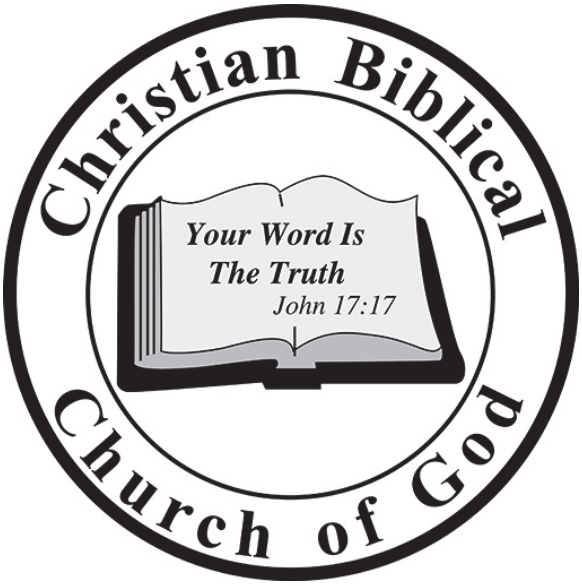
Daniel
and
Revelation



Transcript Book

By Fred R. Coulter

© 2011, 2015, 2019, 2023, 2024
Fred R. Coulter
Christian Biblical Church of God
P. O. Box 1442
Hollister, California 95024-1442

All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

DOCUMENT *of* COMPLETION

THIS ACKNOWLEDGES THAT I

HAVE SUCCESSFULLY COMPLETED

Daniel & Revelation Series

Series of 40 sermons by Fred R. Coulter

Christian Biblical Church of God

And you shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, with, all your soul, with all your mind, and with all your strength.
Mark 12:30

Signature

Date

- ☐ Daniel I—God Reveals! Date completed _____
- ☐ Daniel II—Historical Survey Date completed _____
- ☐ Daniel III—Heads, Horns & Toes Date completed _____
- ☐ Daniel IV—The Beasts Date completed _____
- ☐ Revelation Outline I Date completed _____
- ☐ Revelation Outline II Date completed _____
- ☐ Revelation Outline III Date completed _____
- ☐ Keys to Understanding Revelation I Date completed _____
- ☐ Keys to Understanding Revelation II Date completed _____
- ☐ Keys to Understanding Revelation III Date completed _____
- ☐ To Drink of that Cup Date completed _____
- ☐ Assaults Against the Church I Date completed _____
- ☐ Assaults Against the Church II Date completed _____
- ☐ Assaults Against the Church III Date completed _____
- ☐ Assaults Against the Church IV Date completed _____
- ☐ Wave Sheaf Offering Day Date completed _____
- ☐ Who Is a Philadelphian Date completed _____
- ☐ Pentecost and the 144,000 I Date completed _____
- ☐ Pentecost and the 144,000 II Date completed _____
- ☐ More on the 144,000 Date completed _____
- ☐ Feast of Trumpets Date completed _____
- ☐ World Governments Date completed _____
- ☐ Place of Safety &Two Witness Date completed _____
- ☐ Two Witnesses & False Prophets Date completed _____
- ☐ What is the Image for the Beast? Date completed _____
- ☐ Temptation to Try the Whole World Date completed _____
- ☐ The Beast That Was, Is Not, Yet Is I Date completed _____
- ☐ The Beast That Was, Is Not, Yet Is II Date completed _____
- ☐ Synagogue of Satan Date completed _____
- ☐ Mark of the Beast Date completed _____
- ☐ Satan's Global Church Date completed _____
- ☐ What's Happening in Religions? Date completed _____
- ☐ Satan's Counterfeit Millennium I Date completed _____
- ☐ Satan's Counterfeit Millennium II Date completed _____
- ☐ Judgment of Babylon Date completed _____
- ☐ Last 100 Years of Millennium Date completed _____
- ☐ Called *vs* Blinded Date completed _____
- ☐ 14 Things to Happen in Prophecy Date completed _____
- ☐ Why the World Will Fight Christ I Date completed _____
- ☐ Why the World Will Fight Christ I Date completed _____

Daniel & Revelation
Foreword

This book contains forty transcriptions of the sermons in the Daniel and Revelation series. The first four transcripts are of sermons from the book of Daniel. the next three sermons give an outline of the book of Revelation and then there are three transcriptions providing the keys to understanding the book of Revelation.

The remaining thirty transcriptions provide additional understanding of the book of Revelation and prophecy. The audio messages for all of the Daniel & Revelation Series are contained on 3 MP3 CDs that accompany this book. This combination of the book and the CDs are designed to help each of you to develop the best relationship with God the Father that is possible. Using the transcriptions while you listen to the audio message has proven to increase comprehension and memory as well as provide a convenient way of making private notes.

The book of Revelation relates back to the beginning and takes us clear to the end of God's plan. Without the book of Revelation you cannot understand the Bible. Without the book of Revelation you cannot understand Daniel very well. The book of Daniel and the book of Revelation go hand in hand. The book of Revelation helps us to understand the scriptural, historical, and prophetic Biblical interpretations of the end time events.

Two charts accompany this book. The chart with printing only on one side shows the prophecies of the reign of the Gentile kingdoms. It is to be used with the four sermons on Daniel. The second chart, with printing on both sides, shows the "last seven year time line." One side is to be used with Revelation Outlines #1 and #2. The other side shows the calculated Hebrew calendar for the last 7 years and it is to be used with Revelation Outline #3. These charts are not bound into the book, so it will be easy to refer to them throughout these sermons.

It is our goal, in presenting this information in this format, to help you develop greater understanding of the Bible and the fulfilling of prophecy.

Special thanks goes to Bonnie Orswell, Laila Patterson and Nancy Spaller for producing the transcripts.

Contents

Booklet

PAGE

Daniel I—God Reveals! ---------- **1 – 12**

Daniel II—Historical Survey ---------- **13 – 23**

Daniel III—Heads, Horns & Toes ---------- **24 – 32**

Daniel IV—The Beasts ---------- **33 – 43**

Revelation Outline I—Revelation 1 & 12 ---------- **44 – 54**

Revelation Outline II ---------- **55 – 64**

Revelation Outline III—Calculated Hebrew Calendar ---------- **65 – 74**

Keys to Understanding Revelation I—As it Relates to the Rest of the Bible -- **75 – 86**

Keys to Understanding Revelation II—As it Relates to the Rest of the Bible -- **87 – 97**

Keys to Understanding Revelation III—As it Relates to the Rest of the Bible - **98–106**

To Drink of that Cup ---------- **107–116**

Assaults Against the Church I—In the Last Days ---------- **117-129**

Assaults Against the Church II—Assaults Against the Doctrines ---------- **130–141**

Assaults Against the Church III—The Hurricane Against God's People ------ **142-154**

Assaults Against the Church IV— Holy Days ---------- **155-167**

Wave Sheaf Offering Day ---------- **168-180**

Who Is a Philadelphian? ---------- **181-193**

Pentecost and the 144,000 I ---------- **194-202**

Pentecost and the 144,000 II ---------- **203-210**

More on the 144,000 ---------- **211-221**

Feast of Trumpets ---------- **222-233**

World Governments—Past, Present & Future ---------- **234-247**

Place of Safety and the Two Witnesses ---------- **248-259**

Two Witnesses—False Prophets ---------- **260-271**

What is the Image for the Beast? ---------- **272-285**

Temptation to Try the Whole World ---------- **286-297**

The Beast That Was, and Is Not, and Yet Is I ---------- 298-307
The Beast That Was, and Is Not, and Yet Is II ---------- 308-318
Synagogue of Satan ---------- 319-329
Mark of the Beast ---------- 330-341
Satan's Global Church ---------- 342-355
What's Happening in the World's Religions? ---------- 356-367
Satan's Counterfeit Millennium I---------- 368-379
Satan's Counterfeit Millennium II ---------- 380-392
Judgment of Babylon ---------- 393-403
The Last Hundred Years of the Millennium ---------- 404-413
Called *vs* Blinded ---------- 414-424
Fourteen Things to Happen in Prophecy ---------- 425-435
Why the World Will Fight Christ I ---------- 436-446
Why the World Will Fight Christ II ---------- 447-456

Compact Disc

[When included]

Tracks 1 & 2 Daniel I—God Reveals!

Tracks 3 & 4 Daniel II—Historical Survey

Tracks 5 & 6 Daniel III—Heads, Horns & Toes

Tracks 7 & 8 Daniel IV—The Beasts

Tracks 9 & 10 Revelation Outline I—Revelation 1 & 12

Tracks 11 & 12 Revelation Outline II

Tracks 13 & 14 Revelation Outline III—Calculated Hebrew Calendar

Tracks 15 & 16 Keys to Understanding Revelation I—As it Relates to the Rest of the Bible

Tracks 17 & 18 Keys to Understanding Revelation II—As it Relates to the Rest of the Bible

Tracks 19 & 20 Keys to Understanding Revelation III—As it Relates to the Rest of the Bible

Tracks 21 & 22 To Drink of that Cup

Tracks 23 & 24 Assaults Against the Church I—In the Last Days

Tracks 25 & 26 Assaults Against the Church II—Assaults Against the Doctrines

Tracks 27 & 28 Assaults Against the Church III—The Hurricane Against God's People

Tracks 29 & 30 Assaults Against the Church IV— Holy Days

Tracks 31 & 32 Wave Sheaf Offering Day

Tracks 33 & 34 Who Is a Philadelphian?

Tracks 35 & 36 Pentecost and the 144,000 I

Tracks 37 & 38 Pentecost and the 144,000 II

Tracks 39 & 40 More on the 144,000

Tracks 41 & 42 Feast of Trumpets

Tracks 43 & 44 World Governments—Past, Present & Future

Tracks 45 & 46 Place of Safety and the Two Witnesses

Tracks 47 & 48 Two Witnesses—False Prophets

Tracks 49 & 50 What is the Image for the Beast?

Tracks 51 & 52 Temptation to Try the Whole World

Tracks 53 & 54 The Beast That Was, and Is Not, and Yet Is I

Tracks 55 & 56 The Beast That Was, and Is Not, and Yet Is II

Tracks 57 & 58 Synagogue of Satan

Tracks 59 & 60 Mark of the Beast

Tracks 61 & 62 Satan's Global Church

Tracks 63 & 64 What's Happening in the World's Religions?

Tracks 65 & 66 Satan's Counterfeit Millennium I

Tracks 67 & 68 Satan's Counterfeit Millennium II

Tracks 69 & 70 Judgment of Babylon

Tracks 71 & 72 The Last Hundred Years of the Millennium

Tracks 73 & 74 Called *vs* Blinded

Tracks 75 & 76 Fourteen Things to Happen in Prophecy

Tracks 77 & 78 Why the World Will Fight Christ I

Tracks 79 & 80 Why the World Will Fight Christ II

Daniel I
God Reveals!

Fred R. Coulter

Before I get into the series in Revelation, I want to do some background with the book of Daniel. However, before we get to the book of Daniel, let's look at some things in the New Testament that are important for us to understand, because there are certain things that God has reserved to Himself and there are certain things that God reveals to His Church.

As we have seen in the past—not only within the Church but within many churches in the world—how many ministers make all kinds of pronouncements as to when Christ is going to return, when the Tribulation is going to begin and all these things have ended up being wrong! When you're dealing with prophecy the things that you don't know you need to admit that you don't know! You cannot be dogmatic about the subject, or about it, because of specifically what Christ told the disciples right here in Acts, the first chapter.

There are certain things that only God the Father knows and Jesus Christ knows and are in the authority of God the Father. That being so, ***no man is going to tell God what to do!*** When to do is God's authority and not any authority that He gave to any man. It's just that simple!

How many people have appointed themselves, or others, as the two witnesses? ***That's God's authority, not man's authority!*** How many people have proclaimed themselves to be Elijah, both in the Churches of God, churches of the world and within Judaism? There have been problems within the Churches of God, the churches of the world, and the Jews have a great problem, because people come and say, *I'm Jeremiah; I'm Isaiah; I'm Elijah* and so forth. It just shows how people get so wrapped up in prophecy that they want to fulfill it *themselves* when *it is not their business* to fulfill.

Acts 1:4: "And while *they* were assembled with *Him*, He commanded them not to depart from Jerusalem but to 'await the promise of the Father, which,' *He said*, 'you have heard of Me. For John indeed baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with *the* Holy Spirit after not many days.' So then, when they were assembled together, they asked Him, saying, 'Lord, will You restore the kingdom to Israel at this time?' And He said to them, **'It is not for you to know *the* times or *the* seasons, which the Father has placed in His own authority**'" (vs 4-7). There are certain things that are reserved to God.

Let's see what else Jesus said concerning this. All of this is going to be important when we get to the book of Daniel, and also as it ties in with the book of Revelation.

Mark 13:28: "But learn the parable of the fig tree: When its branches become tender, and it puts forth leaves, you know that summer is near. In the same way also, when you see these things coming to pass, know that it is near, ***even* at *the* doors.** Truly I say to you, this generation shall in no way pass away until all these things have taken place" (vs 28-30). {note sermon: *The Two Generations*—there was a partial fulfillment of it with the destruction of Jerusalem}

As a matter of fact, , the only way you can understand Matt. 24, Mark 13, Luke 21 is in the last generation before Christ returns. And too many times, because people violate the authority of the Father and try and take it to themselves to make things happen quickly—and we've seen this for purposes of money, merchandizing brethren, the vanity of the ministers involved, etc.—then they violate what God has said. Obviously, they're going to be wrong.

Verse 31: "The heaven and the earth shall pass away, but **My words shall never pass away**." We can rely on the Word of God; we can rely on Christ. It's going to be fulfilled.

Verse 32: "But concerning that day and the hour, no one knows, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but the Father *only*." That's why Christ did not know until after He was resurrected and the Father gave Him the revelation of Revelation (as we find in the first few verses) then it was understood!

Verse 33: "Take heed, be watching and praying…."

- we need to be alert
- we need to watch our lives
- we need to watch the events in the world

Only Christ and the Father know. The angels only know when they're told to do certain things.

The whole point is this: *Whatever understanding of prophecy we have* ***must be revealed!***

Let's see that from the time of what Jesus said in Mark 13 and Acts 1 God did reveal things to the apostles and prophets of the New Testament Church. Then we will see what Paul wrote to the Thessalonians, showing that we do know some things, but we don't know everything. We need to

keep that in mind.

When Paul wrote Ephesians it had to be back in about 61-62$_{A.D.}$, when he was still in prison in Rome under house arrest. At that time, God revealed things to him that He hadn't up to that point.

Ephesians 3:1: "For this cause I, Paul, *am* the prisoner of Christ Jesus for you Gentiles, if indeed you have heard of the ministry of the grace of God that was given to me for you; how **He made known to me, by revelation, the mystery**…" (vs 1-3). That's *the secret* of God. Within the secret of God is also the mystery of understanding prophecy.

"…(even as I wrote briefly before, so that when you read *this*, you will be able to comprehend my understanding in the mystery of Christ), which in other generations was not made known to the sons of men, as **it has now been revealed to His Holy apostles and prophets by *the* Spirit**" (vs 3-5). So, it has to be ***revealed!***

That ties in with what Jesus said. Christ came to *reveal the Father* (Matt. 11:25), and to reveal the Father means *you reveal the plan of God—His secret*—that He only ***reveals to those whom He calls***; *gives us understanding of prophecy*—to a certain point. But like Paul wrote: 'we see through a glass darkly!' Seeing through a glass darkly we can see and understand some things.

Today we have an opportunity to understand more things in the future. Not necessarily completely, but because we have an historical perspective, we can look back at the past. What did they say in the past? How is your vision when you look back at something done? *20/20!* Looking into the future, you're looking *through a glass darkly,* which means you probably have 10/500 vision! Meaning you don't understand everything, and ***only as God reveals it!***

- this applies to doctrine
- this applies to the knowledge of God
- this applies to the knowledge of God's plan
- this applies to prophecy

There's a lot we need to understand!

1-Corinthians 2:7: "Rather, we speak *the* wisdom of God in a mystery… [to the world] …*even* the hidden *wisdom* that God foreordained before the ages unto our glory." That's the whole plan of God. The whole plan of God includes *fulfillment of prophecy*. The whole plan of God is based upon the framework on which the whole plan of God hangs: *the Sabbath, Passover and Holy Days!* Those give us some understanding and some discernment of not only the plan of God and the forgiveness of sin, but also of prophecy.

Verse 8: "Which not one of the rulers of this world has known… [and they still don't know] …(for if they had known, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory); but according as it is written, '*The* eye has not seen, nor *the* ear heard, neither have entered into *the* heart of man, *the* things which God has prepared **for those who love Him**'" (vs 8-9). Very important thing! If you don't love God, all bets are off. Remember that! *Loving God is more important than anything else!*

- then you will love the brethren
- then you will love your neighbor as yourself
- then when it's God's time to reveal prophecies, you will know

When do we need to know? *When God wants us to know!* When did Lot know that he was going to leave Sodom? *When the angels came and said, 'We're leaving!'* It wasn't revealed to him before. Only when it came time to go.

Now, let's understand something here concerning everything of God. God has *revealed them* to us by His Spirit. *'Not by might nor by power, by My Spirit'* (Zech. 4), and *'the 'Spirit searches all things even the deep things of God.'* Some of the deep things of God have to do with understanding the purpose of life, understanding the Scriptures, but also understanding prophecy. We can say understanding prophecy is one of the deepest things of God, because how many failures of interpretations have there been by men down through time?

In writing the book *Occult Holidays or God's Holy Days—Which?* what is evident is this: Many—especially the prophecies concerning Trumpets, Atonement, Tabernacles and the Last Great Day—could not have been understood without the book of Revelation—*period!* Which tells us that all commentaries that do not understand portions of the book of Revelation *do not understand prophecies.* It's that simple! The Truth!

Verse 11: "For who among men understands the things of man except *by* the spirit of man which *is* in him? In the same way also, **the things of God no one understands except *by* the Spirit of God**." That is a key! ***God has to show it! God has to reveal it!*** We'll see that He gave to the apostles great understanding of His plan.

With the understanding that comes, we are given a certain amount of understanding from God. But not the times and the seasons that God has reserved for His own authority until the time comes that God wants to reveal it.

1-Thessalonians 5:1—this shows we have some understanding: "Now then, concerning the

times and the seasons, brethren, there is no need that I write to you." They had a certain understanding of the *times* and *seasons*. This does not contradict what Jesus said in Acts 1, this just shows that by the time we come to this point of what Paul is writing about, they had a certain understanding of prophecy that was not available to them, because God had not revealed it to them; because the Father had not yet let be revealed.

They have a certain revelation here, v 2: "For you yourselves understand perfectly that the day of *the* Lord will come exactly as a thief *comes* by night." This could not happen until all of the understanding that men had conjured up *trying* to understand the Bible—but have not been able to understand the Bible—failed! What does it say in another place? *They mock and say, 'Where is the promise of His coming?'* In other words He didn't fulfill it. Why? *Because every time down through history, they have said, 'The Lord is going to return'!* Guess what? *He didn't return!*

So, this tells us something important: There has to come a time in the history of the world, v 3: "For when they say, 'Peace and security'…"—or peace and prosperity—that happens in the first part of the last seven years.

The last seven years, and in particular the last 3-1/2 years, most of the prophecies are going to take place. But, ***you will not know when that time-period begins until we get there!*** That's why when you see the charts on Revelation, you will see this gives us a perspective, but it is not dogma! This is put into visual form what we understand up to this point, but it is not the final thing that is going to be, because we don't know how long time is going to go on—do we? Every time we have thought the end is near, it seems to be pushed out a little further.

This tells us there has to come a time of "…'Peace and security,' then sudden destruction will come upon them…" (v 3). An event is going to happen that is going to trigger these things to lead into the Tribulation. That event is in Dan. 11, when the 'King of the South pushes at the King of the North.' Every interpretation that I have ever seen, written by anyone—not in the Church, in the Church and in commentaries—have been wrong! They have leaned on their own understanding and their own vanity too much, trying to speed up the return of Christ.

I'm always reminded of this when I read in the book of Zephaniah: 'What is the purpose of desiring the Day of the Lord to you?' It's a day of 'darkness and gloominess' and death and destruction! There's going to come a time of peace. God always does that—doesn't He? He let's men, under the guidance of Satan, believe that they have finally achieved it. There has to come this period, which may be 3-1/2 years, of peace and prosperity before the Tribulation is cut loose, where men are going to believe they have made it! They finally have the system of world-government—as we will see with other prophecies—that is going to work. The 'peace and prosperity' is going to be ushered in by a vast, voluntary compliance of the *mark of the beast!* (That's a whole separate sermon.) Then there's going to come a time when it will be enforced!

I'm getting ahead of myself here, but the point is this:

- We have certain things that have been revealed that we know.
- We have other things that we know to a certain degree.
- We have other things that we can look at and say:
  - ✓ What about this?
  - ✓ What about that?
  - ✓ What about the other thing?

We don't know! We ask questions about it, and we look at it to see what it is to see if it makes any sense or not. We can't be dogmatic on it because God has not revealed it.

Now, with that in mind, let's go to the book of Daniel, and let's understand the book of Daniel. When you go through and you study in the Bible, you will see that there is never ever any direct link to a date, to a time, where future prophecies are hinged beginning at a specific time. There are some small prophecies that have been, but here for the very first time we have been given, in the book of Daniel, prophecies that are going to effect the whole history of the world.

Today, as we look back on those things, we can see how they were fulfilled in various stages up to certain points. But what we're also going to see is that all of these prophecies come to a point where they're not finished. That's why Daniel and Revelation tie together. What Daniel begins Revelation finishes.

Let's come here to Daniel 2:1: "And in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar… [$606_{B.C.}$] …Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, and his spirit was troubled, and his sleep left him." Does God deal directly with world leaders? *Yes, He does!* The king wanted to know.

Verse 2 becomes a very important and profound verse: "And the king commanded to call to the magicians and the enchanters, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans…"

- Who are they? *They were the leading*

religious figures of Babylon!

- Where has all religion come from? *Babylon!*
- What does this tell us? *Those religions that come from Babylon* ***do not know the Truth!***

So therefore, they cannot understand the prophecies of God. That's why you cannot go to Catholic prophecies and understand the end-time. They may have some things that sound like they fit in the Bible. That's why you can go and read *Jamieson, Fausset and Brown* and all their commentaries concerning it. They have historical points, that's fine, that's good. Looking back at a fulfilled historical point, you can understand that, but that does not guarantee future understanding, because ***God must reveal it!***

Who's He going to reveal it to? He's not going to reveal it to the magicians, the astrologers, the sorcerers and the Chaldeans. ***He's going to 'reveal it to His servants' whom He has chosen to reveal it to!*** In either case, when it comes time for God *to reveal it* it's not because of the ability of those servants of God at that time, not because of any greatness that they have, as Daniel showed here. What this also tells us is that God—Who is the One Who gave the prophecies—is going to be the One Who's going to make them transpire and be fulfilled. The only way that we will understand it is ***as God reveals it in His time*** and has the Providence to do so.

Now, here is the beginning point. This point in Babylon is very important, because beginning with the Babylonian Empire with Nebuchadnezzar, the stability of the times and seasons has been relatively the same from that time to this, and goes back just a little prior to that during the days of Hezekiah when that was the last upheaval of the astronomical events that effected the earth and the revelation of the Calculated Hebrew Calendar as we have it today.

So, if God would not have given this in great detail way back before this particular time, we would not have an accurate anchor in which to sink the historical understanding of it. Virtually all history in all nations—going back to the Babylonian Empire of Nebuchadnezzar—are relatively the same. Before that, we get the Babylonian history of Gilgamesh and they've got people living 5,000 years and they have epochs going back 40,000 years and everything is all mixed up. But starting with Nebuchadnezzar you have an historical point to go forward, and God is the One Who's revealed it. Not to the magicians, astrologers, sorcerers or the Chaldeans.

God worked it out this way to make sure that ***no man*** could take credit for this. Nebuchadnezzar said, 'I've gathered you here "…to tell to the king his dreams. So, they came and stood before the king. And the king said to them, 'I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit is troubled to know the dream.' And the Chaldeans spoke…" (vs 2-4). The Chaldeans were noted to be the most intelligent, the most wise. They were into astrology, astronomy, all of the sciences. They were the 'cream of the crust' the 'crème de la crème' of the intellectual.

"…to the king *in* Aramaic, 'O king, live forever… [whenever you spoke to the king you better lay it on nice and thick because he has absolute power] …Tell your servants the dream, and we will reveal the meaning'" (v 4).

Verse 5: "The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, 'The command from me is certain.… ['I have no memory!' Then he says, 'I'm going to lay it on the line to you]: …If you… [think you're so smart, you know everything] …will not make known to me the dream, with its meaning, you will be cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill. But if you make known the dream and its meaning, you shall receive gifts and a present and great honor from me. Therefore reveal to me the dream and its interpretation" (vs 5-6). This gave them great consternation—didn't it?

Verse 7: "They answered again and said, 'Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will reveal its interpretation.' The king answered and said, 'For I know that you surely want to gain time, because you see *that* the command from me is certain…. [they wanted time] …But if you will not make the dream known to me, *there is* only one penalty for you, for together you have agreed to speak lying and deceiving words before me until the time has changed. Therefore, tell me the dream, and I shall know that you can reveal to me its interpretation'" (vs 7-9).

Now, what does this also tell you of the magicians, the sorcerers and the Chaldeans? *All their prophecies are going to be lies!* Here's one prophecy that we're going to watch: Prophecy within the Catholic Church and the popes—they are down to their next to the last pope. Will that turn out to be a lie? What is going to happen to the Catholic Church when there is yet a second pope after this one goes? I just put that out there as a question mark. Because we know that whatever religion there is of the world is based at best on partial lies, but mostly on total lies! You take any religion of the world and compare it with the Bible and you will see that that is true.

Nebuchadnezzar knew it back there; *you just want to gain time,* v 10: "The Chaldeans answered before the king and said…" Think about this conversation here and you think that maybe this

shouldn't be in the Bible, because after all this is not important stuff! Well, it's very important, because this lays the groundwork for what's going to happen. And God is telling us that ***He must be reveal it!***

"…'There is not a man on the earth who can reveal the king's matter because no great and mighty king has *ever* asked such a thing from any magician, or astrologer or Chaldean. And *it is* an impossible thing that the king asks, and there is no other *man* who can reveal it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh'" (vs 10-11). That's an important statement on their part—isn't it? They're saying, 'It's beyond our understanding and comprehension.'

What happened? *That insulted the king!* The king insulted them, 'If you don't show it, you're dunghills.' And they said, 'Hey, if you don't tell us the dream how can we, it's an impossible task!' ***All of this was of God!***

Verse 12: "For this cause the king became so angry and furious that he commanded all the wise men of Babylon to be destroyed…. [Not too much has changed in Babylon—has it?] …And the decree went out… [Nebuchadnezzar was an absolute dictator!] …that the wise men should be killed. And they sought Daniel and his fellows to kill them *as well*" (vs 12-13). If they're going to go down, you're going to take him down.

Verse 14: "Then Daniel answered *with* prudence and discretion to Arioch, the chief of the king's executioners, who had gone forth to kill the wise men of Babylon. He answered and said to Arioch, the king's captain, 'Why is the decree so hasty from the king?' Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel. Then Daniel went in and asked of the king that he would give him time, and that he would make known the meaning to the king. Then Daniel went to his house and made the matter known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions, That they might pray for the mercies of God in heaven concerning this secret, that Daniel and his companions should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon" (vs 14-18).

Here's what's important and why all of this conversation is important in relationship to understanding prophecy, so that we all get our proper perspective.

Verse 19: "Then was the secret [#1] **revealed** to Daniel…" Who revealed it? *God did!*

We're going to see that it ends up using the verb or the noun seven times in this chapter. And what this does, as we understand, is when you put it together with the end of Daniel, *that at the end of the age it's going to be known*.

- What does this tell us?
- Is this not also a prophecy of the book of Revelation?
- Is this not also a tie in to the revelation that God gave John?

We're going to see that Daniel is the first half of the story; Revelation is the second half of the story.

Verse 19: "Then the secret was revealed to Daniel in a night vision. And Daniel blessed the God of heaven. Daniel answered and said, 'Blessed be the name of God forever and ever, for wisdom and might are His. And **He changes the times and the seasons**…" (vs 19-21).

That's why all these things, as we read in Acts 1, *are in the hands of the Father.* How many men have said, 'God has given man 6,000 years and when that's over the Millennium begins'? We're well past 6,000 years, whichever chronology you want to take: The chronology that begins at 4025 or 4004—whichever one you want. Why does God change the times and seasons? Let me just give you an understanding here: Here is a beginning of Daniel's exaltation to rule and reign under Nebuchadnezzar in Babylon.

The reason that I want to bring this out is because this helps make a point. When you start counting for a prophecy, how do you know which point to begin with? Jeremiah was giving a prophecy that they would be in captivity for 70-years in Babylon. How do you begin to count this? with the first invasion? the second invasion? the third and final invasion and captivity? You've got a 20-year period.

All this time Daniel had a copy of the book of Jeremiah because it was sent by Jeremiah, by the hand of Seraiah the brother of Baruch the scribe of Jeremiah. He was given a book of Jeremiah to take to Babylon as well as the last chapters of Babylon, which were written for a witness against Babylon. And he was to go stand on a bridge over the River Euphrates in Babylon and read the decree of God's destruction against Babylon and throw it in the river as a witness against them. I wonder how many people were there to hear it. That's because it was a future event also to happen. But, Daniel had the book of Jeremiah.

Daniel 9:1: "In the first year of Darius… [probably about 70-years-old, where he started out about 15-years-old when he was taken captive] …the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, who was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans. In the first year of his reign, I, Daniel, understood by books the number of the years, which came according to the Word of the LORD to Jeremiah the prophet, that the desolation of Jerusalem would last seventy years" (vs 1-2). Even though God revealed this back

in Dan. 2, Daniel did not understand the 70-year captivity that was given by Jeremiah until *the time that God wanted him to understand it!* So likewise, we can learn a lesson. In the future, if prophecies come down, we'll understand it at the time that God wants us to know—though we may have it in our hands all the time.

Why does God change the times and seasons? *And He will change them!* He will change His decrees of destruction ***if*** *there's repentance!* All you have to do is look at Ahab, Manasseh, and then, especially, the revival under Josiah. God said it's going to happen, but because He repented, He said, 'All right, it's not going to happen in your day.' So, God can change it. Why? *Because the Father has full control over it, and He can do with it as He will!* Therefore, any scenario of 6,000 years *is worthless!* and *is not true!* and *is not in Scripture!* There you can draw a nice new pattern of it and say, 'Well, this makes sense.' Just because it makes sense does not necessarily mean it's true.

I've often wondered: How does God calculate it? Does He take out of the times and seasons the 40 years of wandering because it was all sin? *I don't know!* Does He take out the time of the 70-year captivity in Babylon, which three stages of 70 makes 90-years? *I don't know!* That's all in God's hands. He will change the times and seasons!

Daniel 2:21: "…He removes kings and sets up kings…." In other words, in order to carry out the prophecies that God Himself gives:

- He is in control!
- He's going to put in whom He wants!
- He takes down whom He wants!
- He exalts whom He wants!
- He remembers whom He wants!
- He rewards whom He wants!
- He punishes whom He wants!

He's in total control!

(go to the next track)

Speaking to the apostles: Luke 24:45: "Then He opened their minds to understand the Scriptures." Think of this for a minute. Christ called the disciples, selected them, they were with Him 3-1/2 years—right? They still didn't understand until after the resurrection and Christ opened their minds to understand it. Think on that! That's a very good example that no one is going to have anything in the way of understanding ***until God opens the understanding***—it's just not going to happen!

But we read in Acts, the second and third chapters, what they did preach. *They preached the fulfillment of the prophecies concerning Christ beginning on Pentecost!* Peter said that 'that Prophet'—that Moses wrote of—*is Christ.* Up to that time they didn't understand it. So likewise, it will be with prophecy!

Daniel 2:21: "…He gives wisdom to the wise and knowledge to those who have understanding"—which also shows: ***You're not going to understand unless you apply yourself correctly***; and even then, you're not going to understand *until it's time for God to reveal it.* Just like with the apostles in Luke 24; God had to open their minds. {note 1-Cor. 2:9}

Verse 22: "He [#2]**reveals** the **deep** and **secret** things. He knows what *is* in the darkness, and the light dwells with Him. I thank You, and praise You, O God of my fathers… [Abraham, Isaac and Jacob] …who has given me wisdom and might… [not that it came from Daniel] …and have now made known to me what we desired of You, for You have made known to us the king's matter'" (vs 22-23).

Very important! God made known to them the dream. How could God do that? *Because He gave the dream to Nebuchadnezzar in the first place!* So then, He revealed it to Daniel, Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego.

Verse 24: "Therefore, Daniel went in to Arioch, whom the king had chosen to destroy the wise men of Babylon. He went and said this to him: 'Do not destroy the wise men of Babylon. Bring me in before the king, and I will declare the interpretation to the king.' Then Arioch quickly brought Daniel in before the king, and said this to him, 'I have found a man of the captives of Judah who will make the interpretation known to the king.' The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar…" (vs 24-26). That's the Babylonian name of Daniel, which means *in whom is the spirit of the gods.*

Verse 11: "And *it is* an impossible thing that the king asks, and there is no other *man* who can reveal it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh." That's why they gave the name Belteshazzar to Daniel because ***God revealed this to him by His Spirit.*** Gave him the same dream and vision that He gave to Nebuchadnezzar.

Verse 26: "The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, 'Are you able to make known to me the dream which I have seen and its interpretation?' Daniel answered before the king and said, 'The secret which the king has demanded cannot be shown to the king by the wise men, the enchanters, the astrologers or the magicians. But there is a God in heaven Who [#3]**reveals** secrets and makes known to King Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Your dream and the visions of your head upon your bed *are* these: As for you, O king, while upon your

bed your thoughts came to you of what should come to pass hereafter. And He Who [#4]**reveals** secrets makes known to you what shall come to pass. But as for me, this secret is not [#5]**revealed** to me for *any* wisdom that I have more than any living man…'" (vs 26-30).

What does this tell us? Who is God going to really reveal prophecy to when the time comes to reveal it? *Those who are humble before God!* Because the most intelligent of the world, the most religious of the world, the most 'crème de la crème' of the intelligencia of the world at that time God didn't even deal with. *He dealt with Daniel!* Notice his attitude here:

Verse 30: "…is not revealed to me for *any* wisdom that I have more than any living man, but so that the interpretation may be made known to the king, and that you may know the thoughts of your heart. You, O king, looked—and behold, a great image! That great image, whose brightness was surpassing, stood before you. And its form *was* awesome. This image's head *was* of fine gold; his breast and his arms *were* of silver; his belly and his thighs *were* of bronze; his legs *were* of iron; his feet *were* part of iron and part of clay. You watched until a stone was cut out without hands that struck the image upon its feet, *which were* of iron and clay, and broke them in pieces. Then the iron, the clay, the bronze, the silver, and the gold were broken in pieces together. And they became like the chaff of the summer threshing-floors. And the wind carried them away, so that not a trace of them was found. And the stone that struck the image became a great mountain and filled the whole earth" (vs 30-35). Quite a dream! But the whole point is, ***God had to reveal it!***

The whole point of all Scripture and prophecy is ***God has to reveal it!*** Yes, we better know His Word! Yes, we better understand the things we need to know. But, it was the time for God to reveal not only to Daniel, but to set the stage from the time of the Babylonian Empire until the return of Christ—the latter days. That's what this is all about. So today, looking back on these things, we can have pretty good 20/20 hindsight looking at the fulfilled prophecies which have already taken place—which are given interpretation beginning right here in the second chapter of Daniel. {Note Isa. 2, because that's a fulfillment: 'In that day the mountain of the house of the Lord shall be exalted above the hills.'}

Verse 36: "This *is* the dream. And we will tell the interpretation before the king. You, O king, *are* a king of kings, for the God of heaven has given you a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory. And wherever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the birds of the heaven, He has given *them* into your hand, and has made you ruler over them all. You are this head of gold" (vs 36-38).

Now we have a definite starting point—don't we? Until that time, all the other prophecies you can go through Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel and all the other minor prophets and you have no specific beginning date. Now we have a specific beginning date beginning with Nebuchadnezzar. "…You are this head of gold."

Verse 39: "And after you shall arise another kingdom…" This is where we get the equation between the king and the kingdom are synonymous and can mean the same thing. It is talking about Nebuchadnezzar. It's also talking about his kingdom.

"…inferior to you, and another third kingdom of brass…" (v 39). Later on we will see in the book of Daniel these things are redefined to give us a little more understanding of it.

"…which shall rule over all the earth. And the fourth kingdom shall be *as* strong as iron, forasmuch as iron breaks in pieces and beats down all things, and as the iron that crushes all these, shall it break in pieces and crush. And whereas you saw the feet and toes, part of potters' clay and part of iron, *the* kingdom shall be divided. But there shall be in it the strength of the iron, because you saw the iron mixed with miry clay. And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron and part of clay, *so* the kingdom shall be partly strong and partly broken" (vs 39-42).

Here we have: kingdom 1, kingdom 2, kingdom 3, kingdom 4, and now we come down to the last kingdom relating to *the toes!*

"…*so* the kingdom shall be partly strong and partly broken. And whereas you saw iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mix themselves with the seed of men. But they shall not cling to one another, even as iron does not combine with clay. And **in the days of these kings**… [the 'ten toes'] …the God of heaven shall set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed. And the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and **it shall stand forever**" (vs 42-44).

The reason we're going through this word for word is because this is important for us to understand as a foundation.

Verse 45: "Because you saw that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it broke in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold, the great God has made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter. And the dream *is* certain, and its interpretation is sure." Why? ***God revealed it!***

Even though this gives us a flow of historical things from Nebuchadnezzar on down to the end, it doesn't give us any dates. Notice what King Nebuchadnezzar did. Here's the king, the emperor, the absolute supreme ruler and dictator over Babylon:

Verse 46: "Then King Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face and worshiped Daniel… [Can you imagine that!? I mean, this is something!] …and he commanded to offer an offering and sweet incense to him. The king answered Daniel and said, 'It is true that your God *is* the God of gods, and the Lord of kings, and a [#6]revealer of secrets, since you could [#7]**reveal** this secret'" (vs 46-47).

We'll get to the historical things here in just a minute, but the whole point of it is that ***no one understands prophecy unless it has been revealed by God—period!*** That's why we have to be cautious saying, 'in the future.' We have more understanding today, in the time we are living in, than at any other time in the history of the world. But we still have to be cautious with it. Why? *God changes the times and the seasons!* So, our estimation of things may not necessarily be exactly correct. We can go back and witness all the failures—just beginning in this era—of the things that have failed: 1844, 1918, 1947, 1972, 75, 88, 89, 90, 93, 95, 97, 2000; to say nothing of what happened in $1000_{A.D.}$ when they figured Christ was going to return then.

What was happening? *There were plagues, diseases, wars and everything*—just like Jesus said! So, they thought Christ was going to return in $1000_{A.D.}$, but it never happened! Why? *Even though they could read the Scriptures,* ***God had not revealed the exact time!*** That's why when we get to the charts that we have done on Revelation, you will see that the first thing I said concerning charts is this: This is an *approximation* based upon what we know. Probably with many things they're accurate. But it is still an *approximation* based upon what we know from the Word of God. ***God has to reveal it.***

Now then, look what happened here, v 48: "Then the king made Daniel great, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over all the province of Babylon, and chief of the prefects over all the wise men of Babylon." That means they were all the magicians, all the soothsayers, all the Chaldeans, etc. Now then, here's an operation known as 'push/pull'—when you're pushed up into a position, you pull your friends with you. That's what he did with Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego.

Verse 49: "And Daniel asked the king, and he appointed Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego over the affairs of the province of Babylon. **But Daniel *sat* within the gate of the king.**"

- *God will* exalt whom He will exalt
- *God will* humble whom He's going to humble
- *God will* use whom He's going to use

and that's just the nitty-gritty of how God has set it. Therefore, it's very important, especially for all of those who are teachers and preachers and elders and bishops and ministers and popes and dalai lamas and all this sort of thing: ***Do not exalt yourself because God does not honor self-exaltation***.

Now then, we do have some understanding historically—looking back—we know this from history: When we look at the head of gold, we are told who that represents: Nebuchadnezzar and his kingdom—correct? *Yes!* And we know that that kingdom actually began in $625_{B.C.}$, beginning with Nebuchadnezzar's father Nabopolassar, and it continued down for 113 years to $538_{B.C.}$ This is when the Medes and the Persians conquered Babylon. And they did it by the miraculous intervention of God, which we won't necessarily get into at this particular point.

Then the Persian Empire lasted from $558_{B.C.}$—because it came into existence 20 years before it conquered Babylon—to $330_{B.C.}$ You can even watch a lot of these things on history concerning the Persian Empire, and especially the wars with Alexander the Great. There have been quite a few things by Alexander the Great. What they can do now with the animation that they have, they can actually reproduce some of the battles that they had. It's really quite amazing when you watch it. You can see that on the History Channel and also on the National Geographic Channel.

But what happened when Alexander came in, he developed such a swift-moving army and tactics that were absolutely unique that they were able to come in with a lesser force and just overcome all of the Persian armies, and also overcome their ships, because they had faster ships. The same tactics that have been used in warfare against the greater enemy still work! That if you come in swift and fast and you catch the enemy off guard BANG! you're going to catch them! You're going to win! And also this: Whatever God has determined He's going to do. God uses the angels and Satan and the demons—who are the powers behind the throne—to accomplish His will.

You can even see that if you have a chance to watch *The Fourth Reich and the Occult*, I think that would be very enlightening. What was happening with the Nazis in WWII and where they were getting their inspiration for some of the scientific endeavors they were doing was not from God. All the world leaders from these great empires have used the power of Satan to do it. If you think

they were dumb, stupid people back then, you've got another thought coming!

I watched a special on the History Channel that showed how the Romans made their ships. They were absolutely fantastic! They had engineers—Caligula the emperor who succeeded Domitian (and he was a real playboy) had the emperor's lake and he liked to take little cruises on the lake, just like we have our cruise ships today, with all the entertainment, all the booze, all the luxury and everything. But they couldn't make the ship traditionally, because if they had too much of a current in the water they wouldn't be able to get around in the shallow places of the lake. So, what the engineers did, they devised a very wide ship with five keels so it would have very little draft. It was three stories. They had statehouses in there just like they do on luxury cruises today. They also had a furnace and tile, which gave radiating heat to the whole ship, so the emperor could walk barefoot on the warm marble floors of the ship. They had kitchens and galleys and they had the finest of everything.

They also showed how their ships made of wood, were so finely crafted that the wood was put together tongue-in-groove and that they had special dowels which would lock the tongue-in-groove boards together so they would have a water-tight ship. They had entertainers there. They had a stage. They had sailors. They had everything on there. It was amazing! I was sitting there thinking: we think we're so smart!

Let's give you the date of the Grecian Empire beginning with Alexander the Great. That was from $330_{B.C.}$—with the four divisions—down to $31_{B.C.}$; 300 years total, but Alexander himself did not live beyond 33 years, and he died in Babylon. It's interesting because in $31_{B.C.}$ in what is called the Battle of Actium, that's when the Roman Empire became the world dominating power in the eastern Mediterranean. Those are historical events that document this.

Now, back to what I wanted to show you about angels and fighting. Daniel was fasting, asking God for understanding. He didn't eat any bread or drink any wine (Dan. 10:3) for three whole weeks. Apparently he was drinking a little water and that was it. Finally he got his answer:

Daniel 10:10: "And behold, a hand touched me, which set me trembling upon my knees and the palms of my hands." He was apparently just prostrated on the ground praying, and also weak from fasting.

Verse 11: "And he said to me, 'O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, give heed to the words that I speak to you and stand upright, for to you I am now sent.' And when he had spoken these words to me, I stood up trembling…. [you would because you're really weak and hardly able to stand] …Then he said to me, 'Do not fear, Daniel, for from the first day that you set your heart to understand and to humble yourself before your God, your words were heard. And I have come because of your words'" (vs 11-12).

This also teaches us another lesson—doesn't it? When you want to understand something, or we have problems and we pray about it, the answer is going to come in the time that God determines it to come. How many times have you gone through trials that you look back later and say, 'Ahha! Now I understand why I went through it.'

We have a very similar thing here, v 13: "But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me twenty-one days…." What is meant: "…the prince of the kingdom of Persia…"? *God rules the world with a combination of angels and demons that are the powers that are behind the thrones!* This world has been subjected (Heb. 2) under the angels today. When anything major is going to happen, the angels are involved in it. They are called 'the principalities and powers.'

"…Then lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me; for I had been there alone with the kings of Persia" (v 13). Whatever the battle was there that they were having, here Michael and Gabriel—because Gabriel is the one who dealt with Daniel—they were in that pitched battle.

Verse 14: "Now, I have come to make you understand what shall happen to your people in the latter days, for the vision is yet for *many* days"—way out into the future.

The point I want to make here is that the angels are involved. It also tells us, when we put it all together:

- God knows what's going on!
- He's involved in everything that there is on the earth!
- He is going to bring to pass those prophecies
  - ✓ the ***way*** that He says their going to be fulfilled
  - ✓ in the ***time*** that He wants them fulfilled
  - ✓ in the ***manner*** that He wants them fulfilled

Now, when you put yourself back in the time of Daniel, how much did he understand? *Really very little!* He was given all of these dreams and these visions, and what did he say at the end? *'O Lord, I understand not!* When shall I understand?' *And God*

told him, 'It's not for you to understand! It's for a later day.'

We need to understand that in our lives in what we are doing. This will help us all keep a better perspective of our lives and how we approach the end-time.

- be faithful to God
- *trust* God
- *love* God
- *walk* in faith
- *believe* in hope

—and you'll understand when the time comes, if it's God's will that we understand. What if God decides to give understanding to other people in a different place, wherever in the future? *That's up to God! That's His choice!* But what we understand we can understand. So, today we can look back and see the historical fulfillment of these things and certain prophecies that are contained here which are important for us to realize.

We'll finish up by just reviewing a little bit here concerning Dan. 3, and we'll review a couple things in Dan. 4. This is something that was done, and is also a prophecy that we find in the book of Revelation.

We're going to see what is called in prophecy, in just defining things, is *type and antitype.* 'Type' is the first fulfillment. 'Antitype' is a later end-time fulfillment. Notice that everything that is done in Dan. 2 is to begin with Nebuchadnezzar and go to the setting up of the Kingdom of God and out into eternity. You have a starting point and you're also told ***what*** the ending point is, *but you don't know* ***when*** *the ending point is going to be.*

Daniel 3:1: "Then Nebuchadnezzar the king… [obviously in tribute to the great dream that he had] …made an image of gold, whose height *was* sixty cubits… [60x18 inches=90 feet high] …and its breadth six cubits. He set it up in the plain of Dura in the province of Babylon." He was going to celebrate all of this, so he said 'we're going to have a big party.' I'm just sort of summarizing it; you can read the rest of it.

In order to celebrate this, 'when you hear the music, you hear the sound and at the appropriate time, everybody bow down and worship this image.' What is the fulfillment of this in the 'antitype'? ***If they don't worship the image of the beast—***they will ***be killed!*** Today, we can put the two together and see the *type* and the *antitype*. But also we find here that if you don't do what you're told to do then you're going to suffer the consequences!

What did Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego do when they were told: 'you didn't bow down; the emperor said to bow down; if you don't bow down (like he told all the others) I'm going to kill you and make your household a dung heap.'

So they said, 'No, we're not going to do it.' He said, 'I'm going to give you an opportunity. When you hear the music and the orchestra plays, at the appropriate time you bow down and you worship and you'll save your neck.' They were given a chance to think: 'I know that bowing down to an idol is wrong, but God will understand. I really don't want to die.' Well, *they didn't think that way!*

So, after they were told that, v 16: "Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego answered and said to the king, 'O Nebuchadnezzar, we *have* no need to answer a word to you on this matter. If that *is the case*, our God Whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace…'" (vs 16-17).

They probably had natural gas vents in Babylon. Why? *Because there's all the petroleum down there!* In *The Two Babylons* by Alexander Hislop they had a fiery dragon issuing out fire—a statue that they worshiped. I think it was one of these gas vents in Babylon. Of course, the people didn't know where it came from. They were able to funnel that in to this image, so it had fiery flames coming out of its mouth. I think this is what it is.

"'…is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and He will deliver us out of your hand, O king. But if not, let it be known to you, O king, that we will not serve your gods nor worship the golden image which you have set up'" (vs 17-18).

So, again, he got mad. Dictators are known to have temper-tantrums—right? *Yes!* With any dictator that happens! They said, 'Okay, heat it up seven times hotter. It was so hot that when it came time to throw in Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, the men who threw them in were burned up! (vs 19-22). God was going to demonstrate another point to Nebuchadnezzar, that ***no man is going to go against the will of God!*** Very important point! So, they were thrown in there.

Verse 23: "And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace." The king was probably out there on a raised throne so he could look down in there.

Verse 24: "And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was amazed. And he rose up in haste and spoke and said to his advisers, 'Did we not throw three men bound into the middle of the fire?' They answered and said to the king, 'True, O

king.'" Here at this point, who wants to contradict the king? I mean, you may end up in there yourself!

Verse 25: "He answered and said, 'Behold! I see four men loose, walking in the middle of the fire, and there is no harm done to them. And the form of the fourth is like a son of *the* gods.'" Has to be a Divine revelation to him—right? *Yes!*

Verse 26: "Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the opening of the burning fiery furnace…. [as close as he could get without getting burned, obviously] …He answered and said, 'Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego, servants of the Most High God… [look at how he changes his tune!] …come out and come here.' Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego came out of the middle of the fire."

What a witness this is! All the leading dignitaries from all over the empire were there! Can you imagine what they talked about when they got back to their provinces? This is a witness! What is the witness? *Don't lay a hand on the Jews!* That had to be learned again later in the Persian Empire during the time of Esther.

Verse 27: "And the satraps, the prefects, the governors, and the king's advisers gathered together and saw these men on whose bodies the fire had no power—**and the hair of their head was not singed, nor were their cloaks changed, nor had the smell of fire clung to them.**"

What did God do? *He just put them in a spiritual cocoon that no one could see, and protected them from the flames, from the heat, from the smoke and everything!* Notice Nebuchadnezzar's reaction. This is why, when we get to Dan. 4, he's on again/off again; he's for God/he's against the representatives of God; he worships God/he worships an image—very unstable because he's carnal.

Verse 28: "Nebuchadnezzar spoke and said, 'Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego Who has sent His angel and has delivered His servants who trusted in Him…'" Please understand this. This is to be an inspiration to us when the time of martyrdom comes.

- if we are to be killed, God will strengthen us
- if it's God's will to deliver us, He will

—either way, God gets the glory!

"…and has defiled the king's words, and has given back their bodies *from the flame*, so that they might not serve nor worship any god except their own God. And a decree is given by me, that every people, nation, and language who speak anything amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego shall be cut in pieces, and his house shall be made a dunghill... [he used that all the time] …because there is no other God Who can deliver in this way.'…. [What do you do? 'We want these guys on our side'] …Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego in the province of Babylon" (vs 28-30).

Then Nebuchadnezzar had another encounter with God; this time a peaceful one. When he got all ***uplifted*** he went out there and stood on the porches of Babylon and looked at the Babylonian hanging gardens and all the beauty of it, and I can almost see him there, like a man with red suspenders and he puts his thumbs underneath it and stretches them out and says, 'Look at all that *my hand* has made.' He was given a vision, and when he did that BANG! he was going to be cut off—and he was! Here's the lesson:

Daniel 4:17: "This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the Holy ones…. [these are the angels that rule and control this world today] …so that the living may know that the Most High rules in the kingdom of men… [whether righteous or evil] …and gives it to whomever He will, and sets up over it the basest of men.'"

How's that for humbling Nebuchadnezzar? He was sent out to be insane for seven years; he ate grass like the cattle; his hair and his fingernails weren't cut for seven years (v 25, 32). And when he was restored to his kingdom, he wrote an epistle (v 36), which is contained here in the last part of chapter four. We can get many lessons here:

- God has to reveal prophecy
- God deals with the whole world
- God deals with the world leaders
- God's will is going to be done

This is why we need to approach prophecy from this point of view!

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order* , *A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) Acts 1:4-7
2) Mark 13:28-33
3) Ephesians 3:1-5
4) 1 Corinthians 2:7-9, 11
5) 1 Thessalonians 5:1-3
6) Daniel 2:1-21
7) Daniel 9:1-2
8) Daniel 2:21
9) Luke 24:45
10) Daniel 2:21-26, 11, 26-49
11) Daniel 10:10-14
12) Daniel 3:1, 16-30

13) Daniel 4:17

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Matthew 24
- Mark 13
- Luke 21
- Matthew 11:25
- Zechariah 4
- Daniel 11
- Acts 2 & 3
- Isaiah 2
- Daniel 10:3
- Hebrews 2
- Daniel 3:19-22; 4:25, 32, 36

Also referenced:

Sermon: *Two Generations*
Books:

- *Occult Holidays and God's Holy Days—Which?* by Fred R. Coulter
- *Jamieson, Fausset and Brown Commentary*
- *Two Babylons* by Alexander Hislop

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 1-7-10
Reformatted: 2/2014

Daniel II
Historical Survey

Fred R. Coulter

It's very interesting that one of the clues that we see in the book of Revelation—which ties it all together—is where Jesus said, 'I am the Beginning, the Ending, the First and the Last, Alpha and Omega.' That gives us a clue. As we saw in part one and going through Dan. 2, that God is the One Who reveals the understanding of Scripture. He's the One Who has shown—through Dan. 2—that *only God knows the truth of the events in the future!* Just think about it: How many times have people been wrong in trying to analyze the future because they want to speed up the return of Jesus Christ, and in many cases, to fit their own theories. We've also seen that happen—haven't we?

What we want to do with the book of Daniel is establish the historical fulfillment of things as we look back. This gives us a perspective that was not available until—even the beginning of it—the final writing of the New Testament and the canonization of it by John. But even after John was given the whole book of Revelation, he didn't understand it. That's evident, as we saw there in Matt. 24 and Luke 13, where it talks about 'the abomination that makes desolate.'

It says, 'Whosoever reads, let him understand'—which was an editorial comment that was put in there by John as he was canonizing the New Testament. Even in your red-letter Bibles you will see that statement: 'The one who reads, let him understand,' indicates that John—and probably Andrew and Philip—the other two apostles who were with him in canonizing the New Testament—did not understand it. But they realized that these are the words of God, and it's going to be given and understanding will come later *when God reveals* it to us. We have that promise in the book of Daniel.

All the things that Daniel wrote of—all of the prophecies that were there—the only one he really understood, or began to understand, was the *70-weeks prophecy*—all the rest he didn't understand. He knew that the 'head of gold' was Nebuchadnezzar, and he knew that other empires were going to rise after him. But, he only lived to see the beginning of the Persian Empire. By that time he was well into his 90s.

That fulfills what Jesus said that 'many righteous men and prophets have wondered'—about the things that we understand and 'have not been able to understand.' The reason is because it wasn't time to reveal it, and that's the whole key that I want to emphasize with Dan. 2. ***When it is time for God to reveal the understanding He will!***

As we will see with every one of the prophecies in the book of Daniel, it ends with the return of Christ. There is nothing that we find in the New Testament or in the Old Testament, which gives us an absolute timing as to the year when Jesus is going to return. The only hint that we have is that in Dan. 9, the *70-weeks prophecy*, and the last week being the final seven years leading to the return of Christ, no one knows when it begins.

That's why in the charts that we have for Revelation we begin by going to the prophesied fulfillment, and then based upon the framework of the Holy Days we are able to get a perspective on these things, which is much clearer. But, as I mentioned concerning the chart: A chart is a visual approximation of how the things will fall. That's why it was done that way. We use the calculated Hebrew calendar at the end-time because we see so many fulfillments in God's Word, such as the day Jesus died was on the Passover Day.

He used the Passover Day to fulfill His Word in prophecy; same way with the Passover in Egypt; same way with the origin of the Passover with Abraham. We can see all of those things and that gives us some understanding. Likewise, with the Day of Pentecost: we know that the Law was given on Pentecost, and we also know that the Church began on Pentecost.

So, we have those as markers which tell us that if we want to increase our understanding of the events at the end-time, and the prophecies that are in the Bible—if we view it on the framework of the Holy Days—we are going to have more understanding. But it doesn't mean that we have absolute finite understanding.

Please realize that when we are dealing in prophecy it's not like 'remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy. Six days shall you work, but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord.' That's clear! That's dogmatic! But with prophecies that have yet to be fulfilled, we can say:

> it looks like this
> perhaps it could be this way
> here is a clue for us to understand

We have to do that with the things that we don't understand because, as Paul said, 'we are looking through a glass darkly.'

We have the whole litany of all of the failed interpretations of prophecy of men down through time trying to understand the Word of God and

trying to understand the prophecies and many of them to make it fit their own time. Well, it's going to ***fit God's timing!***

As we've pointed out and I just want to review this. To understand what the *mark of the beast* is could not be understood until the advent of the digital insertable chip, which can go in the right hand or in the forehead. They have been working on that for years, and it's going to improve absolutely considerably. We do not know exactly how far it's going to go, but let me give you a clue. You've been seeing the iPOD. The new iPOD is about a quarter of an inch thick, it's about an inch and a half wide and it's about five inches long. And the technology there is so sophisticated that this one little instrument can hold 1,000 songs!

I bring that up from the point of view to bring out this: When the final *mark of the beast* comes, it is going to be so powerful—buying and selling is just going to be a minor part of it—it's going to be for control!

- control of your mind
- control of your choices
- tracking you wherever you are

It is going to be an absolute profound thing that is going to remove, from all of those who receive it, *free choice!*

That violates what God has given to all human beings so absolutely, that that's why God gives a warning concerning the *mark of the beast.* And along that line, we also know this: Paul wrote in 1-Cor. 13, that prophecies *will* fail. It's important to understand this. A lot of people look at that and say, 'Paul wrote that the prophecies of God are going to fail.' Well, let's understand something: ***they are not going to fail!*** What did we read in Dan. 2? *'The vision is sure and the interpretation thereof is true.'*

1-Corinthians 13:8: "Love never fails. But whether *there be* prophecies, they shall cease…" These cannot be the prophecies of God. Why? *Because Jesus said the 'heaven and the earth shall perish but My words shall not perish' (Matt. 24)!*

It means that all the prophecies of God are going to come true exactly as He said. So, 'prophecies shall fail' means *the prophecies of men!* This is the forewarning of the wrong interpretations of men concerning the prophecies in the Bible. That's why we have seen so many of them fail. As we have already covered and given the litany of all the years that were supposed to be the return of Christ.

And just to show you another thing, I got a paper from someone who said Christ is going to return on Day of Atonement 2005. I was discussing with someone, you cannot have a beginning of the end until the 'King of the South' is ensconced in power. There are a lot of things that have to happen in prophecy.

One thing that is very important is this: It's going to happen the way God has said in the timing that God has determined, which means that there also has to be a fulfillment of the prophecy that the Apostle Paul said 'that they will say where is the promise of His coming?' Which means this: It's going to have to have enough time and go beyond what everyone has thought when Christ would return so that now everyone who believes in Christ and His return can be mocked!

You tie that together with what Jesus said concerning Noah. Remember, Noah was 120-years building and preaching that *the end* was going to come in a flood. They all mocked him! I just imagine on the day that it all started to happen—when the 'fountains of the deep' broke up and the heavens turned absolutely almost black as coal and dropped rain; it says the 'windows of heaven opened and the fountains of the deep were broken up'—that the day before at one of the wedding parties…

What did Jesus say? *They were 'marrying and giving in marriage' until the day that Noah went into the Ark!* I just imagine that they were even mocking Noah when they had their wedding ceremony on that day. 'Oh ho ho, look, things are going on just the way they always have.' ***So, God catches all the mockers and those who are cynical in their own traps!*** You need to keep that in mind with all of these prophecies.

Let's come to Dan. 3 and we're going to review just a little bit here, to get a little bit of numbers involved, because there are numbers in prophecy that give us clues. Remember, we started out by showing that at the end-time (Dan. 9), the last seven years is reserved right for the end. We have some clues pertaining to that.

Daniel 3:1: "Nebuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height *was* sixty cubits… [90-feet high (a cubit is 18-inches)] …and its breadth six cubits [9-feet wide]…" If you take the cubits, 60 x 6=360 x 7=2,520 days, which is the approximate length of seven years. So, we have a clue! A lot of these things in Daniel we have clues and markers. We have some interpretations. When we get to the book of Revelation we have greater understanding and a greater interpretation, but we don't have it absolutely finite! That's what we need to realize. The reason God has done it that way is so that 'the just' shall *live by faith!*

Rather than trusting God by seeing a prophecy—and you're looking for it and you

misunderstand it or you misinterpret it—therefore, you give up on God, which a lot of people have because they've put too much stock in their absolute interpretation of prophecy.

As a result, since it didn't happen the way that they expected it to happen, they just give up and go on their way—which shows that *you must live by faith and believe God all the time, and the things that don't work out the way that we think,* ***it's in the hands of God!***—likewise here. We can say, 'All right, we can come up with 2,520 days, which then is the literal fulfillment of seven years.

Then we also see here in Dan. 4 where Nebuchadnezzar was insane for seven years—seven times or seven years—we have an indication, we have a fulfillment or a type, and then we have a latter fulfillment, or an *antitype* at the end. There again is another clue, which goes to the end.

We're going to see that we have a clue in the fall of Babylon. Remember, every place that it talks about Babylon falling, it is always used twice: *Babylon is fallen, is fallen!* That gives us a first fulfillment (Dan. 5) and a final fulfillment (Rev. 18). So, we have type/antitype; first fulfillment/last fulfillment.

We have buried in the saying here, beginning in Daniel 5:25, where it talks about the judgment against Babylon: "And this *is* the writing that was inscribed… [this is where we get the saying: 'the handwriting on the wall.'] …MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN." This is all based upon the gerah, the mene and the tinkle—which is this:

- mene=50 shekels—so mene, mene=100
- tekel=1 shekel
- upharsin—25 shekels

Then you add all of that up and you multiply it by 20, because there are 20 gerahs in every shekel. You come up with 2,520. Here we have a clue concerning another seven years, which also at the end of that seven years is *the judgment against Babylon, and it falls!* That's why the last seven-year period, which we see prophesied of in the book of Daniel, must also be carried over into the book of Revelation. When Babylon is finally judged, it is judged at the end of the seven years. We covered about how that was taken by Darius and Cyrus.

Then we also have another attempt concerning getting at Daniel's life, and it wasn't time for Daniel to die. He wasn't going to die that way because at the end of the book of Daniel God promised that he would 'go his way'—meaning he would die a natural death and be put in the grave. He was probably buried somewhere there in Babylon. I don't know if they ever took his bones to Judea or not—I couldn't tell you—there's no record of it.

Daniel 6—Darius and Cyrus both were kings—Darius was of the Medes and Cyrus the Persian. It was the Medo-Persian Empire. After they threw Daniel into the lion's den, God probably put an angel in there to calm the lions. I don't know if Daniel went in there and said, 'Here, kitty, kitty, kitty!' or not. But all of those who conspired to have him thrown into the lion's den—after, Darius was happy that Daniel was spared; thrilled that he was spared—he threw all of them in there and the lions ate up all of those who conspired against Daniel.

God was working with the Persian Empire to set this whole thing up years before it ever happened. Cyrus—who was prophesied in the book of Isaiah to be a redeemer to the Jews in captivity in Babylon—was the son of Ahasuerus or Artaxerxes and Esther. Who was in the court in the Persian Empire? *Mordecai and Nehemiah!* There were a lot of things going on in Persia to set everything up for this time right here in Dan. 6 & 7. We can take that as a clue.

There are a lot of things that God is doing to set up the events at the end-time that we do not yet see and understand. When it comes time for the end events to take place, it has already been prepared. That means God is working with nations and leaders and people and His Church. The angels of God are also working. Satan and his demons are also working. This is going to be, at the end-time, a whole worldwide affair that is basically empowered by the spiritual powers of God and His angels, and the spiritual powers of Satan and his demons—how they lead and guide the nations. With it, there are going to be men that God will use. For example: Darius.

After Daniel was brought out of the lion's den unhurt, Daniel 6:24: "And the king commanded, and they brought those men who had accused Daniel, and they threw *them* into the lions' den—them, their sons, and their wives. And the lions overpowered them and broke all their bones in pieces before they even came to the bottom of the den." In other words, as they were falling down the lions got them.

Here's another thing we can look at: In the middle of the greatest trial and everything that is going to take place in the history of the world, what do we have in Rev. 7? *The 144,000 and the great innumerable multitude!* Which means that there will be those who will be protected right in the middle of all the things that are going on, just like Daniel was thrown into the lion's den to be killed, but God spared him.

Verse 25: "Then King Darius… [and Cyrus] …wrote to all people, nations, and languages who

dwell in all the earth…" This is to the whole civilized world. We need to understand the effect and the vast reach that Babylon had with the 120 provinces. It covered all of the Middle East; all of Asia going into India; all of the north going into Medo, Parthia and Persia; and all of the kingdoms over into Europe; down into all of northern Africa and down into Arabia and everything. So, this went out in all of them.

"…'Peace be multiplied to you. I make a decree that, in all the domain of my kingdom, men must fear and tremble before the God of Daniel…'" (vs 25-26). God gives Himself a witness of the true God—doesn't He? All the time!

Darius was undoubtedly not converted, but he was used of God to do *His will*. Here's part of an epistle. Nebuchadnezzar wrote an epistle—didn't he? *Yes!* Which means this***: God is going to deal with the world leaders to accomplish His will in the end-time the same way He did here!***

"'…for He *is* the living God and endures forever, and His kingdom is that which shall not be destroyed, and His dominion *shall be* to the end. He delivers and rescues, and He works signs and wonders in the heavens and on earth, He Who has delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.' And this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian" (vs 26-28).

Daniel 7 is a very important, pivotal or very basic prophecy, which then ties in with Dan. 2 & 8. So, we're going to go through Dan. 7 quite meticulously and then we will go back review the historical fulfillments of it. What I want us to see is what happens in Dan. 2, 7, 8, 9, 11 & 12, it ends up at the end with the return of Christ.

Daniel 7:26: "But the judgment shall sit, and his dominion shall be taken away to be consumed and to be destroyed unto the end. And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, Whose kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom. And all kingdoms shall serve and obey Him" (vs 26-27). Right up to the setting up of what we know in the book of Revelation, the Millennium. In order to understand Dan. 7, we're going to see that's dependent upon Dan. 2, 8; Rev. 17, 13—all together.

It doesn't tell us how long that Belshazzar ruled, but he ruled a very short time, because he was actually co-regent with his father who was the grandson of Nebuchadnezzar.

Daniel 7:1: "In the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel had a dream and visions of his head upon his bed. Then he wrote the dream and told the sum of the matters. Daniel spoke and said, 'In my vision by night I was looking, and behold, the four winds of the heavens were stirring up the Great Sea'" (vs 1-2).

We're going to see again, just exactly like in Dan. 2, there are clues pointing to the coming book of Revelation. ***God reveals!*** Remember, we saw seven times: *God reveals!* We'll come back to each one of these verses and analyze it a little bit more after we read down through v 8.

Verse 3: "And four great beasts came up from the sea, different from one another. The first was like a lion and had eagle's wings…." Very similar to what we would call cherubim or cherub].

"….I watched until its wings were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth and made to stand on its feet like a man. And a man's heart was given to it. And behold another beast, a second, like a bear. And it raised itself up on one side, and it had three ribs in its mouth between its teeth. And this was said to it: 'Arise, eat up much flesh.' After this I saw, and lo, another *beast*, like a leopard, which *had* four wings of a bird on its back. The beast also *had* four heads and dominion was given to it. After this I looked in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, frightening and terrifying, and exceedingly strong. And it *had* great iron teeth; it devoured and broke in pieces, and stamped the rest with its feet. And it *was* different from all the beasts before it; and it had ten horns. As I was considering the horns, behold, there came up among them another horn, a little one, before whom three of the first horns were plucked up by the roots. And behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things" (vs 3-8).

This sounds like Nintendo games and some of the movies today! Isn't it interesting that in the end-time we see many of these type of creatures portrayed in the movies and games and things like this that are played today.

Let's look at some of the clues that we have as to what this means. First of all, let's count the number of heads and then the horns.

1. v 4: one head "like a lion"
2. v 5: one head "like a bear"
3. v 6: four heads
4. v 7: one head, "10 horns"

So, when we add those together, what do we get: 7 heads and 10 horns.

We're going to see seven head and ten horns is always a marker of Satan's system and his organization. We also have to realize that God uses Satan in very powerful ways.

Revelation 12:3 "And another sign was seen

in heaven: and behold, a **great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns**, and seven crowns on his heads." We're going to see when we come to *the last beast* of Rev. 13, the power shifts from the seven heads to the ten horns.

We have seven and ten in Revelation 13:1: "And I stood on the sand of the sea…" Isn't it interesting, now we have the sea—that ties in with Dan 7:2, four beasts rise up out of the sea. That's beginning with Daniel. At the end we have one beast rise up out of the sea. Here we have the sea and water and everything.

"…and I saw a beast rising up out of the sea, **having seven heads and ten horns, and on his horns ten crowns**…" (v 1). Only this time the crowns are on the ten horns. The apparent power shifts to these ten horns. Rev. 17 helps tie it all together. This also tells us that you cannot understand the final fulfillment of Dan. 7, until we understand the final fulfillment of the book of Revelation.

Revelation 17:3: "Then he carried me away in *the* spirit to a wilderness; and I saw a woman sitting upon **a scarlet beast that had seven heads and ten horns**…"

Verse 12: "And **the ten horns that you saw are ten kings, who have not yet received a kingdom,** but shall receive authority as kings *for* one hour with the beast." We have the seven and the ten again. What does it say about the ten?

Verse 13: "These *all* have one mind, and shall give up their power and authority to the beast. These will make war with the Lamb, but the Lamb shall overcome them; for He is Lord of lords and King of kings, and those who *are* with Him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful" (vs 13-14). Again, it ends with the return of Christ. As we have already seen, that ties in with Dan. 7 & 2.

Let's go back and read Daniel 2, because we're looking at ten again—only this time, instead of ten horns, we're looking at *ten toes!* What does it say of the *ten toes*, which ties in with Rev. 17, as kings? *Those ten are contemporaneous at the same time!*

Daniel 2:42: "And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron and part of clay, *so* the kingdom shall be partly strong and partly broken. And whereas you saw iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mix themselves with the seed of men. But they shall not cling to one another, even as iron does not combine with clay. And **in the days of these kings**…" (vs 42-44). What do we have? *We have God interpreting the 'ten toes' as ten kings!* What does it say?

Verse 44: "And in the days of these kings, the God of heaven shall set up a kingdom, **which shall never be destroyed**…." That has to tie in with Rev. 17 with the ten horns that receive power one hour with the *beast* and they fight Christ. Without the book of Daniel and without the book of Revelation we can't make this connection. This brings us the harmony of it.

Let's investigate this a little bit more. One other thing concerning water, let's come to Rev. 17 again, and we'll finish the type of the waters and the sea and so forth.

Revelation 17:1: "And one of the seven angels who had the seven vials came and spoke with me, saying to me, 'Come here; I will show you the judgment of the great whore who sits upon many waters….'" There again we have *waters*.

It is defined for us in v 15: "Then he said to me, 'The waters that you saw, where the whore sits, **are peoples and multitudes and nations and languages**. But the ten horns that you saw on the beast shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and shall burn her with fire'" (vs 15-16).

So, right at the end, God does the same thing He's always done. What does He do? *He turns the enemy against its own self!* Did He not do that when the Assyrians came down and they were threatening in the days of Hezekiah? *Yes, He did!* He caused a tumult among them and all 180,000 of the Assyrians got up and were fighting among themselves and killed themselves and the hand of the angel was there to make sure that it was done. So, we have a repeat of it here—don't we? The waters, the seas, the oceans have to do with people and nations and tongues and languages and so forth. This is also depicting a whole ***worldwide*** event!

Let's go back and look at Daniel again, and let's see how this ties in with Nebuchadnezzar and the first kingdom of Babylon. Nebuchadnezzar was not converted—I don't believe he was ever converted—but through the experience of being insane for seven years, he wrote his epistle. We'll go back and read that because it says of this one here that he was made to stand on his feet and a man's heart was given to him. That can only refer to Nebuchadnezzar and his experience of what he wrote to the people.

Daniel 4:1: "Nebuchadnezzar the king, to all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth: 'Peace be multiplied to you. It seemed good to me to declare the signs and wonders that the Most High God has done for me. How great *are* His signs! And how mighty *are* His wonders! His kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and His dominion *is* from

generation to generation'" (vs 1-3). Then he explained the whole thing about what happened to him.

Isn't it interesting, the first beast was given a man's heart and spoke of God with greater eloquence than any of the other beasts. We saw that Darius wrote a very short epistle, but here Nebuchadnezzar writes this, because he was given the heart of a man after he was given his kingdom back and his sanity was returned to him. This gives us the interpretation of Dan. 7:4.

Verse 34: "And at the end of the days, I, Nebuchadnezzar, lifted up my eyes to heaven, and my understanding returned to me, and I blessed the Most High, and I praised and honored Him Who lives forever, for His dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, and His kingdom is from generation to generation."

(go to the next track)

Every time you see something about Babylon, it shows *a cherub with a lion's head and wings.*

Verse 35: "And all the inhabitants of the earth are counted as nothing…" Tie that in with Isa. 40:12—all the nations are as 'a drop in a bucket.' And isn't it interesting how God has made us in His image; that He's given us free moral agency; that He's given us choice, and yet, we can stand up and reject Him, go against Him, and nothing else in all of creation does that!

What if you created a machine and it was so sophisticated—and, of course, you've had this on some science fiction movies and so forth—it goes against you! What would you do? *Destroy it!* All of this shows that God has a greater purpose for mankind in the end-run. But, because of this, and the carnal mind and deception—which Nebuchadnezzar is bringing out here—that people think they're some great thing, like Nebuchadnezzar did. He was standing there looking at Babylon—and I can just see him kind of with his thumbs in his robe under his arms and looking out there and saying, 'Oh, *my* great power built this mighty Babylon!' BAM! That's when the seven years started on him. Well, here at the end of the seven years, he now gets the point!

Verse 35: "And all the inhabitants of the earth are counted as nothing; and He does according to His will in the **host of heaven**… [Isn't that interesting? *Angels!*] …among the inhabitants of the earth. And none can stay His hand, or say to Him, 'What are You doing?'" You can tie that in with the book of Job. Isn't that what happened with Job? *Yes!*

Verse 36: "At that time my reason returned to me. And the glory of my kingdom, my majesty and splendor returned to me.…" Probably very groveling: 'Oh yes, Lord. Yes, king. Oh, here we are, yes, we're right here.' The mighty politicians!

"…And my advisers and my lords sought me out, and I was established in my kingdom, and surpassing greatness was added to me" (v 36). That means he was given the heart of a man rather than the heart of a beast—because back here in Dan. 3 what happened? *He had the heart of a beast!* What did he do with Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego? *He threw them into the fiery furnace!*

Here he comes back very humble, v 37: "Now, I Nebuchadnezzar, praise and exalt and honor the King of heaven, for all His works are Truth and His ways justice. And those who walk in pride He is able to abase." He had seven years experience of abasement. This gives us the interpretation of Dan. 7 and the first beast that was 'like a lion with eagles' wings'; was made to 'stand on his feet'; was given a 'heart of a man.'

Daniel 7:5: "And behold another beast, a second, like a bear. And it raised itself up on one side, and it had three ribs in its mouth between its teeth. And this was said to it: 'Arise, eat up much flesh.'"

In order for the Medo-Persian Empire to arise, what they had to do was this: They had the first takeover of the Assyrian Empire—which they did. Then they took over the Babylonian one, and they took over Egypt. So you've got:

- Assyria
- Babylon
- Egypt

Those are the three ribs that the Persian Empire took over.

Verse 6—we will see this again when we come to Dan. 8; an interpretation: "After this I saw, and lo, another *beast*, like a leopard…"—meaning *strong*, *stealthy, cunning,* able to come against an enemy with few and defeat it.

If you have access to the History Channel, look at the rise of Alexander the Great and the Grecian Empire; how quickly that came about, and how he used tactics and weapons never before used to come against the Persians with a few number of men moving swiftly, to absolutely encircle and destroy the vastly superior number of the Persian Empire. What it is is this: It's not 'by might, nor by power, but by My Spirit,' God says. Which means that when it comes time for God to take down a kingdom, all the power and might and armies of that kingdom are not going to stop it.

"…which *had* four wings of a bird on its back. The beast also *had* four heads… [we'll see what those were in a little bit] …and dominion was

given to it" (v 6). This tells us that *no empire or world power can rise in power unless it's of God!* God gives it dominion. If you study the Grecian Empire under Alexander the Great and how quickly it went; he conquered all of the civilized world in such a short period of time! It's really quite an amazing thing! What happened? Let's just get some dates on this:

Using: *A Chart Showing Prophecies of Reign of Gentile Nations* see how we put them together in sequence:

- Dan. 2: 'head of gold—first head of Dan. 7:4:'beast like a lion'
- In the far right-hand corner: the Chaldean Empire (625-538$_{B.C.}$)
- On the left: Dan. 2: 'chest and arms of silver'—ties in with the second beast—the bear (Dan. 7:5) and the second head—Medo-Persian Empire (558-330$_{B.C.}$) lasting over 300 years.

We will see the fulfillment in Dan. 8

- 'the belly and thighs of brass' ties in with the beast with the four heads, and also represents the third, fourth, fifth and sixth heads of Babylon—the Grecian Empire (333-31$_{B.C.}$—a little over 200 years) under Alexander the Great, divided into four divisions.

That's why there are four heads. There are four divisions.

- The fourth beast: 'legs of iron'

Isn't it interesting that in the fourth one we have iron? This ties it together.

Verse 7—this is the seventh head of the prophesied Babylon with ten horns: "After this I looked in the night visions, and behold, **a fourth beast**, frightening and terrifying, and exceedingly strong. And it *had* great iron teeth; it devoured and broke in pieces, and stamped the rest with its feet. And it *was* different from all the beasts before it; and **it had ten horns**."

This means it was different, it was—not quite a combination of it—different than all of them. It used all of the tactics, but with greater force, greater power and it conquered the whole civilized world; not the Far East. The Far East has its day a little later on at the end of time.

Then he saw something very interesting, v 8: "As I was considering the horns, behold, there came up among them another horn, a little one, before whom three of the first horns were plucked up by the roots. And behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things."

This is a very unusual thing. What we actually have is *eleven horns*—don't we? We have ten plus a small one, and the small one exercises great power! We will see what this amounts to, because it gives the interpretation, and this is what helps us tie everything together as we have on this chart.

Verse 15: "I, Daniel, was distressed in my spirit in the midst of my body, and the visions of my head alarmed me. And I came near to one of those who stood by and asked him the truth concerning all this…. [there was an angel that was there to give him an understanding of this] …So, he told me and made me know the interpretation of the things. 'These great beasts, which are four, ***are*** **four kings, that shall arise out of the earth**.'" (vs 15-17).

Remember in Dan. 2, we saw the king and kingdom were used interchangeably. It wasn't just four kings alone, but what these four kings did was to establish an empire or a kingdom.

Verse 18: "But the saints of the Most High shall receive the kingdom and possess the kingdom forever, even forever and ever" This comes right down to the end again, as we've seen in every one of these prophecies. So, this helps give the first part of understanding the book of Revelation.

That's why you cannot understand the book of Revelation without Daniel; and you cannot understand Daniel without the book of Revelation. Each of them have certain parts that gives us interpretation. Each of them have things to add one to another like a hand in a glove or like a puzzle. A puzzle would be a good description of it from this point of view. If you've ever had a thousand-piece puzzle and almost all of them look the same, it takes you a long time to get it together.

There comes a point as you're going along which then you begin to see a pattern and then you can put certain sections of it together. Well, this is what the interpretation is here. It's giving us certain key pieces to the puzzle so we can put it together a little more accurately and understand it with the book of Revelation. Obviously, Daniel didn't understand very much of it except as he was given the interpretation like it is here.

Verse 19: "Then I desired to know the truth concerning the fourth beast which *was* different from all the others, exceedingly dreadful, whose teeth *were of* iron and his nails of brass; *who* devoured, broke in pieces and stamped the rest with his feet." That's exactly the description in history that they attribute to the Roman Empire:

- they had iron
- they had power

- they built roads
- they had weapons
- they had ships, some of the best ships in the world at that time

Verse 20: "And of the ten horns that were on his head, and *of* the other horn which came up, and before whom three fell; even *of* that horn that had eyes, and a mouth speaking very boastful things, whose appearance *was* greater than his fellows." That's very interesting—isn't it? We'll see how that is fulfilled when we look at the book of Revelation.

Verse 21: "I watched, and that same horn made war with the saints and overcame them… [so this is going to happen] …**until** the Ancient of Days came…" (vs 21-22). Isn't that interesting? *Referring to Jesus* as the 'Ancient of Days': One like the Son of man you have the Ancient of Days Who actually is God the Father, which then tells us something—doesn't it?

Remember, we have thought that when we're all resurrected and on the Sea of Glass, why should we not see God the Father? Well, this tells us we're going to see Him! He's not coming directly to the earth. But Who's going to perform the wedding between Christ and the Church? Why not God the Father? After all, the Church consists of His children—doesn't it? Just as the One Who became Jesus Christ was the Son of God.

"…and judgment was given to the saints of the Most High…. [this really helps tie it in to Rev. 20 more than anything else] …and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom. Thus he said, 'The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be different from all the *other* kingdoms and shall devour the whole earth… [this prophecy is yet to be fulfilled] …and shall trample it and break it in pieces. And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings that shall arise. And another shall arise after them. And he shall be different from the first, and he shall subdue three kings. And he shall speak words against the Most High, and shall **wear out the saints** of the Most High, and think to change the set times and the laws. And they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and one-half time [3-1/2 years or 1,260 days if you take a day in fulfilling a prophecy]" (vs 22-25). We will see how that is literally true.

If you don't have the video *Israel of the Alps* this is a tremendous video done by the Seventh Day Adventists—which shows not only the Church being taken into the wilderness (Rev. 12), but also it shows the persecution against the Church. It shows how the 'little horn'—which could be none other than the Roman Catholic Church! *It can be none other!* Actually, was the one behind the Inquisition and all of the killing and everything that was done. Yes, they used the civil powers of the Roman Empire to do it, but whoever commands it to be done is the one who's responsible.

Like the very last persecution against the Waldensians—I think it is was in the late 1600s—that the Jesuit confessor of Louis XVI promised that Louis XVI would go into heaven if he would exterminate the Waldensians. It was the very last persecution in the 1600s! Mind you, that's only 300 years removed and it was a terrible thing that they went through. It was just awful, the things that they went through! Like it said here: *wore out the saints!*

It is literally true at the end that the few of the Waldensians that were finally released out of prison, were allowed in the winter time—barefoot, hardly clothed—to walk over the Alps and go down into Switzerland to find some refuge, which they did with the Protestants. That was something! They were literally *worn out* just like it says here. This also tells us that ***when the persecution comes again, that's exactly what's going to happen. They're going to wear out the saints.***

There's another identifying factor of it here: "…and think to change the set times and laws…" (v 25). It was the Roman Empire, Constantine and the popes that changed Sabbath to Sunday; changed the Feasts of God to the occult holidays of this world; changed the laws of God—which you cannot change. This identifies that system today! Looking at it from Daniel's point of view forward. You wouldn't be able to know or understand what that would be, because here we are now 2,000 years removed, and we can look back and see that, yes, that does fulfill it.

Let's come back to the chart and we will see how this is fulfilled. Let's come to the left hand side of the chart—Dan. 2 and the image—"the legs of iron"—that's equated to the fourth beast of Dan. 7: "strong like iron and with ten horns." This ten horns gives us a succession of kingdoms coming down to the very last kingdom—which we will see is manifested in Rev. 13. So, you come across here, the explanation: "the prophetic head of prophetic Babylon with ten horns" (Dan. 7).

You have the Roman Empire that began in $31_{B.C.}$ and the pagan Roman Empire was not fully converted until $476_{A.D.}$ In $476_{A.D.}$ the old interpretation was that the *deadly wound* was the fall of the Roman Empire. Well, the truth is, the Roman Empire never really fell. And besides, Rev. 13 talks about ***one*** *of its heads* was wounded. But here we have seven heads and ten horns.

Let's look at the horns as they come down. If you've never seen the one on the Huns—which then

are the Hureli, the Huns and the Ostrogoths—Attila the Hun, quite a story. If you can watch that on the History Channel, that'll be really good if you can see that. It was Pope Gregory who went and made peace with Attila the Hun. Right after that his kingdom was taken down. It was the popes who were instrumental in bringing down the three invading empires against Rome. They came in and became part of the Roman Empire. Those who stayed became part of it, could never conquer it. Rome never really fell. It was ransacked; it was invaded; people were carried off captive by the Vandals, by the Hureli and the Ostrogoths.

Now, until Emperor Justinian, in $554_{A.D.}$ the emperor ruled supreme with the church kind of by its side. What happened with Justinian was this: He was coronated by the pope, and as ruler of the Holy Roman Empire. So, the empire never really ceased to be. But the empire continued now with something unusual. The Catholic Church was the great power.

This has to be the 'little horn' that becomes the great power, which then rules the Roman Empire. All of these are revivals of the Roman Empire, and with every one of these things you have a rising of the empire and then a waning of the empire *through all of the ten horns.* But the last seven of the horns—because the first three are removed—are run by the 'little horn'—which then has got to be the 'woman who rides the beast' (Rev. 17).

We'll see that a little bit later on when we tie it all together, each one of these resurrections of it. We'll just mention it here, but you have the *imperial* restoration of the empire by Justinian, because the eastern part of the empire never fell. You have the two legs: eastern and western. It never fell, so you cannot say that the Roman Empire ceased to be, because you have the eastern empire and the western empire. But when Justinian came in, he went back and submitted to the pope at Rome and the pope took great power and authority over the Roman Empire and brought it together. That's why it's called the *imperial* restoration by Justinian.

That lasted for a period of time, and after 200 years it was revived again under what is called the *Frankish* kingdom under Charlemagne, and that began in $774_{A.D.}$ and Charlemagne was crowned by the pope in $800_{A.D.}$ All of these things are very interesting and you can see at various times on the History Channel. They were very absorbed in doing religious works and promoting the Catholic Church and building temples and things like this for their good works that they would do.

Now then, the next revival of it was the Holy Roman Empire, which came out of Germany, and Otto the Great was crowned by the pope in $962_{A.D.}$ If you can get Langer's *Encyclopedia of World History*, you will see that all during this time there were wars, there were battles, there were different empires that would come up. They would come down to a low point. Then another horn would rise up and reconstitute the empire. All the way through with the rising and falling of these different phases of the Roman Empire, you have the ten horns that come up.

We're getting into a more modern time: the Habsburg dynasty with Charles the Great crowned by the pope in $1520_{A.D.}$ Napoleon is a little different. The Habsburg dynasty even came down to the Ostro-Hungarian Empire and remnants of that lasted into the time of WWI. The Habsburgs still have the throne, still have the family, still have descendants. If you know anything about the *Da Vinci Code* and what they claim about the descendants of Mary Magdalene and so forth, they say that it comes down through the Habsburg dynasty and that some of the literal genes of Jesus are in this royal linage, ***which is a lie!***

But nevertheless, they have one of their descendants—Prince Karl Habsburg—who works directly with the United Nations and many people think that he will be instrumental in finally getting the United Nations back to Europe—which it is going to go back to Europe! You wait and see, it is going to go back! Then will come the final restoration.

Let's come back here to Napoleon. Napoleon came to the pope to be coronated by the pope, and he took the crown out of the pope's hands and put it on his own head *to show that he was not going to submit to the pope.* And, of course, there were a lot of battles and wars and things that went on and so forth.

Now, after that time, the Roman Catholic Church rose to its greatest height of power up to the 1870s. During that time they established the doctrine of the infallibility of the popes; they established doctrine of the assumption of Mary into heaven; and it reached its greatest power at that time. They actually had temporal kingdoms that the pope would rule as king in Italy. They were so oppressive, so hateful and so mean!

If you read the book *Assassination of President Abraham Lincoln* by Charles Chiniquy—the one who wrote the book *Fifty Years in the Church of Rome*—I wonder how he ever got through it, because he must have had huge tear glands, because he says all the time in fifty years all he did was cry and moan and weep and wonder why it was so evil. Finally, after fifty years he got out of it. But nevertheless, well documented. But, he shows how the Roman Catholic Church was behind the powers

to cause the United States to fall and they were the ones who were funding money to Jefferson Davis—President of the Confederacy—and Maximillian, Emperor of France at that time, to send French troops down to Mexico and to come up after the Civil War to take over America.

They have been at this scheme for a long time and they still have never ended it. And the scheme is finally going to work in a little different way, except they're going to be disappointed from this point of view: Most Catholics in America today are like Protestants, rather than obedient Catholics like they are in other countries of the world. In many cases they could care less what the pope says or thinks. That's why, in the final analysis, a lot of them are going to be killed like the Roman Catholics who did not submit to the pope the way that the pope wanted were also killed and martyred along with the Protestants during the Inquisition. If you haven't read anything about the Jesuits, and if you haven't read anything about the power that they exercise, and all of those factors all come into play for the fulfillment of these prophecies at the end-time.

Under Garibaldi: What did he do beginning in 1870? *He led civil war in Italy and he conquered all of the papal kingdoms*; reduced the power of the papacy to what we now know as the Vatican, which was limited to 108 acres. The pope from that time forward until the concordant with Mussolini in 1927 or 1929 was in exile and captive in the Vatican. So, the revival did not begin with Garibaldi. The revival began with Mussolini and Hitler—because both of them made concordance with the Vatican and that allowed the Vatican to then be recognized as a nation and, again, a world power, although geographically restricted. No more papal armies, they have to use armies of nations now; no more papal states, but they rule through their diplomatic system.

Let's come back to Rev. 17 and let's talk a little bit more about the Vatican and so forth, which gives us an identification of this whole religious system of the 'great whore.' The great whore is the counterfeit of the *bride of Christ*, and the great whore *claims* that she is the *bride of Christ*. But the bride of Christ will not be the bride of Christ until *after the resurrection!* Here is what identifies it:

Revelation 17:18: "And the woman whom you saw is the great city… [no longer having any temporal lands at all—that reigns] …that has royal power over the kings of the earth." Isn't it interesting, it's not a nation, but it is a city. The religious power has to 'ride the beast,' dictate to the *beast* what is going to be done. Rome was built on seven hills. There are other cities that are built on seven hills: Moscow and Seattle, Washington. But none of them fulfill this. It is the 'great city.' What do they call Rome? That's where the Vatican is located. So, we have the revival of it—the sixth head and the seventh head there with Hitler.

Before we go on let's look at something else that's very interesting. We'll explain this a little bit more next time:

Verse 9: "Here *is* the mind that has wisdom: The seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman sits…. [so it controlled the last seven heads] …And there are seven kings; five are fallen, and one is, *and* the other has not yet come; and when he has come, it is ordained that he remain a little while. And the beast that was, and is not, he is also the eighth…" (vs 9-11).

Note sermon: *The Beast that Was, and Is Not, and Yet, Is* where I show very conclusively that in order to fulfill this prophecy it's got to be the United Nations; because it's not an empire; yet, will be given power. It has no geographical territory and yet, it's going to rule the world.

And notice, it says: "…he is also the eighth and is from the seven, and goes into perdition" (v 11). So, all the other charts in the past have misinterpreted the eighth; and the eighth one has got to be, as we will see, Rev. 13.

We have back here in Dan. 7 the explanation as given. We can look back with historical fulfillment and we can match it up. Just like we've said in the past, when you look at a historical fulfillment you have perfect 20/20 vision, looking back! But if you're back in the days of Daniel, or in the days of John, looking forward, you can't understand these things.

Only at particular times in history are we able to see a fulfilled prophecy that took place at a specific time and we know by the fulfillment of it that God's hand was in it, and that he did it. We can see that in relationship to the nations of the world; ***and we can see that in relationship to Christ, the Church and the promises of God!***

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) 1 Corinthians 13:8
2) Daniel 3:1
3) Daniel 5:25
4) Daniel 6:24-28
5) Daniel 7: 26-27, 1-8
6) Revelation 12:3
7) Revelation 13:1
8) Revelation 17:3, 12-14

9) Daniel 2:42-44
10) Revelation 17:1, 15-16
11) Daniel 4:1-3, 34-37
12) Daniel 7:5-8, 15-25
13) Revelation 17:18, 9-11

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Matthew 24
- Luke 13
- Daniel 9, 4
- Revelation 18, 7
- Daniel 8
- Isaiah 40:12
- Revelation 20

Also referenced:

- Chart: Prophecies of the Reign of Gentile Kingdoms
- Video/DVD: *Israel of the Alps* (produced by the Seventh Day Adventists
- Books:
  - ✓ Langer's *Encyclopedia of World History*
  - ✓ *Assassination of President Lincoln* by Charles Chiniquy
  - ✓ *DaVinci Code* by Dan Brown
  - ✓ *Fifty Years in the Church of Rome* by Charles Chiniquy
- Sermon: *The Beast That Was, and Is Not, and Yet, Is*

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 1-7-10
Reformatted: 2/2014

Daniel III
Heads, Horns & Toes

Fred R. Coulter

Very few people have really understood prophecy down through history. We, perhaps, today have an opportunity to understand more than others. But, the most important thing is that:

- you love God
- you keep His commandments
- you stay in His grace
- you attain to the resurrection

Understanding prophecy—whether clearly or looking through a glass darkly—is something that we need to approach with great caution! So, let's take a look here in the book of Daniel and let's just see what Daniel saw of all of these things, and yet, he never understood it.

As we saw in Daniel 2, he understood—and so did Nebuchadnezzar—the beginning of this prophecy with the *head of gold* was Nebuchadnezzar. Then he listed the succeeding kingdoms. Then he comes down to v 42, and this is where all of the prophecies in the Bible end up. This is where most ministers and people and teachers down through history have misunderstood, because everyone wants it to happen in their lifetime. You can go back through history and see how that's happened.

Daniel 2:42: "And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron and part of clay, *so* the kingdom shall be partly strong and partly broken. And whereas you saw iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mix themselves with the seed of men. But they shall not cling to one another, even as iron does not combine with clay. And in the days of these kings…" (vs 42-44). It shifts immediately from *toes* to *kings* and brings us right to the return of Christ. This is a great span of history, a great projection of prophecy. Of course, Daniel didn't know what it was, but he knew that the dream and interpretation thereof was sure, because it came from God.

Verse 44: "And in the days of these kings, the God of heaven shall set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed. And the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever. Because you saw that the stone was cut out of the mountain **without hands**…" (vs 44-45). Look at that phrase—"…without hands." This means that it is *God's Divine work and NO human hand.* In other words, it isn't going to be done by the power of men, but by the power of God.

"…and that it broke in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold, the great God has made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter. And the dream *is* certain, and its interpretation is sure" (v 45). But he didn't say how long.

Then I want you to see this again, which brings us to the end, Daniel 8:25: "And also through his cunning he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand…." That has direct meaning to witchcraft, the occult and all of those things.

I don't know how many of you have been shopping, but Delores was in Costco and she saw a book of wizardry. Please understand that just in America, with the last edition of the *Harry Potter* book, which has broken the barrier now with the evangelicals—they say there's a lot of good stuff in it—they don't resist it as they use to when it first came out. Here is this book on wizardry, on how to form a coven, cast spells, make potions and all of these things. When you understand that there have been probably close to a hundred-million *Harry Potter* books sold, plus the movies that were made, then you're going to realize this world is going to be absolutely given over to Satan-worship, just like Rev. 13 says. That's why this prophecy, as we're going to see, is important.

"…And he shall magnify himself in his heart, and in time of security shall destroy many. He also shall stand up against the Prince of princes… [here we come down to the return of Christ] …**But he shall be broken without a <u>human hand</u>**" (v 25). Going to be destroyed *by God!* Not by any human hand.

This also tells us something that's very important to realize, a great principle with God, with the Word of God: ***No man is going to set himself up to be an apostle or a prophet and proclaim prophecies, and God would be compelled to do what he says!*** It'll never happen! That's a great word of caution that people need to understand, because there's currently one man who has said, 'I am the apostle to the Church for the 21st century.' He just wrote a letter on his website and said—his name is David Pack—'all you Churches of God ought to all come to me.' *Nonsense!* It's *not going to happen!*

God is doing His will! And the bottom line is that, individually, if we don't make ourselves right with God through Jesus Christ—through repentance and mercy and forgiveness and loving God and

serving the brethren, and all those things—*then we're all in deep trouble!* All of that supersedes prophecy or the arrogance of setting yourself up to do something. What God is going to do, *HE is going to do*; and HE'S going to use whom *HE is going to use* in the way that *HE chooses to use him*—not men setting themselves up for different things.

I just want to review and remind you again of a very important principle: When Jesus told us to watch, *we are to watch and continuously be watching,* but be cautious in how we interpret the things that we see.

Daniel 11:40 is a fundamental Scripture, we've gone over how many thousands of times. But remember this: "And **at the time of the end** the King of the South shall push at him. And the King of the North shall come against him like a whirlwind…" There is no King of the South on the horizon, and you cannot even come close to the time of the end until he is. As we progress a little further on the things we're discussing here, I'll give you some thoughts that I have about how these things may come about, but now is not the time to do it. We'll bring it in at the appropriate time.

Dan. 2, 7, 8, 9, 11, 12 all end with the return of Christ—all of them! This is setting the stage, with all of these prophecies, to come forward to the time when we have the book of Revelation to give us a little more of a framework on which to look at the prophecies and try and understand how they're going to be fulfilled.

Daniel 7:26: "But the judgment shall sit, and his dominion shall be taken away to be consumed and to be destroyed unto the end. And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven… [this is a ***worldwide*** empire with various parts] …shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, Whose kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom. And all kingdoms shall serve and obey Him" (vs 26-27).

He's not going to give it to other people. This gave some understanding at the time it was given, and this has given some understanding down through history. But until you come to the book of Revelation where it says 'and blessed are those who are in the first resurrection for they shall be priests and kings of Christ and shall reign with Him a thousand years,' that ties directly in with this verse and gives us more understanding.

Half of the book of Daniel, which has 12 chapters, all end in the same place: the return of Christ and the setting up of the Kingdom of God.

The Chart of Gentile Kingdoms

The original basis for this chart was published in 1960, and when they published it, they were expecting the return of Jesus Christ in 1975. So that being the case, it's not surprising that were some errors in this. There are some proper historical interpretations because of what the Bible and history corroborates together. However, there is a complete misunderstanding of *the beast* of Rev. 13 and the ending of *the beast* in Rev. 17.

As we will see, the proper sequence by the interpretation in Daniel and Revelation is that the last one of Rev. 17 becomes the *beast* of Rev. 13. We'll go from left to right from the top.

- Dan. 2—the image, the head of gold

coordinates with

- Dan. 7—the first beast—like a lion
- The explanation is: the first head is the Babylonian Empire or the Chaldean Empire (625-538$_{B.C.}$)
- Dan. 2—the Medo-Persian Empire, which was the
- breast and arms of silver
- Dan. 7—the second beast like a bear
- Today, that is symbolized by the country which has the national symbol of the bear—which is who? *Russia!*
- Dan. 8—the ram with two horns. This equates to the
- second head of prophesied Babylon, because this is the whole Babylonian system—the Persian Empire, which is the Medo-Persian Empire (558-330 $_{B.C.}$)
- Dan. 2—belly of thighs and brass equates to Dan. 7,
- the third beast: a leopard with four heads
- Dan. 8—the he-goat, equates to the Empire of
- Greece begun by Alexander the Great (333-31$_{B.C.}$)

The legs of iron, equates to the fourth beast, strong like iron with ten horns

Then it lists down all the ten horns coming down in succession (Dan. 7). This is the seventh head of Dan. 7 and equates to the Roman Empire (31$_{B.C.}$). To say that the Roman Empire fell in 476$_{A.D.}$: part of it was conquered—the western part, but not the eastern part—because there were the two legs. Something happened there that was very profound! You find that the Vatican asserted it's power and this is when the woman begins to 'ride the beast.'

Here's the interpretation—Daniel 7:17: "These great beasts, which are four, *are* four kings… [which is synonymous with kingdoms as we saw in Dan. 2] …that shall arise out of the earth. But the saints of the Most High shall receive the kingdom and possess the kingdom forever, even forever and ever" (vs 17-18). This again brings us down to the end of human history at the point that Christ and the

saints take over.

Verse 19: "Then I desired to know the truth concerning the fourth beast which *was* different from all the others, exceedingly dreadful, whose teeth *were of* iron and his nails of brass; *who* devoured, broke in pieces, and stamped the rest with his feet; and of the ten horns that were on his head, and *of* the other horn which came up, and before whom three fell; even *of* that horn that had eyes, and a mouth speaking very boastful things, whose appearance *was* greater than his fellows. I watched, and that same horn made war with the saints and overcame them" (vs 19-21).

This has got to be the papacy of the Roman Catholic Church. They've instigated more inquisitions and fought against the true saints of God more than any other institution on earth. Plus, they have had great political power from the time of Justinian forward. They had great political power inasmuch as they were responsible for getting the armies together to get rid of three of these horns.

"…overcame them, until the Ancient of Days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the Most High. And the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom" (vs 21-22). We have it here three times in this chapter that ***the saints are going to possess the kingdom.*** What we need to understand is this: This ends up as a *worldwide* kingdom, a great worldwide, Babylonian kingdom.

Verse 23: "Thus he said, 'The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be different from all the *other* kingdoms and shall devour the whole earth…" It hasn't done it yet, and it wasn't the Roman Empire that did it. It hasn't been accomplished yet, but *it is going to happen with Babylon the Great at the end*.

"…and shall trample it and break it in pieces. And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings that shall arise…. [this gives us a sequence: we have ten that arise, one after the other] …And another shall arise after them. And he shall be different from the first, and he shall subdue three kings" (vs 23-24).

When you look into history, that little horn has to represent the papacy and the power that it had to cause the Vandals, the Hureli and Ostrogoths to remove out of the western leg of the Empire. Remember, the eastern leg of the empire never fell. One of the mistakes that has been made in trying to interpret this, Rev. 13 says, 'one of the seven heads was wounded to death.' But in order to make it work in a parallel fashion on this, they have to say that the whole beast died, when the whole beast did not die! One of the heads was wounded to death.

Now, this little horn, v 25: "And he shall speak words against the Most High…" If you want to know what some of those words are you just read in the *Holy Bible in Its Original Order* commentary: *A Tribute to William Tyndale* and the pope's say, 'Well, what can I make of myself, but I'm God.'

"…and shall wear out the saints of the Most High, and think to change the set times and the laws…." (v 25). That's how all of the occult holidays of this world have ended up being called 'Christian.' There are a lot of people out there who think they are Christian, but they are no more Christian than the followers of Nimrod back at the first empire under his hand.

"…And they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and one-half time" (v 25). I think even in understanding that today, there has to be a different understanding than we have understood, and I don't know exactly how that fits. We know at the end there's going to be a three-and–half-year period. We understand that. But how this equates in the number of times I would just have to say that I don't know.

Let's look in history and let's see how the other seven of these ten horns came, what they were, who they were. In $554_{A.D.}$, the Roman Catholic Church and the papacy took over and they created the Holy Roman Empire or what is called *The Imperial Restoration* by Justinian, and the pope coronated him as the emperor.

When you read in the *Tribute to William Tyndale* the popes say that they had the 'power over all kings temporal,' If you compare the power of the papacy to the power of the emperor, it's like comparing the power of the sun and its light to the power of the moon and its light. That the papacy is so much greater and has so much power and, therefore, it can rule over all emperors, over all kingdoms, and so forth. This is when the 'woman' of Rev. 17 began to 'ride the beast.' This then is the fourth horn—Justinian.

I've got a real good book, which I've had for years: *Langer's Encyclopedia of World History*—and its got all the major events that have happened down through time and it's just one war and peace settlement after another war and a peace settlement over the whole earth! Just really an amazing thing! It just kind of wears you out reading it.

There were the ups and downs with the empire that Justinian brought in, and it was pretty well centered in Constantinople and he restored the power to Rome. This set up the division between the eastern church and the western church, and soon there was competition as to who was the real pope. So, finally that led to the split between what is now the Orthodox Church and the Roman Catholic Church—the western part in Rome in $1084_{A.D.}$

What we have here is this: The next Holy Roman Empire was the Frankish kingdom, which began in $774_{A.D.}$ and Charlemagne was crowned by the pope in $800_{A.D.}$ Then it had its ups and downs. I've gone through the Langer's *Encyclopedia of World History* to see how all of these things have come and gone. These are high points. It starts out with an emperor and then it continues on and it declines, and then there's a restoration, which then becomes another horn.

The next one was—and this lasted a long time—from $800_{A.D.}$ and it came down to the Holy Roman Empire with a German head: Otto the Great. He was crowned by the pope in $962_{A.D.}$ After that we have the Habsburg (Hapsburg) dynasty which still has remnants today. This was the Austrian head, and Charles the Great was crowned by the pope in $1520_{A.D.}$

Eighth horn: *Napoleon!* He pulled a fast one on the pope. The pope was going to coronate him, so he came up to the pope and to show his independence from the pope, when the pope took the crown to put on his head, he reached up and took it and put it on his own head.

After reading about Garibaldi, he despised the Roman Catholic Church and how he took away all the temporal kingdoms of the pope in Italy and put them under a civil government. The 'woman' did not 'ride' this beast! She was actually thrown off!—which becomes significant when we come to Rev. 13. When he took away all of the temporal kingdoms of the pope, the pope was driven into exile into the Vatican. And the only agreement that Garibaldi made with the Catholic Church was that he would allow the pope to have sovereignty over the 108 acres of the Vatican. That was it! And the pope remained in exile there from that time—from 1870-1929.

I do not believe that you can count Garibaldi as the 'ninth horn.' In reading history, something greater took place in the 1870s-1918, and that was the rise of the German Empire, which began by throwing out all the Jesuits, that finally made a deal with the Vatican.

Nine horn/sixth head: Bismarck has to be the *ninth horn* of Dan. 7 and the *sixth head* of Rev. 17. That empire ended in 1918. What came next? *1929: Mussolini made a concordant called the Lateran Treaty with the Vatican.* The 'woman' didn't quite get on the beast and 'ride' it, but almost! When Hitler came to power and joined forces with Mussolini—when he first came to power in 1933—the first thing he did, through Prime Minister Von Poppin was to establish a concordant agreement treaty with the Vatican. The reason this has to be, in my opinion, Bismarck for horn #9 of Dan. 7 and head #6 of Rev. 17, and Mussolini/Hitler has to be the 10^{th} horn (1929-1945)—we're not to the ten toes, yet.

Note sermon: *The Beast That Was, and is Not, and Yet, Is* and how I tie that in with the coming world government of the United Nations. If we understand it correctly, the seven heads of the *beast* (Rev. 17) are the last seven horns (Dan. 7).

Revelation 17:3 talks about *the beast*; talks about the woman and she is riding a scarlet colored beast: "…I saw a woman sitting upon a scarlet beast that had seven heads and ten horns…"

Verse v 12: "And the ten horns that you saw are ten kings, who have not yet received a kingdom, but shall receive authority as kings *for* one hour with the beast. These *all* have one mind, and shall give up their power and authority to the beast. These will make war with the Lamb, but the Lamb shall overcome them…" (vs 12-14).

These 'ten horns' have not yet come into existence. When they do it will be for a very short period of time. So, the ten horns here in Rev. 17:12 must go back to Dan. 2 and must equate with the 'ten toes' of Dan. 2. The stone that is 'cut out without hands' *smashes the feet and the ten toes first!* So, these 'ten horns' here have not come into existence, yet. Therefore, we can conclude that the last seven horns of Dan. 7 must be the seven heads of Rev. 17.

Let's look at something else here, v 9: "Here *is* the mind that has wisdom…" Notice how that ties in with Dan. 12, 'the wise shall understand.' But when will the wise understand? *When it's time to understand!*

"…The seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman sits" (v 9). That equates with the last 'seven horns' of Dan. 7 on which the 'woman' sits.

Verse 10: "And there are seven kings; five are fallen, and one is, *and* the other has not yet come; and when he has come, it is ordained that he remain a little while." That's why it has to end with Hitler! How long did Hitler last? *The Third Reich was to last a thousand years, but it was only twelve!* That's a little time compared to other emperors and kingdoms.

Verse 11: "And the beast that was, and is not, **he is also the eighth**…" How do you account for the eighth? *This has to be last one*—doesn't it? *Yes, it is!* But what about the eighth? We have never focused on the eighth, because we have only partially understood the United Nations. That's why you need to listen to the sermon: *The Beast That Was, and Is Not, and Yet, Is.* This is the one that has got to be Rev. 13.

(go to the next track)

The thing that is important to understand in Rev. 17 is where the mistake has been made. The mistake has been made that the seventh head of Rev. 17 is the last one. It is of the heads, ***but*** it separates out, and adds to it, the eighth one—which is of the seven (v 11); and it separates out 'the beast that was and is not, and yet, is'—he is also the eighth! So, there is another one following the seventh one and that's where the mistake was made.

That's why you have to have the clarification that #6 is Bismarck (1871-1918), through the end of WWI, and that #7 is Mussolini/Hitler (1929-1945). ***But the eighth one has not come yet!*** With the eighth one will be the *10 horns of the 10 kings at the end;* which then equate back to Dan. 2 and the 'ten toes.' The 'ten horns' of this beast of Rev. 17 have not appeared on the scene, yet. These appear all contemporaneously rather than successively down through history. That's the key to understanding.

Now, what about the eighth one? Well, sure enough, it follows in the book of Daniel and tells us a great deal about it in Dan. 8, which *follows the seventh chapter!* Let's go back Dan. 8 and let's look at the prophecies there. Here we have also some more information and interpretations for us. Dan. 8 actually gives us an understanding of the *eighth beast* of Rev. 17, and the kind of power that he has. Remember, there is a type and antitype; there is a first fulfillment, there is a second fulfillment. Let's see if we can understand a little bit about the prophecies here:

Daniel 8:1: "In the third year of the reign of King Belshazzar a vision appeared to me—*to* me, Daniel—after that which appeared to me at the first. And I saw in the vision, and it came to pass when I looked, I *was* at Shushan the palace, which *is* in the province of Elam…. [Shushan is in Persia; Elam was part of Persia] …And in the vision I looked, and I was by the river Ulai. Then I lifted up my eyes, and looked. And behold, a ram stood before the river *having* two horns, and the *two* horns were high, but one *was* higher than the other, and the higher *one* came up last. I saw the ram pushing westward and northward and southward, and no beast could stand before him, nor any that could deliver out of his hand. But he did according to his will and became great. And as I was considering, behold, a he-goat came from the west, over the face of all the earth, and did not touch the ground. And the he-goat *had* a notable horn between his eyes. And he came to the ram that *had two* horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran at him in the fury of his power" (vs 1-6).

It will tell us who these are; we don't have to guess. We can look back in history and see it, but we will also see that this comes down to the time of the end and helps us understand the *eighth head* of Rev. 17, and hence in Rev. 13.

Verse 7: "Shattered his two horns. And there was no power in the ram to stand before him. But he threw him down to the ground and stamped upon him. And none could deliver the ram out of his hand. Then the he-goat became very great. And when he was strong, the great horn was broken. And in its place there came up the appearance of four horns toward the four winds of the heavens. And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which became very great, toward the south and toward the east and toward the glorious *land*. And it became great, *even* to the host of heaven.… [this talks about a mighty, mighty battle!] …And it cast down some of the host and of the stars to the ground, and trampled upon them" (vs 7-10).

Verse 11:"Yea, he magnified himself, even to the Prince of the host… [standing up against God] …and the daily *sacrifice* was taken away by him, and the place of His sanctuary was cast down." This is different than the stopping of the sacrifices as we find in Dan. 12. That is another occurrence.

Verse 12: "And the host was given *to it* together with the daily *sacrifice* because of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground. And it practiced and prospered." He wanted to know what all this was.

Verse 13: "Then I heard a certain Holy one speaking, and another Holy one said to that certain one who spoke, 'How long shall the vision last, concerning the daily *sacrifice* and the transgression that causes desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trampled under foot?' And he said to me, 'Unto two thousand, three hundred evenings and mornings. Then the sanctuary shall be cleansed'" (vs 13-14). This actually means 2,300 morning/evening sacrifices. So, you divide that in half and you have 1,150 days.

Verse 15: "And it came to pass when I, even I, Daniel, had seen the vision and sought to understand it, then, behold, there stood before me one having the appearance of a man. And I heard a man's voice between the banks of Ulai, which called and said, 'Gabriel, make this one understand the vision.'" (vs 15-16). So, we have its final fulfillment at the time of the end.

Verse 17: "So, he came near where I stood. And when he came, I was terrified and fell upon my face. But he said to me, 'Understand, O son of man, for the vision *is* for the time of the end.' Now, as he was speaking with me, I fell into a deep sleep, my

face toward the ground. But he touched me and set me upright. And he said, 'Behold, I will make you know what shall happen in the latter time of the indignation, because it belongs to **the appointed time** of the end'" (vs 17-19). Again, *at the time appointed*—God is going to determine that.

Verse 20 gives us a key, historical interpretation: "The ram which you saw having two horns *are* the kings of Media and Persia. And the shaggy goat *is* the king of Greece. And the great horn between his eyes is the first king. Now, that being broken, then four stood up in its place; four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not with its power" (vs 20-22).

We know from history that the king of Greece had to be Alexander the Great, and he did come in fury! He conquered the Persian Empire in 12 years. That was all of Asia Minor, clear up into Persia and Medo, clear down into Babylon, all of the Holy Land and clear down into Egypt. In the twelfth year he was in Babylon he had a seizure and died. His four generals divided the kingdom, so that's this four.

In Daniel 7:6 you have it defined this way: "After this I saw, and lo, another *beast*, like a leopard, which *had* four wings of a bird on its back. The beast also *had* four heads and dominion was given to it" There it describes the four again; that gives us the interpretation of the third beast.

Daniel 8:23: "And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors have come to the full, a king, fierce of countenance and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up. And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power… [this is at the time of the end] …And he shall destroy marvelously, and shall prosper and *do his own will*, and destroy the mighty and the Holy people. And also through his cunning he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand. And he shall magnify himself in his heart, and in time of security shall destroy many. He also shall stand up against the Prince of princes. But he shall be broken without a human hand" (vs 23-25).

Chart for: 1,150 Days of Daniel:

Now then, how do we understand this? Let's look at the chart for the 1,150 days of Daniel's prophecy. We've done it two ways, showing every day as it were. In the first one we have it beginning in $168_{B.C.}$—so we've listed out the whole month of Tishri. You can start out with Trumpets, come down to Atonement, come down to the Feast of Tabernacles, and then on Sunday, October 2, $168_{B.C.}$—Tishri 28—begins the 1,150 days. This carries right on down to when in history it is noted that Judas Maccebeus on Kislev 25, $165_{B.C.}$, after exactly 1,150 days or after 2,300 morning and evenings without sacrifices.

Let me read to you a little bit about the one who did this, the one who was the type of fulfillment to stop the sacrifices? *His name was Antiochus Epiphanes—Antiochus IV*—and he reigned from $175\text{-}164_{B.C.}$; he died shortly after the restoration. Before we read about him—Kislev 25, when the sacrifices were restored—here is what the Jews now know as Hanukah, restoration of the temple. The reason that he is called Epiphanes was because it means *the manifest 'God.'* That's why it talks about 'fighting against the host of heaven.'

When he fought and came in, because of the sins of the Jews, and desecrated the temple, it was because of all the paganism that was going on at the temple; just like it was during the days of Manasseh. When he came in and desecrated the temple, he himself walked into it and then had swine's blood offered on the altar. Then for exactly 1,150 days there were no sacrifices at the temple. On some of his coins they have him as 'Theos'—which is a name for God. When it was restored it was on Kislev 25, $165_{B.C.}$

You can look at this chart in a little bit different way. We start out by going backwards—just to double-check our math—going backward from Kislev 25 clear back to, accounting for each day, Tishri 28, $168_{B.C.}$ So, he was the first fulfillment of this. As we have read, *the second fulfillment is at the end.* It's interesting that Antiochus Epiphanes was one of those who came from the 'four horns' or the kingdom divided into four kingdoms.

This was absorbed by the Roman Empire. When we come to the last one, we find something entirely different—don't we? But he's going to be destroyed 'without hand'—without human hand. There's only one other place in the New Testament that tells us exactly this same thing (2-Thess. 2). Antiochus Epiphanes was the type who called himself God, *the manifestation of God.* When we come to 2-Thess. 2 we have the New Testament fulfillment of it for us and it also gives us an understanding of Rev. 13, which then gives the understanding of the eighth one of Rev. 17.

We have covered this many times in the past, but here's the time to put it together with these prophecies, 2-Thessalonians 2:3: "Do not let anyone deceive you by any means because *that day will not* come unless **the apostasy** shall come first… [***the rebellion of all the earth against God***] …and the man of sin shall be revealed—the son of perdition, the one who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God… [this is the only place which gives us the interpretation of Dan. 8.; here we have the New Testament interpreting the Old] …or that is an object of worship; so that he comes into the

temple of God and **sits down as God, proclaiming that he himself is God**" (vs 3-4). That's why Antiochus Epiphanes was only a type. He is called *the manifestation of God.*

So, this man comes on the scene proclaiming that he *is* God; this has not yet happened! In order for that to occur, there will have to be a lot events that have to take place to bring it about.

Verse 5—this is a warning for the Church: "Do you not remember that when I was still with you, I told you these things? And now you understand what is holding *him* back in order for him to be revealed in his own set time" (vs 5-6). Notice how many instances that we have of:

- the appointed time
- the set time
- the time determined by God

It's not going to be rushed. It's not going to be slowed down.

Verse 7 gives us another clue: "For the mystery of lawlessness is already working… [showing it's going to come in and infiltrate the Church; showing that it's going to be civil and religious] …only *there is* one Who is restraining at the present *time* until it arises out of *the* midst." We'll see that in Rev. 13.

Verse 8: "And then the lawless one will be revealed (whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth, and will destroy with the brightness of His coming)… [the interpretation of Dan. 8:24-25] …*even* the one whose coming is according to *the* inner working of Satan… [this helps tie it into Rev. 13] …with all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in those who are perishing because they did not receive the love of the Truth, so that they might be saved. And for this cause…" (vs 8-11). God does something according to the behavior of people.

Now, when we come to the day of the Feast of Trumpets we will see that God is going to make ***all nations*** on the whole earth submit to this final eighth beast of Rev. 17, which then is the beast of Rev. 13. We'll see why it has to be. Dan. 8 and 2-Thess. 2 gives us the interpretation and ties it together, and there's one other place that also ties it together. God is going to give them *a powerful deception that they will believe the lie!* What is the lie? *This man is God!*

Let's see in Rev. 13 that it shows the same revealing characteristic. Then I'll give you a few points that I think will help us understand how it's going to come about.

Revelation 13:6: "And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God… [that ties right in Dan. 8, 2-Thess. 2] …to blaspheme His name, and His tabernacle, and those who dwell in heaven. And he was given *power* to make war against the saints, and to overcome them; and he was given authority over every tribe and language and nation. And all who dwell on the earth will worship him…" (vs 6-8). This is a worldwide event yet to come; a great and a fantastic thing that's going to happen. This is the eighth one of Rev. 17.

Let's see how this is going to happen; how this is an amalgamation of all the prophecies put together, yet different. Or, as it says in the book Daniel: *diverse!*

Verse 1: "And I stood on the sand of the sea; and I saw a beast rising up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and on his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads *the* name of blasphemy." The apparent power shifts from the heads to the horns. Interesting!—isn't it?

Revelation 12:3: "And another sign was seen in heaven: and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns on his heads." So, the crowns shift from the heads to the horns, and this ties in with Rev. 17 with the ten kings that we see 'have power one hour' with the *beast*.

I'll just jump ahead a little bit and say this: *watch the United Nations.* It's not ready yet to assume world power, but what nations are really the head nations of the UN today? *Five permanent members on the security council*: United States, Russia, Great Britain, France and China. What if they expand to seven? It is known, and has been known for a long time, what I have on *The Beast That Was and Is Not, and Yet Is*: the United Nations has the world divided down into ten regions.

As we read the amalgamation of this and the coming of the United Nations, let's put together a couple of things here. What one power is holding the world together today? *The United States!* You have to understand Israel in prophecy; when the United States becomes a lesser power, which we can see is getting mighty close to happening, but not yet. In order to fulfill the prophecies against Israel, Israel has to go down, which includes the United States, Great Britain, Canada, Australia and New Zealand.

What's going to happen when, especially, the United States and Great Britain and Australia go down? *There is a great power vacuum in the world*—isn't there? What is the world going to do? *They are going to all come together and say,* 'Oh, what are we going to do? We have got to control the world now, because there is no super-power left. Let's all get together and submit to the United

Nations. Let's reform it. Let's move it over here. Get it out of New York. We don't want anything to do with America anymore. We don't want anything to do with Britain anymore. Let's set it up over here in Europe.'

Remember, the United Nations owns all the property that the League of Nations owned, because it was deeded to the United Nations in 1945. Where are many of the bureaucracies of the United Nations located even today? *In Geneva, Switzerland!*

I can see when the United States, Britain and Australia go down, the rest of the world is going to say, 'We need a world government and we're ready for it.' That's what's going to happen. They'll replace America and Britain on the Security Council with two other nations. They'll probably end up with seven nations as the heads of the Security Council. They will have the world divided into ten regions, which will be the ten horns (Rev.13), which will be the horns (Rev. 17) and the ten toes (Dan. 2).

We'll see in v 2 that this is the final Babylonian kingdom—Babylon the Great—at the end-time, which is a an amalgamation of all of the remnants of the great empires of the past, showing all their power, all amalgamated. This describes a United Nations very well—doesn't it?

Revelation 13:2: "And the beast that I saw was like a leopard [Dan. 7] and his feet like *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth like *the* mouth of a lion…" Isn't it interesting that the one that had the lion's head is given the heart of a man? It's going to look really, really good! And something's going to happen.

"…and the dragon gave him his power, and his throne and great authority. And I saw one of his heads as *if it were* slain to death, but his deadly wound was healed; and the whole earth was amazed *and* followed the beast" (vs 2-3).

On the chart of **Revelation: the Last Seven Years**—Revelation 1, 2 & 3—I explain how I think he's going to receive this wound but survive, and that's when he goes in and cuts off the sacrifices at the temple that's going to be built in Jerusalem. The Jews are going to come after him with a suicide gang to get him.

"…his deadly wound was healed; and the whole earth was amazed *and* followed the beast. And they worshiped the dragon, who gave *his* authority to the beast. And they worshiped the beast, saying, 'Who *is* like the beast? Who has the power to make war against him?'" (vs 3-4).

Some people think that the United States is the *beast*, but ***it's not***. They're beginning to see that, yes, we can make war against the United States. Here there's going to be an amalgamation of power that no one is going to be able to resist. It will hold together for a while.

I've often wondered: How is this really going to become an armed camp at the end? *It will have to come about because of the fall of the United States, Britain and Australia!* Those are the three powers of the world that are holding it together with some form of stability today. That's it! When they go down the world will want to have a world government and to fill the vacuum left by the United States—and you can probably throw in Canada there with the United States, too. When they go down the world is going to suddenly come together. 'The man of sin, the son of perdition' is going to be the *beast* of Dan. 8 and 2-Thess. 2 and is going to come on the scene.

Now then, let's understand something: How much flextime does God have with the man who's going to be *the beast*? How old is he going to be? *We don't know!* He could be anywhere from, say, 20 to 60—so there's a 40-year period giving God the flexibility for whatever He decides *is the appointed time*. Then he's only going to reign 3-1/2 years with peace, 3-1/2 years with war.

Verse 5: "And a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies was given to him; and authority was given to him to continue *for* forty-two months." {Note other sermons that cover the *mark of the beast*} It's interesting that when we come to Rev. 13, we find something important. The religious power pictured by 'the woman' in Rev. 17 is not 'riding the beast,' but is standing alongside of him, working with him. Very interesting change—isn't it?

Verse 11: "And I saw another beast rising out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, but spoke like a dragon; and he exercises all the authority of the first beast before him… [meaning they're simultaneous] …and he causes the earth and those who dwell therein to worship the first beast… [who is called 'God'] …whose deadly wound was healed. And he performs great wonders, so that he even causes fire to come down to the earth from heaven in the sight of men" (vs 11-13). Then we find the enforcement of the *mark of the beast*.

This is how we can put the Scriptures together and come to some understanding. The reason that I went ahead and projected forward how this might come about—we understand that we don't know exactly how it's going to come—but looking at the events in the world today we can see how it *might* come about.

Next time we'll go back and finish the book of Daniel and then we'll be ready for Revelation.

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) Daniel 2:42-45
2) Daniel 8:25
3) Daniel 11:40
4) Daniel 7:26-27, 17-25
5) Revelation 17:3, 12-14, 9-11
6) Daniel 8:1-22
7) Daniel 7:6
8) Daniel 8:23-25
9) 2 Thessalonians 2:3-11
10) Revelation 13:6-8, 1
11) Revelation 12:3
12) Revelation 13:2-5, 11-13

Scriptures referenced, not quoted: Daniel 12

Also referenced:

- Charts:
  - ✓ Reign of the Gentiles
  - ✓ 1150 Days of Daniel
  - ✓ Revelation: Last Seven Years
- Book: Langer's *Encyclopedia of World History*
- Sermon: *The Beast That Was, and Is Not, Yet, Is*
- Commentary: Tribute to William Tyndale (from *The Holy Bible In Its Original Order, A Faithful Version*)

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 1-7-10
Reformatted, corrected: 2/2014

Daniel IV
The Beasts

Fred R. Coulter

This will be the last in our short series on the book of Daniel, which is a prelude to the series in the book of Revelation. Revelation 1, 2, & 3 explains the chart, which explains Revelation, and Daniel lays everything out for the last seven years. I think you will find that the whole series with Daniel, as the *introduction,* and Revelation is going to tie together a lot of Scriptures and help us understand the *events* at the end-time.

We will go through the completed chart, then we will go through Daniel 9:27 and cover that.

Charts:

- Showing Prophecies of Reign of Gentile Kingdoms
- The Three Prophetic Periods of Daniel's 70 Weeks Prophecy—Daniel 9
- 1,150 Days of Daniel

What we have here is a result of decades of study and preaching, watching the news; looking and analyzing former failures to interpret the prophecies, things that didn't come about the way that people said that they thought they would come about, and how we go back and understand what is really happening. It's a matter that these things are understood because of doing what Jesus said in Matt. 24, and also because God has promised that in the end-time—when it's time to understand—*we will understand*.

- not because we're anything great
- not because we're intellectual
- not because we have great analytical ability

But God says that it's *'by His Spirit'* that these things are done; and Jesus said, *'the words that I speak to you'*—as recorded here in the New Testament as well as all the Bible—*'are Spirit and are Truth.'* Then we have the Proverb which says, *'It it God's glory'* to hide something, and *'it is man's honor'* to discover it. That's where all of this fits in.

But first of all, Matthew 24:42: "Watch, therefore, because you do not know in what hour your Lord is coming." It's impossible to know the exact day, even though we understand it based upon the Holy Days, because the earth is going to be shaken out of its orbit; day and night are going to be all mixed up and confused. So, *no man* knows the day or the hour.

Verse 43: "But know this…" Let's understand; there are two applications of "…your Lord is coming…"

1. the literal return of Christ
2. until that time for:
   - judgment
   - punishment
   - blessing
   - protection

—at any time

I'll show you a judgment of God that He did against the Church of God in our time because of this very sin and other sins all combined together.

Revelation 2:12: "And to the angel of the Church in Pergamos, write: 'These things says He Who has the sharp two-edged sword.'" Jesus has a 'sharp two-edged sword.' The Word of God is sharper than a two-edged sword (Heb. 4). So it works both ways.

Verse 13: "I know your works and where you dwell, where the throne of Satan *is*; but you are holding fast My name, and did not deny My faith, even in the days in which Antipas *was* My faithful witness, who was killed among you, where Satan dwells."

Today, we're living in a world that is *completely and totally saturated with Satan's ways.* What happens when people live in an environment like that? *The way of the world seems normal, and the way of God seems strange!* So it also affects the Church.

The Church of God today is in ***total disarray***, because they're selfish, they're self-centered and they argue with God. Just like it says of the Laodiceans, 'because you say'; *they talk back to God!* ***God is going to come upon you!*** After Antipas died they weren't faithful and they began to deny the name of Jesus. How do you deny the name of Jesus? *By works being abominable* (Titus 1)!

Verse 14: "But I have a few things against you because you have there *those* who hold the teaching of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols and to commit fornication." Have we not seen the Church of God overrun with Protestantism? *That's exactly what this is talking about!* Protestantism is just a reformed version of Catholicism.

Verse 15: "Moreover, you also have *those*

who hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate." This is a hierarchical, over-bearing government that rules the people. It has another aspect of it, too, which is this: *You become so 'spiritual' that you can be around sin and you think that it won't affect you.* You can read that in the book: *Primitive Christianity in Crisis* by Alan Knight.

Verse 16: "Repent! For if *you* do not *repent*, I will come to you quickly… [This is not at the return of Christ. This is Christ coming for judgment!] …and will make war against them with the sword of My mouth." He's going to carry out His will in judgment! That's what that means, because God has already given the judgment, what He's going to do. We'll see it in Matt. 24 in just a minute.

- Did God come upon the largest Church of God in known history?
- Did He not war against it?
- Did He not destroy it?
- Did He not take away its name?
- Take away everything that it had because they thought they knew more than God?
- ***Yes!***

We need to think about these things because we're living in the end-times, and the time for dilly-dallying around and fooling around and playing pitzy-patzy and compromise with everybody... Those days, if you don't bring them to an end in your personal life, Christ will bring them to an end by His judgment against you. You're going to have to choose what you have to do.

That's what He says, v 17: "The one who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches…." God is telling us *we'd better listen!* Here is a perfect example of how Christ can come upon you at a time you don't think, in the matter of judging because of your sins, rather than in the matter of His second coming. So, it has two applications:

1. second return of Christ
2. God's judgment against you

Matthew 24:43 "'But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have been watching, and would not have allowed his house to be broken into." I want you to apply that to any Church of God, because that is a great historical lesson for us in this time:

- Did not God do this because they weren't watching?
- Was the house broken into?
- Was it stolen by thieves?
- Did not false doctrines come in?
- *Yes, indeed!*

That's why we have the book: *Lord, What Shall I Do?* which says ***you're better off standing alone with God than to stand in the congregation of sinners for the sake of social interaction.*** We're going to see that that's going to be more of the situation that is going to be with the people of God toward the end-time than we have ever thought of. So, ***you'd better be ready to stand on your own two feet!*** That's what Jesus said.

Verse 44: "Therefore, you also be ready. For the Son of man is coming at a time that you do not think. Who then is the faithful and wise servant whom his lord has set over his household, to give them food in due season?"

If you're faithful and wise you're going to have to be fed with the Word of God in due season, which then has a reference to the Holy Days. That means *so that we will understand*. This is saying that any understanding that we have comes from the Word of God, which is the spiritual food of God. He gives it to us if we are faithful and wise.

Verse 46: "Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he comes shall find so doing. Truly I say to you, he will set him over all his property. But if that evil servant shall say in his heart, 'My lord delays *his* coming'" (vs 46-48). Very interesting—isn't it? How does that happen? *The way that that happens most of all is because of false interpretations of prophecy!* They have to readjust and then say, 'God is delaying His coming.' ***No, He's not! He is right on time! Exactly right on time!***

Verse 49: "And shall begin to beat *his* fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken." That's happening in the Church of God today:

- false doctrine
- fighting
- warring against each other

I tell you what, some of these things are almost pitched battles. You have to stand for the Truth, and stand against those who want to compromise doctrine, and stand against those who want to bring in the world or join the world. That's what it is, 'eat and drink with the drunken.'

Verse 50: "The lord of that servant will come in a day that he does not expect, and in an hour that he does not know. And he shall cut him asunder and shall appoint his portion with the hypocrites. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth" (vs 50-51)—as it projects out to those who then will possibly be cast into the Lake of Fire.

But is there 'weeping and gnashing of teeth' when you go through some of these trials and difficulties, and are beat from pillar to post, and so forth? *Yes!* We've all gone through that, we need to understand that, and we need to realize that as things come down that ***God expects us to be diligent every day!*** Remember what Jesus said, 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God.' We can do that:

- with the grace of God
- with the love of God
- with the Spirit of God
- with being led of God

We can do those things that *please Him!* But He's left it up to us, and the choices that He has set before us to do so. That's why in Matt. 25 it continues to show a greater meaning and also the responsibilities that we have and the choices that we make.

What we need to do is get a perspective on this. Do I love God? *and* serve Him? *and* obey Him? *and* repent—change and grow and overcome—on a daily basis? *That's all a part of developing Christian character!* You can apply 2-Peter 1, the steps of developing the character of God, the Divine character that comes from God.

Since God gives us free choice, which He does, He expects us to exercise it. He expects us to be governed with His Spirit, and it's *self*-government; through God and the Spirit of God you govern your life. Too many people, unfortunately, only do what they need to do when someone is watching. Especially in today's world! This whole society is based upon so much socialism and irresponsibility and emotionality that even starting in school, you give kids credit for trying even if they're wrong. You don't dare give them an 'F' because that will prick their poor little selfish self-esteem. That's the way they run a lot of businesses.

How many times have you had things done or want things done and you have to go back and have it done two or three times to get it right? *Over and over again!* That's why Donald Trump has this program *The Apprentice!* 'You're fired!' If you just try you're fired.

Now, God does give us credit for intensions ***IF*** we remain in an attitude of yieldedness to Him and repentant. But here are the choices: you know the parable of the Ten Virgins, five wise/five foolish. We've gone over that many, many times—haven't we? *Yes!* Let's use hurricanes that we had. Katrina came in and there were a whole lot of people in New Orleans celebrating that it missed them, and then what happened? *The levees broke!* They had a foolish governor and they had foolish mayor and they had a corrupt police department. They had lazy citizens. They had five days, and if they had enough gumption they could have gotten up and started walking. They didn't do it. They weren't prepared. So Katrina came and *wiped them away.*

There's no question that that is God's judgment against this nation, beginning at that point. And then, right after that we had *Rita!* Now, some people got the point and a lot of people got out—didn't they? There's a good example for us today.

- Are we going to be wise and prepare?
- Are we going to wise and have a few things in reserve like the *wise ones* who took oil with their little lamps?

or

- Are we going to be like the foolish and then when it hits you blame everybody else?

That's what's happened!

- God expects us to be responsible!
- God expects us to exercise our choices every single day!

At least there's one thing that some athletes have, which is a right perspective: *What they did yesterday does not count for today!* They can't look to tomorrow because tomorrow has not come. So, if you did good yesterday, fine, but what are you doing today? That's how we need to gauge it. That's why the model prayer that Jesus gave, 'give us this day our daily bread' shows that it is a daily thing of changing, overcoming, loving God and growing, all of these things are combined. We're all going to have enough faults and difficulties come along, so we're going to have to ask God to forgive us every day. That's why in the daily prayer it says, 'forgive us our sins as we forgive those who sin against us.'

With the parable of the Ten Virgins, at the last minute the foolish realize that they weren't prepared. They came to the wise and said, 'give us of your oil'—which is a type of God's Spirit. You can't give God's Spirit to someone else. And it just makes me wonder about the events that are coming down, because I do believe that we are in 'the time of sorrows.' And I do believe that there is going to be very little respite between these difficulties and problems that come.

For example, no sooner had they assessed the damage of Hurricane Rita, then what happened in California? Everybody said, 'Oh, whew! We're glad we don't have hurricanes.' So they had a fire! *A mammoth fire!*

You go back and you read Deut. 28—He hits them with 'blasting.' Is that not a hurricane? Then mildew, fire and drought! When you look at the whole map of the United States you see that every one of those things back in Deut. 28 are happening

concurrently. Even out here in California, people are saying, 'Boy! I'm glad I don't live back there where hurricanes and tornadoes are. I'll take a few earthquakes.' Well, what are they going to do when the *big one* happens? Sooner or later it will! *There comes a point of being too late.*

Matthew 25:10: "And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and those who were ready went in with him to the wedding feast, and the door was shut. And afterwards the other virgins also came, saying, 'Lord, Lord, open to us.' But He answered *and* said, 'Truly I say to you, I do not know you'" (vs 10-12). Why? *Because of their choices and their lack of carrying out what they need to do!* The problem is not with God; people like to blame God.

Then we have the next parable where He gave the five talents, the two talents and the one talent. The one who had the five talents went out and did everything.

Verse 19: "Now, after a long time, the lord of those servants came to take account with them. Then the one who had received five talents came to *him and* brought an additional five talents, saying, 'Lord, you delivered five talents to me; see, I have gained five other talents besides them'" (vs 19-20). How was this done?

1. individual responsibility
2. not relying on someone else to do it for you
3. if there are problems and difficulties, you work to overcome them and change the situation so you can continue to go ahead

—rather than sitting back and moping and becoming angry; angry against God and all those sorts of things. That's how some people do. Witness the thing there with Katrina. What did they say? 'Oh, the hurricane was President George W. Bush's fault.' *Really!* 'The whites blew up the levees to kill blacks.' *Nonsense!* But they're even beginning to find out that racism doesn't come from white to black, but it also goes from black to white'; oriental to white; white to oriental, and everything else. It cuts across all races! If you want to say that Katrina was racism, then you better start blaming God because He's the One Who controls the weather. That's not the case! But, we'll see this attitude in just a minute.

Verse 21: "And his lord said to him, 'Well *done*, good and faithful servant!….'"

- Does God know when you do well? *Yes!*
- Is He happy when you do well? *Yes!*
- Does He recognize when you do well? *Yes!*
- Does He want you to do well? *Yes!*
- Will He help you to do well? *Yes!*
- Has He given you His Spirit to do it? *Yes!*
- Has He given you His Word to do it? *Yes!*

So the choices are all ours—right? God has done all the things He needs to do, and will continue to do them and help us with them.

He says: "'…*Because* you were faithful over a few things, I will set you over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.'…. [because not everyone is able to do an equal amount of work, and God is not a Communist] …And the one who had received two talents also came to him *and* said, 'Lord, you delivered to me two talents; see, I have gained two other talents besides them.' His lord said to him, 'Well *done,* good and faithful servant! *Because* you were faithful over a few things, I will set you over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.'" (vs 21-23).

This is how we grow in character and knowledge and understanding—of God and His way—and prepare for eternal life. Remember: *God is preparing us for the greatest responsibility ever;* ***to rule the world with Christ***, not to just selfishly save our little ole necks so that we don't go into the Lake of Fire. He's got great things for His Family. He's going to provide the universe for His Family. We need to quit looking at diddly little things and problems and look up and get our eyes on:

- Christ and God
- His plan
- His way
- His purposes
- His Sabbath
- His Holy Days
- His Word

—so we can have, with God's Spirit, the vision, the understanding, the energy and the zeal to do what God wants us to do.

Now then, here's the accuser, v 24: "Then the one who had received the single talent also came to *him and* said, 'Lord, I knew that you are a hard man, reaping where you did not sow, and gathering where you did not scatter. And *because* I was afraid…'" (vs 24-25). We have to be *fearful* of God because He's God, but He has called us and given us His Spirit to be in our mind. We can call Him *Father—Abba Father!* So that through faith, through love, we do not become *afraid* or *cowardly* ***to do what God wants us to do!*** That's what it's talking about here.

"'…I went and hid your talent in the earth…. [don't stand up for what you believe, and all of the things that go with that] …*Now* look, you have your

own.' His lord answered *and* said to him, '*You* wicked and lazy servant!…. [makes you wonder how many are out there that are in this category] …You knew that I reap where I did not sow and gather what I did not scatter'" (vs 25-26).

In other words, carnal efforts will not produce spiritual character. That's what it's talking about. You don't look to your own weaknesses, lack of abilities, or that you're going to do God's Work with carnal means and methods. It won't work! That's what it's all talking about here.

- you need *God's Spirit*
- you need His blessing
- you need *His grace*

And if you don't love God and do the things that He wants you to do, then you don't have that. In other words, the wicked and lazy servant is the one who didn't do what God said.

Verse 27: "Because *you knew* this, you were duty-bound to take my talent to the money exchangers, *so that* when I came, I could have received my own with interest." In other words, God expects a minimum!

You can read that with the Church at Sardis—the church that was 'dead' but had a name; that 'it lived, but it was dead.' And the minimum was: 'hold fast the few things that you have.' That's what God expects here. We're going to see that this fits in to understanding prophecy. He wants you to know that whatever I have done or others have done have been done for decades!

- studying
- praying
- asking God for His Spirit
- to think and know and understand

That doesn't mean we're perfect. That doesn't mean we have absolute finite, complete understanding. But we have enough understanding because we are watching and doing the things that God wants us to do; that it gives us a better perspective in which to watch the things in the world.

Then what happens? And you've seen this happen, v 28: "Therefore, take the talent from him, and give *it* to the one who has ten talents."

Jesus said in asking why He spoke to them in parables, Matthew 13:11: "And He answered *and* said to them, 'Because it has been given to you to know the mysteries of the Kingdom of Heaven, but to them it has not been given.'" Whatever knowledge we have, whatever understanding we have, when we make mistakes we'd better be ready to correct them. God has given it!

Verse 12: "For whoever has *understanding*, to him more shall be given…" That ties right in with what we're reading in Matt. 25 about taking the single talent from the one who didn't do what he should have done, and give it the one with ten.

"…and he shall have an abundance; but whoever does not have *understanding*, even what he has shall be taken away from him'" (v 12). That's exactly what happened back in Matt. 25. They took the talent from him; gave it to the one with ten. Why not? *Look what he did with the ten!* So, think what he's going to do with this wasted one. He'll make it work!

Matthew 25:29: "'For to everyone who has, *more* shall be given, and *he* shall have abundance; on the other hand, *as for* the one who does not have, even that which he has shall be taken from him. And cast the worthless servant into the outer darkness.' There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth" (vs 29-30). In going over that, this helps give us a proper perspective that we need when we are approaching these prophecies in the book of Daniel and the book of Revelation.

There are a lot of things in the book of Daniel that have been difficult to understand. There are some historical events that have taken place, as we have seen. And we have covered how that in Dan. 2, 5 & 7 it ends up with what we know as 'the return of Christ.'

The chart showing: **Prophecies of the Reigns of Gentile Kingdoms** has been brought up to date to reflect the prophecies and living in the end-time. Many of them have been fulfilled. Come over to the column on the right: events fulfilled in history and come down to Bismarck, Germany. That is the sixth head, ridden by the 'woman.' And in Rev. 17, is the 'one that *is*'—but now that has occurred—'the one that *is*' tells us when Rev. 17 would begin to be understood.

Revelation 17:10: "And there are seven kings; five are fallen, **and one is**, *and* the other has not yet come; and when he has come, it is ordained that he remain a little while"—season. The time that these prophecies began to be understood even more was in the time leading up to WWI, because the German Empire then was really a power in the world, under Bismarck. It was called *the iron kingdom.* That ties in with what we've seen in the book of Daniel with the legs of iron and the teeth of iron (Dan. 7). That ended at the end of WWI in 1918.

Then it says: "…*and* the other has not yet come… [the 7th horn] …and when he has come, it is ordained that he remain a little while" (v 10). That has got to be Germany and Italy—Hitler and Mussolini. In 1929 Mussolini signed a concordant

with the Roman Catholic Church that undid the damage, to a certain extent, that Garibaldi did to the Roman Catholic Church. He took away all the papal states and reduced the Roman Catholic Church to just the Vatican. It was just a short time, beginning with Mussolini in 1929. In 1933 Hitler signed a concordant also, and the war ended in 1945. Isn't it interesting that the *woman continues*? As soon as allied troops came into Italy they switched sides immediately! That is, *the Roman Catholic Church!*

Verse 11: "And the beast that was, and is not, he **is also the eighth**… [so we're dealing with a separate one beyond the seven] …and is from the seven, and goes into perdition." This means it's going to be destroyed when Christ returns. Note sermon: *The Beast That Was, and Is Not, and Yet, Is.*}

We find that in v 8: "*The* beast that you saw was, and is not, but is about to come up out of the abyss and to go into perdition." This has to be the *eighth one*; 'to go into perdition' applies to both. So, it's identifying the same one.

What is a beast that "…was, and is not…and yet, is"? *It is a governmental entity* that does not have land, that does not have it's own population, that does not have national borders, but has made an agreement with all the nations of the world. That's exactly what the United Nations is.

That's why, if you look at the chart, we have this: Rev. 17—to the very bottom of that column—'the eighth one is the *beast that was and is not, and yet, is,* becomes the *beast* of Rev. 13:1-8 with seven heads and ten horns.

Verse 12: "And the ten horns that you saw are ten kings, who have not yet received a kingdom, but shall receive authority as kings *for* one hour with the beast. These *all* have one mind, and shall give up their power and authority to the beast. These will make war with the Lamb, but the Lamb shall overcome them; for He is Lord of lords and King of kings, and those who *are* with Him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful" (vs 12-14).

(go to the next track)

Here's a sign of Satan's system, and we are going to see a change, Revelation 12:3. "And another sign was seen in heaven: and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns on his heads." Notice that the crowns are on the heads in this case. However, when we come to:

Revelation 13:1: "And I stood on the sand of the sea; and I saw a beast rising up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns… [same kind of system, but with a change] …and on his horns ten crowns…" That signifies that the ten horns (Rev. 17) that make war with Christ are the ten kings (Rev. 13) because the horns have crowns. They join with *the beast that was, and is not, and yet, is*—which then constitutes the seven heads of the *beast* (Rev. 13). So, Rev. 13 is the *combined beast*. Just like the rest of it is combined and goes back to Dan. 7—showing the different parts of the kingdom.

Now, let's come back to Dan. 2, and then we'll take a look at the chart again. This identifies them as the 'ten toes.' What we know is this: We coordinate this by the event—and the event is that *they fight Christ!*

Daniel 2:40: "And the fourth kingdom shall be *as* strong as iron, forasmuch as iron breaks in pieces and beats down all things, and as the iron that crushes all these, shall it break in pieces and crush. And whereas you saw the feet and toes…" (vs 40-41). When you examine a body from head to toe, what's the last part you look at? *The toes!* So, this signifies the end of the age.

"…part of potters' clay and part of iron, *the* kingdom shall be divided. But there shall be in it the strength of the iron, because you saw the iron mixed with miry clay. And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron and part of clay, *so* the kingdom shall be partly strong and partly broken. And whereas you saw iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mix themselves with the seed of men. But they shall not cling to one another, even as iron does not combine with clay" (vs 41-43). That is a perfect description of the United Nations. Squabbling, can't get along, and yet, together—right? *Yes, indeed!*

Verse 44: "And **in the days of these kings** the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed… [it identifies the ten toes as ten kings (take the chart and look at that)] …And the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever."

What does it say of the ten horns of Rev. 17? *They fight Christ!* What does it say of the ten toes of Dan. 2? *They shall be broken without hand!* That means *by God!*

That's why in the chart—you look at the Dan. 2 column—the image—and come all the way down—that's why we have this arrow coming from the two legs down to the ten toes—showing it comes to the end-time. The ten toes of iron and clay (vs 36, 41-45) fight against the Lamb and are destroyed without human hand.

We saw the same thing in part 3 of the Daniel series, and we saw that Antiochus Epiphanies was a fore-type of this coming last beast.

Daniel 8:23: "And in the latter time of their

kingdom, when the transgressors have come to the full…" That fulfills a lot of prophecies—doesn't it? The whole world is given over to wickedness. *Transgressors are come to the full!*

"…a king, fierce of countenance and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up. And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power. And he shall destroy marvelously, and shall prosper and *do his own will*, and destroy the mighty and the holy people. And also through his cunning he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand. And he shall magnify himself in his heart, and in time of security shall destroy many. He also shall stand up against the Prince of princes. But he shall be broken without a human hand" (vs 23-25). There is going to be a leader of the ten toes.

That's why we have the column, Dan. 8—the Ram and the Goat—and follow the arrow all the way down; Dan. 8:23-25. We coordinate these verses with the 'man of sin, the son of perdition' (2 Thess. 2). And we coordinate it with the main head of Rev. 13, because it's the same event. He receives the deadly wound and is healed and is later cast into the Lake of Fire.

We couldn't know that 45+ years ago. But we see by watching, by studying and by seeing what's happening in the world. By continuously comparing that with the Word of God, we can see how this is developing.

Revelation 13:2: "And the beast that I saw was like a leopard…" That ties in with Dan. 7. All of these go back to Dan. 7. It's a combination because this is describing *the beast that was, and is not, and yet, is*—which is an amalgamation of all the world's great civilizations. And that's what the United Nations is trying to bring about.

"…and his feet like *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth like *the* mouth of a lion; and the dragon gave him his power, and his throne and great authority" (v 2). Now, the reason that we know that the beast of Rev. 13 has not happened yet is because of what we see here in describing it.

Verse 3: "And I saw one of his heads as *if it were* slain to death, but his deadly wound was healed; and the whole earth was amazed *and* followed the beast." Let's understand that ***there has never ever, in the history of the world, been a time when the whole world followed one man!*** This has to be at the end! It cannot apply to any other time in history.

Verse 4: "And they worshiped the dragon…" Open Satan worship! That's what all this *Harry Potter* stuff has been. To bring in occultism as a normal thing for people to do and to experience. It's everywhere, in everything, preparing the way to worship the beast! *and* to worship Satan!

"…who gave *his* authority to the *beast*. And they worshiped the beast, saying, 'Who *is* like the beast? Who has the power to make war against him?" (v 4).

This could not be the Roman Empire, because everybody made war against it, and it rose and fell! This cannot be the United States because people can make war against it. As we lose more power, they'll be able to make war against us. There has to come a time that there is going to be such power given to this *beast* that no one is going to try and make war against it—including terrorists! Remember, it says 'peace and prosperity' (2-Thess. 2) and when the say, 'peace' (Dan. 8) no one's going to make war against them.

Now, here's why we know that this is at the end-time. (this ties in with Dan. 8). Verse 5: "And a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies was given to him; and authority was given to him to continue *for* forty-two months." This has to be after the 'deadly wound is healed.'

Let's understand something: *When we are talking about these events, we are talking about end-time worldwide events that everyone in the world is going to be aware of.* We now have the communication ability so that's going to be possible. What they're doing, and I think that this is of God: Applied Micro Devices is putting out a computer that will be wholly compatible to the Internet and it's going to have everything you need in the computer and it will sell for $299 to start. They have a goal that they call 50/15—it means that their goal is to sell enough computers in the world, that 50% of the people in the world by the year 2015 will have a computer. You tie that together with all of the handheld computers. You tie that together with the cell phones, with their computers.

God is going to give such a fantastic witness through all of these things that everyone on earth is going to know and everyone on earth is going to have to make a choice. And the dividing line is: **Do you love the Truth? *or* believe a lie?** (2-Thess. 2).

Verse 6: "And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme His name, and His tabernacle, and those who dwell in heaven. And he was given *power* to make war against the saints, and to overcome them…" (vs 6-7). There have been persecutions in the past, but this is for a duration of 42 months. I'm bringing this in to show how Rev. 17, 13 and Dan. 8, 2 all tie in together. We can see this as never before.

"…and he was given authority over every tribe and language and nation. And **all who dwell on**

the earth will worship him…" (vs 7-8). When the Bible talks about *all* it means ***all!*** It defines who they are: "…who dwell on the earth…"

So, *this is a worldwide event!* This has never happened. This could never be compared to Sunday-keeping. This could never be compared to any aspect of the Roman Empire at any time.

- Did South America, during the Roman Empire, yield itself and worship the *beast*?

It took years to even get news from Europe down to the hinterland in South America.

- How about before they discovered, supposedly, America in 1492?
- Were there aspects of the Roman Empire that were already in effect by $1492_{A.D.}$? *Yes, indeed!*
- Did they know anything about it? *No!*
- Did they worship the Roman emperor? *No!*
- Did they worship the pope? *No!*

It could not, at any time, apply to that. *This is an end-time event!*

"…all who dwell on the earth will worship him, whose names have not been written in the Book of Life of the Lamb slain from *the* foundation of *the* world. If anyone has an ear, let him hear" (vs 8-9). That's how these events all tie together.

When we see the parallel 2-Thess. 2 how this ties in with Dan. 8, Rev. 13 & 17, then we can understand the events even more as we have them all in graphic form listed out here at the bottom of this chart: Showing the Prophecies of the Reigns of the Gentile Kingdoms.

2-Thessalonians 2:7: "For the mystery of lawlessness is already working; only *there is* one Who is restraining at the present *time* until it arises out of *the* midst." Satan has wanted to bring this many times in the past, but he hasn't been able to do it because Who is restraining? *God is! Christ is!* And Christ is going to come at *His* set time. Concerning the *beast*: we don't know how old he's going to be when he assumes power; we can say anywhere from 30-70—this can give us a 40-year period. This gives plenty of latitude and God always gives Himself latitude to fulfill *His* prophecies, based upon His people's and Israel's obedience to Him. Remember, He delayed the captivity of Judah because of Josiah and his repentance and the repentance of the people. So, God has given Himself—and we're just conjecturing—a 40-year period.

God is holding it back. Why? *Because God is going to do it at **His** set time, within the parameters that **He** has set, based upon those two factors*:

1. Israel in relationship to God
2. the Church in relationship to God

Verse 8: "And then the lawless one will be revealed (whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth, and will destroy with the brightness of His coming)." That's what it says

- in Dan. 8: *will be destroyed without hand*
- in of the ten kings in Dan. 2: *the stone cut out without hands shall smite them and destroy them*
- this gives us the understanding of Rev. 17: *they're going to fight against Christ.*

Here is the leader! From the time of Garibaldi, the 'woman' only *rode the beast* very short, brief periods of time, with Bismarck and with Hitler. Now it has no one to ride, but, ***will be a partner with the beast.***

Verse 9: "*Even* the one whose coming is according to *the* inner working of Satan, with all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in those who are perishing because they did not receive the love of the Truth, so that they might be saved" (vs 9-10).

Sidebar: I was talking with a man last week and he asked me what I did. I told him I was a preacher. We talked a little bit about that. He didn't like all the things he was seeing in society and all the things that were going on and so forth. Then he talked a little bit about the hurricanes and so forth. I said *what most people expect is that they can live their lives any way they want to and still claim the blessings of God, **but,** half the promises of God are curses!* He said, 'Oh, where? I've got a Bible in my office.' I said okay, so I wrote down Deut. 28, Lev. 26. When I got back here I sent him a New Testament {transcriber's note: Now the whole Bible is available} and *The Day Jesus the Christ Died.*

You have to *love* the Truth of God—not just claim the blessings—everything about the Truth of God, which is all of His Word.

"…because they did not receive the love of the Truth, so that they might be saved…." (v 10). God is going to set a witness that's going to be so great and they're going to have to choose.

If they choose to worship the *beast*, they choose to reject the Truth, v 11 is going to happen: "And for this cause, **God will send upon them a powerful deception that will cause them to believe *the* lie**, so that all may be judged who did not believe the Truth, but who took pleasure in unrighteousness" (vs 11-12). All of that ties together with everything at the end-time.

Referring to Chart: Let's look at the bottom,

all the way across on the bottom of this chart:

- Ten toes—fight against Christ, destroyed without hand.
- The papacy: This time the papacy is not 'riding the beast' but is a partner—he's called *the false prophet!*

Revelation 13:11: "And I saw another beast rising out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, but spoke like a dragon; and he exercises all the authority of the first beast before him; and he causes the earth and those who dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. And he performs great wonders, so that he even causes fire to come down to the earth from heaven in the sight of men. And he deceives those who dwell on the earth by means of the wonders that were given to him to perform in the sight of the beast, saying to those who dwell on the earth that they should make an image for the beast, which had the wound by the sword, yet was alive" (vs 11-14).

Let's look at the 'little horn' in Dan. 7. You go by the event, which identifies what period of time in history that it applies. We just read what it's going to do (Rev. 13).

Daniel 7:23: "Thus he said, 'The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be different from all the *other* kingdoms and shall devour the whole earth, and shall trample it and break it in pieces. And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings that shall arise. And another shall arise after them. And he shall be different from the first, and he shall subdue three kings'" (vs 23-24). We've got that right here with the Roman papacy taking out three horns.

Verse 25: "And he shall speak words against the Most High, and shall wear out the saints of the Most High…" Both of them do: the *beast* and the 'little horn' (Rev. 13).

"…and shall wear out the saints of the Most High…" (v 25). ***Together*** they persecute the Church; ***together*** they kill Christians

"…and think to change the set times and the laws.… [that's what the 'little horn' does] …And they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and one-half time. But the judgment shall sit, and his dominion shall be taken away to be consumed and to be destroyed unto the end'" (vs 25-26). The kingdom, greatness and so forth is going to be the Kingdom of God.

Referring to Chart: We have Dan. 7 under the Church—come all the way down to Roman papacy, little horn among the ten horns. It plucked up three horns by the roots. Then you go across, diagonally, to the right and the left and you see the three horns, then you see the three kingdoms: Vandals, Hureli, Ostrogoths. Then it comes all the way down because the papacy continues all the way down and, in the end; the 'little horn' becomes the *beast* with two horns (Rev. 13:11). That becomes the *false prophet.*

Let's see how they work together: *Satan*, the *beast* and the *false prophet*; all work together by the power of Satan and the demons.

Revelation 16:12: "And the sixth angel poured out his vial into the great river Euphrates; and its waters were dried up, so that the way of the kings from the rising of *the* sun might be prepared. Then I saw three unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet" (vs 12-13). This is the first time that the *false prophet* is named as the *false prophet.* Rev. 13 describes him as looking 'Christ like' but speaking like Satan.

The reason this has to be a spiritual, demonic persuasion is because of all of the destruction and the five of the seven last plagues have already been poured out, all the trumpet plagues have been poured out, and so forth.

Verse 14: "For they are spirits of demons working miracles, going forth to the kings of the earth, even of the whole world…" When it says 'the whole world' remember we're talking end-times. What do we call it today? What is the main thing, even in business, that they talk about? *Globalization! World government!* ***We can trust the Word of God!***

- when we see the United Nations reformed
- when we see that they move out of the United States over to Europe
- when they do

know that the days of the United States of America are limited! When we see that happen, then we know it's right at the door!

"…to gather them together to *the* battle of that great day of the Almighty God" (v 14). That's the Battle of Armageddon.

Revelation 19:19: "And I saw the beast [Rev. 13] and the kings [Rev. 17]… [they're all going to be gathered] …of the earth and their armies, gathered together to make war with Him Who sits on the horse, and with His army. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet who worked miracles in his presence, by which he had deceived those who received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image. Those two were cast alive into the Lake of Fire, which burns with brimstone"

(vs 19-20).

Again, see how that ties in. You take the prophecies of Dan. 2, 7, 8; Rev. 17, 13; and you put it all together and it has to be pretty much in the order that we have presented and as we have on the charts.

They've been figuring out ways how they can get money to the United Nations and not depend on America to give the money, because they want to do what they want to do, and America is not letting the United Nations do what it wants to do, because we control the purse strings. They're looking to have a world tax or taxes on oil, all goods traded. And what do we have?

If it's on all goods traded, all you have to do is go to Wal-Mart or K-Mart and see how many things are made in different countries. Know that if every piece of goods that came into every country around the world, and every barrel of oil, and every drop of gasoline had a world-tax on it, the United Nations would be rich and wealthy and have power and they would enforce their will with a dictatorial vengeance; *especially against Christians!* They consider America a Christian nation, and they will be most happy when they are in a financial and a military position to take us down. So, those who say the United States is *the beast* have the wrong thing.

I want to show you the mistake that most people have made concerning on how to count Dan. 9:24: "Seventy weeks are decreed upon your people and upon your holy city to finish the transgression and to make an end of sin, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the Most Holy."

That is a summary of the finishing of the plan of God clear through the Great White Throne Judgment period of the 100-years after the Millennium. You can't bring in everlasting righteousness until *Satan is removed and the incorrigible have been burned in the Lake of Fire!* That's quite a verse!

Verse 25: "Know, therefore, and understand *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem, to Messiah the Prince, shall be seven weeks, and sixty-two weeks…." This breaks down all three periods:

1. the seven-week period
2. the 62-week period
3. the 70th week

Here's the mistake that has been made, and I even made it in the first edition of the *A Harmony of the Gospels,* because back then we did not know the difference between it. I will show you the mistake that was made. Remember, it says, 'from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem—*to build the city.*' The mistake was made because there was also *another decree* to build *the temple*. And most of the mistakes in prophecy have come by going to the decree to 'build the temple' which was after the beginning of the restoration of the city. We will see this!

The decree to build the city we find in Neh. 1-8, and Nehemiah was governor for 12 years. Ezra came during the time that Nehemiah was there. The foundation had been laid, but they weren't able to complete it. There was this dispute and a fight over getting the temple completed.

Ezra 6:1: "Then Darius the king made a decree, and a search was made in the house of the scrolls…" You might say this, today, would be like the Freedom of Information Act, to find out what the government has officially has done.

"…where the treasures were laid up in Babylon. And there was found at Achmetha, in the palace that *was* in the province of the Medes… [close to Babylon] …a scroll. And in it *was* a record thus written: 'In the first year of Cyrus the king, Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem: "Let the house be built, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations of it be strongly laid. The height of it *shall be* sixty cubits, and the breadth of it shall be sixty cubits"'" (vs 1-3)—and then all the stones.

Verse 5: "And also let the gold and silver vessels…" be brought back and so forth.

Verse 7: "Let the work of this house of God alone…" In other words, no one interfere with it. And that's what was happening as you read in Ezra 5.

"…Let the governor of the Jews and the elders of the Jews build this house of God in its place. Moreover, I make a decree as to what you shall do for the elders of these Jews for the building of this house of God, that at once expense be given to these men from the king's goods, from the tax beyond the River, so that they may not be hindered" (vs 7-8)—to give them everything they needed for the sacrifices. Then they set about to finish the temple. They dedicated it (v 17) and then kept the Passover and the Feast of Unleavened Bread (v 19).

Let's see that the beginning of the restoration of the city occurred long before the building of the temple:

Nehemiah 1:1: "The words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came to pass in the month Chislev, in the twentieth year, as I was in Shushan the palace." It talks about how he came to the king

and the king said, 'Why are you of sad countenance.' And Nehemiah said, 'I hear that they have not been able to build the city and do all of that and get it done' and so forth.

To make a long story short, Nehemiah 2:8: "'And a letter to Asaph the keeper of the king's forest, so that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which *belong* to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house into which I shall enter.' And the king granted me what I asked, according to the good hand of my God upon me. And I came to the governors of *the province* beyond the River and gave them the king's letters. Now the king had sent captains of the army and horsemen with me" (vs 8-9). So, *here was the restoration of the city,* ***not to be confused with the other decree for the restoration of the temple***.

That's where the problems came in. Read the books of Ezra and Nehemiah and coordinate those together.

This ends our four-part series in Daniel, which is the introduction to Revelation!

All Scriptures from *The Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) Matthew 24:42-43
2) Revelation 2:12-17
3) Matthew 24:43-51
4) Matthew 25:10-12, 19-28
5) Matthew 13:11-12
6) Matthew 25:29-30
7) Revelation 17:10-11, 8, 12-14
8) Revelation 12:3
9) Revelation 13:1
10) Daniel 2:40-44
11) Daniel 8:23-25
12) Revelation 13:2-9
13) 2 Thessalonians 2:7-11
14) Revelation 13:11-14
15) Daniel 7:23-26
16) Revelation 16:12-14
17) Revelation 19:19-20
18) Daniel 9:24-25
19) Ezra 6:1-3, 5, 7-8
20) Nehemiah 1:1
21) Nehemiah 2:8-9

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Hebrews 4
- Titus 1
- 2 Peter 1
- Deuteronomy 28
- Revelation 13:1-8
- Leviticus 26
- Ezra 6:17, 19

Also referenced:

Books:

- *Primitive Christianity in Crisis* by Alan Knight
- *Lord, What Shall I Do?* by Fred R. Coulter
- *The Day Jesus the Christ Died* by Fred R. Coulter
- *A Harmony of the Gospels* by Fred R. Coulter

Sermon:

The Beast That Was, and Is Not, and Yet, Is

Charts:

- Showing Prophecies of Reign of Gentile Kingdoms
- The Three Prophetic Periods of Daniel's 70 Weeks Prophecy—Daniel 9 (by Carl Franklin; cbcg.org; pdf version)
- 1,150 Days of Daniel (by Carl Franklin; cbcg.org; pdf version)

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 1-7-09
Reformatted: 2/2014

Revelation Outline I
Revelation 1 & 12

Fred R. Coulter

How do we know what the last seven years have in store? We will see the prophecy that tells us this. Dan. 9 talks about the coming of the Messiah, and it is called the '70-weeks prophecy.' From the time that Jesus was cut off, there is a gap in history from that time until the fulfillment of the 70th week which is the last seven years in prophecy.

Daniel 9:24: "Seventy weeks are [#1]decreed upon your people and [#2]upon your Holy city [#3]to finish the transgression and to make an end of sin, and [#4]to make reconciliation for iniquity, and [#5]to bring in everlasting righteousness, and [#6]to seal up the vision and prophecy, and [#7]to anoint the Most Holy." This is a multifaceted verse. Many of these things are not going to be fulfilled until the book of Revelation has been completely fulfilled. Let's look at it and analyze some of these statements.

1. **"…decreed upon your people…"**—Israel and Judah—ten tribes of Israel and then the tribe of Judah.
2. **"…upon your Holy City…"** ***which is Jerusalem*—**everything concerning Jerusalem has not yet been fulfilled, which we will see in time when we come to Rev. 11.
3. **"…to finish the transgression…**." There are two things involved in finishing the transgression:
   1) to get rid of Satan the devil
   2) to get rid of his system, his representatives, his religion and everything about his society

This has to do with Rev. 18 and the judgment against Babylon the Great.

4. **"…to make reconciliation for iniquity…"** That began for the Church with the sacrifice of Jesus Christ. That was also applied to the ancient patriarchs ahead of time because they were faithful and they were the ones who received the Holy Spirit of God as well as some of the kings—and I'm sure, some of the very righteous priests.
5. **"…to bring in everlasting righteousness…"** Cannot be brought in until the fulfillment of Rev. 21—and that has to be after the incorrigible wicked are cast into the Lake of Fire and are burned up. Because until that happens, you haven't made a complete reconciliation for sin.
6. **"…to seal up the vision and prophecy…"** Look at the different visions all the way through the book of Daniel and the book of Revelation, and it's not sealed up and finished until the beginning of Rev. 21.
7. **"…to anoint the Most Holy."** Jesus was anointed—as we find in the book of Matthew and the book of John—for His burial. He was going to be anointed to be King of the world. I am sure that will happen after the marriage of the Lamb and the Church. Then He will be anointed King to rule the world.

That will undoubtedly happen on the Sea of Glass—He will be anointed as King because He'll be King of kings and Lord of lords (Rev. 19). The Church, being spirit beings, will be anointed as kings and priests to rule and reign with Him. It will be quite a fantastic ceremony that's going to go on.

In order to understand these prophecies you have got to understand a great deal about the Bible. I just need to inject here: Most of the commentaries, outside of the accurate, historical information of the fulfillments that are obviously fulfilled—covered in the short series in Daniel—do not have very much understanding concerning prophecy. We will see the reason is because *it's sealed to the time of the end.* Many of their interpretations of the prophecies may have some validity as they viewed it from their point in time, when they wrote the commentary.

God views it from *His* point of view and *His* Word as to how He's going to fulfill it. We need to also understand that God is under no obligation to fulfill human prophecy to satisfy the whims and intellects of men. That's why all these prophecies, and so forth, have to be based upon events—based upon things that the Scriptures tell us—and the things we know that *we know*; and the things we don't know *we don't know*. That's why in the sermon *How to Understand Prophecy* that when you don't know, you admit you don't know. When you guess, you make sure you let everyone know it's a guess.

I'm not going to go through the historical timing here in Dan. 9, because I've covered that already in the series on Daniel.

Verse 25: "Know therefore and understand *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem, **to Messiah the**

Prince… [***The*** Messiah Jesus Christ; and then the 'people of the prince'—***two different*** *personages.*] …shall be seven weeks, and sixty-two weeks…. [69 weeks] …It shall be built again with streets and the wall, even in troublous times."

You can read the book of Ezra and Nehemiah and see how that was done. Please understand that when you read the book of *Josephus* you cannot depend upon him concerning the things that occurred in the days of Ezra and Nehemiah. He puts them way too late because he does not want to admit that the Jews who left to form the Samaritan religion broke away from Judaism; therefore, he puts it way late. We'll have a chronology of that when we're ready for it. Look at it today; is Jerusalem in troublous times? *Yes!*

It divides the 69 weeks into two parts. "…from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem, to Messiah the Prince, shall be seven weeks, and sixty-two weeks…" (v 25). Within that 69 weeks is included the last week *before* Christ is crucified. This means that the 70th week *has not been fulfilled*, and that 70th week—each day in prophecy being a year in length—is seven years. That's where we get the last seven years that we have on the chart.

Verse 26: "And after sixty-two weeks Messiah shall be cut off… [we know that happened on the Passover Day in $30_{A.D.}$] …but not for Himself…. ['stop'—is what it is in the Hebrew—*stop, a new thought*]: …And the **people of the prince** who shall come… [this is the 'beast' of Rev., the last 'beast'] …shall destroy the city and the sanctuary. But his end *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined."

Here is where a great mistake has been made by many commentaries, v 27: "And he… [the prince of the people] …shall confirm a covenant with many for one week…. [***not*** Christ—this is the coming 'beast power'] …And in the midst of the week…" Because Christ was crucified in the midst of the week—on a Wednesday—this verse has been applied to Christ. But that's not true. Already talks about the Messiah being cut off, but not for Himself.

"…he shall cause the sacrifice and the offering to cease…" (v 27). When Jesus died, He did not stop the sacrifice and oblations. Yes, the veil in the temple was rent, which is true. But sacrifices and oblations continued until the destruction of the temple in $70_{A.D.}$. The sacrifice of Christ did not stop the animal sacrifices that were going on there. You can see that from history and you can also understand that from the book of Hebrews because Paul is continually making the comparison between the sacrifice of Christ and the sacrifice of animals that were carried out at the temple. And he speaks of it in the present tense, showing that it was still going on.

"…and upon the wing of abominations shall come one who makes desolate even until the consummation.… [the end of the age] …And the fully determined end which is decreed shall be poured out upon the desolator" (v 27). In other words, God is determining the time. So, the 70th week after the death of Christ is pushed way on out into the future at the end-time; the other prophecies in Daniel show that.

Let's just review Daniel 12:9: "And he said, 'Go your way, Daniel, for the words *are* closed up and sealed until the time of the end. Many shall be purified, and made white, and refined. But the wicked shall do wickedly; and none of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand…. [the time of the end] …And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that causes desolation is set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days'" (vs 9-11). We'll cover that later, but I just wanted to cover this prophecy to show that *the abomination of desolation* is clarified and spoken of in the New Testament. That's important to understand.

This last week being seven days equals seven years in the fulfillment of prophecy—and this is where we get the seven last years. Let's finish here concerning *the abomination that makes desolate*. I've covered this in some other sermons, but it fits right here.

John and the elders who were with him—probably Andrew and Philip and a couple of other of the original apostles—finished canonizing the New Testament. They canonized it in about 96, 97, $98_{A.D.}$ That's 26-28 years after the destruction of the temple in Jerusalem. The destruction of the temple in Jerusalem was not the destruction with the *abomination of desolation.*

Let's bring it up to our time, Matthew 24:12 "And because lawlessness shall be multiplied…" Is it any wonder that things are happening the way they are in the world? *Iniquity is not just increasing it's multiplying!* Just like the penny that is doubled every day, it's multiplied. That's why when you read the news or hear the news there's so many evil things going on.

Let's also understand something here about Matt. 24: ***It was meant to be understood in the end-time,*** though there are many parallels and typical fulfillments of some of what Jesus said down through history. But God is going to give a witness that every human being on earth is going to know. It's why we have such instant communication. That's why we have these things.

Just to give you an example, where it talks about earthquakes and so forth (v 7). How quickly did the world know about the earthquake and tsunami in Southeast Asia? *Minutes after it happened*—right? A hundred years ago you'd have never heard about it. In 1840 Krakatoa blew! People in other parts of the world didn't know about it. The only thing they knew was that they had winter in summer, because everything that was blasted off into the air was up in the atmosphere so that the sun couldn't come through.

When there are famines, how quickly do we know it today? *Instantly!* You could live your whole life a hundred years ago, cut off and isolated from other people, you'd never know if there's a famine in some land or another, whether there was a war in another land or whatever. Matt. 24 was designed to be fully understood at the end-time, just like many of the prophecies that we're covering here.

Verse 12: "And because lawlessness shall be multiplied, the love of many shall grow cold. But the one who endures to *the* end, that one shall be saved" (vs 12-13). There are ***two*** ends:

1. You die before Christ returns, that's your end. You go into your *place of safety*, which is the grave.
2. If you live until Christ returns, and you endure to the end, you're going to be saved.

Just like the one who was faithful unto the end of the physical life and died and was put in the grave.

Verse 14: "And this Gospel of the Kingdom shall be proclaimed in all the world for a witness to all nations…" In spite of the powerful work that different Churches of God have done down through history, this has not been fulfilled. *It will be!* It will be fulfilled by the Church and by the two witnesses. But this witness has to be at the end-time because:

"…and then shall the end come" (v 14). You cannot count a witness that was done 20 years ago, 30 years ago, 40 years ago, 100 years ago as a witness to the end—because the end hasn't come!

Verse 15 is a very enigmatic verse because of the way that Jesus spoke the words and the inserted parenthetical statement that is there in the written word.

Verse 15: "'Therefore, when you see the abomination of desolation, which was spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the Holy place' (the one who reads, let him understand)." This is really a key verse. I've covered this in the past, but this is key to understanding. What is this telling us?

When John and the elders canonized the New Testament—and you'll find several editorial remarks that they've added in there just like Ezra and Nehemiah did when they canonized the Old Testament—this tells us that when they looked back and saw the destruction of Jerusalem in $70_{A.D.}$ there was not *the abomination that made desolate*. This also tells us they did not understand that prophecy. The enigma was this: The Apostle John was given the prophecy to the book of Revelation and in Rev. 11 it showed a vision of the temple and the temple grounds.

So, after having the vision and seeing it in vision and then looking at the current ruins of Jerusalem and it's desolation at that time, he knew that there had to be a future temple, and he knew that in order to fulfill 2-Thess. 2 and Rev. 13 there had to be the *abomination of desolation* to stand in the temple, which would be built.

This is why the parenthetical statement is here: "…the one who reads, let him understand" (v 15). That was an added, editorial comment, because—if you have a red-letter Bible quoting the words of Jesus, you will see that parenthetical statement is in black, showing that Jesus didn't speak these words. Jesus ***did not say***, "…the one who reads, let him understand," because He was giving the prophecy verbally.

And then He says, v 16: "Then let those who are in Judea…."—and so forth.

Verse 21: "For **then**… [referring back to the 'when' (v 15)] …shall there be great tribulation… [refers back to the 'when'] …then shall there be great tribulation… [refers back to "… when you see the abomination of desolation…" (v 15). That is a key in understanding when *the* Tribulation begins.

- ***when*** the *abomination of desolation* takes place
- ***then*** the Tribulation begins

"…such as has not been from *the* **<u>beginning</u>** of *the* world until this time…" *Beginning* is important because the book of Revelation talks about the Beginning and the Ending and so forth.

"…of *the* world until **this time**… [the end-time] …nor ever shall be *again*" (v 21). If anyone tells you that this was all fulfilled in $70_{A.D.}$ with the destruction of Jerusalem, you know they don't understand what they're talking about.

Verse 22: "And if those days were not limited…" It says in the *King James,* 'cut short'—and that's an unfortunately improper translation. God does everything on time. He's not going to 'cut it short.' It means *unless those days were limited.* Did God limit it in advance? *Yes, He did!* He limited it to seven years and there's three and a half years, first part of it; and three and one-half years the

second part of it.

"…there would no flesh be saved…" (v 22). We're talking about a time that's never ever been. We've had inklings of it: with atomic bombs, hydrogen bombs, and with different wars; but never to the point of exterminating all life on the earth. This is a *worldwide* event!

"…but for the elect's sake… [stop and think how important that the Church of God is to God] …those days shall be limited." Combine that with the last seven years of Dan. 9:27 with the different prophecies that we have here, and you will see that you have the time limited to seven years. We have the Tribulation limited to three and a half years.

This tells us many different things. This tells us that there are going to be such awesome engines of destructions and war and so many things happening—as well as the events of God's intervention, as we will see through the different plagues and the different things that take place—that if God had not limited it and pre-determined the time to end when it should, there would be no human flesh alive.

2-Thess. 2 becomes far more important as we're going on down in time when we come to it. This tells us what the *abomination of desolation* is. When the Apostle John and the elders with him were canonizing the New Testament, when they read 2-Thess. 2 and were already seeing Jerusalem destroyed, they knew it was not desolated, as it says here. Paul warns them concerning the coming of Christ and everything.

2-Thessalonians 2:1: "Now, we beseech you, brethren, concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our gathering together to Him, that you not be quickly shaken in mind, nor be troubled…" In other words, don't worry if it looks like prophecies are not being fulfilled or other people are coming and saying prophecies are being fulfilled when they're not. We've lived through that—haven't we? *Yes!*

"…—neither by spirit… [there are going to be a lot of spirit apparitions] …nor by word… [by a message that you may hear someone preach] …nor by epistle… [a letter] …as if from us… [They had to fight against counterfeiters then—didn't they? *Yes!*] …*saying* that the day of Christ is present" (vs 1-2).

It's very interesting the way that is worded, because with the false Christs that have already been pronounced that are to come, like 'Lord Maitreya.' They are saying that the Christ is present and all you have to do is tune into them.

Verse 3: "Do not let anyone deceive you by any means…" You can apply that to everything:

- to the end-time events
- to prophecy
- to doctrine
- to many different things

You know that Satan is out there trying to deceive in every way and in every thing that he can. {note book: *Occult Holidays or God's Holy Days—Which?*} I've had to set aside, and save for another time, every single argument against the Passover and Holy Days and the hateful, bitter attack brought upon it by Orthodox Christendom and Protestantism, etc., because if I had to go through all of those it would never be written. It brought to, again, the realization that Satan the devil so hates the Sabbath, the Passover, Holy Days and Feasts of God, that he has caused great confusion and arguments and bitterness. Who's the most bitter one in the world? *Satan the devil!* Against those days of God! Why would he do such a thing? *Because those are the days that are*:

1. **<u>the Sabbath</u>**

Keeps you in contact with God so that you know God, that you're justified and sanctified by Him!

2. **<u>the Passover</u>**

Renewing the covenant keeps you in covenant with Jesus Christ and God the Father!

3. **<u>the Holy Days</u>**

Gives you a general outline to understand the fulfillment of prophecy

All of those things Satan does not want people to really understand; so therefore, he has destroyed the knowledge of it as much as he can. I could not possibly address all of the arguments against them.

Satan is against that. He wants to take it from the people of God! He will use every means and every device because he does not want you to attain to the resurrection of the dead when Christ returns in the first resurrection and become a son or daughter of God and live forever.

The grand finale is going to be, v 3: "Do not let anyone deceive you by any means because *that day will not* come unless **<u>the apostasy</u>** shall come first… [when the whole world rejects God and embraces the open worship of Satan the devil] …and… [out of that system] …**the man of sin shall be revealed—**the son of perdition, the one who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God, or that is an object of worship; so that he comes into the temple of God and sits down as God, proclaiming that he himself is God" (vs 3-4).

All you have to do is read the account of the Romans and the destruction of Jerusalem in

Josephus and you know that when the temple was destroyed then there was not a man who fulfilled the bill here as being *the one who calls himself God and exalts himself above all that is called God.* That's why that parenthetical statement is in Matt. 24—*'the one who reads, let him understand'*—because they didn't understand it. They could read this and see that this was not fulfilled. Furthermore, as we go on we will see that it cannot be fulfilled until the second coming of Christ, at His return. Then we will see how and when it's fulfilled when we get into the book of Revelation.

Verse 5: "Do you not remember that when I was still with you, I told you these things?" That was beginning of the *mystery of lawlessness* or the *mystery of iniquity,* which goes all the way back to Babylon. It was coming into the Churches of God through false prophets.

Verse 6: "And now you understand what is holding *him* back in order for him to be revealed in his own set time." This connects with the 70th-week prophecy in Dan. 9, and it is a set time. God has determined the times and the seasons.

Verse 7: "For the mystery of lawlessness [iniquity] is already working; only *there is* One Who [Christ] is restraining at the present *time* until it arises out of *the* midst." He's not going to come on the scene until the time is ready to fulfill the prophecy according to the timing of God. That's when it's going to happen.

Verse 8: "And then the lawless one will be revealed (whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth, and will destroy with the brightness of His coming)." What does this tell us? *That's the second return of Christ!* This also makes it very clear what we said concerning the parenthetical statement in Matt. 24. When John and the elders with him were canonizing the New Testament, they ***knew*** that this hadn't happened. Christ had not returned. There was no *man of sin, the son of perdition,* who went into the Holy place and proclaimed himself God. The temple was destroyed, but Christ had not returned. This prophecy of Paul is very pivotal in understanding that.

Now notice the power that it's going to be, v 9: "*Even* the one whose coming is according to *the* inner working of Satan, with all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in those who are perishing because they did not receive the love of the Truth, so that they might be saved" (vs 9-10).

Here is a great and fantastic key of understanding in our relationship with God: Not only do we want to have a personal relationship; not only do we want to have our sins covered through the sacrifice of Christ—and grow in grace and knowledge and grow in understanding—through the trials and difficulties that we go through to build the character of Christ and Christ in us, and all of that—there's one thing we all need to have, and this is the only way that we stay right with God, understand the Word of God and understand prophecy.

God wants us to understand: ***<u>You must love the Truth, at all times</u>***—the Word of God and the truth of history—because if you don't love the Truth, then sooner or later you're going to have an agenda. *That's how false doctrine comes in!* People think of political position or they have an agenda, or that they have a 'movement and a religion' ***rather than following Christ!*** That's why to go after numbers and money is creating a 'movement,' and even though in the name of Christ, *is doomed for destruction! You have to love the Truth, and Christ is* ***the Way, the Truth*** *and* ***the Life!***

- You have to love the Truth
- God's Word is Truth
- His commandments are Truth
- His laws are Truth
- His Holy Spirit is Truth

All of that is combined in the whole package of loving the Truth. The only way that we're going to understand the prophecies that God allows us to understand is because ***we love God and love the Truth.***

- it's not a matter of how smart you are
- it's not a matter of how many theological degrees you have
- it doesn't matter how important you are, or how unimportant you are
- *it's a matter that* ***you need to love the Truth.***

Then as Jesus said, *'the Truth will set you free.'* If you ***live in the Truth*** you will be constantly be free and justified by God and living in His grace and favor.

That's what we need to understand. That's why I said in the sermon that I gave on *How to Understand Prophecy,* it is not necessary to understand prophecy to receive salvation. Just think: The majority of people that are going to rise in the first resurrection never understood the prophecies, even the personal, hand-picked, chosen apostles of Jesus Christ; as shown by the statement *'whosoever reads, let him understand.'* Isn't that amazing? ***You have to love the Truth that you might be saved.***

If you don't—and we've seen this happen over and over again—whenever someone rejects Truth and ***doesn't repent and rejects some more—***

what happens? *Self-deception sets in!* Then when self-deception sets in Satan comes to *make the deception* ***powerful*** *and* ***permanent***. It's what he's talking about here.

Verse 11: "And for this cause, God will send upon them a powerful deception **that will cause them to believe *the* lie.**" What is the lie? *That this man who proclaims as God, is God!* ***That's what the lie is!*** We tie that in with other sermons and Rev. 13, and so forth. This gives us the setting as to why it's the seven last years and the things to take place within that. Now we will come to the book of Revelation.

(go to the next track)

This makes it clear that you also must understand the *Beginning* and the *Ending*. Revelation 1:1: "*The* revelation of Jesus Christ… [it's not the revelation of John, it's the revelation of Jesus Christ] …which God gave to Him… [God the Father gave it to Him] …to show to His servants the things that *are* ordained to come to pass shortly… [this also is a clue that this is to be understood at the end-time] …and He made *it* known, having sent *it* by His angel to His servant John; Who gave witness *to* the Word of God and the testimony of Jesus Christ, and all the things he saw" (vs 1-2).

Here's another key of the book of Revelation: *It must be read and studied over and over again in order to relate it to the events that are taking place so that you have a proper understanding of it.*

Verse 3: "Blessed *is* the one who reads, and those who hear the words of this prophecy and who keep the things *that are* written therein; for the time *is* at hand." That means two things:

1. the time is at hand to be given to John
2. and the time is at hand that you can understand these things referring to the end-time

There's a blessing that comes from reading it and hearing it. I'm going to give you a little Bible study assignment here. It says: "…who keep the things *that are* written therein…" What I want you to do is read the book of Revelation, not to understand the prophecy but:

- to understand the historical events in it, which relate to the Church in Rev. 2 & 3
- to understand that the commandments of God are all the way through the book of Revelation
- the faith of Jesus Christ is also all the way through the book of Revelation, which also means that you keep the commandments of God
- to keep the things that are written therein

—which means to keep the Words of God and to let God give us the understanding.

The first thing that Christ is concerned about—because He's the Head of the Church—is this, v 4: "John to the seven churches that *are* in Asia…" Rev. 2 & 3 tells us the current condition of the churches when John wrote this; the prophetic condition of the churches down through time; and, the prophetic condition of the churches at the end.

"…Grace and peace *be* to you from Him Who is, and Who was, and Who *is* to come; and from the seven spirits that are before His throne, and from Jesus Christ, the faithful Witness…" (vs 4-5). This comes directly from Christ and God the Father. That's why this message and what is written here is so powerful and important.

"…the Firstborn from the dead, and the Ruler of the kings of the earth…." (v 5). As we saw in the book of Daniel, God rules over the kings of the earth and sets up over the nations the basest of men, as well as the coming kings of the earth: sons and daughters of God who are going to rule and reign with Christ.

"…To Him Who loved us and washed us from our sins in His own blood, and has made us… [this is a prophetic statement] …kings and priests to God and His Father; to Him *be* the glory and the sovereignty into the ages of eternity. Amen" (vs 5-6).

This is the introduction; this sets the whole stage. Then it talks about the return of Christ. We will go to the oldest chapter historically, not in time-written chronology, but historically in the Bible (Rev. 12).

Verse 7: "Behold, He is coming with the clouds, and every eye shall see Him, and those who pierced Him…" That's quite an interesting statement—isn't it? This tells us two things:

1. Everyone is involved in the death of Christ, in His crucifixion and the spear that was thrust in His side by the soldier.

Symbolically, we're all a part of that.

2. It tells us that those who personally did it—when we understand the Scriptures and the second resurrection—and will see Him at the time that they are resurrected in the second resurrection.

"…and all the tribes of the earth shall… [and rejoice and welcome Him with open arms; *NO!*] …**all the tribes of the earth** shall wail because of Him. Even so, Amen" (v 7). "…all the tribes of the earth…" breaks it down into pretty

small segments—doesn't it? *All*—when it says *all,* the Bible means ALL. This is going to be a *worldwide* event of gigantic proportions.

Verse 8: "I am the Alpha and the Omega…" That's the first and last letters of the Greek alphabet—showing that the New Testament was originally written in Greek and that Christ could speak Greek. As a matter of fact, being God and having created all the languages when He confounded the languages at the Tower of Babel, can speak any language that He wants to at any time, whether in the flesh or whether in the spirit. So the argument over Hebrew, Aramaic, Greek or whatever is futile argument.

Verse 8 "'I am the Alpha and the Omega, *the* Beginning and *the* Ending,' says the Lord…" He says that the only way you're going to understand anything is you've got to understand 'the Beginning' and you've got to understand 'the End.'

Now in some of the sermons that I've given concerning the Feast of Tabernacles, I've shown the connection between Gen. and Rev.—that's another whole thing concerning prophecy that needs to be understood, too.

"'…Who is… [He's existing now] …and Who was… [He was in the flesh, and He was God before He became Jesus Christ in the flesh] …and Who *is* to come—the Almighty'" (v 8). You cannot get any greater authority than that, except the authority of God the Father. No man on earth can claim this authority.

Verse 9: "I, John, who *am* also your brother and joint partaker…" He doesn't say, 'I, John, the greatest living apostle of Jesus Christ; all bow down to me when I walk in the room.' *NO!*

"I, John, who *am* also your brother… [John following what Jesus said: not to exalt yourself over the brethren] …and joint partaker in the tribulation and in the kingdom and endurance of Jesus Christ, was on the island that *is* called Patmos because of the Word of God and the testimony of Jesus Christ" (v 9). John was exiled there by the Roman emperor, and when that emperor died he was allowed to go back to Ephesus where he brought the book of Revelation with him. And here the New Testament was canonized, by the way, and he died and was buried there.

Verse 10: "I was in *the* Spirit on the day of the Lord…" Some translations have it: 'I was in the Spirit on Sunday' ***in a vain attempt*** to give the approval of Sunday-keeping in the Bible. *That is a complete and total, unwarranted mistranslation*, and a flagrant violation of translation to translate it 'Sunday.'

"…and I heard a loud voice like a trumpet behind me, saying, 'I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last'; and, 'What you see, write in a book, and send *it* to the churches that *are* in Asia: to Ephesus, and to Smyrna, and to Pergamos, and to Thyatira, and to Sardis, and to Philadelphia, and to Laodicea'" (vs 10-11).

Which also tells us that the understanding of the book of Revelation will come from His Churches, not from the counterfeit Christianity, orthodox Christendom of the world. As a matter of fact, the *Vaticanous New Testament* does not have the book of Revelation in it. And until just a few years ago, most Catholic Bibles only had the first chapter or so of the book of Revelation in it. They tell you that you can't understand it because 'this book is sealed.' Sounds a little bit like 2-Thess. 2, because ***they 'don't love the Truth'***, given to deception. If you're given to a deception you're blinded! Who blinds the eyes? *Satan the devil!* So, that tells us a lot.

Rev. 12 is a classic example of needing to understand major portions of the Bible and fulfillment of prophecy in order to understand it. That's why on the chart for the last seven years I start out with Rev. 12. Why do I do that? Why should that be? *Because that's what God is telling us!* We're going to see that this begins ***before*** the beginning of the heaven and the earth. Because it's talking about a prophetic time, looking back at historical times before Satan the devil falls.

Revelation 12:1: "Then there appeared a great wonder in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, and *having* the moon under her feet, and on her head a crown of twelve stars." What is this?

- a prophecy of the fulfillment of God's plan that was known ahead of time by God
- the one who fell and became Satan
- God was going to have His nation Israel—and His Church as depicted by the woman

And you have two fulfillments of this:

1. the 12 tribes of Israel

You find them also listed as part of the New Jerusalem.

2. concerning the Church, who is going to marry Christ—*spiritual Israel*

In order to understand, even this first verse, you've got to have a good understanding of the Word of God, because the symbolism of the woman changes as it goes through the whole chapter. And you don't understand the change of that symbolism unless you understand the events that occurred, and the events that are going to take place.

Verse 2: "And being with child, she cried in

travail, and was in pain to deliver."

Rev. 13:8 will help give us some understanding. All of sudden *this shifts from Israel and the Church to the person of Mary!*

Revelation 13:8: "And all who dwell on the earth will worship him [the beast], whose names have not been written in the book of life of the Lamb **slain from *the* foundation of *the* world."** This is telling us that God had pre-determined—in His plan—already knowing that there would be sin with human beings. And, of course, making us He would know that—wouldn't He? The sin in the Garden of Eden was no surprise to God; it did not catch Him off-guard at all. He had planned for it before He even created them. We find in Gen. 3:15 that after the sin of Adam and Eve we have the first prophecy of the coming Messiah and His death. It was planned for from *'the foundation of the world.'*

Let's see what it says in Titus 1. This is something! This is really quite a thing to understand. This will also help us understand why Satan the devil rebelled; because he did not want to be subordinate to the family and sons of God and the created wife of Jesus Christ: *Israel*. Satan wanted to hold the preeminence.

Titus 1:1: "Paul, *a* servant of God and *an* apostle of Jesus Christ, according to *the* faith of God's elect and *the* knowledge of *the* Truth that *is* according to Godliness; in *the* hope of eternal life, which God Who cannot lie promised **before the ages of time**" (vs 1-2)—and *the ages of time* are part of eternity.

I translated *forever* from the Greek 'into the ages of eternity'—because there are different ages within the realm of eternity and the eternity is a whole other level of existence and way of measuring time. "…before the ages of time."

Revelation 12:2: "And being with child, she cried in travail, and was in pain to deliver." That has to refer directly to Mary. It was prophesied: *behold **a** virgin shall conceive* (Isa. 8). In the Hebrew it means *behold **the** virgin shall conceive.* Matt. 1 quotes Isa. 8, it also in the Greek says, *behold **the** virgin shall conceive.* It was ***the** virgin,* which came down to Mary, and she was the one with child.

As soon as Satan the devil understood that, and that his eventual destiny was to be demoted and be subordinate to the sons and daughters of God, he rebelled because he wanted to be ***as*** God. All of this is talking about God's plan *before the ages of time* in relationship to human beings.

Verse 3 "And another sign was seen in heaven, and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns on his heads; and his tail swept away a third of the stars of heaven, and cast them to the earth. And the dragon stood before the woman who was ready to deliver, so that he might devour her child when she gave birth" (vs 3-4).

Here we have condensed into just few words a tremendous amount of the Bible. You cannot understand it unless you understand the rebellion of Satan the devil as it's revealed in Isa. 14 and Ezek. 28. You must understand that before you can understand these verses that we just read. You cannot understand it unless you realize that a third of the stars of heaven were a third of the angels.

Let's come back to Luke 10, we'll just add in one verse, where Jesus talks of the fall of Satan the devil. You need to realize that this occurred *before the beginning of time as related to human beings.* That's why when you come to Gen. 3, Satan already appears as a serpent; *he had already rebelled*—hadn't he? *Yes!*

Luke 10:16—this after Jesus sent the 70, two-by-two, out to preach the Gospel and prepare the way. And He told them this: "'The one who hears you hears Me… [provided that you speak the Word of God] …and the one who rejects you rejects Me; and the one who rejects Me rejects Him Who sent Me.' Then the seventy returned with joy, saying, 'Lord, even the demons are subject to us through Your name.' And He said to them, 'I was watching when Satan fell from heaven like lightning'" (vs 16-18).

That was before the re-creation of the earth in seven days, and the creation of man: Adam and Eve. Satan fell and he rebelled. What did he rebel at? *The plan of God!* He wanted to become God, and he got jealous because God was going to make human beings to become like Him and Jesus Christ—in existence, not in authority or power by any stretch of the imagination—to be immortal and live forever and carry out the work of God into the ages of eternity. This is condensed; there's an awful lot into it.

Let's see what happened, Revelation 12:5: "And she gave birth to a man Child…" That's what Gospels are all about. You can read in the book of Matthew what happened. The first instrumentality in the hands of Satan the devil to try and kill Jesus Christ was Herod the king, who was an Edomite. In the war between Edom and Amalek, and God and Israel, was one that God prophesied in the book of Exodus that would be in every generation.

So, here was a literal use and fulfillment of that prophecy by God because Herod was an Edomite—half Jew, half Edom. What did he do? *He sought to kill Jesus!* What did God have to do? *He*

had to warn Joseph: 'take the mother and child, get out of here and go to Egypt until I tell you to return.' Herod came and killed ***all*** the male children two-years and under, in Bethlehem, ready to devour her child once she gave birth.

"…Who was to shepherd all the nations with a rod of iron…" (v 5). *That's Christ!*

It goes from the prophecy of Israel and the Church and the marriage between the Lamb and Church; then it comes down to the virgin Mary and Jesus Christ. If you just had the book of Revelation, without the rest of the Bible to interpret this, you couldn't imagine what this could be. That's why you have to let the Bible interpret the Bible.

Verse 6: "And the woman escaped into the wilderness…" Now it switches to the Church, the woman, the bride of Christ to be. When Mary and Joseph and Jesus fled the Holy Land, where did they go? *They didn't go into the wilderness, they went into Egypt,* where everything was plush and they had plenty of food and peace and all that sort of thing during that time when they were there. And also to fulfill the prophecy that said He would call His Son out of Egypt.

Here the woman escapes into the wilderness. Now we get into prophecy, because what happened with this? You've got to know history and you've got to know when the intense persecution against the Church of God occurred in the days of Constantine, after he enforced Sunday-worship upon the apostate, newly developed Catholic Church under his Egypt; and the attempt to force it upon the people of God wherever they were. So, the body of the Church escaped into the wilderness. History shows they went into the area of the Alps, where they were protected, where they had the New Testament translation in what is now called Old Latin. You've got to understand a lot of Scripture and a lot of history in order to understand this verse.

"…where she had a place prepared by God, that they should feed her there *for* a thousand two hundred *and* sixty days" (v 6). Another key we find in Num. 14:34—a day in prophecy equals a year in fulfillment. God said that for every day that the spies were searching out the land, and they didn't believe the report 'you didn't trust in Me, so you're going to spend a year wandering in the wilderness.' So, a day in prophecy equals a year in fulfillment. The Church was in this area in the Alps for a 1,260 days or 1,260 years.

Now then, the scene changes again, v 7: "And there was war in heaven; Michael and his angels warred against the dragon, and the dragon and his angels warred." WOW! That's something! When is this going to be? As we've seen in the book of Daniel, the angels of God fight against the powers and principalities and the hierarchy of Satan the devil for control of this world. That's why some nations are more evil and more into total Satanism because they are ruled by the principalities and powers of Satan the devil, and they do not have the blessing of God.

Israel has had the blessing of God because of the promises given to Abraham, and Michael, who stands up for the people of Israel at the end-time. As you know, through the book of Daniel and also in the first chapter of Luke, that the other archangel—Gabriel—was the one who is charge of making sure that all of the events relating to the birth of Jesus Christ were fulfilled in the time and in the way that God wanted. That's why Gabriel came and talked to Zacharias, the father of John the Baptist. That's why Gabriel came and talked to Mary, to tell her what was going to happen. Gabriel was in charge of that part. Michael was in charge of watching over the nation of Israel.

Daniel 12:1: "And at that time…" What time is that? *That's at the time of the end!*

Daniel 11:40: "And at the time of the end, the King of the South shall push at him. And the King of the North shall come against him…"

Daniel 21:1: "…Michael shall stand up, the great prince who stands for the children of your people…." That is Israel, because you also have to know that in order to understand the prophecies of who and where the ten tribes of Israel went and are today. If you don't understand that, you cannot understand prophecy.

"…And there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation... [That ties in with Matt. 24] …even until that time. And at that time your people shall be delivered… [Israel is going to be delivered, as well as their Church.] …—every one who shall be found written in the book. And many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt. And they who are wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament, and they who turn many to righteousness shall shine as the stars forever and ever" (vs 1-3).

So, Michael is involved again in the war in heaven—which concerns *Israel and the Church,* because the Church is *spiritual* Israel. There is war in heaven; that is yet to happen. When this war happens, it is going to be something!

What are they building in space right now? *A space station!* Since we don't know how long we have until the end really comes, we don't know how big that is going to be; or how much they will develop it; or how much that men are going to be

allowed to be able to put implements of war in the heavens. What is that they are afraid of? *They are afraid that they could make weapons of mass destruction small enough to send up and be in orbit in a satellite!* Maybe that'll happen, because it says of *the beast*: Who is able to make war against him?

Maybe there are a whole lot of things we don't understand, yet. We get a little inkling of it. But when you go back 50, 75, 100, 150, 200 years and on back they wouldn't have an inkling of any of these things. The only way we're able to have an inkling of it, and understand some of it, is because we live in the end-time and we can look and see that many of these things can really come to pass, exactly as it says in the book of Revelation. Whereas when they read it, they could not have imagined it.

Revelation 12:8: "But they did not prevail, neither was their place found any more in heaven." That's when Satan and the demons are cut off from going before God.

Verse 9 gives an interpretation: "And the great dragon was cast out… [again] …the ancient serpent…" Alerts us that this goes clear back to before the beginning of the ages for man; it goes back to the Garden of Eden—both.

"…who is called the Devil and Satan, who is deceiving the whole world… [the condition of the world at the end-time] …he was cast down to the earth, and his angels were cast down with him" (v 9). When that event takes place it's going to be an awesome event indeed! When that happens Satan is going to come and personally possess the man who is called *the beast* (Rev. 13—the first beast) who is the one who will go into the temple and proclaim himself to be God, and will initiate the Great Tribulation. This takes place *just before* the Tribulation.

The one who is cast down; salvation is near, v 10: "And I heard a great voice in heaven say, 'Now has come the salvation and the power and the Kingdom of our God, and the authority of His Christ because the accuser of our brethren has been cast down, who accuses them day and night before our God.'"

Sidebar of this spiritual lesson: ***When you repent of your sins daily, Satan has nothing to accuse you of***—does he? *No!* That's why in the daily model prayer, we're to say and we're to ask from the heart, 'Forgive us our sins as we forgive others who sin against us.' When you're covered by the blood of Christ and you're justified by Him, there is no accusation that God can receive, even though Satan brings it.

Verse 11: "But they overcame him through the blood of the Lamb, and through the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto death." When you understand that that goes all the way back to being buried with Christ and you die in the watery grave, and since we've already died in the watery grave, if we become a martyr then it really doesn't make any difference because *we're already dead in Christ* as far as the world is concerned. If it comes down to the time of martyrdom God will give us enough strength that we'll be able to go through it. So, don't worry about it.

Verse 12: "Therefore, rejoice you heavens and those who dwell in them…." The plan of God now is coming to fruition. The limited time it was going to happen, which comes as you look at the chart: <u>The Last 3-1/2 Years</u>; this is just about where we are. So, you can see under Rev. 12 you have 'Satan cast down.'

"…For the Devil has come down to you, having great wrath *because* he knows that he has *only* a short time" (v 12). How long is that short time? *That short time is a little longer than 3-1/2 years!* I need to say that when this war occurs in heaven this is going to be something for the whole world to see. It's going to be absolutely something!

Verse 12: "'…Woe to those who inhabit the earth and the sea! For the devil has come down to you, having great wrath *because* he knows that he has *only* a short time.' And when the dragon saw that he was cast down to the earth, he persecuted the woman who had brought forth the man *Child*" (vs 12-13). That is the Church! He's not coming down here to go after one single woman. What a waste of energy and time! ***It's the Church!***

Verse 14: "…And two wings of a great eagle…" That's a sign of ***God's supernatural protection***. {note sermons on the Place of Safety}

"…were given to the woman, so that she might fly to her place in the wilderness, where she is nourished *for* a time, and times, and half a time [3-1/2 yrs.], from *the* face of the serpent" (v 14).

Not everyone who is in the Church of God at that time is going to go to a place of safety; only those whom God selects. Luke 17 shows that God is going to send angels to take them there. No one can decide who's going to go there; only God the Father and Jesus Christ. *The angels are going to take them!* If you go there, you'll know where it is, and if you don't go you've got to give your life in martyrdom. So, don't sweat it!

Verse 15: "And the serpent cast water out of his mouth as a river, so that he might cause her *to be* carried away by the flood. But the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened its mouth, and swallowed up the river that the dragon had cast out of his mouth" (vs 15-16)—which is going to be a

literal thing. He's going to absolutely try and do that. Satan has power to do those kinds of things (Job 1).

Verse 17: "Then the dragon was furious with the woman and went to make war with the rest of her seed…" The *King James* says 'remnant' but that is not correct:

- *remnant* implies a small number left
- *rest* can include a great number

Of course, the *greater number* are going to be martyred, rather than *the few* who are taken into a place of safety.

"…the rest of her seed, who keep the commandments of God… [at the end-time the commandments of God are still in effect] …and have the testimony of Jesus Christ" (v 17). They know and understand all about Jesus Christ:

- ***His sacrifice!***
- ***His crucifixion!***
- ***His death!***
- ***His resurrection!***
- ***His ministry!***
- ***His teachings!***

All Scriptures from: *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) Daniel 9:24-27
2) Daniel 12:9-11
3) Matthew 24:12-16, 21-22
4) 2-Thessalonians 2:1-11
5) Revelation 1:1-11
6) Revelation 12:1-2
7) Revelation 13:8
8) Titus 1:1-2
9) Revelation 12:2-4
10) Luke 10:16-18
11) Revelation 12:5-7
12) Daniel 12:1
13) Daniel 11:40
14) Daniel 12:1-3
15) Revelation 12:8-17

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Revelation 11, 18, 21, 19
- Era
- Nehemiah
- Matthew 24:7
- Revelation 11, 13, 2, 3
- Genesis 3:15
- Matthew 1
- Isaiah 8, 14
- Ezekiel 28
- Numbers 14:34
- Revelation 13
- Luke 17
- Job 1

Also referenced:

Sermons:

- *How to Understand Prophecy*
- *Place of Safety*

Sermon Series: *Daniel (part of Rev. series)*

Books:

- *Josephus*
- *Occult Holidays or God's Holy Days—Which?* by Fred R. Coulter

Chart of Revelation—Last 3-1/2 Years

FRC:(initial transcriber initials missing)
Reformatted: bo—3/2014

Revelation Outline II

Fred R. Coulter

Revelation 12 cannot be understood without understanding a great deal of events in the Bible first. In reading Rev. 12 and following through on that, the 'woman' who starts out as the bride of Christ, who's pictured in the first part of Rev. 12; then blends into Mary, which then blends into the Church. If you didn't know any of those things and you just started reading Rev. 12, you could not understand what it's talking about. So, the way that you understand what it's talking about is by letting the Bible interpret itself.

Revelation 12:5: "And she gave birth to a man Child, Who was to shepherd all the nations with a rod of iron; and her Child was caught up to God and His throne." That one verse tells us a lot. The One Who is to rule all nations with a rod of iron is *Jesus Christ!* Who was His mother? *Mary!* This has to blend in, based upon what the Bible tells us, to being Mary.

Verse 6: "And the woman escaped into the wilderness…" Now it changes to the Church. So, without the knowledge of the rest of the Bible, you would not know that it goes from the prophetic vision that God had of Israel and the Church down through the rebellion of Satan, which took place before man was created. See how much of the Bible you have to understand to understand Rev. 12?

Then it comes down to Mary, who gave birth to Jesus; and here's the shortest summary of the whole ministry of Jesus: "…her Child was caught up to God and His throne" (v 5). One sentence. This covers all the Gospels. "And the woman escaped into the wilderness…" (v 6). Well, this can't be Mary. It blends into the Church.

There's a DVD put out by the Seventh Day Adventists which is called, *Israel of the Alps*, and it shows the fulfillment of this prophecy in v 6 where the Church went up into the area of the Piedmont Mountains in northern Italy. It shows how absolutely fantastic what happened. The Gospel was preached and they laid the foundation for all of Europe. At the same time there was the Celtic Church coming out of Britain, and the Celtic Church kept the Sabbath, kept the Passover, kept the Holy Days until the 600s$_{A.D.}$ Amazing! Celtic Church in Britain.

Amazing what they did! They would send them out two-by-two and they would go right into the Catholic countries, and they were merchants and they specialized in selling things, and preaching the Gospel. They had their own schools. They had their own Churches, and it was really quite a fantastic work that they did. It showed the houses that they built out of slate. Amazing! Then it showed what happened, how the Romans persecuted and killed them; and then how they finally were worn out by the persecution at the end of the 1260 years.

Now then, v 7 jumps ahead to a time, which is yet to occur: "And there was war in heaven; Michael and his angels warred against the dragon, and the dragon and his angels warred." Are we living in a time of war in heaven? *Yes, indeed!*

Can you imagine what's going to happen when Satan is cast down from this war? Remember, they're building a space-station up there, and we don't know how much time is left. We don't know what's going to happen; how big it's going to get, where they're going to go. Satan and his angels may go up there, maybe even *the beast*—possessed of Satan—goes up there and is cast back down to the earth and announces the aliens are going to invade us from outer-space. *I'm speculating!*

Can you imagine how this generation has been prepared for that? *Yes, indeed!* Every movie, every video-game. My son taught himself four languages working on the computer, and he invented a game where it was much like some of the games that are out. What were the first games that came out on computer? *Invaders!* Shooting them down. I can just imagine what a thing this is going to be! And then rallying the whole world! That's going to be something. Satan cast down and he persecutes the woman that brought forth the man Child (v 4).

Verse 14: "And two wings of a great eagle were given to the woman, so that she might fly to her place in the wilderness… [this is another wilderness, a different wilderness, at a different time] …where she is nourished *for* a time, and times, and half a time, from *the* face of the serpent"—which is different from the 1260 days. That's why it's expressed differently. It's a different time-setting, a different timeframe; approximately the same, 3-1/2 yrs.

Verse 15: "And the serpent cast water out of his mouth as a river, so that he might cause her *to be* carried away by the flood. But the earth helped the woman… [v 17]: Then the dragon was furious with the woman and went to make war with the rest of her seed, who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ." Who are going to be those who are martyred? We've heard that it's going to be against the Laodiceans. We'll talk about that a little later, but it's possible.

Let's look at a Biblical example of a martyr

and let's ask: Was he soft, weak, a Laodicean? *or* Was he faithful, strong and determined? How many people in the Church of God today would 'fudge-factor' for safety, so they wouldn't be persecuted? *Think about it!* The Church is going to be labeled as the rebel-rousers and the enemy of the world. 'You belong to that Church?' *Well, um, ah!*

Those who are going to be martyred—if they are Laodiceans—are going to have to have already repented and they're going to have to know that their lives are going to be given. They are going to have to be 'strong in the Lord' as the Bible says. They are also going to have to ask God for the help and strength to go through it.

How many have the *Fox's Book of Martyrs*? If you only have the one volume, you have just a summary of it. It comes in three volumes and they stand about a foot high. They are filled with eyewitness accounts of the Inquisition. It's amazing what those people went through! And ***some of them were martyred just for the name of Christ.***

One of the girls shot at Columbine High School was asked if she believed in Christ, she said, 'Yes'—she was killed. Are there people out there who give themselves over to Satan, to carry out his work? *Yes, indeed!*

Here's the account of Stephen, and of course, it says in Acts 6 that when he was chosen; he was full of the Holy Spirit. Let's notice something very important:

- he *knew* the Word of God
- he *was filled* with the Spirit of God

It says earlier that when he stood up to speak and they couldn't resist the wisdom of what he was saying. He was so inspired that his face looked like the 'face of an angel.' What that looks like, I don't know, but that's what it says. He was no Laodicean slouch—was he? *No way!*

Acts 7:47: "But Solomon built Him a house. However, the Most High does not dwell in temples made by hands, as the prophet says: 'The heaven *is* My throne, and the earth *is* a footstool for My feet. What house will you build for Me, says *the* Lord, or what *is the* place of My rest? Have not My hands made all these things?'" (vs 47-50).

Here is a great lesson, a great spiritual lesson. God is not interested in us doing physical things for Him. He's interested in ***the spiritual work that He does in us! He created us to dwell in!***—far greater than the temple. And if He dwells in us, it's something He has made—correct? *Yes, indeed!* God is honored more by those who have a humble heart, a contrite spirit, and believe in Him.

Now, notice what Stephen said; this is to the whole Sanhedrin, v 51: "O stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears!…." That's the worst thing that any religious Jew would ever want to hear. This is a great effrontery to them, but the truth!

"…You do always resist the Holy Spirit; as your fathers *did*, so also *do* you. Which of the prophets did your fathers not persecute? And they killed those who foretold the coming of the Righteous One, of Whom you have become the betrayers and murderers; who received the law by *the* disposition of angels, but have not kept *it*" (vs 51-53)—and to this day do not keep it!

Verse 54: "And when they heard these things… [They ripped their clothes and all repented. *NO!*] …**they were cut to their hearts, and they gnashed their teeth at him**…. [they just sat there and almost broke their teeth off in their mouths] …But he, being filled with *the* Holy Spirit…" (vs 54-55).

This is what it has to be. When it comes time for the martyrdom God is going to have to fill us with His Holy Spirit. He's not going to fill us with His Holy Spirit unless we're zealous and unless we're in right standing with Him. People ask: Why is God going to have a martyrdom? *Well, the truth is, you pledged your life to death*—didn't you? *Yes!* And that's the only witness left to these people. They won't understand anything else.

"…he [Stephen], being filled with *the* Holy Spirit looked intently into heaven *and* saw *the* glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God" (v 55).

It's almost as if Jesus was standing right alongside the throne. I think we can get a better picture of that; the throne of God is perhaps a whole lot closer to the earth than we figured. Jesus was standing there, looking down, seeing what was going on. He's normally seated at the right hand of God; here *He's standing!* He is standing at the right hand of God!

Verse 56: "And he said, 'Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing at the right *hand* of God.'" Jewish authority and the Sanhedrin knows the book of Daniel where it says that the 'Son of man came to the Ancient of days.' So, they thought this was great blaspheme.

Verse 57: Then they cried out with a loud voice, *and* stopped their ears, and rushed upon him with one accord." I can just envision this today.

Verse 58: "And cast *him* out of the city *and* stoned *him.* And the witnesses laid down their garments at the feet of a young man called Saul. And they stoned Stephen, who called upon *God,* saying,

'Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.' And he fell to his knees *and* cried with a loud voice, 'Lord, do not lay this sin to their charge.' And after he had said this, he died" (vs 58-60).

When Satan comes back to make war against the Church, we're going to have to be strong. That's why the whole Church of God—wherever they are, whatever branch of the Church of God it is—now's the time to really count the cost and consider what may lie ahead. How far down the road is it? *We don't know; but we know it's going to come!* How do we prepare now? We don't say, 'I'm ready to die.' No, we say:

- God, *strengthen me* now!
- Give me *Your* Holy Spirit!
- Help me *to learn* Your Word!
- Help me *to walk* in Your ways!
- Help me to be *faithful in Your ways,* day-by-day-by-day!
- If that time comes, then please strengthen me so that *Your will* be done!

It's the only way it can be done—otherwise, it becomes the work of the flesh. 'I'm going to be a martyr for God.' *No!—if you let God do the work that He needs to with you.*

Referring to chart: Last Seven Years; the reason that I have Rev. 12 as the first thing there is because chapter 12—in historical time-setting—begins before the creation of the earth—or re-creation as we find in the Gen. 1—and it ends when there is the persecution of the Church. So, I have here, right at 3-1/2 years, part of the Church is taken to safety. {*Note sermons on Two Witnesses and the Place of Safety*}

Just know this: *Whoever goes to a place of safety,* ***God is going to send the angels and take whoever is going to go!*** It's not going to be a choice of men, because only God knows the heart; and only God knows who should be spared. It is not a merit badge for superior spirituality for those who escape. Rather, it is to keep the promise that Jesus said, that He would 'build His Church and the mouth of the grave would not prevail against it.' There has to always be someone alive from the time of Christ to His second return that are alive in the flesh until He returns, because He promised that His Church would never die out.

On the chart, the second one is Rev. 1, 2, & 3. We've already covered part of one, so let's go back, we'll review just a little bit of that, and then we will survey the seven churches. We have quite a few sermons on it, and that's why this is going to be a survey of these chapters; and then reference to different studies and sermons that we have on it.

As Jesus said, this tells us that we are to connect the Beginning and the Ending. So as the book of Genesis *begins* the Word of God, the book of Revelation *finishes* the Word of God.

Revelation 1:8: "I am the Alpha and the Omega, *the* Beginning and *the* Ending…" Now we also know that He's the Beginner of the creation of God. *That all things were made and created by and through Him!*

So when He said that He's "…the Beginning and the Ending…" He's telling us that what you're going to read here in the book of Revelation can only be understood if you understand the beginning and come down through the Bible so when you come to the end you'll be able to understand it.

We are living in the time when we have the blessing of being able to understand more of the book of Revelation that at any time in the history of the world. The only reason that that is so, is not because of any great intelligence that we have as people, it is because we're living in the times that if we follow the Word of God and observe what's going on and watch things, as Jesus said, we can see them happening. That's the only reason why; a hundred years ago they couldn't understand this. Fifty years ago they had a better understanding of it. No one could understand what the *mark of the beast* would be until we came to the age when they can put the chip into the hand and in the forehead.

Verse 17—John saw the vision of Christ in all of His glory, and the seven lampstands. That's the way that it should be translated, because they are lampstands. It's not in a candelabra type thing that they had for the menorah in the temple. These are lampstands—probably in a circle because it says that Jesus was 'walking in the midst' of the lampstands (v 13). And the lampstands picture the Church—various churches.

Verse 17: "And when I saw Him, I fell at His feet as if dead; but He laid His right hand upon me, saying to me, 'Do not be afraid; I am the First and the Last, even the One Who is living; for I was dead, and behold, I am alive into the ages of eternity…. [forever] …Amen. And I have the keys of *the* grave and of death…. [He never gave those to Peter, not the pope] …**Write**…'" (vs 17-19). It wasn't going to be left to memory.

Let's understand something about the written Word of God. We need to understand the written Word of God is ***not*** a collection of traditional oral sayings that accumulated for 300-years and then were put together by the Roman Catholic Church. The truth is, ***it was written by the apostles,*** canonized by the Apostle John, and probably Philip and Andrew was with him. The truth is, it could not

be trusted to be left to apostate, former pagan priests to preserve the Word of God.

Even Peter knew that he had to write it down. How many of us have such a good memory that we don't need things written down? Well, you have a way out. You go to the store and forget the list, you have a cell phone, you can call home and say, 'What do I need to get.' I see them in the store wherever I go. The ones I feel sorry for are the husbands, trying to figure out, talking to their wives about what they want, and can't find it in the store. The wives have been there so many times they know where it is. It happened the other day when I was in the store. There was the poor guy talking to his wife trying to figure out what he needed to get.

How about the Word of God, which is always under attack; men and Satan are trying to get rid of it. *The apostles wrote it!*

2 Peter 1:15: "But I will make every effort *that,* after my departure, you may always have a *written* remembrance… [that's what the Greek means: written down.] …of these things *in order* to practice *them* for yourselves, for we did not follow cleverly concocted myths *as our authority*, when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of His magnificent glory… [that's assurance that what He says is true.] …Because He received glory and honor from God *the* Father when *the* voice came to Him from the Majestic Glory… [directly from the throne of God] …'This is My Son, the Beloved, in Whom I am well pleased.' And this *is the* voice from heaven that we heard when we were with Him on the Holy mountain. We also possess the confirmed prophetic Word…" (vs 15-19). That's referring to the writings of the New Testament. *Confirmed by Christ. Confirmed by the apostles. Written down, truthfully and accurately.*

"…to which you do well to pay attention, as to a light shining in a dark place… [the Word of God is a 'lamp unto our feet'] …until the day dawns… [the return of Christ] …and *the* morning star arises in your hearts… [when you are resurrected, to shine as the stars in heaven and as the sun (Matt. 13)] …knowing this first, that no prophecy of Scripture originated as anyone's own *private* interpretation" (vs 15-20).

It didn't come from a man just because he's a man. If God can make a jackass speak, do you think He can make a man write? *Of course!* If God can make Balaam, who wanted to curse, bless instead, can He lead and guide His apostles to write the Truth? *Yes, indeed!*

Verse 21: "Because prophecy was not brought at any time by human will, but the Holy men of God spoke as they were moved by *the* Holy Spirit." The Greek is very interesting here because it means *as if moving a sail ship by the wind.* That's how we have the Word of God.

When we read in Rev. 1, when Christ instructed him to *write*, what was he to write? Revelation 1:19—the whole key to the book of Revelation: "Write the things that you saw… [That's up to the point here through v 18] …and the things that are… [which were the seven churches that existed then] …and the things that shall take place hereafter." That's really a sweeping statement!

Verse 20: "The mystery of the seven stars that you saw in My right hand, and the seven golden lampstands, *is this*: the seven stars are *the* angels of the seven churches; and the seven lampstands that you saw are *the* seven churches." There's no debating on that; He made it clear. The seven churches are ***as God sees them.*** That's a key. Not any corporate structure.

- Do you believe that a Catholic priest has the power to call Christ to be in the presence of the bread and wine? *No!*

God cannot be commanded by any man!

- Do you believe then, because a man may claim that the corporate church that he's the head of is the only Church of God on earth, that it really is the only Church of God on earth? *No!*

By the same process *you're commanding God* to only be in this one corporate church and in none other.

What is the answer to the seven churches? This is how God views them. He starts out with seven congregations in Asia. Let's read v 19 again: "Write the things that you saw, and the things that are…" The seven churches in Rev. 2 & 3 existed as little congregations when John was writing this. So, it was present.

"…and the things that shall take place hereafter" (v 19). This has got to be a prophecy of the seven churches down through history ***as God views them.*** What are the signs of God's Church as people view them in relationship to the Word of God?

1. they believe in Jesus Christ
2. they keep the Sabbath Day
3. they keep the Holy Days
4. they baptize
5. within that they all have to keep the 14th Passover

You can find the Church of God down through history by those signs. If you see the DVD *The Israel of the Alps,* you'll understand that.

Revelation 2 & 3 concerning the seven churches that were there, the seven churches down through history. A booklet that was put out years ago, *The True History of the True Church* gave a very sketchy outline of it. It's probably far more extensive than the booklet would even be able to comprehend. But when we get to the end-time the question becomes:

- Did the seven churches represent the Churches of God on earth today, *as God looks at the Churches from His throne* in heaven above?

I mean, forget about the corporate structure.

- If God is going to prophesy of all the nations of the world, and what's going to happen down to finite details, wouldn't it be tragic if He said nothing about His Churches?

So, the answer to that would be *Yes!*

Therefore, if we can now take an interpretation from the book of Revelation, we have the seven seals, out of which comes the seven trumpet plagues, out of which come the seven last plagues. Could this not also apply to the seven churches:

- 7 churches then
- 7 churches through history
- 7 churches at the end

We haven't arrived at the end, yet; there's a whole lot to be done. How much God is going to do we'll just have to wait and see what part is it that we'll have in it; we'll just have to let God determine what that may be. I would say that it is most reasonable to conclude that, yes, this applies to the Churches of God today.

- Do we have churches that have left their first love, today? *Yes!*
- Do we have churches where people are being persecuted and killed, today? *Yes!*
- Do we have churches that have a ridged, hierarchy of the Nicolaitans? *Yes!*
- Do we have Churches of God that follow some of the teachings of Balaam and Balak? *Yes!*
- Do we have Churches of God that are out there dabbling on the fringes of Satanism, as Thyatira was? *Yes!*
- Do we have Churches of God that are nearly dead, like Sardis? *Yes!*
- Do we have Churches of God that are faithful to the Word of God, like Philadelphia? *Yes!*
- Do we have Churches of God that are rich and increased with goods and have need of nothing and that are lukewarm? *Yes!*

Therefore, we can conclude that all seven churches also apply at the end-time.

Revelation 4 & 5 gives us another clue that yes, the Church has continue down to this time, as I have related.

Revelation 4:1: "After these things…" Down through the history of these churches. {note sermons on 144,000 and sermon series: Seven Church Harvest}. The church harvest (Rev. 6) ends with the martyrdom of the saints. That's the seven-weeks harvest, but there's one more day, which belongs to God. Sermons on Pentecost will help answer that.

Verse 1: "After these things I looked, and behold, a door opened in heaven; and the first voice that I heard *was* as if a trumpet were speaking with me, saying, 'Come up here, and I will show you *the* things that must take place after these things.'" What's going to take place when it comes right toward the end of the Church age? What has to happen? *The seven seals have to be opened!* Rev. 4 & 5 are the preparation for the opening of the seven seals. And only Christ is the One Who can open them.

Rev. 6:1 is a very key, important verse, because this helps us answer the question in v 2, who and what is the white horse? A lot of people say it's Jesus Christ. Well, *they're wrong!* We'll see why. Where is Jesus Christ? *In heaven at the throne of God!* He's given the book of the scroll to open the seals. When He opens the seals, where is He? *Still in heaven!*

Revelation 6:1: "And I looked when the Lamb opened one of the seals; and I heard one of the four living creatures say, like the sound of thunder, 'Come and see.' And I looked, and behold, *there was* a white horse; and the one who was sitting on it had a bow, and a crown was given to him; and he went out conquering, and to conquer" (vs 1-2).

This cannot be Christ because He has to stay in heaven to open the second seal. When does He get on a white horse and come back to the earth? *Rev. 19!* We've got a lot of things to happen before Rev. 19. This is, what we can say, the one-world religion movement. Yes, we've got a one-world religion movement; it's going to be hard to put together, but it'll come together. Did you know they already have a book of Scriptures for a one-world religion? Have you seen it? *I've had it for years.* They take some from the Bible—from the Old Testament—some from the Koran, some from Sanskrit, some from the Buddhist, some from the Hindus, and they put it all together.

Now, we'll sort of jump ahead here just a little bit, just a thought toward Babylon the Great.

I've been thinking about this lately: Is the Catholic Church and all the religions of the world going back to a more primitive, Babylonian kind of religion rather than a pure Catholic religion? I present that as a question. I think we have to wait and see what the answer will be. The answer probably will be that it will be more Babylonian than it will be Catholic.

When was the first seal opened? Look at the chart: Rev. 6—first seal timeframe: When was it opened? *The timeframe of the first we don't know!*. When did the Ecumenical movement begin? *In 1960s!* A lot has to happen, so again, I bring that up as just a question mark. I don't know! But, we do know when the second seal is opened. Now we'll tie this together. Look on the chart and you see: second seal, beginning of the tribulation. Then the third, fourth and fifth seals follow very quickly. Then it takes from the beginning of the second seal to the sixth seal—it takes about two full years.

Let's see what the second seal says, v 3: "And when He opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature say, 'Come and see.' And another horse went out *that was* red; and *power* was given to the one sitting on it to take peace from the earth, and *to cause* them to kill one another; and a great sword was given to him" (vs 3-4).

(go to the next track)

They're going to have to reform the U.N. You wait and see, they're going to do it, and there's going to be a man who's going to rule the world. ***It's coming!*** He's called 'the antichrist.' When he comes into power, this is when the Great Tribulation begins. He's going to go into the temple, which will be built in Jerusalem, and say he is God! That's when he gets his deadly wound. Then he is going to be *possessed* of Satan the devil and begin to make war against everybody. That's when the Tribulation begins (Rev. 6—the second seal).

Now then, what follows quickly on war? *Famine! Starvation!* That's what the third and fourth seals are all about. All you have to do is look where there is war, such as we have had in the Sudan. *Pestilence! Famine! Starvation! Hatred!* When it happens it's going to be something!

We know that this is going to be a worldwide thing, Revelation 6:8: "And I looked, and behold, *there was* a pale horse; and the name of the one sitting on it *was* Death, and the grave followed him; and authority was given to them over *one* fourth of the earth, to kill with *the* sword and with famine and with death, and by the beasts of the earth."

Then they have to find a scapegoat; got to blame somebody. They will blame the people who say, 'Christ is returning.' They're going to say, 'No, Christ is on earth.' They're going to start killing the saints; this is the martyrdom of the saints, the fifth seal. This had to be shown in vision, because John saw a lot of brethren killed—didn't he? By time he wrote this in about 95-96$_{A.D.}$, he probably saw a lot of them killed; here in vision; and this also is going down in time.

Verse 9: "And when He opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been slain for the Word of God, and for the testimony that they held; and they cried out with a loud voice, saying, 'How long, O Lord, Holy and True, do You not judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth?' And white robes were given to each of them; and they were told that they should rest a short time yet, until *it* be fulfilled *that* both their fellow servants and their brethren also would be killed, just as they had been" (vs 9-11). That ties in right where we have it, right here on the chart with Rev. 12 and the martyrdom of the saints. It comes right down, Tribulation begins, then the third, fourth and fifth seal begin—that's the martyrdom of the saints.

Then we have the sixth seal. Notice as we go along here, the second seal is when *the beast* recovers from the deadly wound and is healed and begins the 42 months; he declares war against all of his enemies, including the people who are the saints of God. I mean, he's going to come! King of the North comes to the King of the South, goes into Jerusalem and say he's 'God.' So, you have to put a lot of things together with that. As I mentioned earlier, when you put together the book of Revelation, you've got to put together an awful lot of other Scriptures to tie it in. That has to be also with the things concerning the book of Daniel.

Now notice the sixth seal, as we have on the chart, I have Rev. 6 ending there. That's going to be an absolutely momentous event; a tremendous earth and heaven shaking event of the greatest magnitude that has ever been known in the history of the world up to that time.

When he opens the sixth seal the heavens roll back as a scroll, v 12: "And when He opened the sixth seal, I looked, and behold, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as *the* hair *of* sackcloth, and the moon became as blood; and the stars of heaven fell to the earth, as a fig tree casts its untimely figs when it is shaken by a mighty wind. Then *the* heaven departed like a scroll that is being rolled up, and every mountain and island was moved out of its place" (vs 12-14). This is a great event!

Verse 15: "And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the powerful men, and every bondman, and every free *man* hid themselves in the caves and

in the rocks of the mountains; and they said to the mountains and to the rocks, 'Fall on us, and hide us from *the* face of Him Who sits on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb because the great day of His wrath has come, and who has the power to stand?'" (vs 15-17). *It's going to be an awesome, awesome, event!*

Here are other lessons to learn:

1. When the heavens roll back as a scroll, the Church age has ended. The seven weeks typified by Pentecost. Then you have the 50th day harvest of the 144,000 and the great innumerable multitude.
2. God always offers mercy and forgiveness upon repentance. This is what God does before the trumpet plagues and the things that we're going to find are even more awesome than the six seals.

What happens? He says, 'All right, hold up; don't do anything until we seal the servants of our God in their forehead.' We can answer this way: ***All of those who have the Spirit of God today have already been sealed*** (Eph. 1:13; 2-Cor. 1:22) **We are sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise!** ***We're sealed!***

Therefore, the 144,000 of Rev. 7 cannot be anyone who has the Spirit of God and is in the Church of God today. If you hear any minister say you're going to be part of the 144,000, do not believe him; because the 144,000 of Rev. 7 is already defined for us. Remember, at this time, God intervenes to fulfill His prophecies to Israel. Doesn't He have to fulfill those? *Yes!*

- you have to know who the children of Israel are
- you have to know where the ten lost tribes went
- you have know where Ephraim and Manasseh are
- you have know who the Jews are

In order to understand this, it takes a great deal of knowledge from the rest of the Bible.

This tells us who they are, Revelation 7:4: "And I heard the number of those who were sealed: one hundred forty-four thousand, sealed out of every tribe of *the* children of Israel." Who are these 144,000? *Out of the tribes of the children of Israel.* Where are they? *In captivity on the earth!* So, God intervenes.

Are there any ministers to send out there and counsel them for baptism? *No!* Nobody's available. God does it in a different way. Can God do it in a different way? *Of course, He can to fit the circumstances!*

Verse 3: "Saying, 'Do not damage the earth, or the sea, or the trees until we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.'" Now who are the 'we'? *God is going to send the angels to do that.* They are sealed.

Here's another prophecy that is fulfilled. Zech. 12 tells us that God is going to save the 'tents of Judah first.' What does it say here in v 5: "From *the* tribe of Judah, twelve thousand *were* sealed… [fulfills His prophecy] …from *the* tribe of Reuben, twelve thousand *were* sealed…"—all the way down.

Let's take a look at a prophecy in Hosea 5 & 6—and this actually gives us a timeframe for what we're talking about here on the chart in Rev. 7. This is when God corrects Israel; sends Israel into the hands of their captives. I do not believe that they are going to take millions of people and transport them out of the modern nations of Israel—being the United States, Canada, Australia and Great Britain, and some of the democracies of Northwestern Europe. What they will do is put them in prisoner camps. If you're in a prisoner camp in your own land and it has been conquered, are you in captivity? *Yes!* Why do they go into captivity? *As punishment for their sins!*

Here's what God says during that time, Hosea 5:15: "I [God] will go; I will return to My place until they confess their guilt and seek My face; in their affliction they will seek Me earnestly." Isn't that what the Israelites always do? What happened when 9/11 hit? *The churches were filled. The synagogues were filled!* Everybody was there. 'God bless America! Help us! Save us!' ***That was not repentance!*** They didn't acknowledge their sins, but it shows what Israel does when they get in trouble. When they're in captivity, seeing all these things that are going on, they're going to know this is the hand of God. They're going to begin repenting.

Hosea 6:1: They will say: "Come and let us return to the LORD, for He has torn, and He will heal us; He has smitten, and He will bind us up. After two days…" (vs 1-2). How long is a day in prophecy in fulfillment? *One year!* Two days equals two years. This fits Rev. 6 & 7—doesn't it? *Yes!*

"…He will revive us; **in the third day** He will raise us up… [That is two complete years, and at the beginning of the third year how much time is left? *A year and a half!* So, the tribulation of Israel ends at the end of two years, by God's Divine intervention.] …and we shall live in His sight'" (v 2).

When you go back and read Rev. 7 about the 144,000 who are sealed—they have been spared, they've been given the Spirit of God—they're going to continue to live.

Revelation 7:9: "After these things I looked, and behold, a great multitude, which no one was able to number, out of every nation and tribe and people and language… [it says they're going to be in the resurrection] …was standing before the throne and before the Lamb…"

With all the sights, with all the things that are going on, when the heavens roll back as a scroll and the sign of the Son of man appears—all of a sudden a new sun in the heavens—there are going to be people who are going to repent! They're going to know Christ is returning. And furthermore, the two witnesses in Jerusalem have been telling them this for two years. So, they're going to repent. There will be a great multitude! Again, if anyone says there are only going to be 144,000 in the first resurrection, phooey! God has greater plans than that.

Verse 13: "And one of the elders answered *and* said to me, 'These who are clothed with white robes, who are they, and where did they come from?' Then I said to him, 'Sir, you know.' And he said to me, 'They are the ones who have come out of the great tribulation; and they have washed their robes, and have made their robes white in the blood of the Lamb'" (vs 13-14). They've converted.

This represents God's 50th day harvest. So I have on the chart Rev. 7 and the sealing of the 144,000 plus great innumerable multitude on Pentecost, one year ***before*** the resurrection. This is God's 50th day harvest from Pentecost to Pentecost, one year. Does that make sense? For some of you who have not heard about Pentecost being the first resurrection, you may have a hard time following along. But, if we tie in what I read back there in Hosea 6 about two years and then the third year, that'll make sense to you. There is a difference between the 144,000 of Rev. 14 and Rev. 7. What is the difference? *They are a different group!*

Let's look at the chart because this has to do with the seventh seal. Rev. 8 & 9 go together. The seventh seal is open and the seven trumpet plagues begin. If you look at the chart, we are into year six, with approximately a year and a half left—somewhere around there.

Again, the first trumpet plagues come very rapidly, one right after the other, just like the opening of the first seals. I won't go through them, but you can read it there. We'll have to say a little bit about the trumpet plagues. At this point in time, with a year and a half left in the Tribulation, God begins to intervene directly and more powerfully where the angels are now fighting against men and demons on the earth. The battle is entirely different. God has the seven trumpet plagues; they are really devastating to the earth. And it takes time for them to take place. Throughout this series we have the sermons that go through, in detail, each one of these chapters.

Revelation 8:13: "And I looked; and I heard an angel flying in the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, 'Woe, woe, woe to those who are dwelling on the earth, because of the voices of the remaining trumpets of the three angels who *are* about to sound *their* trumpets.'" Then we have, literally, all hell breaking loose on the earth. It's going to be a time!

Revelation 9:1: "And the fifth angel sounded *his* trumpet; and I saw a star *that* had fallen from heaven to the earth, and there was given to him the key to **the bottomless abyss**." That's a prison where the demons are held. All of them are going to be let loose, and conflict on the earth is going to be such as never been seen before.

Verse 2: "And he opened the bottomless abyss; and there went up smoke from the pit, like *the* smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by the smoke from the pit. Then locusts came onto the earth from the smoke; and power was given to them, as the scorpions of the earth have power. And it was said to them that they should not damage the grass of the earth, or any green thing, or any tree, but only the men who did not have the seal of God in their foreheads" (vs 2-4). This tells us that at the time that the fifth angel sounded his trumpet, those who were sealed in Rev. 7, are still alive in the flesh. It says, 'Don't hurt them.'

Verse 5: "And it was given to them that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months…" (vs 1-5) We've got a five-month span there—don't we?

You can see where I've got approximately five months on the chart. It says of this whole group—when you put this together with the other Scriptures in Daniel—this is the 'King of the South' [transcriber's correction], who is going to go against the armies that are north and east. If you've got a big map, just look at all the area of Russia, all of the 'Stans' going east, as well as all of the area Iraq, Iran, Pakistan, India, Southeast Asia, China and Japan. Huge, great armies going to come out of there. What are they doing right now? Russia and China? *They had joint maneuvers! They don't know they're really practicing for the fight against Christ*—and the fight against the 'beast power'—which will probably come out of Europe.

It says here who's in charge of the armies there on the fifth seal, v 11. "And they have over them a king, the angel of the abyss; his name in Hebrew *is* Abaddon, but *the* name he has in Greek *is* Apollyon." Those are names for Satan the devil. Satan is coming out with all power.

Verse 12: "The first woe is past. Behold, after these things two more woes are still to come. And the sixth angel sounded *his* trumpet; and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar that *is* before God; *and* it said to the sixth angel, who had the trumpet, 'Loose the four angels who are bound in the great River Euphrates'" (vs 12-14). It's going to dry up. It's going to be a momentous event!

It talks about an army of 200-million. Let's understand the proportion of this army in relation to something we know. In WWII—in all nations, everyone who was involved—there were approximately 50-million men under arms. This is four times that! Greatest army that has ever been! You can't have them all in one place at one time, that's an impossibility. They are stretched out from the River Euphrates going all the way back to China and Japan. They're going to start coming, and they're going to have tremendous weapons. You're going to have weapons that will have fire coming out the front, fire coming out of the back, and the soldiers are going to be so fantastic that it seems like nothing is going to stop them. Then it talks about the reason for it.

Verse 20: "But the rest of the men who were not killed by these plagues still did not repent of the works of their hands, that they might not worship demons, and idols of gold and silver and brass and stone and wood, which do not have the power to see, nor to hear, nor to walk. And they did not repent of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornications, nor of their thievery" (vs 20-21).

Just as God hardened the heart, because of lack of repentance by Pharaoh, God is going to harden the hearts of these men and they are going to come and fight Christ. Not all of them are going to live to Armageddon—that's going to be another story when we get to the seven last plagues.

If you look at the chart you will see where we have the sixth seal, which is the second woe. Then we have the second woe ends, because there has to be room for the seven last plagues and so forth. There has to be the seventh trumpet sounding and the third woe. The third woe consists of the seven last plagues—if you go down here to Rev. 16, 18, coming all the way across to the right-hand side.

We'll just summarize Revelation 10 this way: The seven thunders were so awful that God told John not to write them. Which means that no one knows what the seven thunders are. The seven thunders are not the seven churches bringing the Gospel to the world. It's going to be the power of angels fighting men and demons on the earth. It's going to be an awesome thing indeed!

Then we have the inset chapter here with the two witnesses—won't go through that except to say they are going to have such power; they are going to be such an absolute witness to this world, the *beast* won't be able to kill them, no one will be able to touch them, because if they try to they're going to be killed by fire that comes out of their mouth. Now, I'd like to see a CNN report on that! Maybe sending Christiane Amanpour over there to give us the run down on what is happening.

We won't go through chapter 11; we've covered chapters 12 & 13 and the *beast*. The thing we need to understand with Rev. 13 is this: The way it was traditionally taught, in a booklet published in 1960, the major part of it referring to Rev. 13 cannot be correct. Then we have the *mark of the beast*—and we will have sermons on the *mark of the beast* to show an historical projection of our understanding of it, covering a period of about ten years.

Revelation 14:6: "And I saw another angel flying in *the* midst of heaven, having *the* everlasting gospel to proclaim *to* those who dwell on the earth, and *to* every nation and tribe and language and people." God is going to have an angel go around the earth. Now, when do the three angel's messages begin?

Let's come back here to the chart where we have Rev. 14 & 15 and right above the line that's in between Rev. 13, 14, 15 you have the *false prophet* with two horns coming to where the Tribulation begins. Then I've got a little arrow pointing to *mark of the beast* enforced—there's going to come a time when it'll be forced. That's after the *beast's* deadly wound is healed and he begins to make war, that's when it's enforced.

The three angels' message I have beginning approximately the same time. I have them for several reasons, based upon the messages that are there. You couldn't have them right at the end of the 3-1/2 years, but right toward the beginning of it—and we'll see why.

Verse 7: "Saying with a loud voice, 'Fear God… [Rather than *the beast* who proclaims he is 'God.' ***Fear God, not the man!***] …and give glory to Him… [not the man] …because the hour of His judgment has come; and worship Him Who made the heaven, and the earth, and *the* sea, and *the* fountains of waters.'" That's got to be right as the Tribulation begins. Here goes this message out. Just picture this:

- the *beast* starts declaring war
- the first angel's message comes out
- the two witnesses have already begun in Jerusalem

Quite a fantastic thing!

Verse 8: "Then another angel followed,

saying, 'The great city Babylon is fallen, is fallen'…. [v 9]: And a third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, 'If anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives *the* mark in his forehead or in his hand, he shall also drink of the wine of the wrath of God…'" (vs 8-10).

If the *mark of the beast* is enforced early on, the message of the third angel would be fruitless if it were clear down toward the time of the resurrection. So, it's got to be there when they start enforcing the *mark of the beast*. Here's the whole world saying, 'The only way we're going to separate out all the enemies from this New World Order that we're bringing here and to stop all of this, we are going to enforced the *mark of the beast*.' And an angel goes around and says, 'Don't take it.' The two witnesses say, 'Don't take it.' It would have to be something like that. (That's an opinion.)

A lot of people get confused with this, v 11: "'And the smoke of their torment…" Don't confuse that with their being torment**ed**. Because the smoke of their torment—and we'll see what their torment is—takes place when the first of the seven last plagues come.

"…the smoke of their torment ascends into the ages of eternity… [It's just continually going on out in space.] …and those who worship the beast and his image, and all who receive the mark of his name, have no rest day and night" (v 11). But for how long? *We'll see!* Let's answer that question right now:

Revelation 16:1: "Then I heard a loud voice from the temple say to the seven angels, 'Go and pour out the vials of the wrath of God onto the earth.' And the first *angel* went and poured out his vial onto the earth; and an evil and grievous sore fell upon the men who had the mark of the beast, and upon those who were worshiping his image" (vs 1-2). That's when they are tormented. When does their smoke go up? *When the sun becomes so hot that it literally kills them!*

- Chapter 16: seven last plagues
- Chapter 17: historical inset telling us how the world got to the point that it is at this point in history
- Chapter 18: judgment against Babylon

Very powerful!

- Chapter 19: marriage of Lamb and the return of Christ and the saints to the earth
- Chapter 20: binding of Satan for 1,000 years, the Millennial rein of Christ
- Chapter 21: the beginning of the rest of eternity

What I wanted to do was to give an overall timeframe on how these things fit, which are the Holy Days of God. That's why this series of Revelation, you will have different sermons from the Holy Days, explaining the meaning of the Holy Days and how they fit into the book of Revelation. And the truth of the matter is this: ***You cannot understand the New Testament nor the book of Revelation without the knowledge of the Holy Days of God!*** It's an impossibility!

All Scriptures from: *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scripture References:

1) Revelation 12:5-7, 14-17
2) Acts 7:47-60
3) Revelation 1:8, 17-19
4) 2 Peter 1:15-21
5) Revelation 1:19-20
6) Revelation 4:1
7) Revelation 6:1-4, 8-17
8) Revelation 7:4, 3, 5
9) Hosea 5:15
10) Hosea 6:1-2
11) Revelation 7:9, 13-14
12) Revelation 8:13
13) Revelation 9:1-5, 11-14, 20-21
14) Revelation 14:6-11
15) Revelation 16:1-2

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Acts 6
- Genesis 1
- Revelation 1:13
- Matthew 13
- Ephesians 1:13
- 2 Corinthians 1:22
- Zechariah 12

Also referenced:

- Sermons:
  ✓*Two Witnesses and the Place of Safety*
  ✓*144,000 of Rev. 7 & 14*
- Sermon Series: *Seven Church Harvest*
- Book: *Fox's Book of Martyrs*
- Video/DVD: *Israel of the Alps* (produced by the Seventh Day Adventist Church)
- Chart: Revelation & Last Three and one-half Years

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 5-30-08
Reformatted: 3/2014

Revelation Outline III
Calculated Hebrew Calendar

Fred R. Coulter

The book of Revelation requires fundamental knowledge of the Bible, and requires also a fundamental knowledge of the prophecies in the book of Daniel. On parts 1 & 2 of this outline series we covered the basic outline of the book of Revelation and the broke it down into the events that will happen in the last seven years, based upon Daniel 9:27.

We need to realize what God has said. Matt. 24 is a verse that in the *King James Version* has been *inaccurately* translated to the point that many ministers have used it to hasten the end of the age and the return of Christ. Let's understand this: The real application of Matt. 24—though we can cover it from the days of Jesus down to our day—is in the end-time. The real application of the prophecies in the book of Daniel are also at the end-time. These are going to be major events that everyone in the world is going to be confronted with. It's not going to be some little, isolated thing over here on some island in the middle of the ocean that no one will ever know anything about. Also, when we read it, read it from the point of view that it is also telling us that in the days that we are living in, there is instant communication, and this is necessary.

Matthew 24:21: "For then shall there be great tribulation, such as has not been from *the* beginning of *the* world until this time, nor ever shall be *again*…. [there is no comparison of what these things are going to be like] …And if those days were not limited…" (vs 21-22).

The *KJV* says 'were not shortened'—that's an improper translation. It does not mean *shortened,* because if you shorten them then you cannot fulfill the words in prophecy that God has given. They're limited to *seven years.* The first 3-1/2 years are going to be peace and prosperity, and it's going to look like—as we have seen in other prophecies—that man's way is really going to work. He's going to have a world-government, everything is going to be fine, we have the systems in place, and then in the 'midst of the week' (Dan. 9) all hell is going to break loose. All the events that have been prophesied concerning the end-time:

- Israel, Judah, the Gentiles
- the world domination by the Gentiles
- the intervention of God

all these things will all come together. So, it's ***limited!***

The reason it's limited: "…there would no flesh be saved; **but for the elect's sake those days shall be limited**" (v 22). That's why we have the seven years at the end, which is the 70th week of the prophecies of the book of Daniel.

Now, let's take a look at the chart: *Calculated Hebrew Calendar.* Why would we use the Calculated Hebrew Calendar? *Because God does!* God gave the Calculated Hebrew Calendar so we would know when the Holy Days are kept in season. How do we know that God uses the Calculated Hebrew Calendar? *The most profound evidence we have is this*:

What is the focal point of all the Old Testament and the New Testament? Is it not Jesus Christ? *Yes!* We've also seen in the Old Testament that the promises given to Abraham. *The Christian Passover* book explains and shows how God gave the promises to Abraham on the Passover night, the 14th day of the 1st month. That becomes important because all the promises of God coming down through time and history to the children of Israel, to the children of Judah and also to the New Testament Church. They are based upon the promises God gave to Abraham (Gen. 15).

Then we also know, from the Old Testament, that God spared the firstborn of the children of Israel on what night? *The Passover night!* Did God use the Passover night? *Yes, He did—in both cases!* Did He command the children of Israel to keep it in remembrance of that fact? *Yes, He did!*

When we come down to the New Testament, we also find that the Passover is the most important day of fulfillment in the plan of God, because in the one 24-hour period—reckoned from sunset to sunset—hundreds of prophecies relating to Jesus Christ all occurred on the Passover Day. God used the Passover Day to fulfill the greatest and most important thing in all the Scriptures. ***God***—manifest in the flesh—***died for the sins of the world!*** Jesus Himself told us to remember that day and to observe it in a way that He commanded His disciples.

What's key and important is this: With the historical information that we have today we know that that day was April 5, $30_{A.D.}$. Then it can be calculated on the Calculated Hebrew Calendar as such. You can go back even further to $5_{B.C.}$ and the birth of Jesus Christ and you can see two full eclipses of the moon:

1. on the 15th day of the 1st month
2. the 15th day of the 7th month

—which is such a rare occurrence that it can only occur every 2,750 years.

- *at the appointed time* Jesus was born
- *at the appointed time* He died
- that *appointed time* was the Passover Day.

Now let's take it one step further: How about Pentecost. God gave the Ten Commandments to Israel on Pentecost. When did God start the New Testament Church and send the Holy Spirit? *On Pentecost!* That's according, again, to the Calculated Hebrew Calendar. So, God uses the Calculated Hebrew Calendar! Therefore, in trying to understand the prophecies, *we also* need to use the Calculated Hebrew Calendar. This is why we have the seven years, according to the Calculated Hebrew Calendar in this chart, and you will see we have every month going across with every year.

Let's come up here to the upper left-hand corner. You will see we have years 14, 15, 16, 17, 18 & 19 for the seven years. Come over to the lower right-hand corner and look at that. Because we know that God uses the Calculated Hebrew Calendar, and He uses the Holy Days to fulfill His will, therefore, we can use the framework of the Holy Days, which tells us what God is going to do to begin to key some of these events.

A major point of understanding is that the Bible, through the Holy Days, tells us when these events will end. Like in counting the number of days, though it refers to the beginning of these events, you cannot come to an approximation of the beginning of the events by looking for the beginning. You have to go to the end and *go back* to where they began. So, since we know:

1. God uses the Calculated Hebrew Calendar
2. that the end is the end

Let's look at it down here in the lower right-hand corner where you find the box that says *Trumpets pictures Jesus Christ's return with the saints to the earth.* {note any sermon that we have done on the Feast of Trumpets for you to understand that.} This also is another key: ***If you do not understand about the Holy Days of God you'll never understand about the prophecies that are in the Bible!*** You just never will! You may know about them, but you'll not know what they really picture, and you will not know the approximate time when God says they will be.

Look at one more Scripture here. While we ***cannot know*** the day or the hour, we also have to realize that we ***can know*** the times and the seasons.

1-Thessalonians 5:1: "Now then, concerning the times and the seasons, brethren, there is no need that I write to you…" Why? The answer has to be: *They were keeping the Holy Days of God, so they knew the seasons!* These Holy Days picture the times of the fulfillment of these prophecies. So, we have a general understanding, but we have *a more particular understanding* if we use the Holy Days.

We can tie in one more Scripture there, in 2-Tim. 4 where Paul said, 'Preach the Word in season and out of season'—which also verifies that they were keeping the seasonal Feasts of God. The messages and teachings that God wants to be brought on the Holy Days are for the edification of the brethren. Another fact we need to understand and add into this is that *these prophecies were not made to be fully understood until the end-time*. Very key, important thing!

When you read certain commentaries that were written, even within the last 50 years, but more importantly, going back to the older commentaries like *Jameson, Fausset and Brown* and so forth, and the Protestant interpretation of Revelation and so forth—*just forget all of those!* They have some things right, but they miss an awful lot of things.

Now let's go to the book of Dan. 12 since we're going to cover some of the days and the number of the days of prophecy mentioned in the book of Daniel. People today would not be able to handle what Daniel was able to handle back then, because here he gives the foundation and the projection of the prophecies, which is tied into the book of Revelation, and are the first half of the prophecies and bring up some of the things to the end of the prophecies. But the book of Revelation is the other half to put it together. So these have to fit like a hand-in-glove.

Daniel was given all of these prophecies and ***God didn't give him any understanding***. So, here at the end, after having all of these, and he saw the vision of the resurrection; a vision of the end-time.

Daniel 12:8: "And I heard, but I did not understand…." This was just before he was to die! Daniel didn't get these prophecies until he was an old man. He did not understand the 70-year prophecy of Jeremiah until Dan. 9; he was there 70 years. This means that he was probably in his 90s when this last part of Daniel is given.

"…Then I said, 'O my lord, what shall be the end of these things?' And he said, 'Go your way, Daniel, for **the words *are* closed up and sealed until the time of the end**'" (vs 8-9). Very important statement! Anything we understand concerning prophecy does not mean that we're wise, that we're intelligent, that we're smarter than anybody else. It just means that we're living in the time when God

determines to let them be known and understood. And if we do understand them it's because God gives the understanding, and not us.

And even at that, in interpreting some of these things, and looking at some of these things, we have to realize when we come to looking at this chart—and I want to make it clear: a chart is an approximation, a chart is not dogma—it can give us a clearer picture and outline, but it doesn't mean that it's cast in concrete. The only thing that is cast in concrete is ***God's*** *view and version* of all prophecy and their fulfillment. Jesus said, 'Heaven and earth will pass away but My words will not pass away.'

One other thing in perspective that we always need to keep in mind: ***Understanding prophecy is not necessary for salvation!*** We see this with Daniel very clearly. Is Daniel going to be in the resurrection? *Yes!* If he's in the resurrection then he has received salvation—correct? And it specifically said he didn't understand. And yet, in the Bible he is called one of the most righteous men: Daniel, Noah and Job (Ezek. 14).

If some of these things become a little complicated and hard to understand, don't worry about it—just keep plugging away at it and once you can understand that will be fine. What you don't understand, don't worry about it. *The most important thing is* ***your relationship between you and God so that you attain to the first resurrection and receive salvation!*** Let's understand that all, except those who live in the end-time that God reveals the prophecies to, who are going to be in the first resurrection *never understood them.* Moses and Abraham in particularly never even heard of them. So, if we can keep that in balance; because prophecy is a tricky thing. Everyone wants to know about prophecy, and everyone who gets into prophecy becomes so dogmatic, and so absolutely sure that they are right, that they make it an issue of salvation when it is not. Okay, that said, I suppose you would call that the 'modern disclaimer.'

Verse 10: "Many shall be purified and made white… [tie that together with book of Revelation: the righteousness of the saints; the white garments; etc. This is all a prophecy of that.] …and refined [tried]…." Our faith is going to be *tried*—everyone's faith is going to be *tried.*

Someone sent to me—I believe it's fairly accurate; the source of it may not be exactly correct, but it probably is: A woman wanted to know what it was to be 'refined like silver and tried in the fire.' So, she took some silver to a silversmith and said, 'I would like to watch you purify, by fire, this silver.' The silversmith took it and he said, 'You have to take the silver and put it in the hottest part of the flame, and you have to watch it—keep your eye on it all the time—because if you don't, you can burn it up and destroy it.' She asked him, 'How will you know when it's purified?' He said, 'When I can see my image in it.' That is in the molten silver. Which is a very interesting thing—isn't it? If God purifies us, and tries us, He's purifying the silver. But what is He doing? *He's keeping His eyes on us* until *Christ is fully formed in us.* And Christ is *the image of the invisible God!* Very interesting! So, you can take words like *tried and refined* and the Bible teaches you and awful lot about it.

Take and expand this one step further concerning the Word of God in Psa. 12, which is 'as silver refined in the furnace seven times.' That does not mean that there are not errors in it that have to be purged. That means that before God had it set to print and written, His inspiration was as good as silver being 'refined seven times.'

Here's another key based on this: ***If you love God and keep His commandments, you will understand!*** Just like the very simple thing of this: *If you keep the Sabbath Day the way God has commanded, you understand the meaning of the Sabbath Day!* Before you ever kept it, you never even realized it. It's the same way here with understanding these prophecies.

"…But the wicked shall do wickedly; and **none of the wicked shall understand**… [here's a promise]: …**but the wise shall understand**" (v 10)—*when God wants you to understand;* ***if*** you study and apply yourself to the Word of God and yield to His Holy Spirit!

Then he says, v 11: "And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that causes desolation is set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days." So, the 1,290 days brings you to an end of something.

Verse 12: "Blessed *is* he who waits and comes to the thousand three hundred and thirty-five days…. [What is the difference of that? Why is there that difference?] …But you, go your way till the end be, for you shall rest… [*to be put in the grave*] …and stand in your lot… [that's the first resurrection] …at the end of the days" (vs 12-13).

So we have a key here. We're looking at the end, and the way to understand how these days may fall is to begin at the end and go backward; therefore, we can see when they begin. The first time this dawned on me I was reading in Rev. 11 and trying to understand the difference between 42 months and 1260 days; because if they were the same length of time:

- Why define it in different terms?
- Did they all begin at the same time and end at the same time?

or

- Did they end at different times and begin at different times?
- How do we begin to sort this out?

Back to the lower right-hand corner of the chart. We know God uses the Calculated Hebrew Calendar, that's why I put the seven last years in the Calculated Hebrew Calendar. I had to make another assumption for the sake of the chart—because you have to have somewhere to begin—which is this: In the Calculated Hebrew Calendar there are 19-year time cycles used to reconcile between the lunar months and the solar months in 19 years. I assumed that the 7th year was the end of a 19-year time cycle; the end being the end of a 19-year time cycle.

That's why you see the 19th year is what is called a leap year in the Hebrew calendar. And a leap year in the Hebrew calendar has an extra 30 days to adjust for the difference between the solar year and the lunar year. Come over to the left-hand side, over to the lower left-hand corner and you will see that extra month. You have it in year 19; in year 17; and in year 14.

Because this is an assumption that it is at the end of a 19-year time cycle, we have to give everything a 30-day slide, because of the extra 30 days in the leap year. If it just so happens that it does not end at the end of the 19-year time cycle, and it does not end with a leap year being the last year, then it's going to be 30 days shorter. Just like you come over here to year 18: that's a common year; you see it's 30 days shorter. That's why we can truly, honestly say—even though we can calculate on this chart fairly accurately—we cannot know the day or the hour, as Jesus said, but *we can know the times and the seasons,* as Paul said.

Back to the lower right-hand corner of the chart: Trumpets pictures Jesus Christ's return with the saints to the earth. Going beyond that, we have in the book of Revelation the *Beast and False Prophet are cast into the Lake of Fire!* That's the next little box over to the right, at the lower, right-hand corner.

What is the next Holy Day after Trumpets? *Atonement!* What does Atonement picture? *The fulfillment of the Day of Atonement is getting rid of Satan the devil!* We find in Rev. 20 that Satan the devil is put into the abyss and is bound for a thousand years.

What does the next Holy Day, the first day of the Feast of Tabernacles, picture? *It pictures the start of the Millennium!* So, the next little box I have 'start of the Millennium' with a little arrow coming down: Tabernacles. But let's notice one thing else that I've put as a question mark under the 'trump of Atonement'—most people don't realize that on the Day of Atonement a great trumpet on the Jubilee—50th year—was blown. I put that down as a question mark because the Jubilee is the *release from everything*—isn't it?

- *release from sin* through the Day of Atonement

that's when the Jubilee is calculated—from Atonement

- *release from Satan* the devil
- *release from death*
- *release from fear*

That's why I have also, this 19th year of the time cycle for this chart. Is that also a Jubilee year?

As we're going along just to explain these little boxes takes a lot of knowledge of the Bible up to that point. Now then, let's look at some of the other things here and see what we have. Keep in mind that the *beast and the false prophet* are cast into the Lake of Fire on Trumpets, when Christ and the saints return. It's going to be an important thing as we count back. Let's take the 1,290 days from the time (Dan. 12) of the 'abomination that makes desolate stand in the Holy place.' This chart you can use in continuous reference to the other prophecies that we have covered in Daniel and will be covering in Revelation.

If we count backwards from the time that the *beast and the false prophet* are cast into the Lake of Fire 1,290 days, we're going to find something very interesting. We know from 2-Thess. 2 that the 'man of sin, the son of perdition, who proclaims himself to be God'—which also ties in with Rev. 13—goes into the temple of God—which is yet to be built in Jerusalem—and proclaims that he is God!

That's why when you read in Matt. 24 and Luke 13 about the 'abomination of desolation' it has the parenthetical statement 'whoso reads, let him understand'; because even the Apostle John, who canonized the New Testament with the other apostles who were still living, admitted they couldn't understand it for two reasons:

1. The temple was destroyed and didn't exist in 95-96$_{A.D.}$ when John received the vision of the book of Revelation.
2. When he received the vision there was a temple.

- How do you get from no temple to a temple?
- How do you have the 'abomination of desolation'; which did not occur in 70$_{A.D.}$?

—and that is the key.

Let's come back 1,290 days, and I think we're going to see something very interesting if we count backward. You can't count the specific days,

but you can take a calculator and add up all the days of the months: 29/30, 29/30.

Come right to the middle of the chart: year 16, the first month; come from the left over to the right, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7 squares where it says 1/30. That means the first month having 30 days. Look at that big square that is there. You count back 1,290 days and that comes out to Nisan 10. When I counted that back and found that out, it blew me away! For this reason: the 10th day of the 1st month what were the children of Israel to do? *Select the lamb!* When the Jews revive the temple worship, the 10th day of the 1st month is going to be a profound day. They're going to have their temple. They're going to have all these Passover lambs that they are going to bring and sacrifice at the temple. What happens? *On the 10th day*—if this is accurate—*of the 1st month the man of sin, the son of perdition goes into the temple of God,* ***abominates the temple of God by saying he is God and causes all sacrifices to cease!*** *Man! That's something!* That still makes shivers run up and down my spine like it did when I first understood that. That literally blew me away! Remember, the *beast* comes in peacefully at the beginning of the seven years.

What's going to happen to the *beast* after he goes into the temple? What do you think the Jews are going to do? Picture it in the minds of the Jews. Most of the Jews have been—all these years, from the Babylonian captivity down to now—in the Diaspora. They finally get their temple. They have been operating it for 3-1/2, 4 or 5 years—however long it's been—it's been the center of the world, the center of tourism, marvelous things have happened to Jews, they're finally restored. They feel they're back with God, and all of this is wonderful, and the most important thing is the Passover sacrifice. Here it comes down to this Passover and here this ungodly antichrist comes into the temple of God, says he is God. The *false prophet* endorses him as God, probably calls fire down from heaven right there, and they probably had a confrontation with the two witnesses. So, this is going to be high-drama at the end. This is going to be absolutely something when it occurs.

What are the Jews going to do? I'll give you an example: The Orthodox Jewish rabbis, when Sharon said that he is going to pull out of Gaza and make all the Jews get out—which has been done—they held a special *death* conference. They've been known for that—haven't they? You go back to the days of Jesus, and at midnight, they pronounce, all together the leading rabbis, a curse on Sharon to kill him! Yitzhak Rabin was assassinated—and thirty days before he was they had the same kind of death council.

(go to the next track)

The second seal is open (Rev. 6); so, this ties in Rev. 13 & Rev. 6. Then you have down below that the three angels' messages. They have to be right at that point. Let's go back to Rev.14 and read that because I had a very difficult time trying to place when the three angels' messages would be.

Revelation 14:6: "And I saw another angel flying in *the* midst of heaven, having *the* everlasting Gospel to proclaim *to* those who dwell on the earth, and *to* every nation and tribe and language and people."

At the same time notice Revelation 13:7: "And he was given *power* to make war against the saints, and to overcome them; and he was given authority over every tribe and language and nation." At the same time Satan puts *the beast* in charge of the whole world, God is going to send the first angel and going to *proclaim from the heavens,* in every language on earth, *the Gospel.* It's going to be a short, summarized Gospel: Repent of sins, worship God, not the false god.

Revelation 14:6: "…*to* those who dwell on the earth, and *to* every nation and tribe and language and people… [has to be at the same time] …saying with a loud voice, 'Fear God, and give glory to Him, because the hour of His judgment has come; and worship Him Who made the heaven, and the earth, and *the* sea and the fountains of waters'" (vs 6-7)—*rather than* the beast and Satan

Verse 8: "Then another angel followed, saying, 'The great city Babylon is fallen, is fallen…'" Not quite yet, but it's going to start coming apart. Then its final destruction is the *judgment* (Rev. 18). But God always gives a warning—doesn't He? *Yes!* Did He not give this warning clear back in Jer. 50 & 51? *Yes!*

"'…because of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, *which* she has given all nations to drink.' And a third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, 'If anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives *the* mark in his forehead or in his hand" (vs 8-9).

This could not be some time way down toward the end of the 3-1/2 year period in which the Tribulation is included, but this has to be *at the beginning.* This has to be when they start enforcing it because of the catastrophes that are in the world God is going to make sure that no man has any excuse to receive the *mark of the beast* because an angel is going to make it clear to every nation, every language, every tribe, every person on earth. That has to be when they start enforcing it.

Verse 10: "He shall also drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is mixed undiluted in the cup of His wrath… [which refers to Rev. 16; that's

when seven last plagues are poured out] …and he shall be tormented in fire and brimstone…" That's not the Lake of Fire; that's the fire and brimstone that is going to come down in the seven last plagues. Did fire and brimstone come down on Sodom & Gomorrah? *Yes!* It wasn't the Lake of Fire—was it? *No!* This is not the Lake of Fire, though *a* lake of fire does have fire and brimstone.

"…in the sight of the Holy angels…" (v 10). What are the *Holy* angels? *They are the seven last angels that pour out the seven last plagues!* The first plague is against *the ones who have the mark of the* beast. Then one of the plagues is that the sun is going to get so hot that it is going to scorch men.

"…and of the Lamb" (v 10). The Lamb is on the *Sea of Glass* where all the saints are. They're all watching. Remember, at the throne of God there are angels—thousands and thousands of angels—10,000 times 10,000, plus all of the saints resurrected on the Sea of Glass who are all going to be watching this. This has to come as a warning when they start enforcing the *mark of the beast*—***not*** after the fact. God never gives a warning after the fact—He always ***gives a warning before the fact!*** That's why I placed the three angels' messages there on the chart, because it had to be at that point. It couldn't be any further down into the Tribulation.

Let's notice very carefully the little box on the chart above the three angels' message. Second seal opens, that begins the Great Tribulation. Next box over, we have the one explaining about the 42 months. But look at the little arrow which says, 'third seal.' And right after that in the next box we have 4th and 5th seals because the 2nd, 3rd =, 4th, 5th seals follow—Boom! Boom! Boom!—one right after the other.

Come over to the next box where I have 'final destruction of the temple'—question mark. Why did I put that there? *Because twice the temple was destroyed*—in $585_{B.C.}$ and in $70_{A.D.}$ it was destroyed on the 9th and 10th of Ab, both times. I know the book of *Josephus* is a hard read, it's small print, the language is a little archaic, but I tell you, you read about the destruction of Jerusalem in both cases and it will literally stand your hair on end and make you realize and understand that even though we've seen a lot of death and destruction and war in our day, ***we have seen nothing*** compared to what they went through.

Let's come back down to the lower right-hand corner again, and let's go from Trumpets back to Pentecost: Resurrection of the firstfruits, saints on the Sea of Glass. This is why the first resurrection being on Pentecost is so very important to understand. You come down below those last 4-1/2 months—from Pentecost—you have seven last plagues. It takes time for them to be poured out (Rev. 16).

On Pentecost the seventh trumpet is blown. That's the last trump. Concerning the two witnesses: Do we not know from Rev. 11 that the two witnesses—after they have served their ministry of 1,260 days—God lets them be killed. So *the beast* will think that he wins. Here's another thing that's important to understand: ***God always let's the enemy believe that they're going to win***—to catch them in their own delusions and to harden their hearts. Did God not do that with Pharaoh? *Yes!* So much so that what did Pharaoh and his armies do after the children of Israel left? *They chased them down and had the stupidity to go into the Red Sea, thinking they could cross the Red Sea and bring the children of Israel back into slavery again!* What did God do? *BOOM!!* I imagine they said, 'Oh good, if we could just get across there and get them, we'll have them.' BANG!

So likewise, when they kill the two witnesses, they're going to think: 'Oh glorious! Wonderful! Marvelous! They've tormented us all this time!' As you read in Rev. 11, they have a feast; they send gifts to one another. Then after 3-1/2 days what's going to happen? *The two witnesses are going to be raised!* The last two who die for Christ will be the first two raised in the resurrection to fulfill what Jesus said, ***'The last shall be first.'***

What we're going to find in all of this is how true and accurate God's Word is and what He says. Now then, how long was the ministry of the two witnesses? *1,260 days, plus 3-1/2!* We count back from Pentecost, ***not*** from Trumpets. That's why it's key and important to understand that the resurrection has to be on Pentecost and not on Trumpets. All of those who are still stuck on Trumpets do not realize what's going to happen when the two witnesses begin, because they have the two witnesses beginning 30 days after the stopping of the sacrifices.

You count backward and let's come up here 1,260 days—again, it's in year-16 and you come over here to the left-hand side: year-16 and come down 1, 2, 3, 4 squares. The fourth square we have times, times and half a time. Then right below that we have 1,260 days to the resurrection plus 3-1/2 days. Then the little box next to it: the two witnesses.

The two witnesses come on the scene ***before*** the *beast* goes into the temple. Very important, because ***the two witnesses are going to have the greatest power of any prophet that has ever been in the history of the world!*** They're also going to provoke the *beast and the false prophet* to come down and do their dirty work at the temple.

If we understand prophecy correct, one of the two witnesses will be the priest of the coming high temple that's going to be built in Jerusalem—as pictured in Zech. 3, by Joshua the high priest. The other of witness will be the governor of Judea as pictured by Zerubbabel in Zech. 4—and it concludes there by saying, 'These are the two olive trees that stand before the God of the whole earth.' Now let's understand something else, too. Since God is going to 'save the tents of Judah first' the Jews will never, never, ever listen to anyone other than a priest and the governor—they will never listen to any minister of the Church of God and anyone who thinks that they would is living a pipe dream. God will again deal with His people. God will again deal with the Jews. When He does, it's going to be the two witnesses.

Revelation 11:3: "And I will give *power* to My two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred *and* sixty days, clothed in sackcloth. These are the two olive trees… [Zech. 4] …and *the* two lampstands… [not part of the Church; different lampstand.] …**that stand before the God of the earth.** And if anyone attempts to harm them, fire will go out of their mouths and devour their enemies…." (vs 3-5). The closest one that came to this was Elijah. He prayed and God sent fire from heaven. But now, this is going to be in direct counteraction to what the *false prophet* is going to do by calling fire down from heaven.

"…For if anyone attempts to harm them… [fire is going to come out of their mouths] …he must be killed in this manner" (vs 3-5). That's going to be awesome—isn't it?

Today, we can understand somewhat about this—can't we? Haven't we seen movies where there are men who speak and fire comes out of their mouths? *Yes!* Where do you think they're getting all of this stuff? And sometimes fire-eaters put something in their mouths and blow it out—but this will be literally from God.

Verse 6: "These have authority to shut heaven so that no rain may fall in *the* days of their prophecy; and they have authority over the waters, to turn them into blood, and to smite the earth with every plague, as often as they will." When they come on the scene, it's going to be something! Then it talks about their demise by the *beast*.

When the two witnesses are there, this is going to set the stage for the necessity of the *beast and the false prophet* coming to Jerusalem. But there's going to yet be another event that's going to take place before that. What we are seeing with this chart is—differentiated from the other side of the chart—that the prophecies of Daniel and the book of Revelation are combined on this one chart. Now granted, there can be a 30-day slide and also it may be off a little bit more than that, we don't know. So, we have to give that caveat as we go along; but this gives us a timeframe to understand it.

Daniel 11:40: "And at the time of the end, the King of the South shall push at him…." As we've said before, the King of the South has yet to come on the scene. I don't know when it's going to come into effect, but Saudi Arabia, Kuwait, Abu Dhabi, Qatar, United Arab Emirates are going to form a common currency; probably called the 'dinar.' And they are going to demand that all oil that they export be denominated in the 'dinar'—which will be backed with oil and gold. That will drastically affect the 'dollar' and the 'euro.'

The King of the South will probably be representing all of the Arab and Islamic countries and will locate his headquarters where the League of Arab Nations is headquartered in Cairo. He's going to ***push*** at the King of the North. We don't know what that means. We don't know if it's an oil boycott; we don't know if it's additional terrorism; but he's going to ***push*** at him. It's going to cause such consternation that the King of the North is going to do something fantastic.

"…And the King of the North shall come against him like a whirlwind with chariots and with horsemen and with many ships…" He's going to gather a big army. To come from Europe down into Egypt takes a couple of months to get going. You would have to think even with the planes and everything that we have to get everything going for this the first Gulf War in Iraq—it took nearly six months to get everything in place.

"…and he shall enter into the countries and shall overflow and sweep through. He shall also enter into the glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown…." (vs 40-41). That's when he comes into the temple of God and *says he's* God.

All right, let's look at the chart again: King of the North, we have the King of the South, year 16; come across to where you see King of the South; then you come over two months and that's when the King of the North makes his move. He comes into Egypt, Ethiopia will be at his doorstep, he goes into the Holy Land.

That's interesting from this point of view: The month in which this occurs is called the month of Adar, which is an important month for the Jews. Read the book of Esther. It was in the month of Adar that Agag was going to have all the Jews exterminated. Could it be that the King of the North enters into the Holy Land, under the guise of protecting it? Remember, it says there in Luke 21 that you will see Jerusalem surrounded by armies.

So, he goes into the Holy Land, under the guise of rescuing the Jews, protecting them, but now we have a *confrontation with the two witnesses right there in Jerusalem between the beast and the false prophet and the two witnesses.*

Why did I put the King of South where I did? *Because his action comes first!* It will take time to get all the ships and planes and everything ready for the King of the North to get down there. It could be earlier; I don't think it could be much later. And like I said on the chart, some of these things are an estimation. That's why in understanding some of these prophecies we don't know exactly when they're going to begin. As a matter of fact, we don't know when any of these things are really going to begin. The key that's going to tell us when the Great Tribulation begins is the key that Jesus told us ***when you shall see the abomination of desolation,*** spoken of by Daniel the prophet, ***standing in the Holy place.*** That's when the Tribulation begins! We won't know until then.

The King of the North has to enter into the Holy Land under the guise of protecting the Jews, having armies around there. The two witnesses will say, 'No, he's not here to protect us, he's here to….' and so forth. And they'll have the confrontation going on and this is really going to be quite a thing when that happens! And finally, the *beast and the false prophet* are going to show their true colors. They're going to come against the Jews. The *beast* is going to go into the temple and say he's 'God.' The false prophet is going to say he is 'God.' And BANG! all hell is going to break loose, because that's when the Tribulation begins.

Now, remember, we read about the 1,335 days. Again, come to year-16, and I want you to understand that year-16 is the most climatic year of events unfolding very rapidly than of any other year in all prophecy in the Bible—just by the events. So, 1,335 days—what does that mean? I had a hard time figuring it out, and what I figured out may not be exactly right; but could it be.

Daniel 12:11: "And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that causes desolation is set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days. Blessed *is* he who waits and comes to the thousand three hundred and thirty-five days. But you, go your way till the end be, for you shall rest and stand in your lot at the end of the days" (vs 11-13).

Now, based upon that, we have to assume that the end of the 1,335 days is the first resurrection. So you count back from Pentecost resurrection over to where I have in the 16th year, the 2nd month in—32 days after Trumpets—1,335 days to the resurrection. Now, 32 days after Trumpets puts it a week and a half after Tabernacles.

Let's read another Scripture. This has always puzzled us in relationship to those who go to a place of safety. Matthew 24:15: "Therefore, when you see the abomination of desolation, which was spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the Holy place (the one who reads, let him understand), then let those who are in Judea flee into the mountains. Let the one *who is* on the housetop not come down to take anything out of his house; and let the one *who is* in the field not go back to take his garments. But woe to those *women* who are expecting a child, and to those who are nursing infants in those days! **And pray that your flight be not in *the* winter, nor on *the* Sabbath**" (vs 15-20). If you look at the chart, 1,335 days is before winter.

We may not have it all coordinated exactly right, but let's look at it, Revelation 12:12 "'Therefore, rejoice you heavens and those who dwell in them. Woe to those who inhabit the earth and the sea! For the Devil has come down to you, having great wrath *because* he knows that he has *only* a short time.' And when the dragon saw that he was cast down to the earth, he persecuted the woman who had brought forth the man *Child*. And two wings of a great eagle were given to the woman, so that she might fly to her place in the wilderness, where she is nourished *for* a time, and times, and half a time, from *the* face of the serpent" (vs 12-14).

Now, could it be—and this is not quite as firm as some of the other days—but could it be, since the 1,335 days is *before* winter that this is when the fleeing starts occurring and they go into the mountains. Then, subsequent to that, those who are taken to a place of safety go to a place of safety. I do not know for sure, so I just put it there as a question mark. As I mentioned, this is the most difficult one to figure out. What I've done here, even though it's on a chart, that doesn't mean it's cast in concrete, it's only printed on paper. Maybe we'll come to understand that a little more as we go down in time. If you have some other thoughts on it, that would be good.

Also in the book of Daniel, it talks about the 2,300 days or the 1,050 morning/evening sacrifices. I could not find anywhere to place the 2,300 days. It fell in no place where it made any sense. The only sense that that makes has to be with Antiochus Epiphanes when he came in and desecrated the temple and it was 1,050 days from the time that he offered the swine's blood on the altar until the Maccabees—I think it was under Hyrcanus—who cleansed the temple. That's the only place I found that to fit.

Let's come back to the chart and let's look at a couple of other things here. Come right to the

very bottom line where we have 'Day of the Lord' which goes the full length of the year. A day in prophecy equals what? *One year in fulfillment.* So there's the 'Day of the Lord.' We also know this: the Day of the Lord can refer to and include all the events that we have been covering—all of them! The Day of the Lord can refer to when the *sign of the Son of man* appears in heaven; and specifically the Day of the Lord refers to the very last year, which started with the first of the seven trumpets—which I have here beginning on the next to the last Trumpets.

The Trumpets, beginning the seventh year, and then it pulls all the way over to Trumpets, which ends the seventh year. Within that we have the seventh seal open (left-hand side). Then we have the **four trumpet plagues**, which come rather quickly, maybe even quicker that the one-month period in which I put them.

Then you have the ***fifth trumpet plague,*** which is the first woe, and that lasts for five months (Rev. 9). We have a five-month period here. Then we have the ***sixth trumpet plague,*** which is the second woe, which continues down to Pentecost—which is the resurrection. Then the seventh trumpet is blown and that opens the way for the beginning of the ***seven last plagues***.

Now, one other thing we need to cover, since we're down here on this bottom line and we're right there at the Pentecost resurrection. Let's go up exactly one year—where the box is resurrection of the firstfruits, go right above it in the year above it—sealing of the 144,000 and the great innumerable multitude on Pentecost. So, from Pentecost to Pentecost, the last year is then the *harvest of the laborers of the 11th hour.* Remember the parable of the laborers of the 11th hour. This is the fulfillment of the 50th day by God. This is *His* harvest! Whereas, up to that point you have the harvest of God, which is called the ***'church harvest.'*** So you have the seven weeks plus the one day—the 50th day.

You can take your time and go through this and look at it and try and put some other things together. If you have any other thoughts or suggestions on how to improve this and make it more accurate, by all means let me know, because this chart—as all charts—are to give us an overview; to give us a perspective in which we can place some of these things to give us some more understanding. Some of these things are probably very accurate. Others of these may not be so accurate. And some of them, like the 1,335 days, may not be accurate at all.

- Where is the sixth seal? *The sixth seal and the heavens rolling back is the month before the sealing of the 144,000.*
- Difference of the 45 between the 1290 and 1335—exactly how that falls: *One is based on when the beast and the false prophet are cast into the Lake of Fire, and the other is based upon when the resurrection takes place.*

So exactly how this falls, this is the best we can do at this time.

This helps you understand how integrated and tied together all the prophecies of God are and how, when it says 'in the latter days' at the end of time, they're all going to come together. This world is in store for huge crisis.

When the sixth seal is open, the sign of the Son of man in heaven, when the heavens are rolled back like a scroll, will be at the same time. Will the heavens be rolled back all the way to the end? *They'll roll back like a scroll, the sign of the Son of man will appear and then it will be in the heavens*; and I'm sure it will appear as though the heavens will close back up. But the sign of the Son of man will still remain.

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scripture References:

1) Matthew 24:21-22
2) 1 Thessalonians 5:1
3) Daniel 12:8-13
4) Revelation 14:6
5) Revelation 13:7
6) Revelation 14:6-10
7) Revelation 11:3-6
8) Daniel 11:40-41
9) Daniel 12:11-13
10) Matthew 24:15-20
11) Revelation 12:12-14

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Daniel 9:27
- Genesis 15
- 1 Timothy 4
- Ezekiel 14
- Psalm 12
- Revelation 11, 20
- 2 Thessalonians 2
- Luke 13
- Revelation 6, 18
- Jeremiah 50, 51
- Revelation 16
- Zechariah 3, 4
- Luke 21
- Revelation 9

Also referenced:

- Charts:
  ✓Revelation & Last Three and one-half Years
  ✓Calculated Hebrew Calendar
- Books:
  ✓*The Christian Passover* by Fred R. Coulter
  ✓*Josephus*

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 5-30-08
Reformatted: 3/2014

Keys to Understanding Revelation I As it Relates to the Rest of the Bible

Fred R. Coulter

I've suggested many times what a person needs to do in their personal Bible study is to go through the book of Revelation on a survey basis and you will learn some very important things, and you will understand why the book of Revelation is the last book in the Bible. ***The book of Revelation cannot be read in isolation from the rest of the Bible.***

It's a fallacy of beginning Bible students to go to the most complicated Scriptures to start, and they fall by the wayside or don't understand or get misled. Many have experienced that. I've seen that with many Protestants. The first place they want to go is to the book of Galatians. Well, unless you understand the basics of the Bible, to go to Galatians does you no good, except to lead you down a blind alley of misunderstanding and lawless grace. Likewise, in reading the book of Revelation in isolation or something you want to read first, you cannot understand it.

So, there are some keys to understanding the book of Revelation and we'll see what they will be and we're going to survey. I'm going to mention a lot of other Scriptural references that we are not going to turn to, because there are so many, that if we turn to every one, we would be years going through this. As we will see, it encompasses the whole Bible.

Let's begin at the very last few verses in Revelation. If you have *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order*, *A Faithful Version,* please get on a study program of reading and studying the commentaries and the appendices. Those will help you greatly in understanding the New Testament. Also, the commentaries and appendices are actual Bible Studies using Scriptures along with history and other things so you will come to understand the Bible even more. The reason we are beginning in Rev. 22:18 is so we can understand the basis of the book of Revelation, which will help us to understand when we come to the beginning of the book.

Revelation 22:18: "For I jointly… [John and Christ] …testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book… [we're going to see that same phrase at the beginning] ...*that* if anyone adds to these things, God shall add to him the plagues that are written in **this book**"—has to be referring to the whole Bible, as well as the book of Revelation. The truth is, you cannot understand the book of Revelation unless you have a good grasp of the whole Bible—Old Testament and New Testament.

Verse 19: "And if anyone takes away from the words of *the* book of this prophecy…" All Scripture was give *by inspiration*—God-breathed Scriptures—and *not from any man*. So, not only just this book, but the whole Bible.

"…God shall take away his part from *the* Book of Life…" (v 19). Does the book of Daniel talk about the Book of Life? *Yes it does!* In Exo. 32[transcriber's correction] Moses says to God regarding the Book of Life: 'Take away my life, but spare the Israelites. Take it out of the Book of Life.' God told Moses, 'I will do what I will do.' In other words, not even Moses is going to tell God what to do. *Think about that!*

"…and from the Holy City, and from the things that are written in this book. He Who testifies these things says, 'Surely, I am coming quickly.' Amen…. [that is Christ testifying because He's jointly testifying] …Even so, come, Lord Jesus" (vs 19-20) You will notice in the *Faithful Version* I've got little asterisk there—a little footnote. So, I'll read that to you:

> The statement "Surely I am coming quickly" followed by "Amen" stresses the certainty of His coming instead of the immediacy of His coming at the time John wrote these words….

Because it has been nearly 2,000 years.

> …Perhaps, it could also carry the meaning that in the end-times, when the Book of Revelation is understood by the people of God (Dan. 12:9-10), then His coming is at hand.

I think that's what it means. You have to have a proper interpretation of it. We can also have this interpretation, too: Can Christ come upon anyone at any time without it being His second return? *Yes, He can!*

- He can judge the individual
- He can forgive the individual
- He can help and inspire and uplift the individual
- He can cause them to have judgment and death at any time

We need to expand out some of our understanding of the book of Revelation.

We're going to see very similar words. What we will understand is that the very things that Jesus

is saying in the first chapter. We're going to take many of the verses and we're going to plug in some other Scriptures as we go along; by referring to them rather than going back and quoting them.

Revelation Chapter One:

Revelation 1:1: "*The* revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave to Him, to show to His servants the things that *are* ordained to come to pass shortly…" It is *a revelation*. How does that revelation come?

- Jesus reveals the Father (Matt. 11:25)
- God has revealed His mystery through the apostles, as Paul said.
- He reveals by His Spirit (1-Cor. 2)
- The secret of the Lord is with those that fear Him (Psa. 25:14)
- A good understanding have they that keep His commandments (Psa. 111)

—all of that is contained here.

"…and He made *it* known… [which has to include all of the Word of God] …having sent *it* by His angel to His servant John" (v 1).

- John 21:21-25—here's a prophecy that John would receive the book of Revelation when Jesus answered the question of Peter, when?

Peter said, 'Lord, what's going to happen to him?' pointing to John. And Jesus said, 'What is it to you if I desire that he remain till I come? You go preach the Word.' John was the one whom Jesus loved. John was also a servant here. You've got to go back and read the chapter on the canonization of the New Testament by the Apostle John. What was he? *He was of priest linage!* So, you need all of those things to put it together.

Revelation 1:2: "Who gave witness *to* the Word of God…" That includes not only *all the sayings contained here, but all of the Word of God!* (John 1:1-3) You probably already have that memorized: 'In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God'; He's called *the Word of God*.

What we're covering now, with the *keys of Revelation,* is to give you impetus to go more deeply into all the aspects of the things that we are covering here, so that you get a perspective; that the book of Revelation is not something you can just read and understand. But *every verse is packed* with a background of other Scriptures.

"…and the testimony of Jesus Christ…" (v 2). What is the testimony of Jesus Christ? What is the final testimony of Jesus Christ? Not only His crucifixion. Not only the fact that He died for the sins of the world. Here's what Jesus testified to them:

John 12:37: "Although He had done so many miracles in their presence, they did not believe in Him, so that the word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled who said, 'Lord, who has believed our report? And to whom has the arm of *the* Lord been revealed?' For this *very* reason they could not believe because again Isaiah said, 'He has blinded their eyes and hardened their hearts so that they would not see with *their* eyes and understand with *their* hearts, and be converted, and I would heal them" (vs 37-40). You ask any Baptist to try and explain that to you; trying to save every soul in the world, and if you're not saved, you go to hell.

Verse 41: "Isaiah said these things when he saw His glory and spoke concerning Him. But even so, many among the rulers believed in Him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *Him,* so that they would not be put out of the synagogue; for they loved the glory of men more than the glory of God. Then Jesus called out and said, 'The one who believes in Me does not believe in Me, but in Him Who sent Me. And the one who sees Me sees Him Who sent Me. I have come *as* a light into the world so that everyone who believes in Me may not remain in darkness. But if anyone hears My words and does not believe…'" (vs 41-47). This is the testimony of Jesus; all the Gospels are the testimony of Jesus—that's the whole point that I want to make here.

Then we're going to see that this ties in with Deut. 18:15 about *the Prophet* that God would raise up like unto Moses. This is why the book of Revelation is the capstone of the whole Bible. And you can't understand the capstone unless you understand the rest of it.

"…if anyone hears My words and does not believe, I do not judge him; for I did not come to judge the world, but to save the world" (v 47). Judgment comes later, because He said later, 'I have many things to say of you and judge.'

Verse 48: "The one who rejects Me and does not receive My words has one who judges him; the word which I have spoken, that shall judge him in the last day." Tie that in with what we read at the end of the book of Revelation. Isn't that almost the same kind of wording: 'you don't believe!'?

Verse 49: "For I have not spoken from Myself; but the Father, Who sent Me… [we're going to see how this ties in with Rev. 1] …gave Me commandment Himself, what I should say and what I should speak. And I know that His commandment is eternal life. Therefore, whatever I speak, I speak exactly as the Father has told Me" (vs 49-50).

We haven't gotten very far—have we?

We're going to see this all the way through. Rev. 1 is very loaded, so we'll probably spend a little more time here, but as we go through the rest of them we will also see some other principles, too, which then ties the whole Bible together. That's what's so absolutely fascinating about the book of Revelation. It compacts the meaning of the whole Bible together within this one book.

If you don't know the rest of the Bible substantially well, you're never going to understand the book of Revelation. I'll add one more caveat here: As we go along with these prophecies, we will see that *God never intended them to be understood in isolation*. They had to be understood with the rest of the Word of God, especially the book of Daniel and also could not be understood ***until we could see how they would be fulfilled***—very important to understand.

Revelation 1:2: "…the testimony of Jesus Christ, and all the things he saw. Blessed *is* the one who reads, and those who hear the words of this prophecy and **who keep the things *that are* written therein**…" (vs 2-3). Let's understand, that applies to the whole Bible—*all the Word of God!* We're going to see that's what Rev. does.

"…for the time *is* at hand…. [the time to understand comes in stages] …John to the seven churches that *are* in Asia…" (vs 3-4).

If it's important to have the prophecies of the major civilizations in the world leading up to the end-time, and since the Church of God is the most important thing in God's eyes, why did God not give prophecies concerning the Church of equal weight, or more weight, than He did to the civilizations of the world? Some people might ask this question, but we're going to see, ***yes, He did!*** And that's hidden in Rev. 2 & 3 with many, many other lessons in those two chapters, as well, to the seven churches; directly to the churches.

This also tells us something else, only those churches who love God and keep His commandments will understand. Those who have varying degrees of infiltration of the religions of this world will have varying degrees of understanding, because of their disobedience to God.

"…Grace and peace *be* to you from Him Who is, and Who was, and Who *is* to come…" (v 4). That's Christ. What does this tell us?

- *The One Who **is***—that's Christ in heaven right now.
- *The One Who **was***—that tells us two things:
  1. He was the Lord God of the Old Testament
  2. He was the Savior; God manifested in the flesh on earth
- *The One Who is **to come***—that He is coming, His promise is sure. What did Jesus say? *If I go, I will come again'* (John 14)—so He's coming!

But He's not coming in the way, or the time or the method that men may think. He's coming at the set time that God has given. But His promise is sure and He's going to come, because He said He would come, and ***God cannot lie!***

"…and from the seven spirits that are before His throne… [note sermon series: *Spirit of God, Spirit of Man, Seven Spirits of God*] …and from Jesus Christ, the faithful Witness…" (vs 4-5). Does that not cover all the Gospels? *Yes!* Does this not, since He was Lord God of the Old Testament, cover all the Old Testament?

"…the Firstborn from the dead…" (v 5). You can tie that in with the accounts of His resurrection.

- 1-Cor. 15
- 1-Thess. 4
- Heb. 4; 2 (see sermon series: *Hebrews*)

"…and the Ruler of the kings of the earth…." (v 5). Who's controlling everything that's going on? (Dan. 4) What was the lesson there? *He struck down Nebuchadnezzar*—till he learned that ***'God rules in the kingdoms of men and gives it to whomsoever He will and sets up over it the basest of men.'*** Then you can go back and you can read all in the books of Kings and Chronicles about the kings—the kings of other nations, the kings of Israel, the kings of Judah—their righteousness, their sins and so forth.

"…To Him Who loved us and washed us from our sins in His own blood" (v 5). That ties in with the Passover, crucifixion and also we are going to see that ***without the knowledge of the Passover and the Holy Days and Feasts of God you also cannot understand the book of Revelation!*** So, there's a whole lot packed into this book!

"…and washed us from our sins in His own blood" (v 5).

- Gen. 15 and the covenant that God made with Abraham

—we've already mentioned the Passover.

- many sections of the book of Acts and preaching about the forgiveness of sin and the resurrection of Christ.
- the first eight chapters of the book of Romans, concerning justification, forgiveness and the removal of sin, and the sacrifice of Christ.
- the book of Hebrews.

If we could use a modern phrase: *this is dynamite stuff!* It's all there.

Verse 6: "And has made us kings and priests to God and His Father…" That ties in with:

- Rev. 20—we're kings and priests
- 1-Pet. 2—we are a royal nation, a nation of priests.
- Exo. 19—the mission that was given to Israel was that they would be a kingdom of priests to the world—and they failed!

We have, right here, in the first six verses of Rev. 1 reference to the whole Bible—specific references to parts of the Gospels, the New Testament and so forth. Isn't that fantastic? I mean, just think about how this is compacted together. Then he says, "Amen" (v 6). There comes the end of the section. When God says 'amen' He means *so be it.* It means it's going to happen! All of this helps us have more faith and understanding, conviction and belief in God the Father, Jesus Christ and the Word of God and what God is doing.

Verse 7: "Behold, He is coming with the clouds…"

- Acts 1—'you men of Galilee, why do you stand here gazing up into the heavens. This same Jesus Whom you see ascending into heaven is coming again in like manner.'
- Matt. 24—you see the Son of man coming in power and great glory in the clouds of heaven.' He's coming with clouds.

"…and every eye shall see Him…" (v 7). That ties in with all the events of:

- Matt. 24
- Mark 13
- Luke 21
- Dan. 7

"…and those who pierced Him…" (v 7). Two meanings to this:

1. Everyone who has sinned had their part in the crucifixion of Christ—that means all sinners.
2. Those Roman soldiers that did pierce Him—either by putting the nails in His hands and feet or by thrusting the spear in His side—at the second resurrection are going to see Him. And I wonder what they will say?

"…and all the tribes of the earth shall wail because of Him…." (v 7). You can tie that in with all the prophecies referring the second coming of Christ in the Old Testament. You can tie that with the rest of what we find in the book of Revelation; about everything that's going to take place, and why it's going to take place.

The truth is, human nature—led by Satan the devil—does not want Christ! Satan does not want people to know Christ is coming again! That's why—in spite of all the doctrines that they have to the contrary—Christ is going to come, and *He is going to do it at a time that they least expect!* They're going to be mad! Angry! It's going to be a mammoth event.

"…Even so, Amen" (v 7).

- Rev. 6; 8; 9; 16; 19—they'll 'wail against Him' and fight against Him.

Verse 8: "'I am the Alpha and the Omega, *the* Beginning and *the* Ending,' says the Lord…" This gives us another clue. This tells us He was Creator in the beginning. This tells us that He's going to finish the plan of God (note sermon: *The Work of Christ: Was it Finished at the Cross?*) *No!* That was one phase of it. There's the beginning and there's the ending. It says the 'Lord, Who is, Who was, Who is to come'—***the Almighty!*** We're going to see that again when we get to Rev. 4.

This tells us, yes, there is an ending. The end is coming, and we're closer to it than we have ever believed before. It's going to be greater and more spectacular than we have ever thought. Those of you have been in the Church for a long, long time and you look back at the years where we had our little 'ole doctrines all worked out when Christ was going to return and where we were going to a place of safety and all this sort of thing—and it's *petty! selfish! carnal!* We wanted to save our physical skins! The thing is, we have to be right with God, and if He desires to spare us—as Rev. 12 shows some will be spared the Tribulation—or if He desires not to spare us in our physical lives, that *we remain faithful*; that's what's important.

Verse 9: "I, John, who *am* also your brother…" I think that's important because this shows *the humility of the true servants of God.* I look at it this way: What I understand is not because I'm smart, and it's not because I have anything greater than any other person. If it isn't by the Spirit of God and it isn't by the Word of God, and if I'm exalting myself, then I'm serving myself and it's going to come to an end. Haven't we've seen that happen over and over again?

- Did John learn the lesson of Matt. 20?
- Remember the lesson of Matt. 20?
- What was it?

'Mom, hey, get us the best spots, would ya!' So, mother came up to Jesus and said, 'Lord, I have somewhat to ask You.' He said, 'Say on, tell Me what it is.' She said, 'These two, my sons—James

and John, the sons of thunder—sit one at Your right hand and one at Your left hand.' And He said, 'You don't know what you're asking.' And He turned to the two boys who were right there with mom; they couldn't speak to Jesus directly, though they were standing there. Jesus said, 'Are you able to be baptized with the baptism that I am?' They said, 'Oh, yes!' He said, 'You bet, it's going to happen! You're going to be baptized with that. To put you on the right hand or left hand is not Mine to give. That's reserved for the Father. He will give it to whomever He wants to give it.' Then He said, 'Whosoever will be great among you, let him become your servant, and become the least.'

You will see as you read all the Epistles of Paul and the general epistles of James, Peter, John and Jude; and you read the book of Acts and the Gospels, that's the attitude that all the true servants of God have. It's not by anything of their own, but by the Spirit of God. So, whatever we understand and however it is, it is not to be exalted as some great mucky-muck above the brethren of God! But the one who is going to be great is going to be the servant of all.

That also implies this: Whatever understanding that God gives the ministers of God, through His Word and Spirit, *they are duty-bound to teach the brethren those things,* so that the brethren can grow in grace and knowledge. God does not reveal these things to exalt the person receiving it, but so that God, because He's chosen to use human instrumentality, can let His will be known in the way that He has desired.

John is saying the same thing right here: John is not saying, 'Hey, I'm the last living apostle. I must be great. The Lord had to be with me. I'm given this, I'm going to see the Kingdom of God return, just as Jesus said.' *NO!*

He said, v 9: "I, John, who *am* also your brother and joint partaker in the tribulation… [trials and difficulties he went through] …and in the kingdom and endurance of Jesus Christ… [he was greatly humbled] …was on the island that *is* called Patmos because of the Word of God and the testimony of Jesus Christ" (v 9). *He was exiled! Alone!* So much for a great congregation—right? Well, God raised him up out of that and brought him back to the city of Ephesus again.

Verse 10: "I was in *the* Spirit on the Day of the Lord…" Unfortunately, some have translated that as Sunday. *Not true!* This is the Day of the Lord, the Lord's day in reference to *His Second Coming, 'every eye shall see Him'!* That's what it's referring to. Not a day of the week, but a day of the intervention of God.

"…and I heard a loud voice like a trumpet behind me… [that's going to get your attention] …saying, 'I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last'; and, 'What you see, write in a book…'" (vs 10-11).

This becomes important. God expects His Word to be written down. Why? *So that you will know what God has said and what God means!* Did He not write the Ten Commandments on the original tables of stone with His own finger? *Yes!* Stone is the most permanent thing you can etch something in. He wanted it written down! What happened when there were more instructions to give? What did He tell Moses? *Write it in the book of the law!* And He told all of His prophets to *write.* And the apostles *wrote!* You cannot rely on oral transmission or tradition. God wants it written. Did not Peter talk about writing? *Yes!* Did not Paul talk about writing in all the epistles? *Yes!* God does not expect anyone to believe anything except His Word and properly divided and explained and revealed.

So, just like everything else, He says, 'Write!' because He wants it written. "…write in a book, and send *it* to the churches that *are* in Asia…" (v 11). God deals with His church *first*. And this gives us the first point in understanding the book of Revelation and gives us a pattern and a key.

Now, are there more churches in the world than these seven in Asia? *Of course!* There was a church in Jerusalem, in Corinth, in Thessalonica, in Rome, in Britain, in Mesopotamia—many, many churches. Why did He pick these seven? We'll see His specific reason a little later, but these seven were on a mail-route and connected. So this tells us several things:

1. These churches were contemporaneous with the Apostle John.
2. Because they are connected, that is type of a prophecy down through history.

God is not going to give the prophecy of the nations down through history without also giving a comparable prophecy of His churches down through history.

3. It is undoubtedly a type of the churches at the end-time, as God views the world.

We'll have to understand that that is not to be understood in relationship to a *corporate organization*; because God is looking to the brethren. ***The brethren consist of the Church; that is the Church***; not a building; not a corporate structure. These show that not only the original churches, but a prophecy of the churches down through time, and a condition of the churches at the end-time. That ties in with the *One that* ***is,*** *the One*

*that **was,** and is yet to come*—threefold thing for the churches, as well.

"…to Ephesus, and to Smyrna, and to Pergamos, and to Thyatira, and to Sardis, and to Philadelphia, and to Laodicea" (v 11).

Then he sees the vision of Christ in His glorified form. We'll add a few things to it so we can be sure and understand it.

Verse 12: "And I turned to see the voice that spoke with me…" That's interesting—isn't it? How do you turn to see the voice? That means to the one who was speaking.

"…and when I turned, I saw seven golden lampstands" (v 12). These are different than the menorah pictured in the temple or in the tabernacle. We'll tell you why.

Verse 13: "And in *the* midst of the seven lampstands *one* like *the* Son of man…" The menorah that was in the temple had seven little cups to hold the olive oil with the wicks and they were in a line. This is entirely different. These are pictured in a circle and they are 'lampstands.' Each one is a lampstand by itself. Christ is in the midst of them—fulfilling Christ is the Head of the Church (Eph. 1:21-24, and other places where it talks about Christ as the Head of the Church).

It also shows that Christ is "…clothed in *a garment* reaching to the feet, and girded about the chest with a golden breastplate" (v 13). Tie all of that in with Eph. 6, about putting on the whole armor of God, which comes from Christ.

Verse 14: "And His head and hair *were* like white wool, white as snow; and His eyes *were* like a flame of fire"—showing His glory and His power. He's going to refer to this again when we come to dealing with the churches.

Verse 15: "And His feet *were* like fine brass, as if *they* glowed in a furnace; and His voice *was* like *the* sound of many waters."

(go to the next track)

Now we're going to see the beginning of understanding. It's hard to understand the prophecies out into the future, except in a general way. For example: After the Protestant Reformation and their rebellion against Rome, there were various interpretations of Rev. 13. They could understand Rev. 17, that it depicted the 'woman who rode the beast' was Rome, who was the great whore.' That was revealed at that time; they could understand that. But they couldn't understand the *beast* that had one of the heads with a 'deadly wound and was healed'; and they couldn't understand the *mark of the beast.* So, they gave their interpretations of it, and it was written in commentaries. The basic sum of it was this:

The *deadly wound that was healed* was a revival of the Roman Empire. *Not true!* It can be a type, but that's not true, because the Roman Empire was a *beast* not a *head. Mark of the beast*, they said, was Sunday-keeping—that is, the Sabbath-keepers said 'Sunday-keeping.' I've explained that before. The point is, we began to understand Rev. 13 and the *mark of the beast* when man had the technology to put an identification chip into the right hand or in the forehead. Going back into the 1600s/1700s:

- Could they even imagine such a thing?
- Could they even think about such a thing?
- Could they think about the need to number everything, like it has to be today?
- *No!*

So, all of the interpretations leading up to this time have no validity whatsoever. We're going to see that everything we've understood subsequent to realizing that it was an implantable chip in the right hand or in the forehead is true and is going to be fulfilled in such a fantastic way that it's going to be just breathtaking, indeed!

Now likewise, that illustrates a point: we can understand certain prophecies, that we come to a point that it has been revealed not only in the Word of God, but revealed in the flow of history and the events of human life; likewise, with the churches. The seven churches could be understood at the beginning from the time of John dealing with the seven churches that existed. But God intended for it to go way down through time in history, though it did deal, originally, with the seven.

Verse 16: "And in His right hand He had seven stars, and a sharp two-edged sword went out of His mouth…"

- Heb. 4:12—the Word of God
- Rev. 19—whereby command He destroys the armies

"…and His countenance *was* as the sun shining in its *full* power" (v 16)—the great power and glory of God.

How are you going to come up against something like that? Stop and think! How can puny man think that he is so great and so almighty that he's going to tell Jesus Christ what to do? That he's going to tell God what he will believe and what he won't believe and what he will accept and what he won't accept? *That's pure carnality!* And whose attitude is it? *Satan's!* That's why it's like this. Now, how did John react? *If anybody has an exalted attitude toward God like that, they better start reacting like John did!* You better start having a

little repentance.

Verse 17: "And when I saw Him, I fell at His feet as if dead…"—nothing to say, nothing to think, nothing to do. 'I'm in the presence of God!' Let's understand this: If you have the Spirit of God, you're in the presence of God—are you not? *Yes, indeed!* What does God give you the blessing of being able to do? *Come right into the Holy of Holies through prayer!* He's promised that He will hear. So, in our lives, maybe we better think about having a little bit more of the attitude of John. God does not do this to terrify you. *God does this to inspire you*:

1. in humility in approaching Him
2. of His great power that He will do what He says and has the ability to carry it through
3. so you will see, so you will understand part of the glory that He's going to give you

- Rom. 8:14-39—that we are joint heirs in the glory 'to be revealed in us.'
- Heb. 1—about the glory of Christ, as He looks in His glorified form; and having the very character of the Father.

And for us to also understand that Jesus humbled Himself so that we could share in that existence.

"…but He laid His right hand upon me, saying to me, 'Do not be afraid… [though we are to fear God] …I am the First and the Last, even the one Who is living; for I was dead, and behold, I am alive into the ages of eternity. Amen. And I have the keys of *the* grave and of death'" (vs 17-18). Jesus did not give it to any pope—guaranteed! You show me one man the pope has resurrected.

Even the latest pope that died—John Paul II—they want him proclaimed as a saint. Watching that whole procedure on television will give you a bird's eye view education of the ultimate occultism of the Roman Catholic Church. It will give you a bird's eye-view of the highest glory that Satan can exalt on a human being, and he still dies. The one who succeeded him—Pope Benedict XVI—was conducting the funeral service, and they were praying for the pope's soul. I thought if he were such a perfect man and they want him to be a saint already, why do they have to pray for his soul? Did he go to purgatory'? They have to have everybody buy him out of purgatory? It's all the 'mystery of iniquity.' Christ alone has the keys of the grave and death, showing that He alone is going to resurrect.

- John 5:25-27—'the hour is coming when all in the grave shall hear His voice, the Son of man, and shall come forth: some to everlasting life, some to judgment and condemnation.'
- Dan. 12—the resurrection
- Job 19—the resurrection
- Ezek. 37—the physical resurrection of the whole house of Israel
- Rev. 20—the second resurrection
- Rev. 11—the first resurrection
- 1 Cor. 15—first resurrection.

You see how much is there. Isn't that amazing? Every verse in the book of Revelation is backed-up with all the other Scriptures in the Bible that pertain to that particular section.

Verse 19: "'**Write the things that [#1]you saw**…[that's why we have the book of Revelation—*write it, record it, preserve it*] …[#2]and **the things that are**… [the seven churches that He's going to talk about] …[#3]and **the things that shall take place** hereafter." This gives us a threefold thing of understanding the book of Revelation.

- **<u>What you saw</u>**—What did John see? *All the verses leading up to it!* John saw Jesus in His glorified form and the things that shall take place hereafter.

He doesn't say 'shortly.' He did over here in Rev. 1:1—but He didn't here. In Rev. 1:1 he says, 'shortly.' Why? *The day of the Lord is as a thousand years, and a thousand years is as a day!* According to God this is going to happen quickly. According to our human lives, if it's ten years down the road that's a long time.

- **<u>Take place hereafter</u>**—after what? *After this first vision and what's going to happen.*

Verse 20: The mystery…" There are many mysteries of God:

- Godliness
- Christ coming in the flesh
- the resurrection
- the interpretation of prophecy

"…of the seven stars that you saw in My right hand, and the seven golden lampstands, *is this*… [God reveals His mystery] …the seven stars are *the* angels of the seven churches; and the seven lampstands that you saw are *the* seven churches" (v 20).

Some people say that 'angelos' in the Greek means *messenger,* so this could refer to the messenger. But, would not God have an angel watching over the churches, as well? Because are not angels (Heb. 1) given as ministering spirits to those who are heirs of salvation? *Yes!* What we also see is this: We see multiple understandings and multiple interpretations in the book of Revelation, because that's the way it's constructed.

<u>Revelation Chapter Two</u>:

It's good that we take an overview and see how all the Scriptures are tied into the book of

Revelation. That

- gives us more understanding
- increases our faith
- gives us confidence
- gives us conviction

—which we're going to need in the days that are ahead.

Revelation 2:1: "To the angel of the Ephesian church, write… [Notice how He refers back to Himself and His power and Who He is—again: the Head of the Church] …'These things says He Who holds the seven stars in His right hand, Who walks in *the* midst of the seven golden lampstands.'" Christ is ***in His*** Church, because of ***His*** Spirit. He still has to deal with the weakness of human nature. The Church has to deal with the encroachments of Satan. There is a spiritual battle going the whole time.

This also tells us, very clearly, that Christ does not take away free moral agency. He expects us to choose. He expects us to apply ourselves. It also tells us that God looks to our works. Not that it gains us eternal life, but it is a condition of eternal life. ***Eternal life is a gift of God by grace!*** Having the Spirit of God and having the commandments of God written in our heart and mind, God expects us to apply ourselves. It says in the *King James*, in the parable of the talents: He gave the talents to the different ones and said, 'Occupy till I come.' Occupy means *to work, to increase*; to constantly do it.

Obviously, not everyone is going to live until the return of Christ. As a matter of fact, most are going to die before Christ returns. But, when you come to the end of your life and you have safely lived to the end of your life and have been faithful, have overcome sin; and if you've had some backsliding in your life and you've repented and restored to God, God will bless you for that because of your choice and so forth, depending on how your life has been lived. But, you have your works, and our works become very important.

- Are they of God?

or

- Are they of ourselves?

or

- Are they of Satan the devil?

God wants them to wholly be of Him!

He says: "I know your works…" (v 2). If He's in the middle of the Church—which He is; if you have the Spirit of God—which you do; God knows what you do all the time; which should be a source of inspiration from this point of view: Isn't God gracious and merciful to give us of His Holy Spirit

- *knowing* that we have human nature to overcome;
- *knowing* that we are going to sin as we grow and change
- *knowing* that He's going to give us the conviction to repent and come back to Him

Isn't that something? That's what He wants us to understand. Whatever your difficulty or trial that you're going through, never, *never,* ***ever*** be discouraged and never, *never,* ***never*** give up on God, though you feel like you're down in the bottom of the barrel. God will lift you out of it.

Verse 2: "I know your works, and your labor, and your endurance, and that you cannot bear those who are evil… [you're not going to be compromising with evil] …and *that* you did test those who proclaim *themselves* to be apostles, but are not, and did find them liars" (v 2). Right here you can plug in many, many Scriptures. Do a concordance study on *works* in the New Testament. I think you'll be surprised. We can tie in there: those who are faithful to the end, for the endurance:

- Rom. 5
- 2-Tim. 4 where Paul endured
- Matt. 24:13[transcriber's correction] the one who endures to the end the same shall be saved—all of those.

Each one of these phrases goes back through the reach of the whole Bible.

"…cannot bear those who are evil; and *that* you did test those who proclaim *themselves* to be apostles, but are not, and did find them liars" (v 2).

- 1-2 Cor.—loaded with them
- Acts 8—Simon Magus
- Acts 13—Elymas the sorcerer

This tells that false apostles come from *Satan the devil and who transform themselves into apostles of Christ.*

This also tells us that *we are individually responsible to test and to prove everyone who preaches the Word of God*—or attempts to preach the Word of God, or who claims to be a minister or elder of God—to test everything they do and say by the Scriptures. That's our responsibility. God will give us the understanding and discernment to do so, but we have to do so! Not like the Church of God today when they came along and changed everything. God finally has removed His name from the Worldwide Church of God, and it is now called *Fellowship International.* There's nothing left. As we've discussed, if you won't serve God you'll become a footnote in history. We are responsible!

Verse 3: "…and *that* you have borne *much* and have endured…"

- Luke 11 about the laborers in the field.

Some were hired first thing in the morning and they worked all day long and then at the second hour, the eighth hour, the tenth hour, the eleventh hour and they all got the same wage. Here's a lesson: However long you have to work, however long you have to endure, *you do it,* because you don't expect more from God or because you've done it longer than other people. *'The first shall be last, and the last shall be first.'* The least shall become great and the great shall become least. God is going to decide the reward, and He is going to decide what He is going to do and give to whomever He called 'according to His own righteous judgment.' Very important!

"…and for My name's sake have labored and have not grown weary; nevertheless, I have *this* against you… [there is sin] …that you have left your first love" (vs 3-4).

- Matt. 25:1-12—parable of the ten virgins
- Matt. 24:42-51—the servants who beat up on the other ones because the lord supposedly delayed his coming
- 2-Tim. 1:7—stir up the Spirit of God which is in you.

You have to be responsible for being faithful and zealous to God. That's what it's talking about.

But, what happens when things become established and procedures become accepted? *People begin to let down!* What happens when you begin to appease human beings instead of loving God? *You compromise!* ***Compromise is one of the greatest doctrinal sins!*** But in the world *compromise* is held out to be one of the greatest human virtues. How does Satan get his foot in the door? *Common ground! 'Let's talk about the things we agree on.'*

Now, "…left their first love"—how serious was it? We'll examine it here:

Verse 5: "Therefore, remember from where you have fallen, and repent, and do the first works…" Let's analyze your *first love*. The Greek there is 'protos' which means *primary* or *first!* What did they compromise, because that's what happens. Very basic Scripture, but what they did was a very basic thing.

Matthew 22:35[transcriber's correction]: "And one of them, a doctor of the law, questioned *Him*, tempting Him, and saying, 'Master, which commandment *is the* great commandment in the Law?' And Jesus said to him, 'You shall love *the* Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind. This is *the* first ['protos'] and greatest commandment" (vs 35-38). What did they compromise in doing? *They compromised the first four commandments!* Let's understand something about the first four commandments.

Jesus says, v 39: "And *the* second *one is* like it: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets" (vs 39-40). Everything is based upon the love of God, even the law of God.

Let's review a little bit and let's look at it from another perspective, another point of view. We're going to look at Exo. 20 just a little differently. The first four commandments are the most, from a human perspective, *intolerant* commandments, because ***they give no wiggle room!*** There is ***no compromise!*** If you lose your 'first love' in relationship to the first four commandments—what does that do? *It cuts you off from a relationship with God!* Or, as we found in Rev. 2, it compromises your relationship with God and puts you in a sinful condition of which you must repent! That's what the *first love* is. Not just how excited you were when you first heard the Truth—that's another whole thing.

<u>First Commandment</u>:

Exodus 20:1: "And God spoke all these words, saying, 'I *am* the LORD your God, which have brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. **<u>You shall have no other gods before Me</u>**'" (vs 1-3). You can't get any more intolerant than that—right? The first four commandments, from a human perspective, are *intolerant*. Do you know what God says if you don't like an intolerant commandment? *'TOUGH! I'm going to judge you on it nevertheless!'* And if He judges His Church on it, you *know* He's going to judge the world.

Almost every professing Christian religion in the world violates the second commandment. And James said *'If you break one, you break them all!'*

<u>Second Commandment</u>:

Verse 4: "You **<u>shall not make</u>**… [*intolerant*—isn't it?] …for yourselves any graven image, or any likeness *of any thing* that *is* in the heavens above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters under the earth." It's not a question of whether they worship idols or not, that's secondary to the fact of *making* them. If you don't make them, you can't worship them!

So, the specious argument of the Catholics: 'We don't worship them, we venerate them.' That's not the question! Why did you make them in the first place? *and* Fill your cathedrals with all of these idols and images and gools? Any church with an idol and an image is not of God. I don't care what you

profess it's an idol or image of, because God said you shall not make any—*not one!*

This is what happened to the Church at Ephesus; the one that received the canonized New Testament by the Apostle John. They had the whole first original Greek New Testament right there at Ephesus, the headquarters of the Apostle John in his later life, where he was buried; and of which there was Timothy and Polycarp and Politiques; and after them they compromised and what did it entail? *Sabbath, Passover, idols!*

Verse 5: "You shall not bow down yourself to them, nor serve them…" Yet, people have them—don't they? I mean, you can just drive down the road and you can see people have their little crosses, their little beads, all of these hanging down.

Listen, as I mentioned before, I watch baseball and that's really about the only sport I really like, because there's very little you can do to cheat in it. The ball is round, the bat is round, too many things can happen, too many mistakes can happen, and I get a kick out of it when the batter gets up there—who's Catholic—and he does the sign of the cross and strikes out! *or* hits a ground out or a fly out! I'm sure he did it so he could get a hit. So the truth is, *it's meaningless* because you're dealing with the 'law of averages.'

Remember this: ***Nothing physical you can do in worship toward God brings about a spiritual condition!*** You have to worship God 'in Spirit and in Truth' (John 4:22-24)—right? *Yes!* It's like the Jews have: a prayer shawl. If you have 10,000 prayer shawls on your head and you don't believe in Christ, what good are the prayer shawls? Well, they suffocate you and you die! You don't believe in your heart, or you don't love God from the heart—what good is it?

Then He says: This is so important that I want you to understand something: "…for I, the LORD your God *am* a jealous God…" (v 5).

- He jealous for ***His way,*** because it leads to blessings and salvation.
- He is jealous because ***He is God***, and not any idol.
- He is jealous because ***He is God***, and not Satan or any of his demons.

There are consequences, just like we read back there for the Church at Ephesus (Rev. 2).

"…visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate Me" (v 5).

- ***if*** you have any other gods before God, you hate Him
- ***if*** you have any idols, you hate Him
- ***if*** you serve Satan the devil, you hate Him
- ***if*** you have any of the counterfeit, pagan things that people do to claim they're serving God, you hate Him

Just like today, guess what's in India? They're starting the Festival of Lights, which happens to fall right around the time of Halloween, and the point of great darkness of Satan the devil. 'Oh, we're such good people; we have the festival of lights.' Guess what happened? *They had four bombings in New Delhi just this morning because of it!* That is darkness. Remember what Jesus said, 'If the light in you be darkness, how great is the darkness indeed!'

It goes to "…the third and fourth generation of those that hate Me" (v 5). If you don't keep the commandments of God, you hate Him—very simple! This effects even the Churches of God.

Verse 6: "But showing mercy unto thousands of those who love Me and keep My commandments." New Testament doctrine! Doctrine in the book of Revelation:

- Rev. 12:17—those who keep the commandments of God and keep the testimony of Jesus Christ
- Rev. 14:12—those who have the faith of Jesus and keep His commandments—right?
- Rev. 22:14—blessed are those who keep Him commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life. See how it all ties in?

Now then, all those who are young out there, if God has blessed you and your family, don't get all exalted and lifted up in your eyes of how special and great that you are; because you're receiving a blessing given from God which originally came because your parents loved God and kept His commandments. What are you going to do?

<u>Third Commandment</u>:

Verse 7: "You shall not take the name of the LORD your God in vain…" God is going to hold you accountable for it. Every minister *better take heed* to this commandments, because

- if you preach anything other than the Word of God
- bring any other doctrine that did not originate in the Word of God
- if you lie and twist and turn the Scriptures of God to your own ends, for your own manipulation and power and control over people, and accumulate wealth and money to yourself and your organization

you are taking the name of God ***in vain and He is going to judge you!***

These first four commandments are very intolerant, because you're dealing with the

righteousness of God, ***not the sayings of men!*** Swearing and cursing, that's another thing! Shouldn't do that at all either. But that's lesser than religionists who say the Lord said, and He didn't say! "…for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that takes His name in vain" (v 7).

Fourth Commandment:

Verse 8: "Remember the Sabbath Day, to keep it Holy." Everyone in the world knows which day that is; there is no doubt; there is no argument whatsoever. All Sunday-keepers know it's the seventh day. They have crossed the bridge whether they will obey God or not. He doesn't say, 'remember ***a*** seventh day.' The reason you keep it Holy is ***because God made it Holy!***

Verse 9: "Six days shall you labor and do all your work. But the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD your God. In it you shall not do any work, you, nor your son, nor your daughter; your manservant, nor your maidservant, nor your livestock, nor the stranger within your gates. For *in* six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that is in them, and rested the seventh day. Therefore, the LORD blessed the Sabbath Day and sanctified it" (vs 9-11).

Always know that God is Creator! He won't allow any evolution. What happened to the Church at Ephesus? *God told them to repent!* You know what they had to repent of. You cannot understand that verse in isolation, just by reading it. You've got to know the rest of the Bible. You've got to know the commandments of God.

Jesus says, Revelation 2:5: "Therefore, remember from where you have fallen, and repent, and do the first works; for if *you do* not, I will come to you quickly; and I will remove your lampstand out of its place unless you repent."

That doesn't mean at His second coming. That means a visitation by Christ, the Head of the Church, to remove that Church. We've also seen how He can do that, even in this day—right? *Yes, indeed!* The faithful brethren He removes over to another place—right? *Yes, indeed!*

We'll go through and try and tie an overview and keys to the New Testament—it involves all of the Word of God in understanding the book of Revelation.

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible In Its Original Order, a Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References (quoted)
Secondary Scriptures (not quoted):

1) Revelation 22:18-20
   - Exodus 32
   - Daniel 12:9-10
2) Revelation 1:1
   - Matthew 11:25
   - 1 Corinthians 2
   - Psalm 25:14
   - Psalm 111
   - John 21:21-25
3) Revelation 1:2
   - John 1:1-3
4) John 12:37-50
   - Deuteronomy 18:15
   - Revelation 1
5) Revelation 1:2-5
   - Revelation 2; 3
   - John 14
   - 1 Corinthians 15
   - 1 Thessalonians 4
   - Hebrews 4, 2
   - Daniel 4
   - 1st & 2nd Kings
   - 1st & 2nd Chronicles
   - Genesis 15
   - Acts
   - Romans 1-8
   - Hebrews
6) Revelation 1:6
   - Revelation 20
   - 1 Peter 2
   - Exodus 19
7) Revelation 1:7
   - Rev. 6; 8-9; 16; 19
   - Acts 1
   - Matthew 24
   - Mark 13
   - Luke 21
   - Daniel 7
   - Revelation 6, 8, 9, 16, 19
8) Revelation 1:8
   - Revelation 4; 12
9) Revelation 1:9
   - Matthew 20
10) Revelation 1:10-15
   - Ephesians 1:21-24; 6
   - Revelation 13; 17
11) Revelation 1:16-17
   - Hebrews 4:12
   - Revelation 19
   - Romans 8:14-39
   - Hebrews 1
12) Revelation 1:18
   - John 5:25-27
   - Daniel 12
   - Job 19
   - Ezekiel 37

- Revelation 20; 11
- 1 Corinthians 15

13) Revelation 1:19
- Revelation 1:1

14) Revelation 1:20
- Hebrews 1

15) Revelation 2:1-2
- Romans 5
- 2 Timothy 4
- Matthew 24:13
- 1-2 Corinthians
- Acts 8; 13

16) Revelation 2:3-4
- Luke 11
- Matthew 25:1-12; 24:42-51
- 2 Timothy 1:7

17) Matthew 22:35-40

18) Exodus 20:1-4
- John 4:22-24
- Revelation 2

16) Exodus 20:5-11
- Revelation 12:17; 14:12; 22:14

19) Revelation 2:5

Also referenced:

Sermon Series:
- *Spirit of God, Spirit of Man, Seven Spirits of God*
- *Hebrews*

Sermon: *Work of Christ: Was it Finished at the Cross?*

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 1-18-10
Reformatted: 3/2014

Keys to Understanding Revelation II As it Relates to the Rest of the Bible

Fred R. Coulter

In order to understand the book of Revelation you cannot read it in isolation. You cannot just begin reading it and whatever idea comes to your mind is what it means, because the book of Revelation is only understood when you have a good grasp of all the rest of the Bible. If you will take a look at the center margin of your Bible, you will see there are many, many references to other parts of the Bible. This is important to understand. When we go through Revelation and we come to a particular sentence, that sentence may support many parts of the New and the Old Testaments, to give it substance and to give it background and to give it understanding.

<u>Revelation 1</u> (review):

There were some other things that we could add to what we covered last time.

Revelation 1:8: "I am the Alpha and the Omega, *the* Beginning and *the* Ending,' says the Lord, 'Who is, and Who was, and Who *is* to come—the Almighty." Tie that in with:

- John 1:1-3, 'In the beginning was the Word'—and the Greek is such that it could also be translated, because it does mean, *before the beginning the Word was.*

That's important to understand, because there are a lot of people who say, 'Well, Jesus was just a man who did not exist until He was conceived in the womb of the virgin Mary.

- ***Who is***—He's now alive
- ***Who was***—because He was on the earth
- ***Who was***—the Lord God of the Old Testament
- ***Who is to come***—the Almighty

Look at all the prophecies in the Old Testament that this covers:

- He was the Lord God of the Old Testament
- He came in the flesh
- He died—'washing us in His blood' Rev. 1:5)
- forgiveness of sin
- Passover

—all of those things! One verse in the book of Revelation then requires you to know much of the Bible in order to understand that one verse. So, this covers an awful lot.

Verse 11: "Saying, 'I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last'…" This brings together many things out of the book of Isaiah. The very fact that He says, *first and last, beginning and* ending brings to us a lot of information and tells us that we'd better know what we're talking about when we come to read and understand—or in particularly, to try and interpret—the book of Revelation. It is a very simply written book, but *complex and deep in its meaning and its understanding,* and we have to realize that.

This also gives us the identification, too. This tells us the God of the Old Testament [Christ] is manifested in the flesh and then you have to go back and tie in all of the things concerning the prophecies of the birth of Jesus Christ. All of those are weighted in those few words.

Isaiah 44:6: "Thus says the LORD, the King of Israel, and his [Israel] Redeemer *even* the LORD of hosts: 'I *am* the First, and I *am* the Last; and beside me *there is* no God.'" How do you explain that when the Bible teaches that God—'Elohim'—includes the Father and the Son. The answer is simple:

- Matt. 11:25, that Jesus 'revealed the Father' when He came

And the only revealed God out of Elohim was the One Who became Jesus Christ; therefore, the 'One Who *is* and *was* and *is to come*' all fits together. That's quite a thing.

Let's come over here to Isaiah 45:21—this also shows us how to understand. "'Declare and bring near; yea, let them take counsel together. Who has declared this of old?…. [the One Who *was*; the One Who *is* First and is also Last] …*Who* has told it from that time? Have not I, the LORD? And *there is* no God besides Me; a just God and a Savior…" This tells us that *the God of the Old Testament became the Savior of the New Testament,* and that ties right in with what we just read there in Rev. 1:5. You see how compact the book of Revelation is in its meaning? *It is fantastic! It is just great!* But it has to be understood properly.

What is the thing that most people do when they first start reading the Bible? I did; you probably did. *You read the Bible to justify what you already believed!* That is you read the Bible to find out that your beliefs are right. You are very susceptible to misinterpretations, because you want to find what you want to find and that's how false doctrines and false interpretations come about; especially with the book of Revelation!

"…*there is* none beside Me.'" (v 21).

John 14:6: "Jesus said to him, 'I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life; no one comes to the Father except through Me.'" And there is no other Savior except Jesus Christ.

Isaiah 45:22: "Turn to Me, and be saved, all the ends of the earth…" Universal salvation. That ties in with what? *That goes clear into all the Millennial prophecies that we have in the Old Testament!*

- Rev. 20 and the thousand-year period. That includes the other Scriptures which show that the Gentiles should keep the Sabbath, etc., etc.

"…for I *am* God, and *there is* none else. I have sworn by Myself, the word has gone out of My mouth *in* righteousness, and shall not turn back… [It says in another place, it shall not 'return to Me empty.'] …that unto Me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear" (vs 22-23).

- Phil. 2—refers directly to Jesus Christ, which then affirms that the Lord God of the Old Testament is One Who became Jesus Christ.

Do you see how all of this evidence mounts and mounts and expands the meaning of what we find in the book of Revelation. Let's look at another one.

Isaiah 48:12: "Hearken unto Me, O Jacob and Israel, My called…" This talks about physical Israel, the 12 tribes. You have to go back and you read all about the history of Israel; that includes all of that.

"…My called…" They were called as a nation—were they not? Let's apply that to the Church, spiritual Israel (Gal. 6:16); that the Church is the true Israel of God.

- Are we called?
- Are we selected?
- Are we chosen?
- *Yes!*

"…I *am* He; I *am* the first, I also *am* the last. My hand also has laid the foundation of the earth…" (vs 12-13).

John 1—Before the beginning! You have to exist before you can lay the foundation of the earth; so it's before the beginning.

"…and My right hand has stretched out the heavens. When I call they stand up together" (v 13). That's something!

Isaiah $45:5_{[corrected]}$: "I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else. *There is* no God besides Me; I clothed you, though you have not known Me." What does this mean?

- John 3:16—God has so loved the world
  - Does God not give life and breath to everyone on the earth?
  - Is that not the love of God? *Yes, indeed!*
  - Has He not created the world so it will produce the things that are necessary for life? *Yes!*
  - And food and everything like that?

Whether they know God or not, God loves them in providing those things for them:

- whether they are good
- whether they are evil
- whether they are just
- whether they are unjust
- whether they are believers
- or non-believers

Verse 6: "That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that *there is* none besides Me. I *am* the LORD, and there is none else; I form the light and create darkness; I make peace and create evil…. [He uses that for judgment] …I the LORD do all these *things*" (vs 6-7).

Isaiah 46:5: "To whom will you liken Me, and make *Me* equal, and compare Me, that we may be alike?" Then He talks about idolatry. It talks about everything that men do with their idols. It's quite something. God mocks the idols over and over again.

Verse 6: "They pour gold out of the bag, and weigh silver with the balance, *and* hire a goldsmith; and he makes it a god; they fall down, yea, they bow down *to it*."

- Rom. 1—that they worship the created more than the Creator
- Rev. 9:21—that they haven't repented of their idolatry

Think about this and the processions of carrying the statue of Mary. I watched a thing on plagues—the Black Plague—and how that spread in Europe. That was really something! Within two years it spread all through Europe, rapidly! That was from 1347-1349—and it was really quite a thing! Pope Clement VI did not get it. He was not in Rome. The pope, at that time, was in Avignon, France—southern France, near Marseille where the plagues started to come in because of the ships bringing it in. They had plagues of rats and their sanitary conditions were awful! Only the ones that lived out in the country, away from everybody, did not get it—plus, certain ones that ate certain things and took care of themselves and were not susceptible to it. They showed two things.

1. What they tried to do to appease the wrath of God with this plague was to have processions down the middle of the town with an idol of the virgin Mary; doing all of the chanting and everything that they do, and guess what they concluded: Mary did not help anyone! And yet, how may people go 'ga-ga' over Mary and apparitions and things like this today?
2. Then they showed another fanatical Catholic religious group in Germany that were called 'Flagellators'—they would make whips and beat themselves. If they suffered enough and had the suffering of Christ then they wouldn't get the plague.

But that didn't help either. So, they finally had to outlaw the Flagellators and what happened: In the course of two years the plague ran its course. Then they had a great economic boom because those who were left inherited 40% more wealth.

Verse 7: "They carry it upon the shoulder, they carry it and set it in its place…" I can just see the whole entourage of the priests and the incense and the sprinkling of the 'holy water' and the hymn-singing and the coming down the isle of the cathedral and marching up to the place where they're going to install this idol.

"…and it stands; it shall not move *itself* from its place. Yea, *one* shall cry unto it, yet, it cannot answer, nor save him out of his trouble. Remember this, and show yourselves men: bring it again to mind, O you transgressors. Remember the former things of old; for I *am* God, and there is none else, **I am God, and there is none like Me,** declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things which were not *yet* done, saying, 'My counsel shall stand, and I will do all My pleasure'" (vs 7-10).

That is an apt description of the entire book of Revelation! It's quite something! That's why I'm going through these keys, so that we stay with the Bible, stay with the Word of God and we don't get carried off with weird and strange doctrines and interpretations to please our own vanity.

What we're studying here is only scratching the surface and doing an overview and a survey so that you will be able to, on your own, study more and put the book of Revelation together yourself and see how fantastic it is when the Word of God is put together this way. Remember, ***the Word of God does not contradict itself anywhere!*** Where it appears that it does *it needs to be understood in the light of other Scriptures*, and you'll find that there's no contradiction, indeed!

Let's come back to Revelation, the first chapter, again, and let's just key the verses—we're not going to read much, but we are going to look at the glorified Christ. This is another vision of Christ in His glorified form, as He is in the midst of the lampstands, which are the seven churches.

Revelation 1:16 shows that "…His countenance *was* as the sun shining in its *full* power."

Let's tie this together with other Scriptures in the Old Testament. Since He was the One Who was, and is, and is to come, let's see that He also revealed His glory partially. What we are seeing here in the book of Revelation is a greater understanding of God. We're also going to see that John was granted privileges of understanding God and seeing visions that no other man in the entire Bible was allowed to see and hear and write.

Let's look at Moses, Exodus 33:17: "And the LORD said to Moses, 'I will do this thing also that you have spoken, for you have found grace in My sight, and I know you by name.' And he [Moses] said, 'I beseech You, show me Your glory.' And He [the LORD] said, 'I will make all My goodness pass before you, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before you. And I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will have mercy on whom I will have mercy.' And He said, **'You cannot see My face, for no man can see Me and live'**" (vs 17-20). That's why what John saw was *all in vision*. Flesh cannot exist in the glorified presence of God!

With that we can understand that though Jesus was God manifested in the flesh, it would have been an impossibility for Him to be 100% God and 100% man, because the glorified God is 100% God, and 100% man cannot coexist because the glory of God would destroy the flesh. Therefore, He was as much God as He could be in the flesh, as God manifested in the flesh.

Verse 21: "And the LORD said, 'Behold, *there is* a place by Me, and you shall stand upon a rock. And it will be, while My glory passes by, I will put you in a cleft of the rock, and will cover you with My hand while I pass by. And I will take away My hand, and you shall see My back parts. **But My face shall not be seen.**'" (vs 21-23). That's what God did!

Exodus 34:6: "And the LORD passed by before him and proclaimed, 'The LORD, the LORD God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in goodness and truth." Keep that in mind when we come to Rev. 4 & 5, because that will be added to greatly.

Verse 7: "Keeping mercy to the thousandth *generation*, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, but Who will by no means clear *the guilty*… [those who won't repent] … visiting the iniquity of

the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, to the third and to the fourth generation."

We can see that that is happening today in many cases, in many societies in the world that reject God and go after Satan the devil. And it's going to be happening here. We are seeing a whole generation being punished because of the lack of the knowledge of God and the introduction of the knowledge of Satan. So, He did show His glory and proclaimed His goodness and mercy.

- Isa. 6—about the glory of God that Isaiah saw.
- Ezek. 1; 10

Now, let's come to the New Testament, Acts 7, and let's see something else. Look up everything in a concordance—*the glory of God; His glory; mighty God; Almighty God*—and tie it all together, and I think that you will be amazed at how much it talks about it in the Bible. Then bring all of that to Rev. 1. This is the account of Stephen, but what I want to show is *the glory of God*. We're talking about Jesus, we're talking the Father, we're talking about Revelation.

Acts 7:55: "But he [Stephen], being filled with *the* Holy Spirit, looked intently into heaven *and* saw *the* glory of God…" That must have been astounding! You talk about giving strength and encouragement to endure the death that he endured right at that moment, that certainly did it.

"…and Jesus standing at the right hand of God. And he said, 'Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing at the right *hand* of God'" (vs 55-56).

So that ties in with the vision that John had (Rev. 1) and subsequent visions that John had. Then later in the book of Revelation we will have things concerning the 'glory of God' and everything like that—so this is really quite a thing!

What I am doing in this is helping you to see how compact the book of Revelation is in its meaning, and how everything in the rest of the Bible must be brought together and be brought to bear on the book of Revelation. Being the last book of the Bible, and also being one of the most important books of the Bible, it relies on all the rest of the Bible. The interpretation and understanding of things in the rest of the Bible—especially concerning the prophecies of the end-time—cannot be understood in isolation without Revelation. ***Revelation cannot be understood in isolation without the rest of the Bible!***

<u>Revelation Chapters Two & Three</u>:

We have gone through the **<u>Church at Ephesus</u>** and everything that we covered with that. You can probably add a whole lot more to it. Remember that they have lost their 'first love' and that they need to repent and recapture it. They left their first love (Rev. 2:4). We covered the love of God (Matt. 22) but that goes back to Deut. 6, and that goes clear back to the Garden of Eden because Adam and Eve did not love God enough to obey God. Did they not also fall? Were they not removed from the Garden of Eden? *Yes!* So, we have the same thing working here.

<u>The Church of the Smyrneans:</u> This is important to understand. We're not going to go into detail in this, because I do cover it in other sermons. But sufficient to say this: All the way through, in every one of the churches. God says:

Revelation 2:9: "**<u>I know your works</u>**…" He says at the end of Rev. that we're going to be *judged according to our works*. ***Works based on faith are works of faith.*** Always remember that!

Here's what's important to understand: "…and tribulation and poverty (but you are rich), and the blasphemy of those who declare themselves to be Jews and are not, but *are* a synagogue of Satan" (v 9). When it talks about Satan, what do we have? What do we have to tie in with this?

- Ezek. 28
- Isa. 14
- Gen. 3
- Matt. 16—where Jesus told Peter, when Peter didn't want to believe what Jesus said that He would be crucified, Peter said, 'Far be it from You, Lord, that it happen to You.' And Jesus said, 'Get you behind Me, Satan.' So this tells us that Satan is there to try and influence and interfere with us.
- Luke 10:18—Jesus said, 'I saw Satan fall from heaven as lightning.'
- Rev. 12
- Eph. 6
- Col. 2

All of it out of one verse you take Satan and you've got all of that. Take your concordance and look up more.

Verse 10: "Do not fear any of the things that you are about to suffer…." That's why we have to understand how to endure, how to be faithful, faithful unto death, that you see the world suffers because of their sins. We suffer because of trials and tribulations to make us purified spiritually, so that we grow in character.

Here's something also important to remember: ***You do not have to understand all doctrine and everything like that to be saved,*** because when you're chased around, you don't have

time for Bible study. You may have a lot of time for prayer, or you're praying in your mind, etc., but if you are faithful unto death, and truly believe in Christ and have the Spirit of God, He says:

"…I will give you a crown of life. The one who overcomes shall not be hurt of the second death" (vs 10-11). That tells us an awful lot. What is the 'second death'? What do you mean the 'second death'? And the 'wages of sin is death.' So, you've got all of those things that combine with it.

- 1-John 5—You have a sin that is not unto death; you have a sin that is unto death
- Matt. 12—You have the incorrigible sin. This brings out:

- What is the 'second death'?
- When does it come?
- Why does it come?
- Who suffers the 'second death'?

That's not explained until Rev. 20.

The Church at Pergamos: Verse 12—He says, "…write: These things says He Who has the sharp two-edged sword." What is the two-edged sword of God?

- Heb. 4:12

The sharp, two-edged sword that goes out of His mouth is the Word of God. What is Jesus called? *'In the beginning was the Word'*—He is the Logos. He brings the Word. He spoke the Word of God. This also tells us that the 'sharp, two-edged sword' is going to judge us. You tie that in with

- Rev. 19—that out of His mouth goes a 'sharp, two-edged sword'

—which is *His Word that brings death to the armies battling at Armageddon!* Very interesting, if you look at the word 'sword' and drop the letter 's' you have 'word.' And also, if you put the 's' at the end, you have 'words.'

Verse 13: "'I know your works… [God knows our works, no doubt about it. Here's the key: again] …and **where you dwell, where the throne of Satan *is*…**" And this tells us how the church falls victim to the society around us, because they brought into the church doctrines of Satan the devil.

What we're going to do in examining this is understand how much we need to realize that the Old Testament has brought into the book of Revelation. Talks about "*those* who hold the teaching of Balaam…" (v 14).

- Num. 22-24—who taught Balak to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols…
- Num. 25—and all that fell because of that

'Eating things sacrificed to idols' brings in everything concerning idolatry—doesn't it? Brings in everything concerning all the pagan gods mentioned in the Old Testament, and how the children of Israel fell because of it. "…and to commit fornication" (v 14)—spiritual, physical, the whole thing.

Verse 15: "Moreover, you also have *those* who hold the **doctrine of the Nicolaitanes**, which thing I hate." *Over-lording of the brethren, which is the opposite of what Jesus said.*

- Matt. 20—'he who's going to be greatest among you let him become the servant of all.' And you're not to exalt yourself above anyone—that's what it says: 'he who exalts himself shall be abased.

You can bring all of those things to bare right here on this one verse. Look how much is packed into these three verses.

And when we become like the world, God expects us to, v 16: "Repent!…. [Here's another thing to learn]: …For if *you* do not *repent*, I will come to you quickly, and will make war against them with the sword of My mouth." He's going to judge them by His Word. ***Christ can come upon anyone at any time to execute His will!*** Did He not come upon Saul when He called him to be the Apostle Paul? *Yes, indeed!* You can add all of those things in there.

The Church at Thyatira: tells us an awful lot, too, and brings in a lot concerning the Old Testament. What is the lesson for the Churches of God? *Satan's devices of old are the same ones that he is going to try and deceive the Church of God with today.* Same one! Nothing new under the sun; just repackaged! To show you how Satan repackages everything to try and trip you up, he does the same things with doctrine. All of the satanic doctrines he does this way.

I'm going to read to you from a book called *The Marketing of Evil* by David Kupelian:

> pgs 11-12—The plain truth is [referring to America and our society] within the space of our lifetime much of what Americans once almost universally abhorred has been packaged, perfumed, gift-wrapped and sold to us as though it had great value. By skillfully playing on our deepest felt national values of fairness and generosity and tolerance, these marketers have persuaded us to embrace as enlightened and noble that which all previous generations since America's founding regarded as grossly

self-destructive—in a word, evil!

That's what Satan does and that's what fell upon the Church at Thyatira. Tells them about their works.

Verse 20: "But I have a few things against you, because you allow the woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess…" How do we understand about Jezebel?

- 1st –2nd Kings about what happened there. You read about Jezebel and Ahab.

Who was Jezebel? *She was the daughter of the high priest of Baal*, one of the Canaanite gods. This tells us that if it's Baal, *it's sun-worship*. Jezebel, in this case, can represent a *church preaching the doctrines of the sun-god.* Where does that reside? *In Rome!* So this tells us, in history, that the Church of God is going to come into close contact and proximity of those purveyors of evil doctrine, bringing it in perfumed, well dressed doctrinal packages, to make people believe a lie! Have we not experienced that even today? *Yes! Same thing!*

"…to teach and to seduce My servants into committing fornication… [spiritual fornication, physical fornication; divorce and remarriage rampant] …and eating things sacrificed to idols" (v 20). That is to take the Eucharist or the communion, instead of the Passover.

You have to go back and understand all about the Passover. You have to understand all about when it is to be kept, how it is to be kept. The way that Jesus said it was to be kept. Which means again, we do not bring our own ideas into it, and *you cannot read the book of Revelation in isolation.* You must understand the rest of the Bible.

Here's another thing, v 21: "And I gave her time to repent…" God always gives space to repent. Understand that because people are successful and evil for a season.

- Heb. 11 it says there *is pleasure in sin for a season*
- Psa. 37 tells that *the wicked prosper*.

God is giving them two choices:

1. a chance to repent
2. rope to hang themselves so that when His judgment comes upon them they will not escape

They didn't repent! This tells us something.

Verse 22: "Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and those who commit adultery with her into great tribulation…" There great tribulation during the medieval period, which tore asunder the Catholic Church.

"…unless they repent of their works. And I will kill her children with death…" (vs 22-23). Did that not happen? *Yes, it did!* Is it not going to happen again?

Here's the purpose: "…and all the churches shall know that I am He Who searches *the* reins and hearts…" (v 23). You take that and you go back through all of the Psalms, all of Job, about the reins and the heart and the mind and everything like that. {note sermon: *The Spirit of God, The Spirit of Man, The Seven Spirits of God*}

Verse 24: "But to you I say, and to *the* rest who *are* in Thyatira, as many as do not have this doctrine…" (v 24). Is doctrine important? *Yes!* Anyone who comes to you and says 'doctrine divides, doctrine is not important, we must have love'—that's exactly how it happens. You cannot love God unless you have correct doctrine. You may have *a feeling* in your heart, that may be true, but if you have false doctrine it doesn't matter what you *feel.* Doesn't matter what you believe. It's a matter of what God knows and understands and how you stand before Him. And God is going to judge it on that basis.

Notice how far they went to the depths of satanism. Does that then include things like Masonry, Knights of Columbus, Illuminati, secret things like that? *Yes!* So look how much is contained here. Then he gives the whole account.

The Church at Sardis: Revelation 3:1: They "…have a name as if you are alive, but are dead." It shows that we need to be zealous, because God wants us to do. We need to have *living* faith, *living* understanding, the Holy Spirit in us, and we need to have complete works.

Verse 2: "…I have not found your works complete before God."

(go to the next track)

Very instructive, and you can tie this together other things in the Gospels:

Verse 3: "Therefore, remember what you have received and heard, and hold on *to this*, and repent. Now then, if you will not watch…"

- Matt. 24; 25
- Luke 19

"…I will come upon you as a thief… [do a little Bible study about how Christ is going to come] …and you shall by no means know what hour I will come upon you." This shows God can come upon you in time and circumstances and judge you very quickly at a time you do not expect! So, don't let yourself get dead. Don't let yourself fall into those things.

Church at Philadelphia: Verse 7 talks about "…the

Holy One, the one Who *is* true…." Look up in a concordance: *the Holy One of Israel; the Holy One, God is Holy.* We're to pursue Holiness.

- Lev. 19
- 1-Pet. 1
- Heb. 11:36—we are to pursue Holiness!

Then God Who is true; the true God, the God of Truth, the Word of Truth—all of that. It just expands out.

"…the One Who has the key of David…" (v 7). What is the 'key of David'? *The key of David is* ***understanding God!***

"…Who opens and no one shuts, and Who shuts and no one opens" (v 7). In other words, unless God is in charge it isn't going to work!

Verse 8: "I know your works. Behold, I have set before you an open door, and no one has the power to shut it because you have a little strength…" (v 8). It doesn't matter

- how strong you are
- how young you are
- how old you are
- how weak you are

God delights

- in the least
- in the weak
- in the neglected
- in the forgotten

IF *you're faithful to God!* Tie that together with many things.

- How many laws are there in the Old Testament concerning taking care of the weak?
- Concerning taking care of the hungry?
- How many prophecies does it say that you have 'oppressed the fatherless and the widow'?

—those are the ones with 'little strength'—right?

Here's the key: "…and have kept My Word…" (v 8). 'My Word' then includes the whole Bible, and if you keep the Word of God—what does this show? *A high degree of doctrinal purity and understanding! Because you keep it!*

"…and have not denied My name. Behold, I will make those of the synagogue of Satan… [tie in all those verses concerning Satan] …who proclaim themselves to be Jews [true Christians] and are not…" (vs 8-9).

- Rev. 13 about the *beast* with two horns that looks like a lamb and speaks like a dragon
- 1-2 Cor.—all the experiences that Paul went through with false prophets
- Acts 8, 13, 16—about all the false prophets, that they're lying

You can go back and tie that in with all the false prophets of the Old Testament, over and over again.

Then He says, v 10: "Because you have kept the Word of My patience…" Again emphasizing *keeping*. Tie that in with: What is the Word of God? the commandments of God? the statutes of God? the laws of God? All of that *we are to keep*; and expand that out.

There's a blessing for doing it, because He will "…keep you from the time of temptation, which *is* about to come upon the whole world…" {Note #26 this series: *Temptation to Try the Whole* World} Now we're dealing close to the time of the end where it's dealing with the whole world. What are we living in today? *Globalization! Worldwide instant news!* All of that!

Do you suppose—I mentioned earlier about the Black Plague in Europe—that anyone in China or Japan, which had high civilizations back then, knew that the Black Plague was going on in Europe until years after it occurred? *Of course not! They had no communication.* When you read Matt. 24, all the plagues, the pestilence, the earthquakes and everything—and then you look at how we have instant news—we know immediately when something happens! It's everywhere! When the temptation comes upon the whole world—it's going to come!—and that temptation is going to be what? (2-Thess. 2—do you love the Truth?) Well, the Philadelphians do and they're called 'the church of brotherly love'—right? Do you love the Word of God? *If you do, God's going to spare you from the temptation.* That may not be *the* Tribulation—could be, but it may not be. It may be something else.

"…the whole world to try those who dwell on the earth" (v 10).

- Rev. 3:11—a crown
- 2-Tim. 4—'a crown of righteousness is laid up for me.'
- Rev. 20—we're going to 'kings and priests'

—we're going to be given crowns, new names, new garments, new existence—all of those things tie in with that.

Then, it talks about "…a pillar in the temple of My God…" (v 12), which then is a place in New Jerusalem. Here you are one of the least, the weak, and God is going to put those of the Church of Philadelphia into great positions of responsibility. Why? *Because they knew and kept and loved the Word of God; loved the brethren, and loved God!* You can't love the brethren unless you love God

first. Just like you can't love your neighbor as yourself unless you love God first. You don't know the love of God and God has not dealt in your life so you don't know how to love your neighbor, especially when difficulties come. When there are no problems it's easy going. 'Hi, bye, and how are you.' But when times get tough it's a difficult situation, indeed!

We're going to have the name of God on us, the name of the city, New Jerusalem, "…which will come down out of heaven from My God…" (v 12).

- Rev. 21, 22—that all ties in with it.

Then in the beginning we go back to what? *The Garden of Eden that started it all!* So, we have the beginning and the ending again.

The Laodiceans: Lukewarm, cool. Isn't that an interesting expression for today? When things are fine, they're 'cool.' They're neither hot nor cold, they're 'cool.' They are compromising and they don't like the harsh words of God. 'You need to preach in love.' Well, when God says, 'Cry aloud and spare not!' (Isa. 58) He does not say, 'Go and coo and purr to them.'

In what is being said here, and what they need to do, then you need to understand how Isaiah, Jeremiah and Ezekiel, especially, how that God fortified their minds and gave them strength, and told Jeremiah, 'I'm going to make you a pillar of iron and a brazen wall.' He said to Ezekiel, 'I'm going to make you a forehead like flint!' So, the Laodiceans can't handle that. You've got to be nice, got to be calm, don't rock the boat, don't correct, 'we can't handle that.' What happens? *They get deceived because they're living in the end-time and every thing that they would want in the way of physical goods is there!* So, if you get all wrapped up in those physical things, know for sure: ***spiritually, you're going to be 'wretched and miserable and poor and blind and naked'*** and so forth. Then He says, 'Repent and be zealous!'

Revelation Chapter Four:

What a fantastic blessing for the Apostle John. Again, you can take all the glory of God that we looked at there in the first chapter, transfer that over here to Rev. 4 & 5. John was called to go up and see what no man has ever seen! Only one man saw it and that's John, and John was *the disciple whom Jesus loved.* So, he's called to come there and see it. He saw the throne and everything.

Revelation 4:5: "And proceeding from the throne were lightnings and thunders and voices…"

- Exo. 20
- Deut. 5

When God came down on the mountain to speak—what happened?

- Ex. 19-20—*There were thick clouds, darkness, lightnings, trumpets blowing and everything.*
- Heb. 12—Mt. Zion and seven lamps of fire, which are the seven Spirits of God, *were* burning before the throne.

Then it describes it again about the seven lamps, seven spirits of God and so forth. Then we are given a glimpse into the 'four living creatures and the 24 elders.' This is the first mention of the 24 elders in the entire Bible! And this shows that God is in charge; the 24 elders have their part; all the angels are there.

2-Corinthians 12—John was given a blessing that even the Apostle Paul was not able to have. And he was able to see things of the throne of God and *hear* things and *write* things that Paul was not allowed to do.

- Matt. 16—about the transfiguration; seeing Christ in His glorified form—Moses and Elijah at His right hand and left hand.

That shows the vision of the glorified Christ in that instance.

2-Corinthians 12:1: "Indeed, it is not expedient for me to boast. But I will come to visions and revelations of *the* Lord. I know a man in Christ *who*, fourteen years ago… [he's talking about himself] …was caught up to *the* third heaven…. [the throne of God] …(Whether *this man was* in *the* body, I do not know; or out of the body, I do not know—God knows.) Now, I know such a man (whether *taken up* in *the* body, or out of the body, I do not know—God knows), *and* that he was caught up to Paradise, and heard unutterable sayings, which a man is not permitted to speak" (vs 1-4). Paul had a little more than Moses.

Now, look at John! We have two whole chapters—Rev. 4-5—describing for mankind, for the very first time, what the throne of God is like, and what is going on there. This tells us that *God is busy doing His work!* And that it is a great spiritual work as well as upholding all of the universe.

Revelation 4:8: "And each of *the* four living creatures had six wings respectively…"

- Ezek. 1—cherubim and seraphim
- Isa. 6

"…*and* around and within *they were* full of eyes…" (v 8). I can't imagine what that looks like, or what it is, or whether these were actual eyes or they looked like eyes—I do not know.

"…and day and night they cease not saying, 'Holy, Holy, Holy, Lord God Almighty, Who was,

and Who is, and Who *is* to come'" (v 8). They were probably not saying this every second all the time, but at specific times when it came to bow down and worship God; that's when it occurred.

Verse 9: "And when the living creatures give glory and honor and thanksgiving to Him Who sits on the throne, Who lives into the ages of eternity." This shows that it at a specific time that this takes place; otherwise the only thing going on in heaven is the 24 elders bowing down and casting their crowns down before the throne of God—nothing else would be going on.

Verse 11: "'Worthy are You, O Lord, to receive glory and honor and power because You did create all things, and for Your will they were created and exist." That tells you all about the creation of God, the purpose of the world, why man is here—and you can plug in the whole Bible to that.

Revelation Chapter Five:

This tells us that God is actively busy and involved in carrying out His will. What is so dynamic and important about it is this: Since God is spirit and God works through spiritual power, and you cannot see and know and understand that these things are going on, except it be revealed as in chapters 4-5. But it tells us that God is working out everything according to the purpose of His will.

- Eph. 1
- Philip. 2

Add to that:

- the calling of God
- the work of God
- the fulfilling of prophecy
- working in the governments of men to carry out His will

- Isa. 45 how He raised up Cyrus
- Dan. 2 how He raised up Nebuchadnezzar

—how He raised up Solomon; David; Samuel—going all the way back. ***Nothing of righteousness occurs on this earth except as is directed by God from His throne in heaven above!*** That's the whole lesson here.

- Acts 1—where the unveiling of prophecies falls under the authority of God the Father. And, as we will see, as He gives it to Jesus Christ to fulfill. They are in complete agreement in everything that is done.

Revelation 5:4: "And I was weeping greatly because no one was found worthy to open and to read the book, or to look into it." What does this tell us? *Not only that God is going to carry it out, but no man*—anywhere, anyplace, under any circumstances, in any society down though time until the present time—***is going to tell God what to do or how prophecy is to be fulfilled!*** No one was found worthy to open it! or to look into it (v 3).

Verse 5: "Then one of the elders said to me, 'Do not weep. Behold, the Lion Who is of the tribe of Judah… [that goes back to where Christ came from: the tribe of Judah, of the 'stem' of Jesse] …the Root of David, has overcome to open the book, and to loose its seven seals.'"

Then he saw a fantastic thing! He saw Christ, v 6: "…standing a Lamb as having been slain…" First of all it's the lion of the tribe of Judah. This shows the two powers of Christ:

1. His war-making power, as David was
2. His Savior power as the Messiah, the Lamb

"…having seven horns…" (vs 5-6)—in the head of this Lamb. How many churches did we just read about?

- Rev. 2-3—*Seven churches!*

In the Old Testament the 'horns' represent *a nation or a country!* So, this is talking about the Church. Who is the Head of the Church? *Christ is!* That's symbolic of the seven horns that are in His head.

Now then, He came and took the book, He opened it and so forth (v 7). Shows the purpose. I covered that in other sermons. What I want to cover here is concerning Christ and what John saw. This tells us how profound the book of Revelation is in telling us about how God is working and what He is doing and how it's going to be fulfilled.

Verse 9: "And they sang a new song, saying, 'Worthy are You to take the book, and to open its seals because You were slain, and did redeem us to God by Your own blood, out of every tribe and language and people and nation.'" So much for sacred names. This shows that this ties in with all the Gospels, with all the preaching of the Gospels and the book Acts—'went out into the whole world.' This ties into all the epistles that Paul, James, Peter and John wrote. You cannot have salvation, you cannot have redemption out of every country, language and people, and so forth, unless you have the Word of God so they can read it and know it and understand it, and God sends His Spirit to accomplish it.

Verse 10: "And did make us unto our God kings and priests; and we shall reign on the earth."

- Rev. 20—and we shall reign on the earth, not in heaven.

This shows us no one is going to heaven. Here is the vision that is absolutely marvelous and this is what ends *The Messiah*—so if you have *The Messiah* and you feel down in the dumps, put it on

and play it and especially play the very last one "Worthy is the Lamb." That is so inspiring.

John was able to see this whole thing and *write* it for us, v 11: "And I saw and I heard *the* voices of many angels around the throne, and *the voices* of the living creatures and the elders, and thousands of thousands, saying with a loud voice, 'Worthy is the Lamb… [no man; no self-appointed 'messiah'; no self-appointed prophet] …Who was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honor, and glory and blessing'" (vs 11-12). That's tremendous to understand! Also, what does this tell us? *Christ is going to share it with us, at the resurrection!*

- Heb. 1—because of what Christ did. It shows that He upholds all things by 'the Word of His power.'

Notice what God controls, v 13: "And every creature that is in heaven… [all the angels] …and on the earth, and under the earth, and those that are on the sea, and all the things in them, I heard saying…" That's a fantastic thing, to hear the whole creation honor God! I don't know exactly how it was done. …'To Him Who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb, *be* blessing, and honor, and glory, and sovereignty into the ages of eternity.'" Quite a magnificent thing—isn't it?

- Rev. 21, 22 and everything that goes with it.

This is a blessing and understanding that only John was able to receive. Which also tells us this: If John loved Jesus, which he did, and Jesus loved John—the disciple whom He loved most—it also shows that God, through His love, if we love Him, will allows us to come to understanding some of the deep things of God that He reveals to us.

- 1-Cor. 2—about the 'eye has not seen, the ear has not heard, neither has it entered into the heart of man the things that God has prepared for those who love Him.'

That God has revealed them to us by His Spirit. This is what happened here. John was able to see this. One of the greatest blessings of all!

I wonder how John felt after he saw the vision, after he wrote it all down, after he complied the whole book of Revelation. He was on the Isle of Patmos, it was given to him, it was written down. Then he went to Ephesus, where then he, Philip and Andrew and the other elders canonized the New Testament.

I wonder what John was thinking. Here he was, a man approximately 100-years-old, one who had spent a lot of time with Jesus. He may have been a cousin of Jesus; knew Him growing up. Then, through the ministry, through seeing Christ in His three and a half years in preaching and teaching all the things that went on. And then seeing Him ascend up into heaven after He had given the final instructions (Acts 1).

Then going out and preaching and all the miracles and things that were done; seeing the apostasy, which happened within the Church. Then, as an old man, one of the last living apostles—probably Andrew and Philip with him—how he felt when he had this all written down and then read through it again.

When we read it, there is tremendous inspiration that the Spirit of God has jam-packed into it. I think it's important to understand this inspiration and the love of God, because this was given so that when he began to reveal the rest of the book of Revelation and all of the horrendous things that were to come, he would be strengthened in faith; he would be strengthened in love; he would be strengthened in steadfastness and he would not waver in seeing all the horror and destruction that was going to come after this. I think that's a pattern that God does for us. ***He gives us strength and inspiration and help so that when a trial comes we know we can lean on Him!*** We know that it's all going to work out.

Verse 14: "And the four living creatures said, 'Amen.' And the twenty-four elders fell down and worshiped *Him Who* lives **into the ages of eternity**." Isn't that something! ***God has called us to live forever "…into 'the ages of eternity."***

So, this is really quite a fantastic book, but it's all got to be put together properly with the Spirit of God and the rest of the Bible.

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible In Its Original Order, a Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References (quoted)
Secondary Scriptures (not quoted):

1) Revelation 1:8
   - John 1:1-3
   - Rev. 1:5
2) Revelation 11
3) Isaiah 44:6
   - Matt. 11:25
4) Isaiah 45:21-23
   - Rev. 1:5
5) John 14:6
6) Isaiah 45:22
   - Rev. 20
7) Isaiah 45:22-23
   - Phil. 2
8) Isaiah 48:12
   - Gal. 6:16

- John 1

9) Isaiah 45:5
   - John 3:16
10) Isaiah 46:5-10
   - Rom. 1
   - Rev. 9:21
11) Revelation 1:16
12) Exodus 33:17-23
13) Exodus 34:6-7
   - Rev. 4; 5
   - Isa. 6
   - Ezek. 1, 10
14) Acts 7:55-56
   - Rev. 1
15) Revelation 2:9
   - Ezek. 28
   - Isa. 14
   - Gen. 3
   - Matt. 16
   - Luke 10:18
   - Rev. 12
   - Eph. 6
   - Col. 2
16) Revelation 2:10-11
   - 1 John 5
   - Matt. 12
17) Revelation 2:12
   - Heb. 4:12
   - Rev. 19
18) Revelation 2:13-14
   - Num. 22-25
19) Revelation 2:15
   - Matt. 20
20) Revelation 2:16
21) Revelation 3:20
   - 1-2 Kings
22) Revelation 2:21
   - Heb. 11
   - Psa. 37
23) Revelation 3:1-3
   - Matt. 24; 25
   - Luke 19
24) Revelation 3:7
   - Lev. 19
   - 1 Peter 1
   - Heb. 11:36
25) Revelation 3:8-9
   - Rev. 13
   - 1-2 Cor.
   - Acts 8; 13; 16
26) Revelation 3:10
   - Matt. 24
   - 2 Thess. 2
   - Rev. 3:11; 20
   - 2 Tim. 4
27) Revelation3:12
   - Rev. 21; 22
28) Revelation 4:5
   - Exo. 19, 20
   - Deut. 5
   - Heb. 12
29) 2 Corinthians 12:1-4
   - Matt. 16
30) Revelation 4:8-9,11
   - Ezek. 1
   - Isa. 6
31) Revelation 5:4-6
   - Eph. 1
   - Phil. 2
   - Isa. 45
   - Dan. 2
   - Acts 1
32) Revelation 5:4-6
   - Rev. 5:2; 3; 7
33) Revelation 5:9-10
   - Rev. 20
34) Revelation 5:11-12
   - Heb. 1
35) Revelation 5:13
   - Rev. 21; 22
   - 1 Cor. 2
36) Revelation 5:14

Additional Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Revelation 2:4
- Matthew 22
- Deuteronomy 6
- Isaiah 58

Also referenced:

- Book: *Marketing of Evil* by David Kupelian
- Sermon Series: *Spirit of God, Spirit of Man, Seven Spirits of God*
- Sermon: *Temptation to Try the Whole World* (#26—Revelation Series)

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 1-18-10
Reformatted: 3/2014

Keys to Understanding Revelation III
As it Relates to the Rest of the Bible

Fred R. Coulter

As we have been going through and examining certain things, surveying certain other things, over-viewing other things, it is evident that the book of Revelation is so compactly written that even a single word can open up a lot of understanding when we connect it with the rest of the Bible and showing that you cannot read or understand the book of Revelation in isolation. It must be understood with the rest of the Bible.

Revelation 6 is a very important chapter, and we'll see some things I haven't mentioned before although we've covered it many, many times. Revelation 6:1: "And I looked when the Lamb opened one of the seals…" This tells us a key, important thing.

- ➢ Acts 1:6—about establishing the kingdom, under the authority of the Father.

- Who was holding the scroll with the seven seals? *God the Father!*
- Who did He give it to? *Jesus Christ!*

When it's time for the prophecies to be fulfilled and worked out, God the Father makes the decision, and Jesus Christ carries it out. That one verse tells us a lot.

"…and I heard one of the four living creatures say, like the sound of thunder, 'Come and see.' And I looked, and behold, *there was* a white horse…" (vs 1-2)—first seal.

- second seal—red horse (v 4)
- third seal—black horse (v 5)
- famine (v 6)
- fourth seal—pale horse (vs 7-8)
- death followed him

"…authority was given to **them**… [all of them, the first four horses] …over *one* fourth of the earth, to kill with *the* sword and with famine and with death, and by the beasts of the earth" (v 8)

- fifth seal—martyrdom of the saints (v 9)
- sixth seal—opening of heaven (vs 12-13)

We are going to see nearly the same progression of the events listed out here in Rev. 6, that Jesus talks about in Matt. 24—a little bit different. If you read Rev. 6, then Matt. 24[transcriber's correction] helps us understand this is exactly what Jesus said would happen when He told His disciples. If you go back and you read Isaiah, Jeremiah and Ezekiel you are going to see how God is deeply involved in the things of this world, not only just there in Rev. 6.

Matthew 24—they wanted to know when the end would be, so He told them—I'm going to summarize:

- v 4—"…Be on guard, so that no one deceives you"—very first thing. You can add in there: *don't deceive yourself,* because you are someone, too—right? *Self-deception is almost incurable!*
- v 5—"…many shall come in My name, saying, 'I am the Christ'…"—there are false prophets The lie was the religious movement to bring in a one-world religion. When you get to Revelation it's talking about *worldwide* events. How many times have we covered in Rev. the *whole earth; all of the inhabitants thereof, etc.*
- v 6—"…wars and rumors of wars…"—second seal that's opened War! War! War! What we are going to understand is this: the same sequence of events always happen. When there is war, what happens? *You always have famine! You always have disease!* When there are disasters, you have suffering, disease and death. He's explaining all of this in Matt. 24
- v 7—"For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be famines and pestilences and earthquakes in *different* places." The key thing is that those things have continued going clear back to the Tower of Babel after the Flood. Those things have just repeated the cycle over and over and over again of all the civilizations of the world.
- v 9—"Then shall they deliver you up to affliction, and shall kill you…"—that's the martyrdom of the saints. When that happens they'll be:
- v 11—"...many more false prophets arise…"
- v 12—"…lawlessness shall be multiplied… [we're experiencing that right now—aren't we? *Yes!*] …the love of many shall grow cold."
- v 13—He gives a warning: "But the one who endures to *the* end, that one shall be saved."

Then you come down here to where He says when this is going to happen:

- v 15: "…when you see the abomination of desolation…standing in the Holy place…"
  - ➢ Ties in directly with Rev. 6

- vs 29-30—ties in with the sixth seal: "…after the tribulation of those days, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken. And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven; and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn…"

What we see is that all the way through history God uses the same method.

Let's see what He told Ezekiel, chapter 14, when he was warning the Jews and the children of Israel. God uses these things when people come to the point where:

- they won't listen
- they won't repent
- they won't return to God
- they will ridicule and scorn everything that God has said

We're reaching that point in this civilization today. Just to give you an example:

I had to go buy some shampoo and so here was this young clerk who had the exposed bellybutton and exposed down below the tight blouse there. I said, 'Would you please answer me a question if you won't be offended; I'm curious. Why do so many girls today dress like that and expose their midriff and their bellybutton.' She didn't get offended; she didn't get mad; she said, 'Well, we do it because we want to.' I didn't say anything beyond that. I just wanted to know why. She said, 'Besides, this is part of our freedom of expression.' I said, 'Okay, thank you.' I paid for my shampoo and left.

But notice what happened in the state of Oregon, in the Oregon State Supreme Court. They ruled that *public sex acts of any sort* are *freedom of expression!* When a society reaches a saturation of that thinking—and it's more saturated than we have comprehended when we understand that probably a third of the entire population of the United States are addicted to pornography in one form or another—sexual morality is out the window! *Gone!*

- What's going to happen?
- What always happens? ***God gives them a chance to repent. God gives them a chance to change their mind!***
- If they don't, what happens? ***God executes His judgment!***
- How does God execute His judgment? *In many, many ways!*

Ezekiel 14:12: "The Word of the LORD came again to me, saying, 'Son of man, when a land sins against Me…'" (vs 12-13). Not only does it affect other people, but Who is the One Who gave the Law? *'Sin is the transgression of the Law.'*

"'…by trespassing grievously, and I stretch out My hand on it, and break the staff of its bread, and send famine on it, and will cut off man and beast from it. And *though* these three men, Noah, Daniel and Job, were in it, they should deliver *only* their own lives by their righteousness,' says the Lord GOD. 'If I cause wild beasts to come through the land, and they spoil it…'" (vs 12-15). We see more and more of that—don't we?

Have you seen the news reports in Florida that they have thousands of these driving-type lizards that get to be eight-feet long. And pythons! And now we have cougars coming right into our suburbs, and bears! So, if they don't repent, it just keeps going and going.

"…and it becomes desolate, so that no one may pass through because of the beasts" (v 15)—and they spoil it. Think about another noisome [wild] beast that's very hard to get rid of, that's everywhere, in every big city, and in the country—*rats!*

If you have a chance to watch the History Channel and they show the one on swarms of bees; they will show about ants; and they will show about rats and mice. Rats and mice can multiply so quickly that they will be in huge swarms and there's no control! Add in some bubonic plague fleas and you are going to have a disaster that will spread like wildfire, everywhere! ***God does that as a result of punishment!*** A lot of people would say God is mean and evil. Well, He warned everyone—didn't He? He said, 'I set before you life and death, good and evil'—there it is!—even to people in the world

Verse 16—so they have 'noisome beasts': "'*Though* these three men were in its midst, *as* I live,' says the Lord GOD, 'they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters. They only shall be delivered, but thee land shall be desolate. Or *if* I bring a sword upon that land, and say, "Sword, go through the land" so that I cut off man and beast from it'" (vs 16-17).

Let's think a little bit. Let's put things together as we're going through here, because what I want us to understand is not only how to understand the book of Revelation, but also *how God operates*. I'm going to have to say this. I think that what's happening in France with all the Muslim riots—not social things, but Muslim riots and burning and looting—is a test to see how far they can go. I believe after seeing all the things on immigration where they take pictures of men from South America and Asia and the Middle East crossing the border, walking in line, in file, carrying AK-47s with them. I

believe that they will be in the United States, they will keep these weapons underground, they will gradually get more weapons, more explosives and at the 'set time' the same thing is going to happen to America that has happened to France—and it will happen everywhere all at once! That's how they're going to take down the United States. So, when God says the sword is going to come, it's going to come in a way that we don't expect.

Verse 18: "'Though these three men were in it, *as* I live,' says the Lord GOD, 'they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they *only* shall be delivered themselves. Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out My fury upon it in blood, to cut off man and beast from it... [though they were there, they wouldn't save themselves.] …though Noah, Daniel and Job, *were* in it, *as* I live,' says the Lord GOD, 'they shall deliver neither son nor daughter. They shall *only* deliver their own souls by their righteousness.' For thus says the Lord GOD; 'How much more when I send My four judgments upon Jerusalem…'" (vs 18-21)—which He's going to send on the world.

Now, Jerusalem is a very interesting example for us to understand. Did God send Nebuchadnezzar to destroy it, and the temple, in $585_{B.C.}$? And carry off the last remnant of the Jews to Babylon? *Yes, He did!* Did God also do so in $70_{A.D.}$ because of the rejection of Christ? *Yes, He did!* So we have an example of

- God's people
- God's city
- God's reaction

—to grievous sin. IF we are—which we are—the descendants of Israel today, we'd better sit up and take notice. Because, as we've said, how do you understand prophecy?

1. you need to know where the children of Israel are today—the 12 tribes
2. you need to know about the Church of God—who they are and where they are
3. you have to understand the Scriptures in the Bible
4. you have to put it together properly
5. then you can begin to understand

So here we have an example: Jerusalem, "…**the sword**…" [if you don't believe me, get out the book *Josephus* and read <u>The Destruction of Jerusalem in 70 A.D.</u>—He covers both of them.

And by the way, to show that God is always on time, when He decides to do it, He does it! In both $585_{B.C.}$ and $70_{A.D.}$ Jerusalem fell on the 9^{th} and 10^{th} of Ab, after a siege! In reading about the history of the Church going beyond Paul—from $70_{A.D.}$ to $100_{A.D.}$—and what Titus said when he finally scaled the northern wall and looked down on Jerusalem and into the temple area and saw all the dead and everything that went on. He said, 'We could not have done this without the help of God.' Now, the reason this is important is that since God has worked in the past in history, it shows that He's going to work in the future in His way, and this is what He's going to do.

He gives this promise: "'…the **sword**, and the **famine**, and the **destroying beast**, and the **pestilence**, to cut off man and beast from it Yet, behold… [whenever there's disaster there's always hope] …there shall be left a remnant in it that shall be brought out, both sons and daughters. Behold, they shall come out to you, and when you shall see their ways and their doings, then you shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, *for* all that I have brought upon it. And they shall comfort you when you see their ways and their doings. And you shall know that I have not done without cause all that I have done in it,' says the Lord GOD" (vs 21-22).

What do we see here? *We see a pattern!* You can find this in every part of the Bible, this same pattern. When God judges, *He gives mercy!* When He corrects the wicked, *there is always the remnant!* This is the remnant. What did He say to Elijah when Elijah said, 'I'm the only one left'? God said, 'There, there! Don't be downhearted, there are seven thousand who haven't bowed the knee to Baal.' So, there are a lot of people God is working with that we don't understand about.

Let's take this principle and let's apply it to the book of Revelation in the same way and see that the book of Revelation is designed in the same way. Right when the disasters come upon the world, right when it looks like everything is coming unglued—what is there? ***There's a space of mercy!***

Right after all the events that are here; and you can talk about the heavens departing and you can listen to the sermons we've done on that where it talks about Hag. 2; Isa. 13, 24, 2—where God is going to shake the heavens and the earth. Right after He does that—what does He do? *He gives a space of mercy*—doesn't He?

Let's see this *space of mercy*, just like He said here in Ezek. 14, *'even though all these things are happening, there's a remnant that I'm going to be dealing with.'* You can look at Ezek. 14 as a definition of the pattern of how God works.

- Matt. 24
- Ezek. 14
- Rev. 6

and many other places in the Bible.

We are dealing with worldwide events so then God gives mercy to millions of people. Don't you think that after all these events that have gone on, as they come down in time—and you can go through the time-setting of it as you go through the sermons in this series—then He gives mercy to show the whole world that in spite of all this ***He's a God of love and mercy and He wants repentance.***

Then we have Rev. 7—*the 144,000 from the children of Israel,* and this opens up many other Scriptures that you find in the Old Testament. Notice how He starts out to fulfill a prophecy. God's Word is always true! What God has said, He will do! The key thing is because *God doesn't deal in the time that we may think that needs to be done,* doesn't mean that it isn't going to be done. *It will!*

Revelation 7:5: "From *the* tribe of Judah, twelve thousand…" That fulfills a prophecy in:

- Zech. 12:7—The Lord also says, 'Save the tents of Judah first.'

Who is listed first here? *Judah!* When we understand the Word of God, we can understand the book of Revelation even more and that is because of the Word of God and the Spirit of God—can't be done any other way. It's not that we're geniuses. It's not that we have an inside track to God more than anyone else. But it's God's mercy and it's God giving the understanding—provided we love Him, keep His commandments, study the Bible the right way and prove the Truth.

Then he lists all the 12 tribes and *there was a great, innumerable multitude!* So we also see another principle that Paul enumerates. What is the principle that Paul enumerated concerning salvation? *To the Jew first, which includes all Israel, then the Gentiles.* So we have that principle right here.

Verse 9: "After these things I looked, and behold, a great multitude, which no one was able to number, out of every nation and tribe and people and language… [they're going to be saved] …was standing before the throne and before the Lamb…" This shows that at the resurrection they will be saved—that's what he's talking about here.

God ***always gives a space of mercy before increasing the disasters.*** This is what He did in the fall of Jerusalem. *Josephus* records, and other Jews recorded, that in $66_{A.D.}$, on Pentecost, before the invasion and the war began, that the priest in the temple on the night shift were in there attending to their duties and all of a sudden there's a great light and they heard a voice say, 'Let us leave from here'—and the light departed and went up out of the temple. They were able to see it over the Mt. of Olives. That was a sign to the Jews: Get out of here before it's too late! And to the Christians to leave because God was going to fulfill the prophecy that Jerusalem would be destroyed. You can read of that in many places in the Bible and also in Matt. 20. Then the disaster happened. There was a *chance of mercy.* We have the same parallel in Matt. 24: 'When you see the abomination of desolation stand in the Holy place' ***leave, flee to the mountains.***' A chance to escape—right? What do we see in Rev. 12, tied in with Luke 17—that there is going to be remnant taken to a place of safety. God is going to do it.

That's what we find with Rev. 7—sandwiched in between chapters 6 & 8. We don't know how much time chapter 7 is going to involve, but let's think about between Pentecost and Trumpets, a space of about four months. Gives the world a little chance to recover from the events that happen there in Rev. 6. Gives a chance then for the 144,000 and the great, innumerable multitude to be converted, and they're converted in a special way. *God seals them with His Spirit by the hand of an angel.* There are no ministers there to baptize them, so God is going to take care of it Himself. There's the mercy!

Between one wave of disaster and the next more intense way ***is a time of mercy!*** Then what happens? *The angels get involved!* As we've described, they went through on Pentecost and also on the Feast of Trumpets—so we're not going to get involved in that and necessarily look at the verses there. The weapons that God is using here are the same weapons that He has always used (Rev. 16).

This is also borne out in the rest of the Bible, which is that the world today is governed and ruled over by angels—angels of God and angels of Satan. *God uses both of them to fulfill His will!*

Hebrews 2:2: "For if the word spoken by angels was *enforced* without fail, and every transgression and disobedience received just recompense." Then it talks about salvation and so forth.

Verse 5: "For *it is* not to *the* angels *that* He has placed in subjection the world that is to come, of which we are speaking." In the world today God rules and governs by angels. They are the unseen powers behind government, religion and all of the things that are there, giving man a *space of free choice* within that.

- 2-Kings 8 and the account of Elisha and seeing the armies of the angels—so God uses that. He also uses these weapons.

Let's just quickly summarize some the weapons that God uses with the angels. We see that in Rev. 8 & 9.

1. Exo. 7:9: **<u>the rod became a serpent—magicians</u>**

This ties in with the religious leaders, the magicians, the false prophets shall show great signs and wonders. They can do 'signs and wonders.' You can also tie Pharaoh in with:

- 2-Thess. 2.

There are types all the way through the Bible.

What happened? The rod became a serpent and ate up the serpents that the magicians and priests were able to do and it became a rod again. Aaron took it and they went on their way.

2. v 19: **turning the waters into blood**

- Rev. 8; 16.

Isn't it interesting that it starts out Rev. 8, beginning of the seven trumpet plagues—times two—Rev. 16, the seven last plagues—and follows the same sequence.

3. Exo. 8:2-4: **frogs**—that's one of the things that they worshiped

Great frogs leaping, croaking everywhere. I love this one. Can you imagine that! Here you are sleeping in bed and all of a sudden you wake up and your room is filled with frogs—swarms of frogs! Jumping! Leaping! Croaking! And all the things that frogs do. Smelling! Slick! You wake up in bed and here's one of these giant Nile River frogs and he looks you right in the face and goes 'Whoook!' God has a little sense of humor, too. So, they finally got rid of them and they stunk like crazy. They still didn't repent!

- What are some of the pestilence?
- What are some of the beasts?
- *Those also include insects!*

4. v 16—**fleas and lice**

God doesn't need anything they did. He's got very sophisticated weapons! *Fleas and lice!* The magicians finally gave up and said, 'We can't do this; this is in the hand of God.'

Everything that human beings despise and hate and irritate them; do you think they would repent? *No!*

5. v 20—God said, 'Okay, you go out and you stand up there and what are they going to do this time? *They're going to send* **swarms of flies!**

Not just little, itty-bitty flies, but big, biting flies! Swarms! You know irritating it is when you've got one fly stuck in your car and you can't get rid of it. Or one mosquito trapped in your bedroom and you can't find it. And every time you're ready to go to sleep—eeeeeeee—and you miss it! That happened to me. I got so exasperated, I got up, I turned on the light, I chased everywhere in that room and I finally got the critter. But just one! Think of swarms! On your face, in your eyes, crawling up your nose, in your ears, everywhere! All the rotting and decaying things all around and they're having a huge feast on all these frogs that were stinking; all the animals that were dead. So, here are these huge swarms of flies! That got to them a little bit.

God also with the fifth one, which is the fifth sign—a sign of grace and mercy—*spared the children of Israel* beginning at that point.

6. Exo. 9:3—**murrain!**

Came down like little dust. Can't get rid of it! That really got them. They still didn't repent. That's not enough, now God's going to send some more.

7. v 18—Then He's going to do something such has not has been since Egypt was a nation—**hail!**

Hail doesn't come out of a clear sky. So there came clouds and thunder and lightning that ran 'as fire along the ground' (v 23). What do you find? *The very last plague that God uses in*:

- Rev. 16—**hail!**

A hundred-eighty pounds apiece. So, I expect that the hail here was probably varying in size of large softballs—destroyed everything!

What does it take for human beings to repent? *For some of them it's almost impossible!* That's why God does what He does. What the hail didn't destroy:

8. Exo. 10:12—**plagues of locust**

You can't stop the swarms of locust. Everywhere, just covering the ground like huge monsters eating everything that there is. We find also the same thing in one of the seven last plagues there in:

- Rev. 16, the third plague. We have the signs and we have the plagues.

9. Exo. 10:21—**darkness! Thick darkness!**

Couldn't even get out of their own places for three days.

10. (Fourth plague)—**killing of the firstborn**.

So, what happens when we read and study the book of Revelation, and see how the angels are involved in the plagues of God; *it ties in with all the Bible,* that's the key and important thing to understand. This also tells us something important—'God is the same (as it says of Jesus) yesterday, today and forever.' Can any man resist the weapons of God—even the greatest weapons that they might have? *No, the can't!*

(go to the next track)

The keeping of the commandments of God are also in here.

Revelation 22:7: "…Blessed *is* the one who keeps the words of the prophecy of this book." You can't keep the prophecies because you're not the one to execute them. But this means that we're going to see.

Revelation 9 tells us about what we are *to keep.* In keeping, obviously, this means also *to believe.* But there are things we are to keep. You go back clear to the time when John was given the book of Revelation in vision, to write. How much of it did he understand? *Virtually nothing!* Down through history, how much have people been able to understand? *Progressively a little more at a time as we come down toward our day!* But here are the things to keep, which shows keeping the commandments of God and rejecting the things of Satan the devil.

Revelation 9:20: "But the rest of the men who were not killed by these plagues **still did not repent** of the works of their hands…" Repentance entails what? I would like you to do to expand your understanding of Rev. and the Bible; do some word studies either on your computer or through a concordance of things like *repent, repentance, turn from your ways.* You will see all the way through the Bible that repentance is necessary; is part of what God wants. You can tie this in with John the Baptist; with the message of Jesus Christ:

- Mark 1:14—the beginning of the ministry of Jesus Christ, Who came into Galilee and said, 'Repent! For the Kingdom of God is at hand.'
- Luke 13—'unless you repent you shall likewise die.'

So here's repentance. These are part of the things that we are to keep.

"…that they might not worship demons… [gets into false gods, satanism] …and idols of gold and silver…" (v 20). You can take that as we have going back through the book of Isaiah and showing the futility of idolatry and everything that we've already covered.

"…and brass and stone and wood, which do not have the power to see, nor to hear, nor to walk. And they did not repent of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornications, nor of their thievery" (vs 20-21). What are we naming? *Violations of the Word of God and the Ten Commandments of God!* Violations of the things concerning satanism, demonism, sorcery, witchcraft—which we find where?

- Deut. 18
- Lev. 18

and other places in the Old Testament.

Let's look at it again; this is important because it's right at the end-time.

Revelation 12:17: "Then the dragon was furious with the woman and went to make war with the rest of her seed, who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ." That ties in with two things in the Old Testament:

- Psa. 111:10—a good understanding have they who keep His commandments
- Dan. 12—that, at the end-time, the wise—who are commandment-keepers—will understand

Those are the things we are keep. This is important to realize from this point of view: Understanding prophecy—though it is a part of what God gives us—*comes from God when He wants us to understand it*. The important thing is if you don't understand it, that does not deprive you from salvation as long as you do what it says here: *to keep the things that are written in there,* referring to the commandments of God. We have it defined right here. Then you can tie that in with what Jesus said, 'You want to enter into life? *Keep the commandments!* What John wrote. You've got the whole Gospel of John; 1st, 2nd, 3rd John. Do a word study: *keeping the commandments, obedience,* and so forth.

This one verse packs a lot in there. What is the testimony of Jesus Christ? *He is Savior! He alone is the One that we can receive eternal life through*:

- John 14:6: 'I am the way, the truth and the life'

That's the testimony of Christ. You can go back and read that in

- Matt. 23: 'Of His witness and testimony against the religionist of His time

—which also applies to the religionist of our time. You can take the testimony of Christ, because He was the Lord God of the Old Testament, you can go back and you can tie that in with all the witness and testimony that God gave through the prophets Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, Daniel, all the minor prophets. You can see how expansive the book of Revelation really is.

Revelation 14:12: "Here is *the* patience [endurance] of the saints; here *are* the ones who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus." That's a powerful Scripture. Again, you can put that in with keeping the commandments, true; but the *faith of Jesus* tells us that *commandment-keeping and faith go hand-in-hand!* If you believe

God, which is faith, you will keep His commandments, and that is what Jesus said in John 14. That goes back to what God gave right at the beginning. You can really get excited when you start going through the book of Revelation and understand it from that point of view.

If the things you don't understand, you still believe what God has said, because He said it, then that's part of our faith. There are things we don't understand. Here's a perfect example here. This is really something!

Revelation 10:1: "Then I saw another strong angel coming down out of heaven…" God rules and controls the world; carries out His will; executes His war through demons and angels.

"…clothed with a cloud, and *with* a rainbow on his head; and his face *was* like the sun, and his feet *were* like pillars of fire" (v 1). Don't ask which angel this is, we don't know, God didn't tell us; but this is what John saw:

Verse 2: "And he had in his hand a little book *that was* open. And he placed his right foot on the sea, and *his* left *foot* on the earth… [That's quite a thing!] ….and cried with a loud voice, as a lion roars…. [I can't imagine that! But that's what he saw!] …And when he cried, the seven thunders uttered their voices. And when the seven thunders spoke *with* their voices, I was about to write. But I heard a voice from heaven say to me, 'Seal what the seven thunders spoke, and do not write them'" (vs 2-4).

This means there are things reserved only for God. How terrible and awesome the seven thunders spoke, we don't know. Here's a clue: Since God said 'don't write them' if any man comes and tells you 'I can tell you what the seven thunders are,' you know he's a false prophet; because how can he know unless God had it written down! He cannot know! This also tells us that God reserves certain things to Himself. So then, this comes down to a time close to when the resurrection is going to occur.

Revelation 11—two witnesses. There are many, many things in here, and this ties in with the temple to be built, the temple that has been. This ties in with the prophecies in:

- Zech. 3 & 4. It tells us who the two witnesses will be.

Since they will be in Jerusalem, and we'll just summarize the whole thing this way: *God is going to call and choose the two witnesses,* no church, no board of men, no men together will stand up and say 'we are the two witnesses.' Or as one man said, 'I am the two witnesses, since the one that I said would be the second witness was not resurrected when I said he would be, I will be the two witnesses.'

Please know and understand this: To the Jews in Jerusalem they will only listen to their own. So therefore, as I've given in a sermon *The Two Witnesses and Elijah*, they will be the high priest in the temple, which the temple will be rebuilt, and the governor of Judea—religious and civil. They will be the two witnesses and they are going to have extraordinary power, greater than any men have ever had in the history of the whole world.

It's going to frustrate the New World Order—*the beast, the false prophet*—and we have *two* witnesses! Against whom? *The beast and the false prophet!* What did we read in the book of Exodus? *Two witnesses*: *Moses and Aaron!* Moses the civil leader, plus a priest, plus a Levite; and Aaron who was to be the high priest. But Moses was the civil ruler and leader. Two witnesses against *Pharaoh, a type of the beast,* and *the magicians, a type of the false prophet* and the many false prophets. So, we have a repeat. God again, working the same way, only instead of just against the nation of Egypt—it is *against the whole world!*

After they have been killed—God will allow them to be killed—Revelation 11:8 "And their bodies *will lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt…" This tells us the morals of the whole world; the religion is Egypt, the morals are like Sodom and Gomorrah. But it also ties in again and you can bring those things together.

We won't go through Rev. 12 because I've covered that quite extensively in another sermon. Rev. 13 we've covered many, many times over, but what's important to realize is this—you can even look in your margin in relationship to the Old Testament. The book of Daniel repeated, repeated, repeated; the book of Daniel becomes very, very important. We cover that in great detail. This ties in with 2-Thess. 2, as well.

Then we have the one concerning the *false prophet,* then the *mark of the beast,* the last half of Rev. 13. We couldn't understand the *mark of the beast* until the time when it was possible to understand how the *mark* can be enforced with the technology that we have today.

Revelation 14—we've talked about the 144,000—there's a sermon in this series and also we have an article/sermons on *Who are the 144,000?* This group is different from the group in Rev. 7. Isn't it interesting, we have Rev. 8 times 2 is 16—chapter 8 is the beginning of the seven trumpet plagues times 2 is 16, which are the seven last plagues. So we have Rev. 7, which is a space of mercy and the 144,000; then we have Rev. 14, which

is 2 times 7, and we have the other 144,000 listed.

Also in Rev. 14, I had wondered about this for a long time—in doing the chart on Rev. 14—where do the themes of those messages occur in time? I wondered, because in reading Rev. 14 it appears to be very, very late down into the chronology, but not so! I think this ties in early on. You can look at the chart, I have it just right after the Tribulation begins.

Revelation 14:6: "And I saw another angel flying in *the* midst of heaven, having *the* everlasting Gospel to proclaim *to* those who dwell on the earth, and *to* every nation and tribe and language and people." Why would God have an angel do that? When you start reading all the things that happen in Rev. 6: the wars, the famine, the pestilence and everything that goes on, there're not going to be preachers running around saying 'repent!' There are going to be the two witnesses in Jerusalem and the this angel will give the message.

Verse 7: "Saying with a loud voice, 'Fear God, and give glory to Him, because the hour of His judgment has come; and worship Him Who made the heaven, and the earth, and *the* sea, and *the* fountains of waters.' Then another angel followed, saying, 'The great city Babylon is fallen, is fallen, because of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, *which* she has given all nations to drink.' And a third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, 'If anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives *the* mark in his forehead or in his hand, he shall also drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is mixed undiluted in the cup of His wrath; and he shall be tormented in fire and brimstone in the sight of the Holy angels, and of the Lamb'" (vs 7-10).

When does the warning come from the angel concerning the *mark of the beast*? It can't be way down into the Tribulation because they start enforcing it right at the beginning of the Tribulation. So, this has to be a warning at the beginning of the Tribulation. It could not come way down after the Tribulation begins. But when do they start enforcing it? It would have to be, otherwise it wouldn't make any sense. Why give the warning, after the fact, and a person already has it? *If any man receive the mark of the beast and so forth!*

Verse 11: "And the smoke of their torment ascends into the ages of eternity and those who worship the beast and his image, and all who receive the mark of his name, have no rest day and night." This has got to be when it is given.

Verse 13: "And I heard a voice from heaven say to me, 'Write: Blessed *are* the dead who die in *the* Lord from this time forward….'" This has got to be at the beginning of the Tribulation and no later than the time of the fifth seal of the martyrdom of the saints. This also ties in with:

- Rev. 12 about Satan coming to make war against the 'remnant of His seed,' to kill them.

This has to be early on. If you look at the chart you will see that I have it right when the Tribulation begins; otherwise, it wouldn't make any sense.

"…'Blessed *are* the dead who die in *the* Lord from this time forward. Yes, says the Spirit, so that they may rest from their labors; and their works follow them'" (v 13). That's the only place where I could figure out where to put it. If you have it too far down into the Tribulation, it doesn't make sense to have it there. How many saints are going to die, say, in the last two months before? *Not many!*

Rev. 15—which we thoroughly covered. As you go through the series you will see we cover the Holy Days, on Pentecost, on Trumpets; how this all ties in with various parts of the prophecies of the Old Testament.

Rev. 16—the seven last plagues

Rev. 17—about *the beast that was, and is not, and yet, is*; the judgment of Babylon: that goes back to the Tower of Babel coming clear unto the time of Nebuchadnezzar, coming clear into the time of this One World Order that is coming: Babylon the Great!

- Ezekiel
- Jer. 50-51

—and there's some things in Jer. that have not been completed.

Rev.18—covers the whole judgment of Babylon—depicted by the city. But that city does what? *Controls the kings of the earth.* So this expands out to a whole worldwide thing.

Rev. 19—getting set to return to the earth

Rev. 20—we have the understanding that is given concerning Atonement and Tabernacles and the Last Great Day.

Rev. 21—we move on into God's plan for the beginning of all eternity.

As you go through and you study all of these things, tie it in, as much as you can, with other parts of the Bible, because that's how you're going to understand the book of Revelation.

Those are the keys to understanding Revelation. It must not be read in isolation.

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible In Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References (quoted)
Secondary Scriptures (not quoted):

1) Revelation 6:1-2, 8
   - Acts 1:6
   - Rev. 6:4-8
2) Revelation 6:8
   - Rev. 6:9, 12-13
3) Matthew 24:4-7, 9, 11-13, 15, 29-30
   - Rev. 6
4) Ezekiel 14:12-22
   - Matt. 24
   - Rev. 6
5) Revelation 7:5
   - Zechariah 12:7
6) Revelation 7:9
   - Matthew 20; 24
   - Revelation 12
   - Luke 17
7) Hebrews 2:2, 5
   - 2 Kings 8
   - Exodus 7:9
   - 2 Thess. 2
   - Exo. 7:19
   - Rev. 8, 16
   - Exo. 8:2-4, 16, 20
   - Exo. 9:3, 18, 23
   - Rev.16
   - Exo. 10:12, 21
8) Exo. 10:21
   - Rev. 16
9) Revelation 22:7
10) Revelation 9:20-21
   - Mark 1:14
   - Luke 13
   - Deut. 18
   - Lev. 18
11) Revelation 12:17
   - Psa. 111:10
   - Dan.12
   - John 14
   - Matt. 23
12) Revelation 14:12
   - John 14
13) Revelation 10:1-4
14) Revelation 11:8
   - Zech. 3, 4
15) Revelation 14:6
   - Rev. 6
16) Revelation 14:7-11, 13
   - Revelation 12

Scriptures reference, not quoted:

- Haggai 2
- Isaiah 13; 24;2
- Revelation 12, 13
- 2 Thessalonians 2
- Revelation 13-17
- Ezekiel
- Jeremiah 50-51
- Ezekiel
- Revelation 18-21

Also referenced:

Book: *Josephus*
Sermons: *the Two Witnesses & Elijah*
Article & Sermons: *Who Are the 144,000?*

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 1-18-10
Reformatted: 3/2014

To Drink of That Cup

Fred R. Coulter

Today's sermon is going to be based on the command *to watch!* All the things that are going on in Europe are really fantastic things that are taking place. We are viewing a tremendous and historical thing that's happening in Europe. I remember when I first read the booklet *1975 In Prophecy* [Worldwide Church of God publication] and it said 'watch Germany' and it was in 1947 that the Nazis will rise again. We've been watching and watching and the Nazis haven't risen again, because they're not going to come up in the same form.

That reminds me of a movie that we saw, it was one of these end-of-the-war movies where, just before the war ended, they captured this German spy and they executed him. He gave his last testimony and he said: 'You have won this round, but you have lost the war. We will rise again in a form differently than you know how to combat us. We will beat you economically and because you are decadent you will help us do it.'

I think we really need to view the thing the way the Germans have. WWII ended on a Friday. Think about that from the point of view of the Germans. WWII ended November 9, 1989, with the fall of the Berlin Wall. Berliners rejoiced as the wall crumbled. They have quite an interesting thing that they're doing. The East Germans came into West Berlin and they were met by government representatives who gave them a hundred Deutschmarks—which is called *trading money*—so they can go into the stores and buy the things they can't get in East Berlin.

They had mobs at the department stores trying to get simple little things, like cosmetics, just little things we take for granted. East Germans had been looking over this wall for a long time and seeing the West Germans drive by in their Mercedes Benz's and in their Volkswagens. But you look at the rinky-dink little cars that the East Germans drove—have you seen those things? Our kids could do a better job in the backyard with hammers and welding equipment. It's something! Just terrible, terrible cars!

> (from newspaper article)
>
> More than 100,000 ecstatic East Germans surged across the newly breached Berlin Wall to go sight-seeing and shopping, Friday, as their government began pushing new holes in the cold-war barrier.

I think it's interesting, a little over two years before, Ronald Reagan stood in front of the wall and said, 'Mr. Gorbachev, tear down this wall!' So, they tore it down.

> Only 1,000 of East Germans, which is 1% of the day's visitors, registered as refugees. He sighed that the East German leader Egon Krenz's daring move Thursday to pacify angry citizens was paying off.

Then they had a meeting between Helmut Kohl and this Egon Krenz.

> The West German Chancellor Helmut Kohl who interrupted an official visit in Poland for 24 hours, told a crowd of 30,000 outside West Berlin's City Hall that the "spirit of freedom is sweeping all of Europe…."

These are events that the Communist couldn't control, that we could not control.

> "…We claim the right for all people in Europe, we claim it for all Germans. Long live a free German fatherland."

The Deutche Fatherland!

> He shouted, "Long live a free Europe!"

The Germans are going to take us by bringing all of Europe together. They're not going to do it just by themselves alone. When you really understand the economic power that West Germany has, they are going to move in and they are going to subsidize all of this development of Eastern Europe so that those people will be aligned to Germany and a new aligned Europe—not to Russia and not to America! You wait and see! It's going to create an economic boom! When you have people who don't have things like the eastern bloc nations, and then you've got all the good they can produce in what is called the western bloc nations, you know it's going to produce an economic boom!

Then it went on saying in the analysis by Greg R. Whitney, *New York Times*:

> By the simple act of forcing the Communist rulers to open the Berlin Wall and allow them to go wherever they wish, the people of East Germany have irrevocably changed the way Berlin, Germany and all Europe have defined themselves for more than 40 years. The entire postwar European order has been based on the assumption that Germany and Europe would remain divided, and the countries of Eastern and Western Europe

> are firmly anchored in their respective alliances.

I think it's going to turn every bit of that on end! In one of the interviews, I heard on the news, there was an American exchange student there, and she said, 'It is absolutely electrifying.' She said there's 'so much energy in the air and people are happy and joyous.' They're going to be celebrating this for weeks. You wait and see, it's going to be something! After the way that Germany was defeated in WWII and carved up with all of the zones of occupation, this was a monumental thing for the Germans. They're smart enough not to say it publicly, but that's exactly what it's going to be!

> On the assumption that the United States in the NATO Alliance guaranteed the security of Western Europe, and on that same assumption, France, West Germany and the other major industrial countries of Western Europe began the economic and political unification of the European community. West German politicians, including Chancellor Helmut Kohl, all insist that West Germany's commitment to Western Europe integration and alliance remain.

But now they're going to be able to change almost anything they want to, given a little more time. What is the public sentiment in America? *Reduce the debt!* What is the most logical way to reduce the debt? *Bring back all the troops from overseas!* Strike an alliance with the Soviets. Make an agreement. Pull back all your conventional forces. And you know that's going to happen—it is going to happen! And for a time, that will make our economy boom like crazy, because we won't have the debt problem.

It costs us a $100-billion a year just to have the troops in Western Europe. Bring them home and spend the money here.

> Though the Europeans did not always appreciate it, it has been a haven of order these past 44 years. Politicians, diplomats and business leaders all over Europe are considering new implications for both institutions, now that the end of the German partition is at least imaginable.
>
> For Eastern Europe, the price of that stability, which has been stability west of the Iron Curtain has been 44 years of a lifetime wasted under a government loathed!

I won't take time to go through the whole analysis, but guess who visited the pope? *Gorbachev!* Guess what is at the Vatican, on loan as a gift from the Soviet government? *Ancient holy icons from the Russian Orthodox Church!* If Gorbachev visits the pope, he's going to stop off see President Bush [#1] and they're going to meet on those ships. I think we're going to find out that this casual meeting that they're going to have on these ships—an American ship and a Russian ship—in the Mediterranean Sea is going to have a far greater impact than people have imagined. 'Oh, this is just a casual meeting and I previously approved it.' As a matter of fact, Bush said it was 'my idea' and we got it all together and all worked out. But Gorbachev, an atheist and head of an atheist country, is going to go see the pope! If that doesn't stand your hair on end and make your eyes cross, I don't know what will.

If you've never read it, get the book, which I have only read excerpts from, called *The Final Conclave* by Malachi Martin—in which he predicted that the Soviet Union would make an alliance with the pope, and come to terms with the Catholic Church. This is bigger and greater and far more important than what we've ever thought would happen in prophecy.

I look back and see all of our anxious moments of wanting to make prophecy happen and be fulfilled and bring the return of Christ right away. 'We're in the last generation, it'll happen before we die.' All of the things that we've strained at to make it happen really didn't happen because we didn't understand how great and how full and how complete that this is going to be.

I predict that one of the next victims is going to be Communist China. Though they put in all the hardliners in there, you can't stop it, because it is not something that people are doing, it is something that God has said, 'Okay, Lucifer, now is the time!' And it's going to happen! You remember all the Scriptures that we've read, that it is going to be so fantastic, that if it were possible, the 'very elect could be deceived.'

- What is greater than love?
- What is greater than joy?
- What is greater than reunion?
- What is greater than stopping war?
- What is greater than having peace?
- Can you argue against that?

You can't argue against that, and that's Satan's regime that's coming right now. You can't talk against it because it's going to be so great and the results are going to be so 'good.'

That's why I wanted to entitle this *To Drink of That Cup.* Before we get into this and get into the Scriptures—I want to ask: In your own mind, what do you imagine that *the beast* will be like? *In our*

own little self-righteous minds we've probably said, 'I can spot that fella in a minute.' ***No!***

We need to picture him as a very dynamic person who is a motivator and a teacher. I'm not saying Ronald Reagan is *the beast*, but remember the effectiveness of Ronald Reagan wherever he went and how he could reach out and he could even make you in the Church of God, when he talked about America, cry! ***For freedom! Justice! Love!*** He did me! But that's just the kind of guy you need to prepare the way. That's why when Ronald Reagan went to Moscow, he stood up there and defied the Soviets and said, 'You need democracy. You need freedom.' And as soon as he left—what happened? *Perestroika exploded!*

Though Ronald Reagan was a nice man and you personally liked him—is he of this world? *Yes!* So, it's going to be far more magnificent than we have ever understood and it's going to reach far more people than we've ever thought. It's going to be something!

I've heard different explanations of this in many different ways, Revelation 1:7 "Behold, He is coming with the clouds, and **every eye shall see Him**…" It doesn't say *a few* in some locations will see Him—***every eye!*** I think the problem is when people have read this before and say, 'How is it possible that every eye is going to see Him?' Well, we'll have to wait and see when that time comes, but *every eye is going to see Him.* I think if there's a Sea of Glass that is descending, as He's coming toward the earth, every eye is going to see Him and it's going to be phenomenal.

"…and those who pierced Him; and all the tribes of the earth… [shall rejoice because of Him] (NO! it says): …**shall wail** because of Him. Even so, Amen." Even Christ's popularity in the flesh continues clear on to His second coming; they "…shall wail because of Him."

I was thinking, you look at all of the physical things that people have, and when people have a lot of physical things and they have a lot of physical prosperity, they'll be willing to fight for it—won't they? *Sure they will!* When they're all deceived under Satan's way, they're going to be really deceived into the whole thing.

We've laid a lot at the doorstep of Satan the devil because of this Rev. 12:9—which is true and it all ought to be laid at his doorstep. But let's think about this and remember—even in this article—it's called *the winds of change, which no one can turn back*. Very interesting phrase—isn't it? *The winds of change, which no one can turn back!*

Revelation 12:9: "And the great dragon was cast out, the ancient serpent who is called the Devil and Satan, **who is deceiving the whole world**…" The main thing I want to emphasize is that *to drink of that cup* is it's going to be *the whole world!* God is not going to give any man or woman any excuse at all whatsoever. God is not going to have Christ return until such time that every man, woman and child on earth will no longer have any excuse. It's going to be phenomenal!

It's really, to me, phenomenal how that on the scale of one to ten almost every category, with the exception of *the beast*, is way over five or six—some of them way up the line. But here's what I want to cover:

Revelation 17:1: "…the great whore who sits upon many waters; with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and those who dwell on the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication" (vs 1-2). So, it's *all the inhabitants* of the earth. They're deceived! They're drunk! Then it's called 'Mystery Babylon the Great', but *the beast* is the thing that we're going to focus in on today.

Jeremiah 25:8: "Therefore, thus says the LORD of hosts, 'Because you have not heard My words, Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north,' says the LORD, 'and Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon…'" (vs 8-9).

We're going to look into Babylon again. Many times we have limited that by saying that was in the Mesopotamian Valley. But Babylon was a tremendous empire and it was not restricted to the Mesopotamian Valley. I think a lot of our looking at the old Roman Empire and saying it's going to fulfill the bounds of the Old Roman Empire is just so much misinterpretation on our part of what God is going to want to have done, because it's going to fill the whole earth—not just the situation where the bounds of the old Roman Empire is. That may be the center of it, but it's going to be the whole Babylonian system worldwide!

"'…My servant; and will bring them against this land, and against its people, and against all these nations all around *you*. And I will completely destroy them, and make them a waste, and a hissing, and everlasting ruins. And I will take *away* from them the voice of rejoicing and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones and the light of the candle. And this whole land shall be a desolation *and* an astonishment. And these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years" (vs 9-11).

Now, by going in here and we're reading '70 years' I'm not implying by any means that this end-time is going to be 70 years. That's what happened back there at that time. But, from v 15 on it gets into a blending right down to the end-time.

Verse 12: "'And it shall be, when seventy years are fulfilled I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, and the land of the Chaldeans,' says the LORD…" It's interesting that the *beast* is, from every prophecy we understand, going to be in power a total of seven years. That's one-tenth of the seventy. Seven is still there somewhere along the line in the figures that God gives, as well as the 666.

"…'for their iniquity, and I will make it an everlasting desolation. And I will bring on that land all My words which I have spoken against it, all that is written in this book which Jeremiah has prophesied against all the nations'" (vs 12-13).

We start blending into the term 'all nations.' I want us to emphasize: ***every eye, all nations, the whole world.*** Let's look at this thing really big time, so when we're watching the news let's really be alert to these things on a greater basis.

Verse 14: "'For many nations and great kings shall make them slaves also. And I will repay them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.' For thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, to me, 'Take the wine cup of this wrath at My hand, and cause all the nations to whom I shall send you **to drink it**'" (vs 14-15).

Of course, that's in prophecy because Jeremiah never took the cup to all nations; he never got out of the area there. He had another mission, and that was to take the daughters of the king and take them up to Ireland so that there would be the healing of the breach between the king-line from the tribe of Judah between Zerah and Pharez. He never got to these nations.

Verse 16: "'And they shall drink, and reel to and fro, and be crazed because of the sword that I will send among them.'" It's all going to end in war. All the peace that man has is going to end in war!

Verse 17: "Then I took the cup at the LORD'S hand, and made all the nations drink, to whom the LORD had sent me. Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and their kings, and their rulers, to make them a desolation and an astonishment, a hissing, and a curse, (as *it is* today)" (vs 16-18).

That's an interesting phrase. When you go through and you read, in the Old Testament in particularly, a phrase like 'as *it is* today'—Jeremiah did not write that. That was added by the preservers of the Bible, which occurred during the days of Hezekiah and Josiah, Ezra and Nehemiah, Judas Maccabaeus, and then after the fall of Jerusalem by Rabbi Akiba when they had the Bar Kokhba Revolution in $135_{A.D.}$ This phrase, *as it is today*, was added by the compilers.

When you see a phrase like that, be alert! That was a little addition. There's nothing wrong with doing that. They did it, that's fine, but just be alert to that.

Verse 19: "Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his rulers, and all his people; And all the mingled people, and all the mixed people…" (vs 19-20). We've got a lot of 'mingled people' today—don't we? That's the thing that's going on right and left. I was shopping somewhere and I was amazed at the number of people that are intermarrying. Just absolutely 'floored' me. And if you say anything about it, 'well, you're prejudice!' Not necessarily!

"…and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Gaza, and Ekron, and the rest of Ashdod; Edom, and Moab, and the sons of Ammon, and all the kings of Tyre, and all the kings of Sidon, and the kings of the isles beyond the sea… [this is an all encompassing thing] …Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all that are in the upper most corners. And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mixed people who dwell in the desert, and all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes, And all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, **and all the kingdoms of the world, which *are* on the face of the earth**… [that's an all encompassing statement and it's going to happen] …and the king of Sheshach shall drink after them" (vs 20-26).

There's not recorded in history a 'king of Sheshach. There's no king in any genealogy that they've found anywhere who's the king of Sheshach—which means *the destroyer.*

Verse 27: "Therefore you shall say to them, 'Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, "Drink and be drunk, and vomit, and fall, and rise no more because of the sword which I will send among you." And it shall come to pass if they refuse to take the cup at your hand to drink, then you shall say to them, "Thus says the LORD of hosts, 'You shall certainly drink" (vs 27-28). I couldn't help but think of Eric Honecker of East Germany who said, 'There will never be reforms in East Germany.' *Surely you shall drink of that cup!*

Verse 29: "'For, lo, I begin to bring evil on the city which is called by My name; and shall you… [the rest of the world] …go unpunished? You shall not go unpunished. For I will call for a sword on all the inhabitants of the earth,' says the LORD of hosts.'" Is Jerusalem currently under siege? *Yes, it*

is! Right within it's borders!

Verse 30: "And prophesy against them all these words, and say to them, 'The LORD shall roar from on high, and utter His voice from His Holy habitation. He shall mightily roar over His dwelling place. He shall give a shout, like those who tread out *grapes*, against all the people of the earth.'" Again, if you just take all the nations, all the inhibitors of the earth and just kind of circle them and draw lines between then, it'll really give you a pattern in this chapter; it really stands out.

Verse 31: "'A noise shall come to the ends of the earth; for the LORD has a controversy with the nations; He will plead with all flesh. He will give those *who are* wicked to the sword,' says the LORD.' Thus says the LORD of hosts, 'Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be stirred up from the farthest corners of the earth'" (vs 31-32). We have to have the peace that's coming before that, and that it's going to happen.

Verse 33: "And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from *one* end of the earth even to the *other* end of the earth; they shall not be mourned, nor gathered, nor buried. They shall be *as* dung on the ground."

To me, this is a very awesome chapter! There are certain chapters in the Bible that are very inspiring. There are certain chapters that are very awesome, and this one to me is really awesome! The Word of God is true, the Word of God is refined, and we look at all of these statements showing it's going to be a *whole world* event, it's going to be incredible. It is really going to be incredible!

Another event took place in Central America was that the United States authorized U.N. observers in Central America. As we have mentioned before, Satan telegraphs what he's going to do through some of the movies that he inspires to be produced. There was a movie out where the United States was betrayed by U.N. forces within our boundaries. Not only is WWII ended with the fall of the Berlin Wall, the United States Monroe Doctrine *is dead* in the name of the United Nations.

There are a lot of events happening. I can begin to see how that within the United States, true to what it says in the prophecies concerning Israel, that the ***'strangers are going to rise up very high above you'; you're going to be 'brought down very low'***; and your enemy is going *'besiege your gates.'* It's not going to be an invasion from without! ***The invasion is already taking place within!*** If we sell enough of our assets, which we may have to do, the United Nations may have to come in to keep us from nationalizing them. Think of it! We owe trillions of dollars in debts.

Have you followed what Mexico is doing? To pay off their foreign debt, they are selling businesses to private enterprises, because the Mexican government had a law that the Mexican government had to have 51% control of all of the businesses in Mexico. You know what's going to have to happen here? *We don't want to give up our standard of living! We're going to keep selling and selling and selling until we have absolutely nothing left!* What we see now is just a start! Some of these things could realistically happen! Years ago when we were at the pinnacle of our military might and everything—you read some of these prophecies and you wonder: How's it going to happen to Israel? *I can see it happening!* I can see where it's feasible to occur.

Let's concentrate a little bit on Babylon; let's go to Dan. 2. Obviously, I'm not going to go through the whole thing, because this is not an in-depth study. What we're trying to do is pick up key verses that are going to give us the understanding of God's hand in all of this. I won't go through the thing concerning the image. The head is of gold, the chest is silver, the sides are of brass, and the legs of iron, and the feet are of iron and clay and there are ten toes at the end.

What I want to focus on here, since it's all one system, is something a little different from the aspect of the size of the Babylonian Empire.

Daniel 2:37: "You, O king, *are* a king of kings, for the God of heaven has given you a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory. And wherever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the birds of the heaven, He has given *them* into your hand, and has made you ruler over them all. You are this head of gold" (vs 37-38).

In other words, wherever there was any civilization at all, it came under the Babylonian control. So, when it talks about Babylon the Great (Rev. 18) it's going to include more than just Europe. That may be where it's going to be headquartered, I'm convinced of that. And I'm convinced that it's going to have more than ten nations in it, so all of the religionists will say, 'Oh, you Bible prophecy nuts—ten nations! Look, we've had twelve in there for a long time and all these good, fine people are going to join. You mean God would be against something like this?' I can see that literally happening. Then they will point to a whole host of fallen religionists; a whole host of fallen prophecies, *because they weren't prophesying what God said!* They were trying to make the prophecies happen *their own way*.

I remember watching the cities burn in 1969; get ready, 'we're going to flee in 1972'—I preached it! Sure did! We're a long ways from that. Because we, in our own vanity, wanted to force *our will* and *our interpretation* upon God, rather than let ***God's interpretation*** and ***His will*** be what we would follow.

Now that we are in the middle of all of this stuff happening, where are the prophets? *They have all been silenced! They've all had their credibility washed out from beneath them!* Just stop and think about it for a minute! Or they've been 'beaten up' and sent off in such small groups—just for their own protection like we are here—that it's difficult to mount any kind of campaign; even though you know the Truth. I guess that's why is says we're like the 'salt of the earth'—a little here and a little there.

What I want to do is help you understand each one of these things that we go through, each one of these things that have happened. With all of the stages of the image Nebuchadnezzar had in the dream, which the interpretation is given here, these are ***world-ruling empires!*** If they didn't rule every square inch of the earth, their influence reached out and it became part of, from the fact of its influence.

It's also true that when Solomon came into his kingdom and into his glory, he had a *worldwide* empire, with ships going around the earth collecting 666 talents of gold per year as tribute. True, that has happened. Once God sets up something like that—as He did with Solomon—then who finally took over the whole thing because Israel failed in its purpose? *He gave it over to the Gentiles!* Just like in the end-time, the United States and Britain fulfill their purpose, became corrupt. We had worldwide influence—didn't we? You could literally say, in Bible terminology, the United States has ruled the world! But because we didn't preach God's way in Truth, now God is going to turn it over to the Babylonian system to succeed us; and we're going to end up on the 'short end of the stick' just like they did at that time.

This time it's going to be when the image comes to its full—full length from head to toe, v 44: "And in the days of these kings…" The feet of iron and clay; and that's what we have. We have some things partly strong and partly weak, and when it comes to the stress point, it's going to break.

"…the God of heaven shall set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed. And the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever. Because you saw that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands…" (vs 44-45). It was supernaturally cut out! We can visualize that, because we watch a lot of TV. We can just see that stone just being gouged out of the mountain.

"…and that it broke in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold, the great God has made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter. And **the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation is sure**" (v 45). We can be guaranteed it's going o happen!

The problem is our understanding the way it is really going to happen *vs* how we have traditionally thought that it's going to happen. And we can't be guaranteed that these things cannot be rushed together and happen very quickly. I know the last time we were talking about prophecy and we said with some of these things we may have thought it was a long time. But, I'm torn back and forth between long and short.

(go to the next track)

It was interesting that Henry Kissinger, this same week that all this was happening, was in China talking to Deng, the president. Remember who there just before Kissinger? *Richard Nixon!* Guess who went to Moscow right after Gorbachev was elected? *Rockefeller, arm and hammer Kissinger, Kilpatrick, Harriman, Vance, Shultz—all the past Secretaries of State*—went on a private visit on 'arm and hammer's' jet and Rockefeller's jet and they had secret meetings for a week in the Kremlin! So, that tells you the power that's behind this.

All of the conspiracy buffs pay attention, you're right—*trilateralism* is alive and well in part of the world's system and serves Satan. So is the Rockefeller family and branch. Some of them openly worship Satan. Some of them say, 'Oh, no, we just are interested in world peace'—and money and control. When you have all physical things, *then you want control and you want power.*

- Who's obsessed with that?
- Who had everything?
- *Satan!*

So, these things are not by accident. Perestroika is not an accident. Gorbachev is saying, 'We welcome all of these things that are taking place'—and he's going to visit the pope!

Daniel 4:24 is very important for us to understand! Lots of times, because people have not seen God or heard God, and you have to have faith and belief that God exists, and since God doesn't intervene and stop people, short of destroying the whole earth, some people get the feeling God just isn't doing much around here and all these things are just sort of happening haphazardly. Read the whole chapter.

Daniel 4:24: "This *is* the interpretation, O

king, and this is the decree of the Most High, which has come upon my lord the king: That you shall be driven from men, and your dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field…**till you know that the Most High rules in the kingdom of men, and gives it to whomever He will.**" (vs 24-25). Because the One Who actually rules is the One Who is going to bring about the final thing—*and that's God!*

It repeats it again, v 32: "…**until you know that the Most High rules in the kingdom of men**…" That's a very interesting statement there, "…kingdom of men…"; not necessarily referring to any particular kingdom, but the "…kingdom of men…" as referring in a generic sense. You have:

- the God kingdom
- the angel kingdom
- human kingdom
- the kingdom of men
- the animal kingdom

Interesting phrase—isn't it? But we read where Jeremiah was to take that cup to all nations and all kingdoms. So, this is really quite a statement then—isn't it? In a generic sense, *the kingdom of men!* Wherever men are, God has the ultimate rule!

I'm not going to go through a detailed explanation of all of these. This is the great *beast* at the end, Daniel 7:7: "After this I looked in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, frightening and terrifying, and exceedingly strong. And it *had* great iron teeth; it devoured and broke in pieces, and stamped the rest with its feet. And it *was* different from all the beasts before it; and it had ten horns. As I was considering the horns, behold, there came up among them another horn, a little one, before whom three of the first horns were plucked up by the roots. And behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things. I watched until thrones were set in place…" (vs 7-9). Tie that in with Rev. 20—thrones were put down for us to rule on.

"…and the Ancient of Days sat, Whose raiment *was* white as snow, and the hair of His head like pure wool. His throne *was* like flames of fire, and its wheels *like* burning fire. A stream of fire issued and came out from before Him. A thousand thousands ministered unto Him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before Him. The court sat and the books were opened" (vs 9-10).

This shows that it comes right down to the very end. Then the thing that is good, brethren, the thing to really keep in mind: ***When you see these things happening, know that the day is going to come which will be fulfilled, when we're going to take over the rulership of the world.*** These are absolutely exciting and fantastic times. We know that before the end there's going to be a lot of trouble and difficulty, but it's going to happen just as it says here.

Verse 23: "Thus he said, 'The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be different from all the *other* kingdoms and shall devour **the whole earth**… [*every eye; all inhabitants*] …and shall trample it and break it in pieces. And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings that shall arise. And another shall arise after them. And he shall be different from the first, and he shall subdue three kings. And he shall speak words against the Most High…" (vs 23-25). How quickly can some of these things happen?

Daniel 2:48: "Then the king made Daniel great, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over all the province of Babylon, and chief of the prefects over all the wise men of Babylon. And Daniel asked the king, and he appointed Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego over the affairs of the province of Babylon. But Daniel *sat* within the gate of the king" (vs 48-49). *Daniel **is one**; Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego **are three***. I want you to see the pattern of *one* and *three*.

Daniel 6:1 "It pleased Darius to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty satraps that they might be over the whole kingdom…. [Mesopotamia was a province of Babylon] …And over them *were* three presidents… [Do we have the same term today? *Yes!*] …(Daniel was one of them)..." (vs 1-2).

I could conceive how that to set up a world government, first of all, you would have a king of parliament like this; just like the United Nations. And you can't have a dictator right at first. That comes later when things get out of control, because everybody's democratic now and everybody is sharing now and nobody is threatening anyone now. So, then we set up a committee. Out of this committee *three* are set up over ten. Then comes along *the beast* and he takes away those three. Just a thought!

Here's something we haven't looked at before. I'm sure that the way it's been interpreted in the past—and I'm sure there are about three different ways to interpret this according to the course of history—from that time down to this, they are all correct; every one of them are correct. The Word of God is living and it goes down through history and it gives us understanding as we are going. But here it is *takes out these three.* So, I could see very easily how that could happen now.

Daniel 7:24: "And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings that shall arise. And another shall arise after them. And he shall be different from the first, and he shall subdue three kings. And he

shall speak words against the Most High, and shall wear out the saints of the Most High, and think to change the set times and the laws. And they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and one-half time" (vs 24-25). That ties right together with Rev. 13, with the *beast power* and the 42 months where war is made against the saints.

Notice again, it blends right into the setting up of the Kingdom of God, v 26: "But the judgment shall sit, and his dominion shall be taken away to be consumed and to be destroyed unto the end. And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, Whose kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom. And all kingdoms shall serve and obey Him" (vs 26-27).

You'd think that through this there's some message God wants—right? *Yes, there is!* Here is the one who's going to be the great *beast power*. It's going to rise, it's going to prosper, and he's going to be an absolutely fantastic man!

Daniel 8:25: "…He also shall stand up against the Prince of princes. But he shall be broken without a human hand." Again, the return of Christ. Every one of these things ends up with the return of Christ.

What do we have when we come to Daniel 9? *Same thing!* It ends up in the 'abomination of desolation' in the last week of this prophecy from which then we get the last seven years. Daniel 10-12 are all connected with the same thought and the same story-flow, bringing history right down to the end-time, to the King of South and the King of the North.

What is another thing that has happened concerning what we would look at as *setting ground work* for the King of the South? Who's being a 'good boy' lately in North Africa? *Kadafi!* He's for peace! Can you imagine Kadafi denouncing terrorism? I mean, that is amazing! You talk about doing a 'the hand is quicker than the eye' trick—can you imagine that? And can you imagine Yasser Arafat denouncing terrorism! It took him three times to read the statement—it was hard! I mean, you've got to give him credit, it was hard that he would recognize the State of Israel. They had to reword that three times. Who did the wording? Who told him what to do? *The United States State Department!* They wrote the statement for him. They told him what to say. It was so hard! His life has been one of hatred, now he's got to recognize the Jews. Now the Jews have got to recognize the PLO—that's hard! But they're going to be forced to.

I wonder if this new 'Baker agreement' could not be the beginning of the strengthening of the covenant that's talked about here in Dan. 11—where he strengthens the covenant, and then that paves the way for *the beast* to come in and deceive! Once we solve the problems of Russia; once we solve the problems of Europe; once we solve the problems of Africa—what is the biggest problem left? *Jerusalem!* The U.S. is a big problem, but what is the biggest problem we have to take care of? *Jerusalem!* That would seal everything—wouldn't it?

Here comes a man with great abilities, filled with Satan, having great power over them, blessings of the pope, blessings of all the religious leaders of the world, and he comes in and brings peace! Boy! that's going to be something!

Then of course, people can only get along just so long. Like any marriage—the marriage of *the beast and the beauty* back in Rev. 17. Everything is hunky-dory on a honeymoon, but after the honeymoon—and this is going to be the case that the *beauty* is not the 'beauty' and *the beast* is not all that he's cracked up to be! The *beast* is going to see that when this beauty goes to bed she takes off her wig and takes out her teeth and all of the collagen cream is going to disappear in one day, and he's going to drink a little more of that wine to try and avoid this thing. Then he's really going to be shocked when she unclips her arm because it's a bionic arm. She's really pieced together and then, she's got all these daughters coming around here. So, *the beast* is going to get so mad he's going to destroy her! We have to put a little humor in there, but this old Babylon is old. She is ancient. Simaramis resurrected!

When we go through and read the book of Revelation, we're talking about things that take place that are covering the whole earth. I firmly believe, and I'm more convinced of it now, that the first seal—the white horse—was opened. I don't know the exact event that did it, but I know the event that confirmed it in my mind, that it possibly could have been opened when John Paul II was made pope. It started all this travel around the world and peace and democracy. Now it's really taking affect. It's going to have root, and can you imagine the benefit to the Catholic Church with a free Eastern Europe? and The opening of Russia? I think we're going to see the Orthodox Church—Greek and Russian—come back into close association with the Vatican.

If you ever have a chance to watch a documentary on the Vatican, you need to know that in the Vatican they have their main chapel where the pope does his Mass. But they have chapels by all of these different national Catholic groups where they have their own little chapel, down on a lower floor, to where the Russian Orthodox still say Mass there

every day. The Armenian, the Coptic, the Greek, the whatever other phase there is of Catholicism, all of these nations have a Catholic shrine down there and they have someone say Mass every day. Can you imagine how this is going to strengthen everything that the Catholics have done? It's going to be a tremendous thing to them.

I am going to get this book *The Final Conclave* by Malachi Martin, where he predicted that the Communists would come and they would get together with the Catholics. That's mind-boggling—isn't it? Remember the betrayal of the Roman Catholic Church by the Jesuits. Hasn't that happened? It hasn't gone quite as liberal as he portrayed it would, but about 80% of what he said is happening—going to take place.

Revelation 6:2: "And I looked, and behold, *there was* a white horse; and the one who was sitting on it had a bow, and a crown was given to him; and he went out conquering, and to conquer." What is conquering? *Peace is conquering! Democracy is conquering!* I think that's what this is.

What is the gospel of the world today? *Freedom and democracy!* Then it's going to lead to the second seal. We better all pretty well be in right stead with God when the second seal is open, because when that second seal is opened, we're down to the last, maximum, seven years; minimum three and a half. I think this sets off with the final *beast* coming to power, and we could throw in there three and a half years of peace—because there's peace, peace and there is no peace. Then war comes. And when war comes, brethren, there's no time to wait around and think about what you're going to do. When it happens, it's over with. It's just like with an earthquake. You're not going to have time to run down and buy the batteries at the store. The store is going to be kaput! That's why we have to be ready all the time when these events take place.

Then the other trumpet plagues take place and this is a worldwide thing. Revelation 8 & 9 are actually the beginning fulfillment of Jer. 25, and then it goes on here.

Revelation 11:15: "Then the seventh angel sounded *his* trumpet; and *there* were great voices in heaven, saying, 'The kingdoms of this world have become *the kingdoms* of our Lord and His Christ, and He shall reign into the ages of eternity.' And the twenty-four elders, who sit before God on their thrones, fell on their faces and worshiped God, saying, 'We give You thanks, O Lord God Almighty, Who is, and Who was, and Who *is* to come; for You have taken *to Yourself* Your great power, and have reigned. For the nations were angry… [all the nations of the world were angry!] …and Your wrath has come, and the time for the dead to be judged, and to give reward to Your servants the prophets, and to the saints, and to *all* those who fear Your name, the small and the great; and to destroy those who destroy the earth.'" So, here again we have worldwide events! (vs 15-18).

Revelation 13:7: "And he was given *power* to make war against the saints, and to overcome them; and he was given authority over every tribe and language and nation." We're seeing it happen right now. God is great—isn't He? It's being brought via television right into our own homes, that these things are taking place. We're never going to say, 'Lord, I didn't know.' *How can you say you didn't know?* 'Well, I didn't have a TV, didn't have a radio and didn't know how to read.' You can't say that because it's all right there. These events that are taking place are really fantastic.

Revelation 18:1: "And after these things I saw an angel descending from heaven, having great authority; and the earth was illuminated with his glory. And he cried out mightily with a loud voice, saying, 'Babylon the Great is fallen, is fallen…'" (vs 1-2). The whole Babylonian system is going to come crumbling down! The whole system is going to totally fall apart.

"…and has become a habitation of demons, and a prison of every unclean spirit, and a prison of every unclean and hated bird; because all nations have drunk of the wine of the fury of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth have become rich through the power of her luxury.' And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, 'Come out of her, My people, so that you do not take part in her sins, and that you do not receive of her plagues, for her sins have reached as far as heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities. Render to her as she has rendered to you; and give to her double, even according to her works. In the cup that she mixed, give her back double. To the degree that she glorified herself and lived luxuriously, give to her as much torment and sorrow. For she says in her heart, "I sit a queen enthroned, and am not a widow; and in no way shall I experience sorrow"'" (vs 2-7).

That's what we're going to hear in the next few years ahead of us concerning Europe and the world, especially Europe.

- 'we are' the seat of civilization
- 'we are' the ones who are going to lead the world
- 'we will' now show you how it is done

Give them just a little more time and there's going to be the force and the power of the Germans behind it such as there has never been before. You can see how quickly these people can be moved into some of

these things and how absolutely passionate they are in it. For them now to rise out of WWII and become the 'saviors' of not only Europe but of the world—see what wonderful people we are! I really think it's going to happen.

We didn't go to Isa. 10 about the Assyrian that God is going to raise up, but we're seeing it being done.

Never doubt any of the prophecies of God, though someone might say this has been done or that hasn't been fulfilled. I think right now all we can do is say, WOW! This is something that's happening, and it's really fulfilling prophecy. ***The day is going to come when it's all going to come to an end and that's when Jesus is going to return!***

All Scripture from *The Holy Bible In Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) Revelation 1:7
2) Revelation 12:9
3) Revelation 17:1-2
4) Jeremiah 25:8-33
5) Daniel 2:37-38, 44-45
6) Daniel 4:24-25, 32
7) Daniel 7:7-10, 23-25
8) Daniel 2:48-49
9) Daniel 6:1-2
10) Daniel 7:24-27
11) Daniel 8:25
12) Revelation 6:2
13) Revelation 11:15-18
14) Revelation 13:7
15) Revelation 18:1-7

Scriptures reference, not quoted:

- Revelation 18, 20
- Daniel 9-12
- Revelation 8; 9
- Isaiah 10

Also referenced: Book:
The Final Conclave by Malachi Martin

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 1-21-10
Reformatted: 3/2014

Assaults Against the Church I
In the Last Days

Fred R. Coulter

I got to thinking that one of the things that we are able to do and some of the people we are reaching has to do with those who have been in the Church of God for a long, *long*, ***long*** time and many of them fall into the area of which you would call senior citizens. I remember one time, someone said, 'Fred, what are you going to do with a church full of senior citizens?' Meaning: *when they all pass on!* I said I don't know, because we're asking God to provide what He's going to provide and bring together who He wants to bring together.

So, I got to thinking about it just considering everyone that I know and their ages, and I thought if that's the part of the ministry that God wants me to have—which it is—then I should faithfully do that regardless of who, where, what or the age or whatever. But in particularly those who have been in the Church for many, many years, what a tragedy they've spent 20-30 years in the Church and finally their faith is assaulted and some of them may tend to give up or leave or go or whatever the situation may be.

If it's part of the thing God wants me to do to help them restore their faith, so that if and when the time comes that they go 'to sleep'—leave the rest of us awake and alive here on the planet to suffer through the things—well then, that's fine! Because after all, what is the whole goal of any ministry but to see people in the Kingdom of God; to see them be faithful to the end so they'll be in the resurrection. And there will be some people who won't be with us here next year. This more particularly was brought up with a letter that I got this last week. This lady wrote:

> Recently I read your most excellent book *A Harmony of the Gospels*. I tried writing to the publisher to purchase a copy… [there's another York Publishing somewhere on the east coast] …Let me tell you this: I was recently put out of the Worldwide Church of God… [and you're not going to believe this] …for studying the Bible and trying to get those in the local congregation to check the Scriptures to see if it were so. There have been so many doctrinal changes within Worldwide it makes your head swim. They're even removing the hymnals and replacing them because they feel they are not doctrinal.

Everyone is wondering: What is the test? We know we're going to be tested—what is the test? The test is:

- Do you believe God?
- Do you believe His Word?
- Are you going to follow it?

It's happening to everyone, everywhere, in every Church of God all at the same time. So it's not just an isolated thing. People cannot take comfort within an organization. They can't take comfort outside an organization. ***Their only comfort is going to come from God, directly!***

> They're verses right out of the Bible. Right after morning services, Sabbath, they're planning a senior citizen's dinner and boat outing on the Sabbath! My minister told me to sit back, relax like the Greyhound bus driver and he'd do the studying—danger!
>
> I'm attending a church congregation with the Philadelphia Church of God. Were you ever a minister in WCG? I am, at this point, searching for one who follows the true faith. I am attending PCG to keep the Holy Days and weekly Sabbath until I'm able to check him out, Scripturally.

Well, when she does she'll find out there are some difficult problems with him, too.

> At this point, I do not know what to do. I believe in God's commandments, Holy Days and the weekly Sabbath. I'm doing research on the Passover at this time. The Worldwide Church of God is giving strong indications that it's leaning to the 15th Nisan as do the Pharisees and Sadducees and scribes that Jesus our Lord warned us about.

They may even go one step further. I got a letter from England that asked me what I think is going on in Worldwide. I said I thought it's probably going to be soon like the Seventh Day Adventists. And every indication is that it's going to be.

> I do believe Passover is the first day of Unleavened Bread.

She sent me all the material and the study that she did on it, and I thanked her for it. When I did the sermon on *The Unleavens* I didn't know that it was really going to be to a benefit immediately to go into in that detail. But, as it turns out, that's one thing that is plaguing a lot of people, so I told her that I would send her the book *The Christian Passover* and she can go through and check it herself.

> Would like to know when you keep the Passover and Unleavened Bread and also how to count Pentecost. I like the way you originally wrote in the book *The Harmony of the Gospels* the Passover and Unleavened Bread totaling eight days. Do you still keep it this way?

Yes, we do!

> We appreciate anything Biblically that you have to say in this light. I respect the research you and others did in the writing of the book *A Harmony of the Gospels*. If you do not agree with me then explain the above mentioned Scriptures. I prayed for God to provide me your address.

Does God answer prayer? *Yes, He does!*

> Lo and behold, a stranger I wrote to, that just came out of Worldwide Church of God provided me with it.

So, that's how I got the letter.

> I was so excited! I sat right down to send you this letter. I'm looking forward to your reply. I feel you're very close to God and to tell you the truth I need encouragement.
>
> PS: I'd like you to see what we have found, the four of us, and will be glad to send it to you.

After I got that sent off she called and said she got it. And here's part of another letter she sent a week later:

> I'm a mother and a grandmother and I'm 54 years old and have been attending, like I said, since 1973, was baptized in 1974. So many changes coming out of the offices of the WCG not Scriptural. They've got everyone afraid to ask questions. I know several studying but are afraid that if they leave they will lose their salvation. They're even doing away with the hymnals now. They say that they're not doctrine. I heard that they were tampering with the commandments. Must be true; they now plan socials on the Sabbath.
>
> My mother's 78 and still in WCG and sees things that upset her also. But I do not, at this time, want to take her to this PCG group she's attending. My son is seeking baptism at this point in time and they seem to be stalling him off. My son has become very dedicated to the purpose of studying God's Word and living according to them. He believes the Holy Days and the weekly Sabbath. I've been working with him and his wife and helping them to learn some of the basics, which are no longer taught since 1987.

That's the one letter there. Then, as a result of the information that I sent to England, I got another letter from England:

> Dear Mr. Coulter, I was given a video tape of your sermon *What is the Government of God?*—which I found very interesting. Could you please send me some more video/audio tapes and any booklets which I could study. I was a member of the Worldwide Church of God for almost 20 years…

I mean, we're dealing with people that have been in for a long, long time!

> …and left a year ago because of doctrinal changes, which I could not accept. Could you please let me know what you think about the changes within the WCG and what you think about what the future holds for the organization?

This is the one that I said I think it will become like the SDAs. The SDAs are not listed as a cult by Protestants because they believe in the trinity. Remember, the WCG now says that the Holy Spirit is Divine, which is the first step to going to a trinity. And I hear that there are already plans in motion to bring in the trinity thing so they can be accepted by the world. That's the whole thing that's the excuse to bring in all these doctrines so that they can have the college accredited. Then he asks:

> Is Worldwide losing members? What about the situation financially?

I told him, I don't know, I think they're losing more than they're gaining.

> Perhaps you may wish to let me know something about yourself and your organization. I've been listening to some of the sermon tapes by GTA. Do you know anything about him and his organization?

I just told him what we've done in the past concerning that, how that since they believe in the 15th Passover that it raises question marks.

Here's another letter:

> It was really good getting to know you by phone, I'm looking forward to meeting you in person. Thank you very much for all the tapes and literature, especially your wonderful book *A Harmony of the Gospels.* Although I've had time to read but a few pages, I can see that it will be very helpful in studying the life of Jesus Christ our Savior and is truly a labor of love. Much thanks, too, for your very wise

> counseling concerning our apartments. It was a relief to know that I had not sinned against God, but if I would have consummated the deal regardless of the cost to me.

He asked me about what do you do when someone makes a tentative offer but there's no contract involved—am I bound to God? Well, no, not unless there's a contract involved because you really haven't consummated the deal—it's still negotiating. They'd like to join the Feast in Tulsa, but they're going to Panama City to be with their son and daughter.

Here's another letter:

> It's a pleasure talking to you on the phone. I sent a new check for *The Christian Passover* and to help for the postage, and for *A Harmony of the Gospels*. Please disregard the previous check.
>
> I've been interested in pursuing Biblical studies on a graduate level. However, working for a traditional 'Christian' TV station the pay is very limiting. Of course, theology is a major limiting factor also.

That poor man must be right in the middle of it there, to go through all of that.

> Thank you for your offer to send the care package. As for the Passover, I have serious doubts about a Wednesday crucifixion…

When he gets the other things, that'll help him.

> In studying the chronology I have found a lot of calendar research and found political, religious and financial objectives in an attempt to change the calendar.

That's about the world calendar he's referring to. He wanted any information I had on that. He was also in Worldwide for a while.

Here's a little note:

> Thank you for very much for all the tapes. I use them to study and study the book of James. Now we are studying the Epistle of 1-Peter. Thanks again.

So, these are just a sample of some of the letters that we get. But also some of the other material that we get has to do with doing away with the Holy Days. And I think that with all of this that is going on, let's ask about *The Assault on the Church in the Last Days!* I see this thing happening time and time again.

- What are the biggest problems that come along, that you're challenged once you believe the Truth?
- What's the thing that comes along to challenge your faith?
- What are always the problem areas?
  - ✓ Sabbath
  - ✓ doctrine
  - ✓ Holy Days
  - ✓ Healing
  - ✓ clean and unclean meats
  - ✓ divorce and remarriage
  - ✓ salvation
  - ✓ Passover
- What is the central thing they assault? *The Passover!*
- Why?
- Why assault the Passover?
- *They assault the way the Bible says to take the Passover!*
- Why assault that?
- *The Passover is the foundation of the New Testament!*

Let's go to John 13—we covered part of this when we went through foot-washing, but let's just cover part of this. Anyway to cause confusion, to cause doubt, is Satan's tactic. We're not going to get bogged down in the details of that because that's all covered in the book *The Christian Passover*—and I cover it in great detail.

When Jesus came to wash Peter's feet, John 13:8: "Peter said to Him, 'You shall not wash my feet, not ever.' Jesus answered him, 'If I do not wash you, you have no part with Me.'"

Then He says, v 15: "For I have given you an example, *to show* that you also should… [you're obligated] …do exactly as I have done to you.'" So, the first thing you do is assault the Passover by

- getting rid of foot-washing
- getting rid of the wine
- changing the bread
- changing the day
- having it too often.

There is not one doctrine—especially if you've read the introduction to *The Christian Passover*—in all the Bible that has as many questions or problems about it as does the Passover. The Jehovah Witnesses only have *their* 'apostles' wash each other's feet.

- Anyway to change it!
- Anyway to twist what Jesus has said!

The Church, when it began, was under many, *many,* ***many*** assaults. Let's remember what Solomon said in the book of Ecclesiastes: 'That which has been is that which shall be.' So. we're

being recycled through the same things again. Just like this lady who said, 'I prayed for your address, and a complete stranger whom I never knew wrote to me (she came in contact subsequent to that prayer) and gave me your address.' A good example of trusting God and having prayer and faith. People look at their own physical circumstances and think: 'God, You're responsible!' *No!* Maybe He is; maybe He isn't. But can God answer your prayer concerning anything? *Yes, He can!*

What did James say? *'Cast your cares upon the Lord for He cares for you.'* So, He'll take care of whatever your needs may be. If you pray that God will help you and provide for you. He doesn't say that He's going to send you a winning lotto ticket. He doesn't say He's going to make you a millionaire. He doesn't say any of those things, but He promises to take care of you.

Concerning doctrine, because 'that which has been is that which shall be.' This is exactly what we're going through today! I think it is more epitomized by the way that the political candidates are saying one thing so they can hide and deceive their true intentions about something else. And it's the same way in religion. There are a lot of people coming along in the guise of 'new understanding' and 'new truth' and 'new doctrine' and all this sort of thing; and all it is just recycling all the old things again.

Revelation 2:2: "I know your works, and your labor, and your endurance, and that you cannot bear those who are evil; and *that* you did test [try] those who proclaim *themselves* to be apostles…" (vs 2-3). How do you try/test someone?

- You prove them!
- You prove their doctrine!
- You prove their teaching whether it is so or not!

Where did these false apostles come from? "…proclaim *themselves* to be apostles but are not, and **did find them liars**" (v 2). What happens when you're assaulted with lies so long? *You begin to cave in to them!* That's what happened with the Ephesian Church.

Verse 3: "And *that* you have borne *much* and have endured, and for My name's sake have labored and have not grown weary; nevertheless, I have *this* against you, that you have left your first love" (vs 3-4). Being assaulted by these things for so long, they left their first love!

Verse 5: "Therefore, remember from where you have fallen, and repent, and do the first works; for if *you do* not, I will come to you quickly; and I will remove your lampstand out of its place unless you repent." So, the Ephesian era went through some things.

Let's go back to the book of Acts for just a minute. We'll do a little survey as we also look at some specific verses as we go along. You know that the Holy Days are under attack so we'll eventually end up there, but here we have a situation: Some people have said that 'the only reason that the apostles were there on Pentecost was because they just happened to be there.'

- What were the commands of Jesus? *'Go to Jerusalem and wait until you're imbued with power from on high!'*
- What is one of the biggest errors that people make in trying to understand the Scriptures? *They believe the Jewish lie, which is 'Judaism is the religion of Moses.'*
  - ✓ Never was!
  - ✓ Never has been!
  - ✓ Never is going to be!

I talked to one person who said, 'Well, I'm trying to search for the Truth.' They went to a synagogue and she said, 'Those people are totally out of it.'

In Acts they were there keeping the day of Pentecost. We know the New Testament teaches the Passover and the Days of Unleavened Bread, and it's got to include Pentecost. If they're doing those, they're doing the others. They received the Holy Spirit on the same day that the Ten Commandments were given, we know that. Not only did they have to fight the priests, the scribes, the Pharisees and many of the people, now they had another problem.

Acts 8 tells us where one of the three enemies came from; where these problems come from:

- some from *within*
- some from *without*
- some from *pagans*
- some from *Jews*

Years ago we didn't think we'd ever have any problems with the doctrines of the Jews—did we? Now we're going through a lot of it—aren't we? *Especially with the 14th/15th Passover!* Here in the book of Acts we have the origin of the pagan problem within the Church. It has to do with Simon Magus.

Acts 8:9: "But *there was* a certain man named Simon, who had from earlier times been practicing sorcery…" Sorcery is coming back; under the guise of *New Age* religion! And 'new agers' want to get into every religion and 'new age' it. You've heard of the saying 'nuke it'; now it's 'new age it.'

That's what they want to do!

There is a 'reformed' Jewish movement that now is making statues of the 'mother god.' Have Jews worshipped the 'mother god' in the past? *Yes, indeed!* Jer. 8, 'making cakes unto the queen of heaven.' So, as I said: *that which has been will be!* There's nothing new under the sun. Just reflecting on this, I remember some 25 years ago when I was doing a series of sermons out of the *Two Babylons* by Alexander Hislop. He said that his understanding of prophecy in the future (remember this was written before the turn of the century—1900) the *image of the beast* was going to be 'Mary-worship'—which then is old Isis-worship; Ishtar-worship; mother earth-worship. What are the 'new agers' trying to do? *New Ageize everything!* The Catholic Church is set up for that.

The Jews have made an appointment to try and have diplomatic relations with the Vatican again. So there's nothing new under the sun. What were the problems with the Jews back before the time of Christ? *They made an alliance with the Romans!* Who were the ones who made the alliance with the Romans? *It was the Pharisees!* The Pharisees came back and nearly did in the Sadducees. Then a little while later the Sadducees came back and, as revenge and got almost all the Pharisees again. Then they remade the alliance again with Rome. So, they're going through the same thing again.

"…practicing sorcery in the city and astounding the nation of Samaria…" (v 9). That is *hypnotize* them as it were, and there's such a thing as 'mass hypnotism' and it's working, brethren!

Mass hypnotism is working today; all you have to do is just have an election. Weren't they 'mass hypnotized' with Ross Perot, running out to follow a man because he said certain key words, and he never stated what he was going to do, how he was going to do it, when he was going to do it and so forth. This world is getting setup for a deception again!

"…proclaiming himself to be some great one" (v 9). What is it that people are looking for? This whole world is on the *welfare mentality*; which is *'he made me do it.'* You're not responsible for yourself and what you need is a strong leader to take the responsibility.

A lot of people are angry at Bush (#1) because they say he caused all the problems. He caused some of them. And you look at Congress and all Congress did is cater to the whims of the people. And all the people did was say, 'you take care of me.' And all the people said, 'Well, you've got to do this for me'; 'you've got to do that for me'; and 'if you want my vote you'd better do it.' So, they did it.

This morning I went in to get a cup of coffee on my way up here and as I was coming out there was a young girl with a friend of hers and two young men, and she said, 'Oh, I want to get pregnant; I want to have a baby.' I came so close to turning around and saying, 'Are you married? Are you going to be married?' And once she has the baby, what does she do? She's runs to the government and says, 'Oh, take care of me. They can solve the problem very quickly by saying, 'Who told you to have a baby?'

That sounds like the answer of Gen. 3. We're all mesmerized! We're looking for a great leader again. What is the thing that's going to bring the 'great leader' on the scene that people will follow? What do you think it's going to be? *Jesus said, 'An evil and adulteress generation seeks after a sign—a miracle.'* That's what people are wanting. That's exactly what Simon Magus was doing.

Verse 10: "To him they had all given heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, 'This man is the great power of God.'…. [He was doing miracles] …Now they were giving heed to him because *he* had for a long time bewitched them with sorceries. But when they believed Philip, who was preaching the Gospel—the things concerning the Kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ—they were baptized, both men and women. Then Simon himself also believed; and after being baptized, he steadfastly continued with Philip; and as he beheld *the* signs and great works of power *that were* being done, he was amazed" (vs 10-13).

"Now, when the apostles in Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the Word of God, they sent Peter and John to them; who, after coming down *to Samaria*, prayed for them, that they might receive *the* Holy Spirit; for as yet it had not fallen upon any of them, but they had only been baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. Then they laid *their* hands on them, and they received *the* Holy Spirit. Now when Simon saw that the Holy Spirit was given by the laying on of the hands of the apostles, he offered them money, saying, 'Give this authority to me also, so that on whomever I lay hands, he may receive *the* Holy Spirit.' But Peter said to him, 'May your money be destroyed with you because you thought that the gift of God might be purchased with money'" (vs 14-20).

I'm sure that Simon Magus went out and he started all of his own religion saying, 'I was baptized.' Has that happened before? *Yes!* Have we seen that happen today? *Yes!* Happening again!

In Acts 13 we find another thrust of the problem. So, we have the pagan problem over here. The pagan branch of the Church started with Simon Magus and ended up with the Catholic Church.

Here's another part that joined it. Most of these Jews—who were the problems within the New Testament Church—were in Asia Minor; were the Jews who were from Alexandria. Then you also had the problems of the Jews from Jerusalem. You had both. Here's an external Jewish problem:

Acts 13:4: "So then, after being sent out by the Holy Spirit, they went down to Seleucia, and from there they sailed away to Cyprus. And when they came to Salamis, they preached the Word of God in the synagogues of the Jews. And they also had John *as* an assistant. And when they had gone through the island as far as Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew whose name *was* Bar-jesus [the son of Jesus]" (vs 4-6).

Do we still have the same thing today? The *holy book, holy blood, holy grail* is based upon the lie that Jesus had relations with Mary Magdalene and she had a baby. And he is the one of the royal line coming down to the one who's going to be the world-ruling leader. So, here's one, the 'son of Jesus.'

Verse 7: "He was with the proconsul Sergius Paulus, an intelligent man, who called Barnabas and Saul to *him*, desiring to hear the Word of God. But Elymas the sorcerer (for so was his name interpreted) withstood them, seeking to turn away the proconsul from the faith…. [we have exactly the same problem today] …But Saul, who *was* also *called* Paul, being filled with *the* Holy Spirit, fixed his eyes on him, *and* said, 'O full of all guile and all craftiness, *you* son of the devil *and* enemy of all righteousness, will you not cease to pervert the straight ways of *the* Lord?'" (vs 7-10).

That's exactly what is happening today. People are twisting and turning and perverting and changing and creating doctrines that don't come out of the Bible.

People have asked me: What do you think of the *New King James*? What do you think of the *New International Version*? What do you think of this Bible and that Bible and so forth? I still have my *King James.* I've got a pamphlet showing that there are at least—just in the New Testament alone—600 places that have been 'x'-ed out or removed or taken away out of the *New International Version* and *Revised Standard* and so forth. I've always used this *Interlinear Greek-English New Testament* by George Ricker Berry, because he used what is called *The Received Text*—which is the proper Greek.

Here they are perverting the right ways of the Lord. How do they pervert it? How are the right ways of the Lord perverted? *Disbelief!* Let's look at some Scriptures that show how they do it. A false 'Christian' religion will use, as the basis or claim as a the basis, for their faith the Word of God, the Bible! What happens? How can you, out of the same Bible, get 200 denominations of the Church of God and 400 denominations of the Protestants? That's really the question! It's confronting a lot of people with problems and difficulties today.

This was going on in the days of Paul. What did Paul say in 2-Thess. 2, which was the second epistle that he wrote? He said, 'The mystery of iniquity does already work; it was already working with Simon Magus and Elymas the false prophet.

2-Corinthians 2:17: "For we are not like the many, **who for *their own* profit are corrupting the Word of God**…" That's why there are so many different denominations of Protestants, and so many denominations of the Church of God.

- Does God allow people to do that? *Well, obviously, He does because He hasn't stopped them!*
- Why does God allow that?

I mean, when we're victimized by it, we don't like it.

- Why did God allow that? *Because we all have to choose!*
- What is one of the first warnings that Jesus gave? *Beware of false prophets (Matt. 7).*

"…but we speak with sincerity, as from God, *and* before God, *and* in Christ" (v 17).

2-Corinthians 4:1: "Therefore, having this ministry, according as we have received mercy, we are not fainthearted. For we have personally renounced the hidden things of dishonest gain, not walking in *cunning* craftiness, nor handling the Word of God deceitfully… [How can you handle the Word of God 'deceitfully'? *By making it say things that it doesn't say!*] …but by manifestation of the truth, we are commending ourselves to every man's conscience before God" (vs 1-2).

Here's how all of these false doctrines come about, 2-Peter 3:14: "For this reason, beloved, since you are anticipating these things… [all the things concerning the Kingdom of God] …be diligent, so that you may be found by Him in peace, spotless and blameless." Notice what comes right after that. We have to be diligent for it because we're gong to be assaulted on every side.

Verse 15: "And bear in mind that the long-suffering of our Lord *is* salvation, exactly as our beloved brother Paul, according to the wisdom given to him, has also written to you; as *he has* also in all *his* epistles, speaking in them concerning these things; in which are some things *that are* difficult to understand, which the **ignorant**…" (vs 15-16). A lot of false doctrines come from people who think they

know and don't! They're unlearned!

"…and **unstable**…" (v 16). Just go from every wind of doctrine that comes along and trying something new. Notice how they do the other Scriptures to their own destruction:

"…are twisting *and distorting* as *they* also *twist and distort* the rest of the Scriptures, to their own destruction" (v 16). That's exactly what has happened concerning the Holy Days, concerning all these things.

Let's come down and look at a couple of things that Jesus said concerning the Scriptures. What did Jesus say concerning the Scriptures? What is a very basic Scripture that Jesus said?

(go to the next track)

Matthew 5:17: "Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I did not come to abolish, but to fulfill." Let me give you a good example: You have a bottle that is half full, if you're going to fill it full, what do you do? You take a baseball bat and destroy it! Is that not right? *NO!* You put more water into it to fill it full. The word 'fulfill' does not mean *to abolish!* It means to fulfill.

Verse 18: "For truly I say to you…[which means *amen*—he's speaking on Himself] …until the heaven and the earth shall pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no way pass from the Law **until everything has been fulfilled."** That tells us what Jesus thought.

Not only is this a declaration, but this is also a prophecy. Not only is this showing what the current problem was then but a prophecy for our time:

2-Timothy 3:1: "Know this also, that in *the* last days perilous times shall come… [read your newspaper] …for men will be lovers of self, lovers of money, braggarts, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, implacable, slanderers, without self-control, savage, despisers of those who are good, betrayers, reckless, egotistical, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God" (vs 1-4). That's what we have today. I don't have to expound or expand that; just read your newspaper.

Verse 5: "Having an outward appearance of Godliness… [oh yes, everybody's got their religion; we have so many around now it's incredible] …but denying the power of *true* Godliness. But *as for you*, turn away from *all* these. For from *men such as* these come those who are worming their way into houses, and are gaining control over empty-headed *gullible* women given over to *various* sins, *being* driven by all kinds of lust. *They are* always learning but *are* never able to come to *the* knowledge of *the* Truth" (vs 5-7). That's what happens. They never know.

- Has sex education solved the problems of sex?
- *No! It's made it worse!*
- Has the study of the Bible made them believe more of the Bible?
- *No! It's made them believe less of the Bible because they don't study in faith and they don't believe it.*
- Has understanding more about the human body led to longer life?
- *No!*
- Has understanding more about the things in the universe given us an understanding more about the universe than we understood before?
- *No!*

Verse 8: "Now, just as Jannes and Jambres stood against Moses, in the same manner also these are *brazenly* **standing against the Truth**…" Resist the Word of God! They *resist the Truth*, which is the Word of God

"…*they are* men of depraved minds, reprobate in respect to the faith. But they will proceed no further, because their folly will become clearly evident to everyone, just as theirs also was. But you have closely followed my doctrine, conduct, purpose, faith, patience, love, endurance, persecutions *and* sufferings—such as happened to me in Antioch, in Iconium, *and* in Lystra. *You know* what sort of persecutions I endured; and the Lord delivered me out of them all" (vs 8-11).

We're that way in the world now. God has got to deliver us out of all of these problems and difficulties—doctrinal and otherwise.

Verse 12: "And indeed, everyone who desires to live Godly in Christ Jesus shall be persecuted. But wicked men and imposters **shall become worse and worse**… [they just twist, turn and connive] …deceiving *others* and being deceived *themselves*" (vs 12-13).

What is our solution? Verse 14: "But *as for* you, continue in the things that you did learn and were assured of, knowing from whom you have learned *them*; and that from a child you have known the Holy Writings…" (vs 14-15)—which is the only place that tells us about the Holy Days.

When we come to the New Testament, they were being kept as a matter of course, and not everything that we are to do has to be absolutely repeated in the New Testament to make it something that we should do. Jesus Christ and salvation is based on the Holy Scriptures through Christ; not that

Christ came and did away with the commandments and the laws.

"…which are able to make you wise unto salvation through faith, which *is* in Christ Jesus. All Scripture *is* God-breathed and *is* profitable for doctrine, for conviction, for correction, for instruction in righteousness; so that the man of God may be complete, fully equipped for every good work" (vs 15-17).

2-Timothy 4:1: "I charge you, therefore, in the sight of God, even the Lord Jesus Christ, Who is ready to judge *the* living and *the* dead at His appearing and His kingdom: Preach the Word! Be urgent in season and out of season…" (vs 1-2). When are the Holy Days to be kept? *In season!*

"…convict, rebuke, encourage, with all patience and doctrine. For there shall come a time when they will not tolerate sound doctrine; but according to their own lusts they shall accumulate to themselves *a great number of* teachers…" (vs 2-3)—because they have 'itching ears' wanting something new.

"…having ears itching *to hear what satisfies their cravings*; and they shall turn away their own ears from the Truth; and they shall be turned aside unto myths" (vs 3-4). That is exactly what is happening. So, it's after *their own* lusts. What are these lusts? *These are the natural feelings that people have!* We can put it this way: a need, a desire that seems natural.

Ephesians 2:2: "In which you walked in times past according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that is now working within the children of disobedience; among whom also we all once had our conduct in the lusts of our flesh…" (vs 1-3)—the desires of the flesh: *give me some of that old fashioned unclean food.*

"…doing the things willed by the flesh…" (v 3). You know it's really much more fun going to the beach on the Sabbath because everyone is there.

"…and by the mind…" (v 3). The mind will lust after new doctrine. The mind, being carnal, will twist and turn the doctrine.

"…and were by nature *the* children of wrath, even as the rest *of the world*" (v 3). Let's see exactly how these things come about. Laodiceanism is allowing the world into your life so much that the world interferes with God. We have to live in the world, but we're not to be ***of*** the world.

1-John 2:15: "Do not love the world, nor the things *that are* in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him, because everything that *is* in the world—the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pretentious pride of physical life—is not from the Father, but is from the world" (vs 15-16). What are they saying? *We're doing the will of God!* But they aren't!

Verse 3: "And by this *standard* we know that we know Him: **<u>if</u>** we keep His commandments. The one who says, 'I know Him,' and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the Truth is not in him. On the other hand, *if* anyone **<u>is keeping His Word</u>**…" (vs 3-5). You want to argue about commandments? *Let's argue about words!* What is that going to get you? *It's going to get you right down to your attitude!*

This ties right in with the prophecy in Malachi 4:1: "'For behold, the day is coming, burning like a consuming oven; and all the proud, and every doer of wickedness, shall be stubble. And the day that comes shall burn them up,' says the LORD of hosts, 'and will leave them neither root nor branch. But unto you who fear My name, the Sun of Righteousness shall arise, and healing will be in His wings. And you shall go out and grow up like calves of the stall…. [*well taken care of*] …And you shall trample the wicked, for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I *am* preparing,' says the LORD of hosts. 'Remember the law of Moses My servant, which I commanded to him in Horeb for all Israel, *with* the statutes and judgments. Behold, I *will* send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD'" (vs 1-5).

Is God going to hold us to the Law of Moses? *Yes, He is!* There's a place in the New Testament where the Law of Moses then refers specifically to the sacrifices and not all the first five books. There's a warning!

Col. 2—first of all, let's understand this: The Colossians were not Jews. The Colossians were Gentiles. Everything he is referring to here is not referring to Jewish <u>*vs*</u> Christian, but it is referring to pagan <u>*vs*</u> Christian. It is referring to manmade religion <u>*vs*</u> the Christianity of Christ. Have the pagans taken the Christianity of Christ and philosophized it away to where then you don't have to do the things of God? In philosophizing it away, what do they say? *The commandments and the Holy Days are not important!* They say *there is more to religion than Christ!* This becomes very, very important for us to understand:

Colossians 2:1: "Now I want you to understand what great concern I have for you, and *for* those in Laodicea…" Isn't it interesting: What did Paul say concerning this letter to the Colossians?

- *if you believe* in the history of the Church, which I do

- *if you believe* in the seven eras in the historical projection in Rev. 2 & 3 of the seven churches, which I do
- *if you believe* in the last era or the last historical projection of the Church is Laodicea, which I do

I believe that; with that in mind:

Colossians 4:16: "After you have read the epistle, **see that it also is read in the Church of *the* Laodiceans**…"—which then is a prophecy for us; a prophecy for the Laodicean time.

- What is the problem that the Laodiceans had? *They didn't need Christ!*
- What is another problem that they had? *They were wise, they were rich!*
- What was the doctrinal assault that came against them? *Philosophy!*

"…and that you also read the one from Laodicea." We don't have that epistle.

Colossians 2:1 is a key thing that proves that we ought to keep the Holy Days of God: "…*for* those in Laodicea, and as many as have not seen my face in *the* flesh; that their hearts may be encouraged, being knit together in love unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, unto *the* knowledge of the mystery of God… [the whole plan of God] …and of *the* Father, and of Christ; in Whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge" (vs 1-3). Because *new agers* are coming along and saying:

- we have new wisdom
- we have new knowledge
- we have new understanding
- we don't need Christ
- you are Christ
- you're part of the creation of God
- you are God
- you are Christ
- you don't have repent
- just think good thoughts

That's the same philosophy that we're fighting today.

Verse 4: "Now this I say so that no one may **deceive you by persuasive speech**." They sound good! When Bill Clinton was giving his 'new covenant' speech, everyone was out there in tears. When ministers come along and give good sounding speeches and sermons and end up saying, 'Brethren, God knows this is a burden upon you; you don't need to keep the Holy Days anymore,' isn't that the same reason they use with the Sabbath? 'Oh well, everybody goes to church on Sunday.' How do they deceive? *Using the Scriptures to twist and turn, and wrest and create new doctrine!*

Verse 5: "For though I am indeed absent in the flesh, yet I am with you in spirit, rejoicing and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ. Therefore, as you have received Christ Jesus the Lord, be walking in Him" (vs 5-6). Whatever they taught them to do, they were to walk in it.

Verse 7: "Being rooted and built up in Him, and being confirmed in the faith, exactly as you were taught, abounding in it with thanksgiving" (vs 4-7) This is all a positive statement stating what you have in Christ.

Did the apostles keep the Holy Days? *Yes!* Did they keep the Sabbath? *Yes!* There was no question about any of those things. The questions concerned *circumcision* and *animal sacrifices* from the Jewish side. The questions concerning *philosophy, pagan religions, worship of angels* came from the pagan side. This is what we're dealing with here. So, if they were taught to keep the Holy Days—which they were—then the assault that is coming against them was to take them away from that; to take them away from following the laws of clean and unclean food; to take them away from the Holy Days.

Verse 8: "Be on guard so that no one takes you captive through philosophy and vain deceit, according to the traditions of men, according to the elements of the world, and not according to Christ."

Verse 18—this continues the thought: "Do not allow anyone to defraud… [beguile or trick] …you of the prize *by* doing *his* will in self-abasement… [fasting, will-worshipping, beat the flesh into submission] …and *the* worship of angels, intruding into things that he has not seen, vainly puffed up by his own carnal mind."

Brethren, that is the *New Age* religion today. They have 'spirit channelers'; they teach children in the 'state schools' today to get in touch with those 'spirit guides.' All this *New Age* 'religion' is getting right into that. *The same thing!* So, it's profound that this book of Colossians was for the Laodiceans! What do we have? *The same problems today in the Laodicean time of the Church*—right?

Verse 19: "And not holding fast to the Head… [that's what happens, they're not looking to Christ] …from Whom all the body, being supplied and knit together by the joints and bands, is increasing *with* the increase of God. Therefore, if you have **died together *with Christ***…" (vs 19-20).

What does "…died together *with Christ*…" mean? *Baptism, raised out the watery grave!*

- *you're dead to the world*

- *you're dead to yourself*
- *you're dead to Satan*
- *you're dead to the world*

That's ***IF*** you are dead with Christ.

"…from the elements of the world, why are you subjecting yourselves to *the* decrees *of men* as if you were living in *the* world?" (v 20). These are not the ordinances of God. These are the ordinances of the world.

Verse 21: "*They say,* 'You may not handle! You may not taste! You may not touch!'" What is one of the things that *New Age* 'religion' is bringing into vogue again today? *Vegetarianism!*

1-Timothy 4:1: "Now, the Spirit tells *us* explicitly that in *the* latter times some shall apostatize from the faith…"—which they are doing;

- they are leaving the faith
- they are giving up the faith
- they are giving up Christ
- they are giving up God
- they are giving up all the commandment and everything

Why?

"…*and* **shall follow deceiving** spirits and doctrines of demons…. [that is what this whole *New Age* thing is about] …Speaking lies in hypocrisy, their consciences having been cauterized *with a hot iron*; forbidding to marry; *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God created to be received with thanksgiving by the faithful, even *by* those who know the Truth" (vs 1-3). *Vegetarianism! Meditating! Yoga!*

All of this is the philosophy of men—Eastern Oriental 'religion.' ***Those are the rudiments of the world!*** There's even a group now that says that if you think the right thoughts you won't die! I tell you what, everyone on their death-bed is wishing and praying they won't die—right? I'm going to shock you. Guess how many followers they have worldwide? *30,000!* Think of it! Will people follow these 'doctrines of demons'? All you have to do, folks, is have the right thought and you can live forever. What did Jesus say? *'Take no thought for your life, for you can't make one hair white or black; you can't add one cubit to your stature by taking thought thereof.'* Incredible!

Colossians 2:21—these are the rudiments of the world: "*They say,* 'You may not handle! You may not taste! You may not touch!' The use of all such things leads to corruption, according to the commandments and doctrines of men" (vs 21-22)—which come from *philosophy*:

Verse 8*:* "Be on guard so that no one takes you captive through philosophy and vain deceit, according to the traditions of men, according to the elements of the world, and not according to Christ."

Verse 23: "Which indeed have an outward appearance of wisdom…"—will-worship: the power of the mind, that's what it is; think yourself to eternal life!

I mean, come on! *Never happen!* You get stuck in some of these things, you wish you could think your way out of it, but sometimes you can't—let alone make yourself live forever. All of my good thinking, all of my desiring not to put on weight didn't stop it—did it? *No!* For those of you have the opposite problem—you're thin and you wish you could gain weight—all of your thinking won't put it on. I have the kind of flesh, I have to beat it, I have to pound it, I have to exercise it, I have to grunt, I have to groan, I have to sweat and strain and slave and I lose a little. So, that's the way it is!

All of it's going to perish in the using! Those of you who think that fat people are that way because they indulge; some people are that way because of heredity! Don't be too quick to condemn if you are thin, and don't be too quick to be envious if you are fat. Just do the best you can. If you have to pound it and beat it to keep it down to a reasonable roar then do that. If you don't have to, then don't do that. But don't have the will-worship like this. That's what it's talking about.

"…in voluntary worship *of angels,* and self-abasement, and unsparing treatment of *the* body… [Oh yes, he's humble; look what he's done!] …not in any respect to the satisfying *of the needs* of the flesh" (v 23)—not in any way will it do away with the lust of the flesh.

We are not dealing with Jewish laws. We are dealing with pagan traditions, pagan philosophies. Were there Jews who were pagans? *Yes, plenty of them!* What I want us to do in this is have the proper spiritual and mental background and underpinning or undergirding of the Scriptures to understand what I'm going to bring next time about the Holy Days.

Verse 8: "Be on guard so that no one takes you captive through philosophy and vain deceit, according to the traditions of men, according to the elements of the world, and not according to Christ." That is exactly what is happening to the Churches of God today. These philosophies of religion and doctrine are coming in.

Verse 9: "For in Him dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily; and you are complete in Him… [You don't need Buddha, Hindu, Catholic, Protestant, Muslim or New Age] …Who is the Head of all principality and power" (vs 9-10). Jesus is

above all of these demons and spirits and things that are leading people astray.

Verse 11: "In Whom you have also been circumcised with *the* circumcision not made by hands… [these people weren't circumcised in the flesh; they were not Jews, but Gentiles] …in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ"—which then is receiving the Holy Spirit to then take away the veil that's on your mind; take away the hardness that is on your mind.

Verse 12: "Having been buried with Him in baptism, by which you have also been raised with *Him* through the inner working of God, Who raised Him from the dead. For you, who were *once* dead in *your* sins and in the uncircumcision of your flesh…" (vs 12-13). There you go, right there.

They were not circumcised in the flesh; can't be any plainer. These were not Jews who were being told you no longer have to keep the Holy Days, which is the contention of most philosophical religious people when they come and read Col. 2. They say, 'He's saying don't keep the Jewish days.' Nothing to do with it. He's actually saying, 'Keep the days of God.'

"…He has *now* made alive with Him, having forgiven all your trespasses. He has blotted out the note of debt against us *with* the decrees *of our sins*, which was contrary to us…" (vs 13-14). That is: *touch not, taste not, handle not* the commandments of men and they're pagan religion, "…which was contrary to us…"

"…and He has taken it away, having nailed it to the cross" (v 14). Why? *Because all of those things represented sin!* Never were the Ten Commandments nailed to the cross. Never were the Holy Days nailed to the cross.

Verse 15: "After stripping the principalities and the powers, He made a public spectacle of them, *and* has triumphed over them in it." That is in His life, His death, His crucifixion and resurrection. Why should people go after all this *New Age* stuff, brethren? You think about it! When there's Christ, when there's God the Father, why should they go back to all these weak, rudiments of the world? *It's amazing!*

Here comes the great controversy; here is the key Scripture, v 16: "Therefore, do not allow anyone to judge you…" Let's tie all these together:

- v 4—let no man deceive you with enticing words
- v 8—let no man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceits
- v 18—let no man beguile you
- v 16—let no man judge you
  - ✓ How? *By their standards!*
  - ✓ What were their standards? *Pagan religion!*

If these Colossians were keeping Christmas, Easter and New Years they would not be judged. But if they gave those things up, they would immediately be judged—isn't that correct? When you kept Christmas, if you did, did any of the Christmas-keepers criticize you for keeping Christmas? *No!*

It's just like when I determined in my mind that I was going to keep the Sabbath, I would work sometimes 16 hours a day—one restaurant in the morning, one in the afternoon or the midnight shift seven days a week. So, I came to my boss and I said I have to have off from Friday night to Saturday night. I can't work at that time. He looked at me and said, 'Why, Fred?' I said, 'Because of my religion.' He looked at me just dumfounded and said, 'When did you get religious?' I said, 'If you can't do it, tell me. I'm going to be fair and give you two weeks to work it out.'

I wasn't judged for keeping the Sabbath until I kept it. You ask time off to go to the Feast of Tabernacles and you say *I need this time off.* 'Where are you going?' *It's a religious convention*—you don't want to lay it on them all at once because they won't understand it. *It's an 8-day convention.* 'What Church do you go to?' You're being judged all the time by these things. "…do not allow anyone to judge you..." Then you finally blurt it out and say *the Bible says we ought to keep the Feast of Tabernacles.* 'The what?'

Now, if you went up and said, 'Look, I'd like the day off before Christmas and the day after Christmas.' *That's fine, have wonderful time.* You're not judged; likewise, with these pagans here. They quit Christmas, they quit Easter, they quit all of this stuff just like we did. What were they doing? *Keeping the Sabbath, Holy Days, changing their eating habits and so forth.* That's why they were being judged.

Verse 16: "Therefore, do not allow anyone to judge you in eating or in drinking, or with regard to a festival, or new moon, or *the* Sabbaths."

- Why? Is it their right to judge you?
- Who is our Judge? *Christ!*
- *No, it's not their right to judge you!*

Verse 17: "Which are a foreshadow of the things that are coming, but the body of Christ." And that seems like kind of an obtuse statement, but the body is of Christ. If you have a *King James Version* you will see that the word 'is' has been printed in italics and is inserted to clarify it, but it doesn't—it confuses it. So, the whole thing should read:

Verse 16: "Do not allow anyone to judge you in eating or in drinking, or with regard to a festival, or new moon, or *the* Sabbaths, which are a foreshadow of the things that are coming, but **the body of Christ**" (vs 16-17).

How could they judge them concerning a Holy Day if they weren't keeping them? How could they—as former pagans, Gentiles, having nothing to do with the Jews—be judged for keeping the Holy Days if the Jews would look and say that in order to follow the Scriptures you have to keep the Holy Days? It wasn't Jews judging Gentiles. It was Gentiles judging *converted* Gentiles while they were keeping these things. Same exact thing we have today. 'Why don't you keep Christmas?'

Let me give you the paraphrase that I did on this:

> Consequently [therefore: because of all that I have said coming up to this point], in the light of this, do not let anyone judge you…

What does 'judging' mean? *To call into account; to assume sensorial power over you; to criticize you*—all of those things. Have we had those against us? *Yes, we have!*

> …in what you eat or what you drink or in regard to or on account of a Holy Day or a new moon, or the Sabbaths… [that's plural is the weekly, ongoing Sabbaths] …which things are a foreshadowing…

It's interesting, because that is a present tense participle in the Greek. These things are a 'foreshadowing'—which then can be an advanced sign.

> …of the things which are coming…

- What things are coming?
- What do the Holy Days picture for us?
- *The events according to the plan of God!*
- What do these Holy Days bring us?

A foretaste of the coming events in God's plan!

- Don't they encourage us, inspire us and uplift us?

Yes, indeed!

- Aren't those the very powerful vehicles—the Holy Days and the Sabbath—***which keep us out of the world,*** though we live in the world, so that we are not OF the world?

with

- ✓ their philosophy
- ✓ their religion
- ✓ their way of doing things

"…but, the body of Christ" (v 17). There are several things that could mean:

- Don't let anyone judge but the body of Christ—the Church.
- Through Christ that the meaning of all of these things are understood.

or

> The meaning and reality of observing these things is found in the body of Christ.

In other words, in the Church and the observing of these things in the Church, you're going to find the meaning and reality of *the proper eating, drinking, keeping of the Holy Day or new moon or the Sabbath.* Now, if we were close enough together, I would like to have what the Bible shows as a social once a month on the new moon. That would be fine. It's not a Holy Day. It is not a religious gathering. If we could, and there were enough of us to get together, that would be fine. They were doing it then.

The key important thing here is the Sabbath and the Holy Days. Those things we can come together with because those are Holy convocations. Whereas, the new moon is not a Holy convocation.

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) John 13:8, 15
2) Revelation 2:2-5
3) Acts 8:9-20
4) Acts 13:4-10
5) 2 Corinthians 2:17
6) 2 Corinthians 4:1-2
7) 2 Peter 3:14-16
8) Matthew 5:17-18
9) 2 Timothy 3:1-17
10) 2 Timothy 4:1-4
11) Ephesians 2:2-3
12) 1 John 2:15-16. 3-5
13) Malachi 4:1-5
14) Colossians 2:1
15) Colossians 4:16
16) Colossians 2:1-8, 18-21
17) 1 Timothy 4:1-3
18) Colossians 2:21-22, 8, 23, 8-17

Scriptures referenced:

- Jeremiah 8
- Genesis 3
- 2 Thessalonians 2
- Matthew 7

Also referenced:

Books:

- *A Harmony of the Gospels* by Fred R. Coulter
- *The Christian Passover* by Fred R. Coulter

- *Two Babylons* by Alexander Hislop
- *The Interlinear Greek-English New Testament*
  by George Ricker Berry

Sermons:

- *The Unleavens*
- *What Is the Government of God*

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 4-4-10
Reformatted: 3/2014

Assaults Against the Church II
Assaults Against the Doctrines

Fred R. Coulter

We're going to look at some very interesting Scriptures today, and we're going to see exactly what it is that we need to know, that we need to learn, that we need to understand. There are an awful lot of people today—I've talked to some on the phone—that are just losing out so much because they have not been grounded solidly in the basic Truths. They are in very difficult spiritual condition. Worse than Heb. 5, to where the time comes that they should be able to take strong meat, they needed someone again to give them milk.

To understand God's Word it has to be revealed by His Spirit, and that God's Spirit reveals to us. 1-Corinthians 2:10: "But God has revealed *them* to us by His Spirit, for the Spirit searches all things—even the deep things of God." Unfortunately there are many people who have been fed on such anemic, spiritual food that they need milk again, which then would be the basic foundation. But also it creates a lot of difficulty, because when a person comes to a certain point of knowledge of the Scriptures, but does not have enough knowledge of the Scriptures to really understand what the Bible is saying in some of these difficult places, then it just knocks them for a loop!

It's almost like derailing a train. You can derail a train with a very small little obstacle on the tracks. So, here in 1-Corinthians 3:1 is what Paul was saying to them: "And, I, brethren, was not able to speak to you as to those who are spiritual, but as to those who are carnal—*even* as to babes in Christ." Many people are that way. They're letting their carnality come along and say, 'you don't need to keep the Holy Days, and I really wonder about the Sabbath, and you don't need to observe the laws of clean and unclean meats, and just pick up all those things and run straight down the road right into oblivion. They really weren't grounded!

Verse 2:"I gave you milk to drink, and not meat…" When we get into some of these things where the 'meat' is, makes you wonder how much more there is for us to learn once we get past the 'milk' stage. I would have to say that everyone here is way past the milk stage. I'm sure that all of you here, and I hope that most of you on the mailing list, too, will be able to understand why these basic things are so very, very important.

"…for… [up to this point] …you were not yet able *to receive spiritual meat;* and neither are you able now, for you are still carnal. For since envy and contention and divisions *are* among you, are you not carnal? And *are you not* walking according to human *ways*?" (vs 2-3).

I'll just have to say something very plain here that is absolutely true. ***You cannot depend on Protestant doctrine to understand the New Testament!*** It won't happen, because everything that they do must be to justify Sunday-keeping. In order to justify Sunday-keeping, then they must knock all law-keeping in the head. That's where they get very, very confused and really out of it. So, let's approach this from just a little bit different point of view. Let's just review something here, as we did last week.

In Matthew 5:17 we have the words of Jesus where He said: "Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I did not come to abolish, but to fulfill. For truly I say to you, until the heaven and the earth shall pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no way pass from the Law until everything has been fulfilled" (vs 17-18). Then people turn around immediately and say, 'Well, it was all fulfilled and we don't have to keep the Law anymore.' That in itself is a ridiculous statement.

I want to call your attention to, if you want to follow along, and go a little bit more in depth, through Matthew 5, 6, 7, and all of these tell us how the principle of keeping the commandments of God in the spirit, and in a manner that the righteousness is greater than the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees.

Let's look at a difficult Scripture. Here's one where people come with a preconceived notion, and, of course, having a preconceived notion is one of the things that people bring to the Bible and they read their preconceived notion into this and they come up with the wrong conclusion. This is a difficult Scripture.

Matthew 11:11: "Truly I say to you, there has not arisen among *those* born of women *anyone* greater than John the Baptist. But **the one who is least in the Kingdom of Heaven is greater than he."** That's quiet a statement—isn't it?

Do you suppose that John the Baptist ignored the Sabbath, ignored the Holy Days. We know he didn't eat unclean meats because he ate honey and locust. If you want an austere diet, try that for a while. I think it was literally locust. Some people say it was locust bean or the bean of the locust tree. That's possible, but I think it was locust.

In Matt. 5 it talks about the least in the Kingdom of Heaven. Here's how we're going to compare spiritual with spiritual. Matthew 5:19:

"Therefore, whoever shall break one of these least commandments…" He didn't name any particular one—did He? He said 'the least'—that is the one considered the least important of the commandments of God. He says, 'not one jot, not one tittle of the law shall pass until all be fulfilled.' He praises John the Baptist by saying that even the least in the Kingdom of God is greater than John the Baptist. And I dare say, none of us are anywhere near what John the Baptist was.

"…whoever shall break one of these least commandments and shall teach men so…" (v 19)—then it's a false doctrine. 'Oh, that's not important, you don't have to do that, that's not required today.' There are certain things that are required. There are certain things that the requirement is greater, because the requirement comes through Christ. So therefore, it is much more binding.

"…shall be called least in the Kingdom of Heaven; but **whoever shall practice**… [the Greek 'poieo'] …and teach *them*, this one shall be called great in the Kingdom of Heaven. For I say to you, unless your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees…" (vs 19-20).

A very difficult Scripture to understand is Matthew 11:12: "For from the days of John the Baptist until now, the Kingdom of Heaven is taken with a *great* struggle, and *the* [violent] zealous *ones* lay hold on it…. [take it by force] …For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John" (vs 12-13). Here's the one that all Protestants like to zero in on, that all the people say that you don't have to keep the laws of God. Basically what it gets down to is

1. the Sabbath
2. the Holy Days
3. unclean meats
4. tithing or giving

Those are four major bones of contention that people have. But those are the four major bones of contention that are going to test you whether you love God or not.

Verse 13: "For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John." What is the automatic conclusion that is given in the minds of people bringing an assumption to this? *They conclude that you don't have to follow the Law or the Prophets because they were done away with John!* That's the automatic thing that people think.

Verse 14: "'And if you are willing to receive *it*, he is Elijah who was to come.' The one who has ears to hear, let him hear" (vs 13-15). Why is that verse there, right there at that point? *This is telling us something that can be difficult to understand, and if you're not paying attention you're going to miss it.*

We can answer Matt. 11:12 by going to Luke 16:16. This is why it's so important that you never, *never,* ***never*** take a single Scripture and base a doctrine on it, especially if it's not easy to understand. Chances are you can be wrong, especially if you bring an assumption to it that's not right.

Luke 16:16: "The Law and the Prophets *were* until John; from that time the Kingdom of God is preached, and everyone zealously strives to enter it." Compare that with:

Matthew 11:12: "For from the days of John the Baptist until now…" That is from the beginning of John the Baptist's teaching—"…until now…"—when Jesus was preaching.

"…the Kingdom of Heaven is taken with a *great* struggle… [suffers violence] …and *the* zealous *ones* lay hold on it" (v 12)—and they that thrust men.

There's another way to understand this. The word *force* (*KJV*) in the Greek means *sought with burning zeal.* That puts an entirely different approach on it. Or *makes it's way with triumphant force.* Where it says the 'Kingdom of Heaven suffers violence,' let's think about that for a minute.

- Who was King of the kingdom? *Jesus!*
- Who was the messenger of the kingdom? *John the Baptist.*
- Wasn't John the Baptist just ready to be killed?
- Wasn't he arrested and hauled off?
- *Yes, he was!*
- Did not all of the prophets suffer martyrdom?
- Didn't Jesus say, 'Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you which killed the prophets'?
- *Yes!*
- Did not Paul suffer violence for the things that he preached?
- *Yes, indeed!*

That's why you have to have a burning zeal to enter into it. It's not a casual accommodation for people's 'religious' beliefs.

Let's go back and analyze the context in what is being said in Luke 16. What we really have is, in Matt. 11, that the 'Kingdom of Heaven suffers violence'—that is those representatives of the Kingdom of Heaven: Jesus, John, the ministers of the New Testament, the prophets of the Old Testament. They all suffered violence, but only those with *burning zeal* are going to enter into it.

Let's read the whole context here, and we're going to see who Jesus was talking to and that becomes very important. Lot's of times in studying the Bible, you need to ask: To whom is this directed?

Luke 16:13: "No servant is able to serve two masters; for either he will hate the one, and he will love the other; or he will hold to *the* one and will despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon."

This is what's happening to a lot of people today. They don't know about serving God because somehow the minister they knew did them in; or the church that they attended got corrupt.

- Does that change the Truth of God?
- Does the Truth of God not stand in spite of any man? *Yes, it does!*

Jeremiah 23:19: "Behold, the tempest of the LORD has gone forth in fury, a whirling tempest. It shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked. The anger of the LORD shall not return, until He has executed and until He has performed the purposes of His heart; in the latter days you shall understand it perfectly. 'I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran; I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied. But if they had stood in My counsel…'" (vs 19-22).

Here's a false prophet, a false minister. We'll take the other side of the coin: If you have Truth on this side of the coin in which a minister becomes corrupt, ***it doesn't change the Truth of God!*** If you turn the coin over to the other side you have a false prophet that God didn't send.

Notice what God says, v 22: "But if they had stood in My counsel and had caused My people to hear My words, then they would have turned them from their evil way and from the evil of their doings."

God is saying here in this statement: ***Truth stands!*** Can a false prophet utter Truth, partly? *Yes!* Even if this false prophet, that God never sent in the first place, *comes to himself and repents and preaches the Word of God to turn people from wickedness*:

- he's got to come to his senses
- he's got to preach the counsel of the Lord
- he's got to cause the people to hear God's Words

Here are these Pharisees, and we know how they are derided in the Bible, and we know that Jesus is talking about you can't serve two masters:

Luke 16:14: "Now, the Pharisees who were also covetous, heard all these things; and they ridiculed Him. And He said to them, 'You are those who justify themselves before men…'" (vs 14-15). That's quite an interesting statement; let's think on this for a minute. What is all twisted doctrine? Is it not *an occasion for doing differently* than what God says?

A minister might say, 'Well, we know which day is the Sabbath, but that's not important today, we meet on the first day of the week.' Has he not justified himself in his action against God? *Yes, he has!* Many people know the Truth and go along with the world. I think that's exactly right, a lot of them do. So therefore, can you depend on their doctrine? *Justification by works!* That's what they're doing if they are keeping Sunday. Whose work is that? *Their work!* It's not God's work. God never said keep the first day of the week. God said keep the seventh day of the week.

So, this thing of "…justify themselves before men…" You can take that statement and you can apply it to so many things:

- it's okay to eat unclean meats because now we have refrigerators. We've heard that before
- it's okay to eat unclean meats because if you cook them done you kill all the parasites

Is that not a justification to not follow what God wants? *Yes, it is!* What is also true about the human mind? *Deceitful!* What does it do in that deceitfulness? *Every way of man is right in his own eyes!* and *every way of a man is just in his own eyes!* (Prov. 16:1-2).

So therefore, the only way—and God made it this way—a person can operate mentally, is to know that what he is doing is right. Whether it is self-righteousness to justify it himself in his mind—which people do—and they deceive themselves with it; or whether you use the Word of God as the justification for what you do. That's what He's talking about here. ***You can't serve two masters!*** That's true in anything. ***You can't live a lie while you believe the Truth!*** You can live a lie while you believe a lie, but if you're going to ***believe the Truth*** you have to ***live the Truth!*** That's what He's saying here. No one can 'serve two masters,' and those who are serving the wrong master *are justifying themselves* ***before men!***

"'…but **God knows your hearts**…" (v 15). God knows every heart. God can know every thought. So, while we deceive ourselves—which is easy to do because of the carnal mind—***we're not deceiving God!*** It isn't going to happen!

"…for that which is highly esteemed among men is an abomination before God" (v 15)—

regardless of what it is. Can be respect of persons, can be anything. 'Oh, isn't this wonderful.'

IBM and some of the others have ads saying that 'now we have the capacity to undo the Tower of Babel.' They actually have it—undo what was done at the Tower of Babel. In other words, we can re-gather the Tower of Babel; and that's highly esteemed: great reverence of men: popes, pontiffs, cardinals, ministers, evangelists, whatever it may be.

Why is that? What is esteem akin to? Let's think of that for a minute. *Worship!* Then if you're worshiping something *it becomes* y*our god!* Which then becomes idolatry! Idols are not restricted to something that is made. Did you know that?

One of things that's very, very important to do. In studying and putting things together, I always pray and ask God to help me *to think correctly*; help me *to ask the right questions*. Sometimes we ask the wrong questions. Sometimes we miss the point altogether. Sometimes we don't think correctly. So, we have to ask God to help us think correctly.

This, obviously, didn't make Ezekiel popular with the people. The Word of God is not popular with too many people—either spoken or written: Ezekiel 14:1: "And some of the elders of Israel came to me and sat before me. And the Word of the LORD came to me, saying, 'Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their hearts… [Didn't Jesus say 'God knows your heart'?] …and put the stumbling block of their iniquity before their faces. Should I at all be inquired of by them?'" (vs 1-3). In other words, if people are going to come before God, should He be inquired of them if they're just going to keep their own idols, their own ways, their own thoughts, their own doctrine?

What is the greatest mental idol that a person can have? Think on that for a minute! Another way of putting it: *ego!* What will this *ego* do? *That's the hardest one to get rid of when ego is told 'ego, you're wrong'—especially when ego thinks he's right!* We've all experienced that. Religiously speaking, what is one of the greatest mental idols we can have? *Money!* Yes, money can be it. You set your heart and mind on money. *Power!* Yes, indeed! We're seeing that today with the political football going back and forth—everyone wants power.

How is doctrine created? *It should be created by 'precept upon precept; line upon line; here a little, there a little!'* But what happens when you get false doctrine. You're not doing that. Does not false doctrine become a mental idol to those who believe it. Think on that for a minute! Yes, it evolves! It grows! *Evil-ution!*

Verse 3: "Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their hearts, and put the stumbling block of their iniquity before their faces…." What could that be other than false doctrine? Think about it! Is false doctrine iniquity? *Sure it is!* Is false doctrine then a stumbling block to the Truth? *Yes, it is!*

"…Should I at all be inquired of by them? Therefore, speak to them, and say to them, 'Thus says the Lord GOD… [God's going to answer.] …"Every man of the house of Israel who sets up his idols in his heart, and puts the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face…"'" (vs 3-4). What is that? *That is a one to one judgment in relationship!* Can't palm it off on the leader. You can't palm it off on the minister. Everyone is responsible!

"…and comes to the prophet; I the LORD will answer him according to the multitude of his idols..." (v 4). These are idols in your mind. If it goes to the point of creating one that you make, that you fall down to it and you worship it, then you're even way out.

Verse 6: "Therefore, say to the house of Israel, 'Thus says the Lord GOD, "Repent and turn yourselves from your idols, and turn away your faces from all your abominations."'" You can read the rest of it; it gets pretty strong.

One time I did a series in the book of Ezekiel and that was blood, guts and gore! I tell you, that's one of the hardest books around. Do you see how this fits in ties in very directly?

Luke 16:15 "And He said to them, 'You are those who justify themselves before men...'"

- How do they do it? *With the idols that they have* ***in their mind!*** *The idols of* ***covetousness!***
- Didn't it say that the Pharisees were also covetous?

Verse 14: "Now the Pharisees, who were also covetous heard all these things; and they ridiculed Him."

This is something important for us to really realize and understand: What was the leaven that Jesus told the disciples to beware of? *The leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees*—not the leaven of bread! The leaven of bread becomes important.

Colossians 3:5: "Therefore, put to death your members… [get rid of these sins] …which *are* on earth… [in your own being] …—sexual immorality, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil desires, and covetousness, **which is idolatry**." Tie it all together. If you are covetous and you build idols in your mind, ***that's idolatry***; very clear!

This shows that Christians have things to work on and overcome and have their own problems

and hang-ups. Is that why we don't lead a better Christian life, because of our problems and hang-ups? *Yes, that is true!* But that doesn't necessarily mean that you're going to be without trial. That doesn't necessarily mean that with each trial that comes along you're going to pass it perfectly and really learn something from it. Maybe you won't. Maybe you'll fail that trial and the next one that comes along then you'll learn. That was in reference to Job, because he was the one who did things that God wanted him to do, but went through tremendous trials in addition to it.

Luke 16:15—He's saying to the Pharisees: "…but God knows your hearts; for that which is highly esteemed among men is an abomination before God. The Law and the Prophets *were*… [most people assume that means that they were abolished when John came] …until John…" (vs 15-16).

In other words, until John came there was no greater source of preaching and revelation than the Law and the Prophets—that's what that means. Doesn't mean it did away with it. Whenever anyone appealed to what was right, they appealed to the Law and the Prophets. What do we appeal to? *Not only the Law and the Prophets, but Christ!* And *the requirement of the Kingdom of God!*

"…from that time the Kingdom of God is preached, and everyone zealously strives to enter it" (v 16). In other words, everyone is going to get into it with the burning desire. We'll see how important that is for doctrine. He wanted to make sure everyone understood.

Verse 17: "But **it is easier *for* heaven and earth to pass away than *for* one tittle of the law to fail.**" He wanted to make sure. Most people don't read v 17; they like to just read v 16 alone and say, 'See, we don't have to follow the Law and Prophets at all anymore, because those were only *until John*. If someone springs that little trick on you, just have them read v 17. Then you can ask them:

- Is heaven and earth still here? *Yeah! They sure are! We're still on it!*
- Has the law failed? *No!*
- Who has failed? *People!*
- Why is the law weak? *Most people don't understand that! The law is the law; the law is spiritual;* ***the law never made forced, coerced, powered anyone to do anything!***
  - the law states what is right and wrong
  - the law states what sin is
  - the law has no power to make anyone do anything

When you see the law, you have to *choose* to do it. What Jesus is telling us here, very clearly, is don't get to thinking that because the Law and Prophets prophesied until John that all law is done away. ***It is not!***

If you want an interesting Bible study, do this—it will be a long project, take you a long time to do it: Go though the Book of the Law—Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers and Deuteronomy—and you probably would want to concentrate on Exo., Lev., Num., and Deut., because in there is contained the Law. Write down the Law in one column—put Old Testament and then go through the New Testament and put the Scripture reference where you find it in the New Testament. I'll guarantee you that you're going to find that every one of the laws in the Old Testament are still in effect because Jesus said, 'It is easier for heaven and earth to pass than one tittle of the Law to fail.'

That is so basic, we could say that it goes without saying. But the problem is, there are so many people out there who have been inundated with so much false doctrine and have been subverted from within in their own particular church, with 'church doctrines' that, frankly, brethren, they really have lost direction. It's like having a boat without a rudder; a car without gas. You can't be a Christian without God's Holy Spirit and God's laws written in your heart, mind, soul and being. Just to make it absolutely clear. Do you see why it's important to read the verse before and after, to read it in the context to get the whole picture? *Yes, indeed!*

Verse 18: "Everyone who divorces his wife and marries another commits adultery; and everyone who marries a woman who is divorced from her husband commits adultery." That is the Law, that's what God said. We're not going to get into divorce and re-marriage because there are many other Scriptures in it; but there are a lot of doctrines that if you just read this, you could say, 'there should be no divorce at all, anywhere, under any circumstances.' That's why ***you have to put all the Bible together to know and understand it,*** especially in the New Testament.

Jesus said of heaven and earth, 'it's more difficult for it to pass away than for one tittle of the Law to fail. That's pretty strong! Those are the words of Jesus—right? I bet if I got up in some Sunday, Baptist Church and preached that from the pulpit, I wouldn't last. I'm sure they would have the deacons there to take me out, especially if I said, 'Now, you self-righteous bums, repent and we'll see you here next Sabbath.'

However, I did hear there was a Sunday-keeping church back in Kentucky that started keeping the Sabbath. They're going toward the Truth, while for some in the Church of God Seventh Day there's a Sunday-keeping movement within

them, and they're going away from the Truth. *It's crazy!* Let's look and see then how we need to keep the laws of God, because that becomes very important. Our whole attitude, the whole purpose of it, the whole reason for everything that has to be. Remember what Jesus said:

John 14:15[transcriber's correction]: "If you love Me, keep My commandments—namely, My commandments." *Yes, indeed!* The Greek there is very strong! This is a very basic—if you want to consider this Scripture on a priority, this is triple '*A*' priority—'priora.' If you have the idol of a false doctrine in your mind, you can't serve two masters!

Matthew 22:37: "And Jesus said to him, 'You shall love *the* Lord your God…'" This is the basis for everything, brethren. I want you to understand that! *Everything!* Notice the emphasis that He has here:

"…**with all your heart**… [completely, entirely, absolutely] …**and with all your soul, and with all your mind…**. ['and with all of your strength' (Mark 12)] …This is *the* first and greatest commandment; and *the* second *one is* like it: You shall love your neighbor as yourself" (vs 37-39).

(go to the next track)

Here is the key verse. If you want to study the laws in the Old Testament you put this at the top. v 40: "**On these two commandments**… [loving God and loving your neighbor] …**hang all the Law and the Prophets.**'"

- everything that God has done
- everything that God has commanded
- everything that God has required

hangs on these two laws.

- before you begin arguing about false doctrine
- before you begin believing false doctrine
- before you have the 'wind of doctrine'

—aren't we told in the New Testament to be no more like children 'to and fro with every wind of doctrine'? Isn't that an interesting statement? Think about it for a minute. Who's the 'prince of the power of the air'? *Satan!* Who sends out the 'winds of doctrine'? *Satan does, absolutely!* You know that's why the Passover is such a confused mess, and I personally don't know of any other doctrine in the entirety of the Bible

- that has been under siege
- that has been ridiculed
- that has been changed
- that has been maligned
- that has had so much confusion surrounding it

other than the Passover. Remember, ***everything hangs on that.***

Based on that, let's go back to 1-Tim. 4 and let's do a real quick study. If you're going to love God this way—with all your heart, mind, soul, being and strength; and you know that God is always right—we can add to this many different things:

- Your Word is Truth
- Your commandments are Truth
- Your law is true

There are some people who say, 'Well, if I don't see everything written out in the New Testament, I won't follow it.' All right, let's take you up on that then. Isn't it amazing how alive and how interesting these very basic Scriptures are, which we know and have known for years. Think of it!

1-Timothy 4:1: "Now the Spirit tells *us* explicitly that in *the* latter times some shall apostatize from the faith…" That's happening! As I've said before, everyone is wondering, 'Well, I wonder what kind of trial we're going to go through?' Brethren, we are going through it!

What will happen? "…*and* shall follow… [paying attention to] …deceiving… [seducing] …spirits…" (v 1). That brings *every wind of doctrine!* What does 'seduce' mean? *Deceiving spirits! Lying spirits!* Who do what? *Twist and turn the Word of God!*

"…and doctrines… [teachings] …of demons" (v 1). You can just put right by that the New Age movement, because that's exactly what it's doing. The New Age movement today is the ***'doctrine of demons and seducing spirits.'***

Verse 2: "Speaking lies in hypocrisy… [that means they know better] …their consciences having been cauterized *with a hot iron*"—which means that somewhere along the way they were convicted with the Truth, because God somehow showed something to them—which was the Truth—at one time, and they rejected it. I would have to say that, especially for those who are throwing away the true teachings of the Bible on a wholesale basis, that you'd better be conscience with a 'hot iron.'

Verse 3: "Forbidding to marry; *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God created to be received with thanksgiving…" There are some saying, 'forbidding to marry' and all that sort of thing today; that's especially prevalent. One of the big fights, within the Catholic Church about whether to have married priests or not.

Let's focus in on 'to abstain from meats'—that is flesh, meats.

- What is *abstinence* from meat? *Refrain!*
- What are you called if you eat no meat? *Vegetarian!*
- Do we not have that today?
- Vegetarianism? *Yes!*
- Is this a question of clean or unclean meats? *No!*

This is a question of *to eat meat or not* but also it defines which meats to eat.

Hindus are vegetarians, but they will eat a little bit of pork. This question here has nothing to do with clean and unclean, directly. It does in a sense, but it has to do with vegetarianism *vs* eating those meats. Here's where the clean and unclean comes in:

"…to abstain from meats, which God created to be received with thanksgiving by the faithful, even *by* those who know the Truth" (v 3). What is that telling us? *God created certain meats to be received with thanksgiving*. This also then, by exclusion, is saying there are certain meats that God did not create to be received with thanksgiving. "…even *by* those who know the Truth"—those who believe.

- Of the people who are vegetarians, are they sinning? *Only if it gets into demon-worship!*

A lot of doctrines of demons is vegetarianism, to make you weak of body and mind, to make you susceptible for it. If they have health problems, and they must eat no meat at all, because their bodies are susceptible to creating cancer, that's a whole different story. That's a health problem. It doesn't mean that God did not create those meats to be received with thanksgiving, whether they eat them or not, God still created them for that.

- Were they eating meat between creation of Adam and Noah? *Yes!*

Some people say no, but if God created them to be received with thanksgiving….

- Why would Abel have a flock if he wasn't eating meat?

Genesis 1:29 "And God said, 'Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree upon which *is the* fruit of a tree bearing seed—to you they shall be for food." Some people who don't understand there's a slight problem with translation say, 'it's meat.' This word does not say that vegetables are a substitute for meat; it's just food.

Verse 30: "'And to every animal of the earth and to every fowl of heaven and to all the living creatures that crawl upon the earth, every green plant *is given* for food.' And it was so."

It doesn't say that, at this particular point, to eat meat or not eat meat. He didn't say 'you shall not eat meat'—doesn't say it. Most people assume, because they bring a pre-conceived notion here, that He's instructing vegetarianism.

Abel and the flock: Genesis 4:4: "And Abel also brought of the firstlings of his flock *and* of the fat of it…."—for an offering. When you have a firstling of an offering, you sit down and you eat it with God. That's what it was for; you would eat it.

We have no account from Gen. 4-7 of anybody sitting down eating a roast. We can only surmise that with Abel. We can deduce that he probably ate. Again, we have nothing here that says dogmatically he did. We have nothing that says dogmatically he did not. What does it say? What does it not say? But we can deduce.

Genesis 6:18: "But I will establish My covenant with you. And you shall come into the ark—you and your sons and your wife, and your sons' wives with you. And you shall bring into the ark two of every *kind*, of every living thing of all flesh, to keep them alive with you; they shall be male and female. Two of every kind shall come to you to keep *them* alive—of fowls after their kind, and of animals after their kind, of every crawling thing of the earth after its kind. And take for yourself all that is eaten *as* food, and you shall gather *it* for yourself; and **it shall be for food, for you and for them.**' Noah did so, according to all that God commanded him, so he did" (vs 18-22).

Genesis 7:1: "And the LORD said to Noah, 'You and all your house shall come into the ark; for you, I have seen righteous before Me in this generation. You shall take with you every clean animal by sevens, the male and female. And take two of the animals that *are* not clean, the male and female'" (vs 1-2).

Why would he take seven pair of the clean and only one pair of the unclean? Again, it doesn't tell us directly, but we can know for sure that by the fact of creation, certain animals are ***clean***; certain animals are ***unclean***. It cannot have to do with their behavior, because you don't have a clean behavior—cows are just as dirty as a camel and that's just as dirty as an elephant. Rabbits, in fact, by behavior are cleaner than chickens. So we're not talking about sanitary clean and unclean. We have to be talking about *to eat* or *not eat* clean or unclean. How else would we have it? We have to again, here at this point, deduce that the reason that the clean were taken in by sevens—male and female—was because they were eating them during the voyage.

We also have another problem today, and that is we have polluted 'clean' meat—polluted

chicken, beef, all that sort of thing, that is true. But this is talking about clean or unclean—to eat or not eat. So therefore, an animal being clean is *clean by creation*, not by designation.

I would have to say, concerning the ark, just as a sidelight here: They brought sufficient food for them to make it through the trip. However, I do believe this: I believe—that when you understand the ark was three stories inside, that you had little cubby-holes for all the different animals—that for the most part most of those animals were put into a state of hibernation during the time of the Flood. That's not Scripturally proven, but if you put an animal in a dark place and it curls up to sleep—much like the bears, they hibernate. If you had to bring enough hay to feed all those animals—or grains or whatever—the thing would never float. You'd have no room for the animals. So, I would have to say there was enough food in there to keep them going, but I am convinced that most of them were in a state of hibernation. And I'm sure that God did that.

Stop and think: How did all the animals get to the ark. Did Noah and his sons go out and lasso them and bring them in? *No!* I'm sure that God and the angels just picked out a perfect pair—male and female—and sent them. All Noah did was stand there at the ark and tell Shem, Ham and Japeth, 'Put this one in this compartment and these up on this floor and this one down here' and so forth. I mean, it was well planned. Had to be. But it just isn't stated on all the plans for it.

The point here in v 2 is that of every clean beast, it is the beast that is clean for eating by nature of creation. So therefore, we can deduce that, yes, they did eat meat before the Flood—from the time of Adam to Noah. You cannot prove vegetarianism from it. Some people think they can, but you really can't if you're really honest.

This is a good example, brethren, on how to study the Bible. Too many times people get their own carnal thing in mind and they go running down the road with it as if it's so when they haven't proved it. There are certain things you have to say, just like we did here. From this context we can deduce, which means we can see that it has to be this way. This is very instructive for us to go through and really understand how to study it and how to put it down.

1-Timothy 4:3: "…to abstain from meats, which God created to be received with thanksgiving by the faithful, even *by* those who know the Truth." There's the defining thing. What are you to believe? *The Word of God!*

- Your Word is Truth
- Your law is Truth
- Your commandments are Truth
  - you believe
  - you know the Truth
  - you understand the Truth
  - you have knowledge of the Truth

Verse 4: "For every creature…" Here's the one they turn to; they don't read v 3 and they don't read v 5 in the way that they should, but they sure enough read v 4

"…of God *designated for human consumption is* good, and nothing to be refused, *if* it is received with thanksgiving" (v 4).

- What 'creatures' are being talked about?
- Every creature?

or

- Every creature 'which *was created* to be received with thanksgiving'?

Verse 4: "For every creature of God *designated for human consumption is* good—which was created to be received with thanksgiving—and nothing to be refused, *if* it is received with thanksgiving."

This gives no allowance for praying over pork, shrimp, lobster or big jungle termites; thick and juicy and gooey! Or gooey ducks, oysters, bear or lion meat. What is it that the Chinese love? *Bear gall bladders! Rhinoceros horns!* It's a wonder they haven't figured out something about elephant tail. Maybe they will one of these days.

Verse 5: "Because **it**… [refers to 'every creature'—singular] …is sanctified by the Word of God and prayer." Notice we have here: 'those who believe and know the Truth' (v 3), which is *the Word of God*—"…sanctified by the Word of God in prayer" Sanctified means *set aside and made Holy*, designated by God for a particular purpose.

I don't know how many times in my ministry I have explained this, but I tell you what, every time I go through and study and explain it, there's one thing that is true: ***Truth agrees with Truth; error does not agree with Truth, and Truth does not agree with error.*** So, when you truly get into this whole section here, then you see exactly what it's saying. It has nothing to do with the approval of eating unclean foods.

- Can people eat unclean foods and still live? *Yes!*
- Are they in obedience to God? *No!*
- Does God care what goes into your system? *Yes!*

He wants us to be in health and prosper.

- Why are certain foods unclean?

Certain of them, we can understand, aren't clean because of their very nature of creation—especially the shellfish; that's evident. Other animals have trichinosis in them.

We do have to be careful today with those meats which are clean because they have not been raised properly or because they've been fed too many additives, which now they say bodies today can lie in the mortuary longer because they're self-preserving from the foods that they have eaten—could be. Now, where is the only place in the Word of God that says anything whatsoever to do about clean and unclean foods, in the way of meat? *Deut. 14; Lev. 11.* We won't go there because we'll be too sidetracked.

That is a good example of how to study, of how to realize that it is dogmatically preached in the New Testament concerning clean and unclean meats. This cannot be any stronger. Paul is not just referring to the law as his appeal. Paul is referring to the creation that God has made, and the law is a result of the creation. Created clean or unclean, so therefore, they are inherently unclean.

Do some people die though they eat clean food? Do they die an early death? *Sure they can, they may have some other problems!* What does this also prove? This also proves how then we're to go into the laws of God to see how they should be kept today. Very simple!

Those people that do not follow the laws of God are against law, Matthew 7:21: "Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven; but the one who is doing the will of My Father, Who *is* in heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy through Your name? And *did we not* cast out demons through Your name? And *did we not* perform many works of power through Your name?' And then I will confess to them, 'I never knew you. Depart from Me, you who work lawlessness" (vs 21-23)—*iniquity*—'anomia'—*you who are lawless, against law!* That becomes very important. Most false doctrines are setup *to be against law!* Anyone who is against the laws of God is not going to be in the Kingdom of God.

- Doesn't matter what work they have done.
- Doesn't matter if they use the name of the Lord.
- Doesn't matter if they profess Christianity.

If they are against law, they're against God! It's exactly what it is. So therefore, into that category falls so many different things.

Let's look at this from another point of view; to show you that from any place in the Bible anywhere you want to start—if you're really honest and really believe the Word of God—you'll be able to come to the knowledge of the Truth regardless from where you start; as long as you are not 'anomia'—against God, ***against the laws of God!***

Here's what we all want, Revelation 21:7: "The one who overcomes shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be My son." That's what we all want. But notice there's another category:

Verse 8: "But *the* cowardly [fearful], and unbelieving, and abominable, and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake that burns with fire and brimstone; which is *the* second death."

Let's analyze this verse a little bit here; let's see what also this is telling us:

The fearful/cowardly: Why does He start out with the *fearful/cowardly*?

- Are we not to *obey* God?
- Are we not to *fear* God?
- Are we not to be *fearful* of God?

Didn't Paul say, 'Let us *fear*, lest any promise being left that seem to come short of.' Let us worship God with fear and reverence. Is this talking about this same kind of fear? *No!* This word means *the cowardice!* This means those that don't have *courage of their faith!* This means not the ones who are *fearful of God,* but the ones who are *fearful of men*, and being fearful of men turn their back on God. In other words, these who are fearful are those who don't have ***the conviction of their belief***. They are cowardice. Isn't that what Jesus told the Laodiceans. He said, 'I would that you were cold or hot'—no conviction of beliefs. *This cowardiceness!*

Unbelieving: which means *faithless*—that you don't believe God; you don't believe His Word. What is the nicest way to express that *unbelief*? *Oh well, that's not important for Christian's today!* That's unbelievable! I'll mention again about that telemarketer from Pat Robertson's that called. I did a little twist and turn on her and I said, 'When Pat Robertson starts preaching about the Sabbath then maybe you can call me for a donation.' *Oh, that's not important for Christians today.*

Jesus said, 'Many will say to Me in that day, *Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name and have we not, in Your name cast out demons? In Your name, have we not done many wonderful works?* And I will say to you, I never knew you. Depart from Me you that work lawlessness'—'anomia'—you are against God. The unbelieving! {note: John 6:29, that this is the work of God that you 'believe on Him whom He has sent.'} You're

not believing. And how are you to believe? *With all your heart!*

Abominable: that is all those things that are detestable—not only in conduct, but also in words, mannerism; the abominable! I think into this category, you could put all modern rock music—*abominable!* You can put into this many of the behaviors depicted on television today.

I tell you, my wife did a wonderful thing for me. She bought me a remote control for my TV. That's good, because I can go clickity-click-click all the way through that thing. There are some things that need to be clicked off. This coming season is going to show why there is a cultural war in America—you wait and see. This coming TV season is going to be one of the most degraded that has ever been, and many of those TV shows are *abominable!* And those who create them are!

Murderer: Let's apply a spiritual lesson to spiritual murder. If you've ever been assaulted by *spiritual murder,* or a *spiritual murderer,* you'll understand it.

1-John 2:11: "But the one who hates his brother is in darkness, and is walking in darkness, and does not know where he is going because the darkness has blinded his eyes."

1-John 3:15: "Everyone who hates his brother is a **murderer**, and you know that no murderer has eternal life dwelling within him."

Is that not applying the *spirit* of the law? *Yes, it is!* Do you think that that is one of the things that God is going to apply? *Yes, it is, it's going to!* That's why in Rev. 21:8 not only is it going to be the physical murderers, but it's also going to be the *spiritual murderers.*

Whoremongers: Comes from the Greek 'porneia'—which means *all sexual misconduct of any kind.* They want to teach all of these things under the guise of AIDS prevention, to teach every abominable, terrible and awesome, degrading homosexual act to children in schools as they distribute condoms. If those people don't repent of it, that's exactly where they're going to go, right in the Lake of Fire.

Sorcerers: That's interesting, we're thinking of witches—right? What is another brand of sorcery that most people just do not even think of? *Astrology, that's part of it; drugs, that's part of it!* Who bewitched the people of Samaria with sorcery, giving out that he was some 'great' one? *Simon Magus!* Brethren, ***false religion!*** That is sorcery! Which then means ***false doctrine!***

Yes, it includes false psychics that have 900-numbers. Notice they don't have 800-numbers. I drove by one of these things that said, 'psychic palm reading.' And every time you drive by one of those things, they're broken-down, dilapidated, they are miserable, and yet, they go in there and people want to know, *am I going to get rich; am I going to find someone to love.* What's the answer? *Yes!* Can't believe it! Sorcery—that includes all kinds of false doctrine.

Who, brethren, was the founder of the Roman Catholic Church? *Simon Magus!* All of these great Protestants who say how great they are keep Sunday, which is from Rome. They keep Easter, which is from Rome. They keep Halloween, which is from Rome. They keep Christmas, which is from Rome. And where did Rome get it? Rome got it from Babylon!

Revelation 17:1—this is the "…judgment of the great whore who sits upon many waters; with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and those who dwell on the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication" (vs 1-2). And that's all the false doctrine. That's where it's coming from. Just because Protestants have a certain amount of Truth, does that mean we let Protestants teach what are the doctrines that are in the Bible? *and* We should follow them? *Absolutely not!*

Liars: Revelation 21:8: "…sorcerers and idolaters… [we covered pretty well] …and **all liars**…" That includes everyone who makes, creates, originates false doctrine—right? *Yes, indeed!*

"…shall have their part in the lake that burns with fire and brimstone; which is *the* second death."

Verse 27: "And nothing… [not one single case of] …that defiles shall ever enter into it [New Jerusalem], nor shall *anyone* **who practices *an* abomination or *devises* a lie**…" So, you better be careful believing false doctrine; you may find yourself on the wrong side of the fence.

Revelation 22:14—let's see the comparison: "Blessed *are* those who keep His commandments…"—which they don't have in the *NIV* and the *RSV*. In other words, they say 'blessed are they who have washed their robes.' That is not a correct translation, but that is a variant reading, which came from the corrupt manuscript.

It should read: "Blessed *are* those who keep… [do, practice] ..His commandments that they may have the right to *eat of* the Tree of Life, and may enter by the gates into the city. But **excluded**… [not included in God's way] …*are* dogs… [that's not just puppy-dogs; that is people whose behavior is as a dog] …and sorcerers, and fornicators, and murderers, and idolaters, and **everyone who loves**

and devises a lie" (vs 14-15)—which then includes *all false doctrine!*

And one of the biggest false doctrines that has ever come along and is affecting a lot of people right now today: *you don't have to keep the Holy Days.*

- Is God going to save people who haven't kept the Holy Days?
- Do you know about them?
- Do you know you should keep them?

That is the question, because what God is going to do, *God is going to do.*

Remember the parable of the laborers. Came out the first ones right at daybreak, in the morning, 'Do you want to work?' *Yeah!* 'Well, come on out to my field and I'll pay you what's right.' Went down there the second hour, the third hour, the fourth hour, came at the eleventh hour there were still those there who hadn't labored. He says, 'You want to work?' *Yeah!* 'Well, go to my field and I'll pay you what's right.' They went out and worked an hour; they were lined-up first to be paid. Those that worked one hour got the same pay as the one's that went out there the first time, and they started complaining, and saying, 'Lord, we've been working in the heat of the day and why are they getting what we're getting?' What did the lord say, 'Is it not mine to do with what I determine to do with mine? Did you not agree to work for this amount?' *Yes!*

So, remember that every time you start challenging God and saying, 'Well, if God is going to save some people who didn't keep the Holy Days, why should I keep the Holy Days?' That's not the basis of it! Do you see? That's just the twisting of the carnal mind, because people don't want to keep the Holy Days. Now, I do. I want to keep the Holy Days.

James 4:11: "Brethren, do not talk against one another. The one who talks against a brother, and judges his brother, is speaking against *the* law, and is judging the law. **But if you judge *the* law, you are not a doer of *the* law; rather, *you are* a judge** *But* there is *only* one Lawgiver, Who has power to save and to destroy" (vs 11-12).

When people come along and say that you don't have to keep the Sabbath, Sunday is good enough: What are they doing?

- they're judging the law
- they're not only breaking the law, but they're going one step further
- they are legislating law in the name of God

So they're sitting in the seat of God making law—right? You can apply that to the Holy Days, clean and unclean meats, anything if you are judging the law.

- Who judges the law? *God does! God judges the law!*

God is the One Who has to show what should an should not be done.

- Did not God judge the law of sacrifices with the sacrifice of Christ? *Yes, He did!*
- Did He not give a higher standard of sacrifice required for the forgiveness of sin? *Yes, He did!*

The Jews, on the other hand, judge God and say 'we won't accept that God.' What is the biggest problem of human nature? *Ego! Because people want to be a god unto themselves and they want to end up telling God what He will and will not do,* and they want to tell God which laws are right and which laws are wrong. ***Nonsense!***

We all need to think about the time, as it says, we're all going to 'stand before the judgment seat of God'; we're all going to 'give an account' for himself.

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) 1 Corinthians 2:10
2) 1 Corinthians 3:1-3
3) Matthew 5:17-18
4) Matthew 11:11
5) Matthew 5:19-20
6) Matthew 11:12-15
7) Luke 16:16
8) Matthew 11:12
9) Luke 16:13
10) Jeremiah 23:19-22
11) Luke 16:14-15
12) Ezekiel 14:1-4, 6
13) Luke 16:15, 14
14) Colossians 3:5
15) Luke 16:15-18
16) John 14:15
17) Matthew 22:37-40
18) 1 Timothy 4:1-3
19) Genesis 1:29-30
20) Genesis 4:4
21) Genesis 6:18-22
22) Genesis 7:1-2
23) 1 Timothy 4:3-5
24) Matthew 7:21-23
25) Revelation 21:7-8
26) 1 John 2:11

27) 1 John 3:15
28) Revelation 17:1-2
29) Revelation 21:8, 27
30) Revelation 22:14-15
31) James 4:11-12

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Hebrews 5
- Proverbs 16:1-2
- Mark 12
- Deuteronomy 14
- Leviticus 11
- John 6:29

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 4-4-10
Reformatted: bo—3/2014

Assaults Against the Church III
The Hurricane Against God's People

Fred R. Coulter

I have a letter I want to use as part of an introduction for the sermon that I'm going to cover today, *The Hurricane Against God's People,* seeing as how all the natural disasters we're going through, there is a parallel there. I have a message where a man claims that he is the successor to Herbert W. Armstrong who was Elijah and that he is Elisha, and if you don't believe that Herbert Armstrong is your 'spiritual father' and that Herbert Armstrong himself was a 'type of God the Father,' you won't be in the Kingdom of God. That's part of the assault that is against the Church. Here's another part of the assault that is against the Church:

> Dear Fred, It's been some time since being in touch. We do receive your tapes regularly and appreciate listening to them, even though we haven't changed our minds on the 15th Passover and Sivan 6 Pentecost.

I called him yesterday and said, the book—*The Christian Passover*—when you read it you will see that the 14th Passover is what it should be. We cover things in there very, very thoroughly.

> Other material has been quite helpful and do wish to continue receiving the tapes. I am enclosing a Bill Dankenbring's latest Pentecost article. I still receive his *Prophecy Flash…*

I had the two gentlemen from England call, and both of them said, 'yes, by all means, send the sermon tapes' and yes, they just got through the Passover thing there and that was a most helpful thing for them and they asked if they could have permission to make copies and send them around. I said, 'Do whatever you need to do.' They're troubled with Gerald Flurry who was the first one I mentioned, and Bill Dankenbring over there and others. So, it's a *hurricane against the Church* and there's no place you're going to hide. You try and hide and the next thing that's going to happen is a cassette/CD/DVD is going to come through the window and hit you. That's almost the way it's happening now.

> …but have had no other contact with him for many months as he got crosswise with Phyllis and me and published many untruths about us.

This thing of disfellowshipping people and putting out nasty letters against people, that seems to be also part of it, so that's going on.

> He's following right in HWA's style and seems to have thought our little group would be his blind-followers and collect tithes from us, among the other dubious moves he made. We have some who have deserted and are no longer meeting with us, and there are some who have moved to another state and have totally rejected Jesus and the New Testament—apparently have taken up with Judaism.

There's also that problem, people leaving the Church and going out and taking up with Judaism.

> They've convinced some others to go ahead with them and they sent some articles of utter confusion to our people, have put doubts in the minds of a few. Even though it's hard to see good friends desert God, we know that it's a continual sifting and stirring process that is taking place. Another fine family was let off by a New Age Protestant man.

You see the things we're dealing with? Problems within the general Church of God, all the different Churches of God; problems of attacks from Judaism; problems with attacks from New Ageism and all this sort of thing. You never thought it would be like that—would you?

You look back many years ago and everything was going good in the Church and marching along arm-in-arm and step-in-step and everything was supposed to be good and righteous and all this sort of thing. Little did we know that a lot of the problems were stirring just below the surface. We're right in the middle of it, and, in a way, we can help a lot of people, and that's the whole intent here. I don't want to get up and bang Gerald Flurry on the head and take the same position he does toward other people—nor Bill Dankenbring, nor Dave Frazier, nor anyone. They're going to have to stand or fall before God on their own and they're going to have to preach the Truth of God and love of God, or they're going to be accountable to God—that's just the way it's going to be.

So, here's another family here, a New Age Protestant man, whom he had worked for, and now the whole family has rejected religion entirely. Everyone wonders, 'How is my faith going to be tested?' *Brethren, it's happening right now to everybody, everywhere!*

> On the positive side, most others are growing strong in faith and enthusiasm. Hope everything is doing well up there. We had an extremely busy summer here. Best of everything to you and your family and may we all be ready when Christ comes for His Church.

That's really a good statement: *may we all be ready!*

Well, I would liken this then to the hurricane. Look what's happening. Look what happened in Florida during a hurricane: The winds hit and you see some of those pictures, it leveled everything; tore down buildings, ripped off roofs, flooded out and wiped away so many things. Then it went on over and got Louisiana, and a huge hurricane went right toward the Hawaiian islands and all of a sudden it went a little south and then turned directly north and went in between that little island and the island of Kauai, right where we kept the Feast of Tabernacles in 1972. That beach was literally wiped out! Winds of 160 mph; rain coming down just unbelievable!

I got to thinking—*doctrinally and spiritually*—we're kind of like in a hurricane, and we're kind of like those people, we have to 'batten down the hatches' and go to some place of safety. ***That place of safety is the Truth of God!*** The doctrines are coming just like the waves, the rain and the wind. ***There are some people out there who are standing in the middle of the storm and don't even know that they are in the middle of a storm!*** Let's hope we have enough good sense to flee to the Word of God and keep it right on Christ.

Let's see how Jesus talked about that very thing. It's amazing when we have these increasing natural disasters going on, that we also have all of this doctrinal trouble against the Church, just comes pounding right in. We must be in the 'beginning of 'sorrows.' We must be somewhere along there. That doesn't tell us how long the 'beginning of sorrows' are.

Matthew 7:26: "And everyone who hears these words of Mine and does not practice them shall be compared to a foolish man, who built his house upon the sand; and the rain came down, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell, and great was the fall of it" (vs 26-27).

That's what they're finding in Florida and Louisiana, all the cheapo contractors coming around with their little staple guns, throwing up a quick, clap-trap house. When the wind comes, guess what? *All the staples come out, the roof comes off, the whole house collapses!* So, the wind is going to blow and we're right now in ***a hurricane against the Church!***

All those people were sitting there smugly and nicely in Worldwide Church of God; remember when I said they're going to change the doctrines. *They did!* They've taken the second step to accepting the trinity. Remember, the first step was *the Holy Spirit is Divine!* The next step has been that the doctrine of the trinity is not pagan. That's what they're officially preaching. What happened to Alexander Hislop and *The Two Babylons*? The third step is that the Holy Spirit is a Divine being, but not a person. What's going to be the fourth step? *Brethren, we have a brand new discovery, the Holy Spirit is a person!* So, I've got so many things to cover with the false doctrine coming out. It is *a hurricane* in trying to get these things out.

People are sitting there right in the eye of the storm and in the eye of the storm is calm—isn't it? You feel secure, because in the eye of the storm there is no wind, there is the sun and all of the periphery around you looks like they are getting it, until the eye of the storm passes, and then they're going to be clobbered! They don't know what is happening to them; it is going so fast.

Delores has mentioned several times, 'Why don't we just forget about WCG and HWA; just forget it.' Brethren, we can't because too many people are going back and resurrecting it in such a way that it can't be avoided. I would like to, but there are too many people out there who really need help and who really need the Truth, and their lives are too much like this house built on the sand. The rains will come and the flood will come and the winds will blow:

"…and beat upon the house…" (v 27). If you liken a house to a church or an individual—however you want to do it—the house is the place where you live, so it's your life.

"…and it fell, and great was the fall of it" (v 27). That's happening! That is literally happening!

Those who are wise and those who are smart, v 24: "Therefore, everyone who hears these words of Mine and practices them, I will compare him to a wise man, who built his house upon the Rock." Who is that Rock? *Jesus Christ! Yes, it is!* All through the Psalms, 'the Lord is my Rock.' 1-Cor. 10:4: 'That Rock that followed them was Christ.' You have to build it on Christ.

The hurricane is going to come! The trial is on us *now!* It's not a matter of when the trial is; *it is now!* I think it's interesting that these great assaults are taking place at the same time that all of these natural catastrophes and disasters are happening, which, if you go back and rehearse the history of the Church from $62_{A.D.}$ on from the time when the Apostle James, the brother of the Lord, was

martyred:

- they had natural catastrophes
- they had war
- they had disasters
- they had famine

What was that? *That was the time the Church was stressed with trials over faith and doctrine!* So, we have the same thing today!

Verse 25: "And the rain came down… [exactly the same experience] …and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; but it did not fall, for it was founded upon the rock."

How do most people really survive these difficulties? Well, over in Hawaii in this one hotel, when they built it they made them build a 'storm center,' which would be able to resist winds up to 200 mph. That tells you that the engineers might have known something about what would happen. So, here comes a storm of 165 mph and those are going to be the people who survive. The foolish ones are the ones standing on the beach, and the 30-foot wave that they were admiring came in twice as fast as they figured and they couldn't get away from it, and BANG!

We would all prefer, I would prefer, that we could have everything nice and easy and smooth, delightful and loving with no trials. But even Jesus didn't have it that way.

James 3 is likened very much into what our lives are like. We have to understand this in relationship to all these ministers running around doing all this preaching. I tell you what—whoever the minister is—if his ministry is not founded on Jesus Christ, you need to ask yourself: What on earth am I doing?

If you've founded it on Herbert Armstrong, he's a fallible man. I wish him no ill. I wish him in the Kingdom of God. But on the other hand, I understand his mistakes. I have my faults and my mistakes, and I just hope I don't get them out in such a way that they become so major that it's a disaster. Unfortunately, that's what happened with him. As I said before, I hope that in his quiet hours, when he was nearing the end of his life—which I'm sure he did—he repented to God so he can be in the Kingdom of God. But, I'm not going to stand up and preach the things that he preached. *I'll preach the Truth!* If he preached the Truth, I'll preach what the Truth is. That's the way it should be with every minister.

Here's exactly what it is in James 3:1, it talks about teachers: "My brethren, do not many of you become teachers, knowing that we will receive more severe judgment… [That is literally and absolutely true!] …because we frequently offend, every one of us. If anyone does not offend in what he says… [this is a mild form of sin, but it's still sin nevertheless] …this one *is* a perfect man *and is* able also to hold in check the whole body. Remember, we put bits into horses' mouths in order that they may obey us, and we direct their entire bodies. Consider also *that* ships, being so large, and being driven by strong winds, are turned about by a very small rudder, wherever the will of the one who is steering may decide. In the same way also, the tongue is a little member, but it boasts great things. See how large a forest is set ablaze... [it sure does] …by a little fire; and the tongue *is* a fire, a world of unrighteousness…." (vs 1-6).

This is in relationship to whom? *Not in relationship to brethren gossiping about one another!* This is in relationship to those who are teaching, in relationship to those who are speaking to other people, and how many difficulties there are because of the unbridled tongue, because of wanting to set oneself up as a great teacher and minister.

One of them I've nicknamed 'a pusher/puller.' He pushes Herbert up to deify him and then pulls himself up a little higher. Do you think that's going to get anyone into the Kingdom of God? *No way!* Those people who follow him are going to be *spiritually* set on fire. That's what causes a lot of people to give up on God and give up on the Word of God, give up on the Bible, because there are so many of these people going around there.

Remember what Jesus said, Matt. 24—the first thing He said: 'Many will come in My name saying *I am the Christ*'—and many shall follow them. Look at how many people ran off to follow Ross Perot. I mean, think of it! Then he just dumped them when it didn't suit him. Let alone trying to follow God.

Verse 6: "And the tongue *is* a fire, a world of unrighteousness. So has the tongue been set among our members—*the one member that* defiles the whole body, and sets on fire the course of life, and is set on fire by Gehenna. Now then, every species of animals and birds, of reptiles and creatures of the sea, is tamed and has been tamed by mankind. But the tongue no human being is able to tame; *it is* an unrestrainable evil, full of death-dealing poison. With it we bless God *the* Father, and with it we ourselves curse people who are made in *the* likeness of God. From the same mouth comes out blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not to be so!" (vs 6-10).

Brethren, that's true. Not only in the way what may be gossip that people can do, but also it ought not be with all these ministers running around proclaiming that they're the closest thing to Jesus

Christ since someone walked the earth. It just doesn't work that way.

I sure hope that we can get through with going through 'the milk' again. We have to take time out and take some basic foundations here. It's just like with a storm. What happens when a storm goes through and destroys everything you have? *You've got to get back to the basics—right? Yes, you do!* You have to get food, clothing and shelter because it's all gone! There are a lot of people out there *spiritually* that have gone through the 'hurricane' that need help spiritually speaking; just like the people in the hurricane needed help for food, clothing and shelter.

Ephesians 4:14: "So that we no longer be children, tossed and carried about with every wind of doctrine by the sleight of men in *cunning* craftiness, with a view to the systematizing of the error."

I can tell you that we can stand up there and condemn all day long all the things that the Protestants and the Catholics have done which are contrary to the Word of God, and that's true; but also, there are a lot of people going out there now who are, *by the slight and cunning of men,* taking the name of Herbert Armstrong to use it as their authority to build their church and build their following. It's creating a lot of difficulties in a lot of people's lives. We need to be careful that we are not carried about with 'every wind of doctrine.'

Let's come right back to the first words of Christ—right back to the foundation—because this is the only place that we are going to find the food, the clothing and the shelter, and *that is from Jesus Christ!* We'll look at this just a little bit differently than we have in the past, though we've gone over these Scriptures quite a few times.

Matthew 5:17: "**Do not think** that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I did not come to abolish, but to fulfill. For truly I say to you, until the heaven and the earth shall pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no way pass from the Law until everything has been fulfilled" (vs 17-18).

I know a man who recently just got 'martinized,' because he thinks that the Law and the Prophets have been done away. Now we graduate to the point where we have the commandments in our heart and mind and we don't have to keep anything.

- don't need to keep the Sabbath
- don't need to worry about clean and unclean meats
- don't need to worry about the Holy Days
- don't need to tithe or give any money

This happened to a man who was in the Church for *20 years!*

- just because you're in the Church
- just because you know brethren
- just because you know a minister

—*it can happen!* That's why we have to go back to the foundation in the time of these *hurricanes* as it were so we know what we need to do.

Jesus says, v 17: "Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I did not come to abolish, but to fulfill…. [very, very basic, but it needs to be said and repeated] …For truly I say to you, until the heaven and the earth shall pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no way pass from the Law until everything has been fulfilled" (vs (17-18). As we've said before, heaven and earth is still here. The world is still here. The plan of God has not been fulfilled, and won't be until you go clean off the chart of Rev. 22—just won't be!

Let's see *how* the laws and commandments of God ***are to be kept.*** After He said, v 20: "For I say to you, unless your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees…"

Verse 19: "Therefore, whoever shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, shall be called least in the Kingdom of Heaven; but whoever shall practice and teach *them*, this one shall be called great in the Kingdom of Heaven."

I want you to understand what's said here, what does it talk about? *It talks about your attitude toward other people, first of all!* Why? Why does He start out with your attitude? Jesus said:

Verse 21: "You have heard that it was said to those *in* ancient *times*, 'You shall not commit murder; but whoever commits murder shall be subject to judgment.' But I say to you, everyone who is angry with his brother without cause shall be subject to judgment…." (vs 21-22).

Which is greater? What is He showing? *He is showing* ***how*** *the law of 'you shall do no murder' is fulfilled spiritually!* Isn't that what He's doing? *Yes, He is!* In the past you could hate your enemy, hate your neighbor—even though the Bible says 'love your neighbor'—but *now* He's saying you're not even to have the wrong attitude. So, He starts with the attitude, because the attitude and the relationship with God must start with that attitude toward Him and toward others.

"…Now *you have heard it said,* 'Whoever shall say to his brother, "Raca," shall be subject to *the judgment of* the council.' But *I say to you*, whoever shall say, '*You* fool,' shall be subject to the fire of Gehenna" (v 22).

Which is a greater sin, to say 'fool' to someone or to reject the Sabbath? Obviously, you'd have to say 'to reject the Sabbath' is a greater sin! If the one who says 'fool' in his heart, with absolute condemnation toward his brother is going to be in danger of hell fire, how much more do you think someone's going to be in danger of hellfire because they reject the Sabbath?

Lot's of times we read through these things and we don't even *think*! I mean, think of that! I'm going to prove to you today that never in the New Testament was there a question about the Sabbath or Holy Days necessary to be kept—period! Never a question! Just a misunderstanding in people's minds as to what was meant by the Law of Moses, which people who hate God's laws are trying to read back into it that you're not to keep the commandments of God. That's why Jesus started out here about your attitude.

Then He says if you're angry with your brother, don't even come to offer an offering and pray to Me because I 'ain't gonna hear it' until to go get reconciled with your brother! (vs 23-24). Pretty tough stuff—isn't it? *Yes, it is!* Is that what's going to judge us? *Yes, that's what's going to judge us!*

Verse 25: "Agree with your adversary quickly…"—everybody today is sue happy!

Verse 27: "You have heard that it was said to those *in* ancient *times,* 'You shall not commit adultery.'…. [*Oh, don't worry about it, My grace covers everything.* **NO!**] …But I say to you, everyone who looks upon a woman to lust after her has already committed adultery with her in his [mind] heart" (vs 27-28).

Then we come to the next one: He says what you need to do is pluck out your right eye or your left eye or your right foot or your left foot if they offend you (v 29). That's the effort that we are to make.

What is another major problem we have? One of the next major problems associated with adultery is *divorce!* Where there is adultery, then divorce follows—right? *Yes, it does!* This is living and real in the world today. Then He says unless it's for the cause of 'porneia' or fornication, there shall be no divorce (v 32).

Verse 33: "Again, you have heard that it was said to those *in* ancient *times*, "You shall not forswear yourself… [that is you yourself as an authority] …but you shall perform your oaths to the Lord. But I say to you, do not swear at all, neither by heaven, for it is God's throne; nor by the earth, for it is the footstool of His feet; nor by Jerusalem, because it is *the* city of the great King. Neither shall you swear by your head, because you do not have the power to make one hair white or black" (vs 33-36).

You yourself cannot do that. I've been trying to get slimmer, but I think my inheritance says you can only go so far in doing it. Then He talks about your attitude even toward evil. Don't get mixed up in it; stay away!

Matthew 6—Jesus is saying when you do your 'religious works' it's between you and God. When you give 'alms' don't have the trumpeter's sound. When you fast don't do it in public. When you pray go into a quiet, private place, and when you get there don't use vain repetitions because God already knows what you need. Then He says you're 'hypocrites' all the way through—you have your reward (vs 1-16).

Matthew 6:19: "Do not store up treasures for yourselves on earth, where moth and rust spoil, and where thieves break through and steal; but store up treasures for yourselves in heaven, where neither moth nor rust spoils, and where thieves do not break through nor steal. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also" (vs 19-21). People will come along and say, 'We're not to give anything to anybody at all under any circumstances, because we're to lay the fruits of love, faith, hope and all that's up in heaven.'

Verse 22: "The light of the body is the eye. Therefore, if your eye be sound, your whole body shall be *full of* light. But if your eye be evil, your whole body shall be *full of* darkness. Therefore, if the light that *is* in you be darkness, how great *is* that darkness!…. [And that is true. In the middle of a storm there's what? *There is darkness!* And a lot of people give up.] **No one is able to serve two masters**…" (vs 22-24).

Very clear, you cannot serve God and Herbert. You cannot serve God and a minister. You cannot serve God and the world. You cannot serve God and money. Then He explains how we need to run our lives.

Matthew 7 talks about judging each other. If we make a judgment based on the Bible, that's fine; but it also needs to be laid out in such a way that a person can have a chance to recover themselves, lest we go around with great big planks in our eyes trying pull splinters out of somebody else's' finger and we knock out their eye or knock off their head or hand trying to help them.

Matthew 7:6: "Do not give that which *is* Holy to the dogs…" Unfortunately, that's what has happened in too many cases. They turned the Gospel of God into dog meat, or into swine's food.

"…nor cast your pearls before the swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn around and tear you in pieces" (v 6).

Let's see the buildup coming to those last verses in chapter 7, which we read earlier. Here's how to ask:

Verse 7: "Ask, and it shall be given to you. Seek, and you shall find. Knock, and it shall be opened to you. For everyone who asks receives, and the one who seeks finds, and to the one who knocks it shall be opened…. [that's how we're to run our lives] …Or what man is there of you who, if his son shall ask *for* bread, will give him a stone? And if he shall ask *for* a fish, will give him a serpent? Therefore, if you, being evil…" (vs 7-11).

That's why, brethren, we can't trust in our own logic; we can't trust in our own thoughts. That does not mean that a minister is to leverage that trust to himself. It means you have to trust in God.

"…if you, being evil, know *how* to give good gifts to your children, how much more shall your Father Who *is* in heaven give good things to those who ask Him? **Therefore, everything that you would have men do to you, so also do to them; for this is the Law and the Prophets**" (vs 11-12).

Matthew 5:17: "Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets…" is bracketed between that and it is included in the Law and the Prophets or the application of the Law of God! That's what He's saying here. ***There are too many people running around saying***

- we don't need to keep the commandments of God
- we don't need to keep the Holy Days
- we don't need to keep the Passover
- we don't need to do all of those things.

I tell you one thing, it's just like if you went out in a hurricane: Someone said, that 'there are so many people upset, what they should have done is marched against God for sending the hurricane; protest to God.' If you want to know how powerful a person is, you go out and you stand in front of a hurricane or a storm and you shake your fist at it and you make it stop. If you can do that, then I will believe that God has suspended His laws. Until you can do that, you better take for cover and you'd better cover your little tail and your little head and get on your knees and pray for protection and deliverance.

Matthew 7:12—Jesus clearly said, "…this is the Law and the Prophets." What was He doing between Matt. 5:17 and Matt. 7:12? ***He was telling you how the law in our lives is to be fulfilled!*** No question about the Sabbath! No question about the Holy Days! That was a part of that society and life and that's why Jesus came to the Jewish society and not to the Roman society and not to the Chinese society, and not to the Indian society, because God had given His laws to the Jews and Jesus had to grow up in a community that kept the basic structures of the laws of God. Then He came along saying, 'Now you've got the laws of God, here is how they're going to be kept.'

Notice what He says after that, v 13: "Enter in through the narrow gate; for wide *is* the gate and broad *is* the way that leads to destruction…"

Verse 15: "But beware of false prophets…" Are we not beset with them? Then beware of whole organizations that claim that they are doing God's work and are not (vs 21-29).

Now, let's go to Acts 15 and we'll do a couple of comparisons concerning the Law of Moses. Most people, when they read this, bring the pre-conceived lying notion of Protestantism and Catholicism to this verse, because they don't understand what it's saying, and they don't understand what it means. Until we can get this pre-conceived notion out of our minds we'll never understand it. So, we'll try and solve that problem today.

Acts 15:1: "Now, certain men who had come down from Judea were teaching the brethren, *saying*, 'Unless you are circumcised after the custom of Moses, you cannot be saved.'" The word *cannot* in the Greek is 'en dunamai'—which means *there is no power* of salvation unless you're circumcised after the manner/custom of Moses. Was this trouble within the Church? *Yes!* Has there been trouble within the Church? *Yes!* Is it anything new? *No! Just a different set of circumstances.*

Verse 5: "But there stood up certain of those who believed… [believed that Christ was the Messiah; the Savior of the world] …who were of the sect of the Pharisees, saying, 'It is obligatory to circumcise them, and to command *them* [Gentiles] to keep the Law of Moses.'"

- What is it that most people think of when they come to here?
- What is the first wrong assumption that every Protestant makes and too many people make?
- *It means you don't have to keep any of the laws of Moses!*

They're kind of stuck.

- What does it mean 'the Law of Moses'?
  - ✓ The Law of Moses can be very broad or it can be very narrow!
  - ✓ It can be a single law or all five books

that he wrote!

(go to the next track)

If this means all the five books of Moses, then this is in total contradiction of the words of Jesus Christ—is it not? *Would have to be, undoubtedly!* But this is what most Protestants believe and teach. So, we have to discern from the Bible: What does it mean, the Law of Moses? I had a man who was in the Church 20 years tell me over the phone, very straightforward, that we don't have to keep any of the Law of Moses. I said 'Then what are you going to do with the Ten Commandments'? Where, brethren, do you find the Ten Commandments? *In the books of Moses—the Law of Moses*—is that not true? *Yes, it is!* Do you think the apostles would have the authority to turn over the words of Jesus Christ? Does any man? *No!* Jesus said, 'Don't even think it!' Let alone do it!

What are we talking about here? Let's look at a couple of other Scriptures so that we can get a little understanding. Now then, let's just take this thinking one step further before we go to some other parts. If this means that all the Law of Moses was done away, the first five books, you'd just cut them out of the Bible and throw it away, because you don't have to keep the Law of Moses, referring to the first five books. Then there is no reason to have laws against murder. There is no reason to have laws against adultery. There is no reason to have laws against thievery. No reason to have any laws!

By the way, in the vision on the Mount of Transfiguration, who was standing in the vision with Jesus? *Moses and Elijah! That's right!* If the laws of Moses were so bad that they had to be thrown out because Christ is good, how is Moses going to be in the Kingdom of God? The problem is that too many people out there are being 'driven by every wind of doctrine' and ***they don't know what they believe!*** They don't know whereof they're talking about with the Bible. Too many have been going to church as a social club and they have no roots into the Bible, so when the storm comes they are blown away!

Let's see what Jesus said to the Scribes and Pharisees concerning Moses John 5:45: "Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father. There is *one* who accuses you, *even* Moses, in whom you have hope." How is Moses going to accuse them? because the law is there: you shall do this; you shall not do that; and the other thing. That's how it's going to be done.

Verse 46: "But if you believed Moses, you would have believed Me; for he wrote about Me." You can go back and take even all of those animal sacrifices and see a picture and portrait of Christ in all of that, in the atoning power that comes through the sacrifice of Christ—even in those animal sacrifices which were superceded by the sacrifice of Jesus Christ.

Verse 47: "And if you do not believe **his writings**… [not just a simple little thing of Moses, of just the prophecies of Him] …how shall you believe My words?" (vs 45-47).

We know that Mal. 4 is talking about the day of the return of Christ. What does He say? Malachi 4:4: "Remember the Law of Moses My servant, which I commanded to him in Horeb for all Israel, *with* the statutes and judgments." Who gave the statutes and judgments? *God did*, *directly face-to-face with Moses!* He wrote the Ten Commandments on tables of stone, and He had Moses write the statutes and judgments in a book called the *Book of the Law.* After all, Moses couldn't carry down all those slates. If He put everything on stone can you imagine trying to carry those down off the mountain?

What is the ultimate thing that God wants done with the laws and commandments that He has? *To be written in our hearts and our minds!* It means, *inscribed upon!* What is the 'circumcision of the heart,' which is greater than circumcision of the flesh? *Circumcision of the heart takes away the hard-heartedness of the mind!* Instead of having the laws of God written in stone over here—and they were stony-hearted—that stony-heartedness is removed through the Spirit of God and those laws *are written in our heart and our mind.* If they're written in our heart and mind, how does that abolish anything? *It doesn't!* It fulfills it by fulfilling the Word of God that it's within our very being.

I would just have to say that most people do not even understand what the religion of Judaism is or the way that the Jews practice things. That's why they cannot understand what's being talked about here. They run off down the road thinking the way that Protestants do, that Jesus came to abolish the Law. He never abolished the Law any more than the law of gravity has been abolished.

Anything that has been changed, has been replaced with something better. *Abolition of* is not replacement of anything, but the removal thereof. Is not the sacrifice of Christ greater than all the animal sacrifices and all the temple ritual? *Absolutely, yes, it is!*

- Is not having the laws of God written in our heart and our mind greater than having them written on our doorpost?
- Having them written on a table of stone?
- Printed on a piece of paper that we hang on the wall?
- *Yes, it is!*

- Is it not greater to go pray to God in private with all your heart than to do 'religious' works by walking down the street and throwing sackcloth and ashes and blowing trumpets?
- *Yes, it is!*

That's what it's all about.

Jesus said to them after they accused Him of seeking to glorify Himself, John 7:18: "The one who speaks of himself is seeking his own glory…" If there is anyone who is out there preaching against the commandments of God:

- What did Jesus say? *'He who teaches men so shall be called least in the Kingdom of Heaven.'*
- Whose glory is he seeking? *His own!*
- Is that not true?
- Why? *Because you want to follow him!*

It's the same way for those who idolize men to put them up and nearly deify them and say, 'My father' and call a 'religious' human leader a type of God the Father. ***That is near blasphemous!*** He who is doing that is not seeking the glory of God, but his own glory. I submit, until all of us ministers—I include myself in there because as long as we're in the flesh there's no guarantee of anything perfect—that we'd better be seeking the glory of God and Jesus Christ and His way and not our own. The Bible says, 'though sinners go hand-in-hand, they're not going to stand in the judgment.' So, it doesn't matter how many people are here there or whatever.

Verse 18: "The one who speaks of himself…"; of his own authority rather than the authority of God; that makes rules and regulations:

"…is seeking his own glory, but He Who seeks the glory of Him… [the Father's glory] …Who sent Him is true, and there is no unrighteousness in Him. Did not Moses give you the law, and not one of you is practicing the law?…." (vs 18-19). Even though they had it, they weren't keeping it. When they tell you that if you keep the laws of God, which are written in the book of Moses, you're keeping the Law of Moses. No you're not, ***you're keeping the laws of God!***

But He's saying here, none of you are keeping it. Even if you have it and you're not keeping it, you're just as bad off as someone who doesn't have it and doesn't keep it. In fact, you're worse off because God holds you responsible because you know; and the 'servant who knows to do good and does it not shall be beaten with many stripes. The one who doesn't know shall be beaten with few.' There's still a penalty one way or the other—right? *Yes, indeed!*

Now then, let's carry this one step further. Let's start in the book of Acts and we'll do a little survey. There's so much in the Bible to study it's amazing. We can hardly study enough to know to go forward from there. There are people who are so spiritually weak that they don't even know what to study or where to study and they say 'I know I need to study my Bible.' So they open their Bible and wherever it falls open to that's where they study. If you don't learn anything from it what good is going to do?

For example, this same man I talked to, when I said we ought to keep the Holy Days, he said, 'Where in the New Testament does it say that we have to keep the Holy Days?' So today, I'm going to answer that question.

There was never any question in the apostles' minds about keeping the Holy Days—***never!*** Furthermore, when I said Acts 2, the day of Pentecost. He said, 'Oh, they just happened to be there that day.' There's nothing you can do with a mind like that, because Jesus Christ said to them 'Feed the flock.'

- What else did He say in relationship to this very narrow thing that we're talking about in Acts 2 and Pentecost?
- *Go to Jerusalem and wait until you're imbued on high with power. Go to Jerusalem!*
- Why were they there?
- *They just 'happened to be there,'* ***by command of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ!***
- Why?
- *Because He was going to give the Holy Spirit!*

It was ten days!

- Why did He not give the Holy Spirit before Pentecost?

If Jesus' whole goal was to undo the Holy Days and undo the commandments, the very first thing He should have done was tell them, 'Don't go to Jerusalem and don't be there on Pentecost because I want to show the world that those things, through Me, are no longer binding.' He didn't say that—did He? *No way!*

Acts 2:1: "And when the day *of Pentecost*, the fiftieth day, was being fulfilled they were all with one accord in the same place."

- Is there any question about which day that was?
- Is there any question about the meaning and the purpose of the day? *None*

whatsoever!

- Did God use the day of Pentecost for an absolutely fantastic purpose? *Yes! Sending the Holy Spirit!*
- How important do you think that is? *Mighty important!*
- Did He not send it on the Day of Pentecost, the same day in which He gave the Ten Commandments? *Yes, indeed!*
- What does the Holy Spirit give us the power to do? *To be able to keep the laws and commandments of God with understanding and with a right heart!*

No question about a Holy Day.

All of the original apostles did not come from Australia as native aborigines. That may sound like a ludicrous statement—and some may say, 'Fred, you're a racist.' *No, I'm not!* But, they were all *considered Jews!* Was there any question then:

- which day was the Sabbath?
- which day was Pentecost?
- which day was the Feast of Tabernacles?
- *No! No question!*

- Acts 3—no doing away with any commandments!
- Acts 4—no doing away with any commandments whatsoever!
- Acts 5—and we'll just interject here chapter 2 and 5—how did they raise money for the Church then?

If you truly want to return to the primitive faith and you want nothing whatsoever to do with tithing and the Law of Moses, and you want to strictly follow the New Testament, then I suggest you go to:

Acts 4:34: "For neither was anyone among them in want; for as many as were owners of lands or houses sold *them and* brought the amounts of those *things* that were sold, and laid *the money* at the feet of the apostles; and distribution was made to each one according to his need" (vs 34-35). That's a higher requirement than tithing—is it not? *Yes, it is!* And they willingly did it; and it was money.

Now you know what happened to Ananias and Sapphira when they didn't do it—when they purposed to do it and publicly proclaimed that they would and didn't. ***They died!*** Any question about the Holy Days here? *None!* Any question about keeping the commandments here? *None whatsoever!*

Acts 5:10: "And she immediately fell down at his feet and expired. And the young men came in and found her dead; and they carried *her* out *and* buried *her* by her husband. Then great fear came upon the whole Church, and upon all who heard these things. And many signs and wonders were done among the people by the hands of the apostles…" (vs 10-12). Then they were arrested.

Verse 29: "But Peter and the apostles answered *and* said, 'We are obligated to obey God rather than men.'" Where does that put rejecting the commandments of God? *If you want to be true New Testament, if you want to go back to the real primitive faith, here it is!* "…We ought to obey God rather than men." How are you going to obey God if you don't follow the words of Jesus and follow what's written in the Word of God? If someone can tell me, please come and tell me. Here, I'm preaching to those who know. Hopefully, this will reach out to some people who are sitting on the edge of the storm and don't know it's going to knock them over and they'll run and get some help from God.

Verse 30: "The God of our fathers raised up Jesus Whom you killed *by* hanging *Him* on a tree. Him has God exalted by His right hand *to be* a Prince and Savior, to give repentance and remission of sins to Israel" (vs 30-31). What is sin? *The transgression of the law!* There it is right there. If the Law of Moses is gone, how can there be any sin? *Impossible!*

Let's see what they did here with Stephen. They arrested Stephen. Here is what the problem was, and this is the beginning of it, right here, Acts 6:11: "Then they suborned men… [in other words, sworn in at a trial—this thing with Stephen was a trial] …who said, 'We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses and *against* God.' And they stirred up the people and the elders and the scribes; and they came and seized him, and brought *him* into the Sanhedrin. Then they set up false witnesses, who said, 'This man does not cease to speak blasphemous words against this Holy place and the law" (vs 11-13).

What was the Holy place in Jerusalem for, brethren? What was the temple in Jerusalem for? *To offer sacrifices!* What were they preaching? *He obviously was not preaching Sunday! He obviously was not preaching Christmas, Easter and New Years!* What was he saying? *He was saying the temple is history.* God is going to destroy and furthermore, these animal sacrifices have lost any effectiveness for spirituality through the sacrifice of Jesus Christ. That's the heart and core of the whole problem.

Verse 14: "For we heard him saying that this Jesus, the Nazarean, will destroy this place, and will change the customs…"—the rites, the rituals. We are talking about *the sacrificial rituals; morning and evening sacrifices; the sacrifices*—all of them—regardless on which day they occurred: the incense offering, the meal offering, the drink offering. Why?

Because the sacrifice of Jesus Christ superseded all of those! That's why!

Note Isa. 1 about if you offer sacrifices with no repentance—even though sacrifices—did you no good. Here is the whole summation of the friction of the Gospel <u>*vs*</u> the temple ritual.

Isaiah 66:1: "Thus says the LORD, 'The heaven *is* My throne, and the earth *is* My footstool. Where then *is* the house that you build unto Me? And where *is* the place of My rest? For all those *things* My hand has made, and all those *things* came to be,' says the LORD. **<u>'But to this one I will look, to him who is of a poor and contrite spirit and who trembles at My Word</u>**'" (vs 1-2)—rather than depending upon an animal sacrifice or a temple ritual.

Verse 3 proves it: "He who kills an ox…" Without this proper attitude:

- Where was the ox killed? *At the temple!*
- Where was the blood offered? *At the altar at the temple!*

"…*is as if* he killed a man; he who sacrifices a lamb *is as if* he broke a dog's neck…'" (v 3).

I just imagine that's where Stephen was preaching, and he was standing there and saying to those priests: 'You go in here and you offer that sacrifice every day. You kill the ox and the lamb, yet, *you have killed Christ!* You think you're in good standing with God? *Christ is going to come and destroy this temple and wipe out all these rituals!* That's what he was preaching!

"…he who offers a grain offering *is as if* he offered swine's blood; he who burns incense *is as if* he blessed an idol. Yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delights in their abominations. I also will choose their delusions, and I will bring their fears upon them because when I called, no one answered; when I spoke, they did not hear. But they did evil before My eyes and chose *that* in which I did not delight" (vs 3-4).

Stephen is telling them that Jesus said these things to you 'when He was present; you rejected Him, you despised His words and you killed Him. And yes:

- He is going to destroy this temple
- He is going to take away these rituals
- He is going to take away this priesthood.'

Now you know why they went out and gnashed their teeth on Him and killed Him. No question about the Holy Days; just a question of how they kept them.

- Acts 8—no question about the Holy Days
- Acts 9—no question about the Holy Days—none whatsoever
- Acts 10—no question about the Holy Days; the calling of Cornelius, the Roman centurion

Remember, the vision came down from heaven showing all the unclean animals and said, 'Rise, Peter, eat.' And he said, 'Lord, not so, I have ***NEVER*** eaten anything *common* or *unclean*!' This is about ten years after the resurrection of Jesus Christ. ***Never eaten!*** And after the vision he didn't say, 'Hooray! Bring on those pig-knuckles, oh I love to suck on those pus-filled pig knuckles. I've been lusting my whole life to have that, and, Lord, I am so happy You've just given me permission to go out and eat those things, and suck all of that and just….' I'm being very felicitous and graphic!

Just a little sideline: The next time you go to a 'quick stop' and you see this jug of pig-knuckles sitting there and one of these customers come in just drooling and says, 'give me a half a dozen of those pig-knuckles.' That happened to me one time. Here was this guy and he looked just like what he was buying. So, there must be some correlation!

No, Peter didn't say that! What was the problem? *The problem was the Jews would associate with no one that was not a Jew!*

- wouldn't go in their house
- wouldn't eat their food
- wouldn't eat off their table
- wouldn't eat any of their bread

They treated them worst than dogs. That's what the problem was. God said, through Peter, 'I am calling the Gentiles.' He sent Peter to do it. Furthermore, what did He do? He gave the Holy Spirit to Cornelius and his household before they were baptized, because even if Cornelius asked for baptism, I don't think that Peter would have been too much of a mind to baptize him until God had demonstrated to Peter that He was calling them and giving them the Holy Spirit. Then Peter said, 'Who can forbid that these be baptized seeing that they have received the Holy Spirit.'

When we come to Acts 11 we see some of the heart and core of the problem within the Church. Again, no question about the Holy Days! Cornelius being a Gentile and a proselyte and one who gave to the synagogue, who attended the synagogue:

- Don't you think that Cornelius went there on the Sabbath?
- Don't you think that he went there on the Holy Days?
- Do you think that he could ever go into a Jewish synagogue on Christmas?

Or let's put into the terminology: Saturnalia or Brumalia, because that's what it was called then. *Of course not!*

- Do you think he would have gotten away with bringing in one of the rosaries to Zeus? *Of course not!*

I mean, let's use our heads.

Acts 11:1: "Now the apostles and the brethren who were in Judea heard that the Gentiles had also received the Word of God." Brand new thing! Guess what, folks, clear here into 15 years or so after the resurrection of Jesus Christ, the apostles didn't even know that God was going to call the Gentiles. Any question about the Holy Days? *None whatsoever!*

Notice their astonishment! Verse 2: "And when Peter went up to Jerusalem…" This was before telephones. They already had the word before hand. Why? *Because just like these movies, there's always a sycophant, pitter-patter telling everything person going around.*...they already got there before Peter. They were already armed with the canons before Peter walked in the door.

"…those of *the* circumcision disputed with him, saying… [didn't even have a chance to explain] …'You went in to men who were uncircumcised and did eat with them.'…. [Tell us about this thing!] …But Peter related *the event* from the beginning and expounded *everything* in order to them, saying…" (vs 2-4)—and explained the whole thing.

Verse 15: "'And when I began to speak, the Holy Spirit came upon them, even as *it* also *came* upon us in *the* beginning. Then I remembered the Word of *the* Lord, how He had said, "John indeed baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with *the* Holy Spirit." Therefore, if God also gave them the same gift that *was given* to us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I *to dissent*? Do I have the power to forbid God?' And after hearing these things, they were silent; and they glorified God, saying, 'Then to the Gentiles also has God indeed granted repentance unto life'" (vs 15-18). But they still weren't ready to accept the Gentiles. They acknowledged that God brought them conversion.

Verse 19: "Now, those who had been scattered by the persecution that arose concerning Stephen went through Phoenicia and Cyprus and Antioch, speaking the word to no one except Jews only." Here we are 15 years down into the preaching of the Gospel, going only to the Jews. Maybe it was 12 years, maybe it was 10—I won't argue five years one way or the other. Why did they only preach to the Jews? What did Paul say? *'To Jew first, then to the Gentile.' Yes, indeed!*

Lo and behold the Gentiles at Antioch; God raised up a whole church. What did they do? *They immediately erected a Christmas tree and celebrated!* ***Of course not!*** I'm being facetious, deliberately, to show you how stupid and foolish and nonsensical and ungodly and unbiblical it is for anyone to say that the commandments of God are not to be kept. *No!* Who did they send?

Verse 22: "Now, the report concerning them was heard in the ears of the Church that *was* in Jerusalem, and they sent out Barnabas to go as far as Antioch." Does anybody know who Barnabas was? *He was sent by the Church!* What was Barnabas? *An apostle!* He was made an apostle the same time Paul was made an apostle. So, at this time, he must have been an evangelist.

Acts 4 will tell us who Barnabas was. This becomes very important, because who raised up the Church in Antioch? *God did!* How? *Through the preaching of Jewish disciples!* Any question concerning the Holy Days? with Jewish disciples? *No! No! No!* It said they sent Barnabas.

Acts 4:35[transcriber's correction]: "And laid *the* money at the feet of the apostles; and distribution was made to each one according to his need. And Joses, who was surnamed Barnabas by the apostles (which is, being interpreted, 'son of consolation'), **a Levite**, born *in the country* of Cyprus" (vs 35-36).

Do you think that he would have taught them anything other than the Sabbath and the Holy Days? *No!* So, the first Gentile church had what as a minister? *A Levite!* So, you see how all of these 'stupid' arguments totally fall to the ground when you really, truly, honestly go through and look that the Word of God completely.

Acts 11:22: "Now, the report concerning them was heard in the ears of the Church that *was* in Jerusalem, and they sent out Barnabas to go as far as Antioch. When he arrived and saw the grace of God, he rejoiced; and he exhorted *them* all to cleave to the Lord with purpose of heart" (vs 22-23). That's too much in people's lives today: they don't have purpose of heart; they don't have commitment to God. They may have a religion; they may have a social club called a church, so therefore, when the storm comes and the hurricane hits, they're going to be taken away because their purpose of heart is not founded on that Rock of Christ.

Verse 24: "For he was a good man, and was filled with *the* Holy Spirit and with faith. And a large multitude was added to the Lord. Then Barnabas went to Tarsus to seek Saul; and after finding him, he brought him to Antioch…." (vs 24-26). What was Saul? Saul used to be a *Pharisee!* Any question about the Holy Days? *None!* ***None!*** *NONE!* What would they teach? *They would teach that the sacrifices have been superseded by the sacrifice of Jesus Christ!* The circumcision is now not in the flesh but in the heart. That takes place with

baptism. That is the circumcision of the Holy Spirit, made without hands, and that's what the New Testament taught.

Acts 12:3: "…Now those were *the* days of Unleavened Bread." If they weren't keeping the Days of Unleavened Bread, pray tell, why would they even mention them? Some will say, 'Well, there aren't many places in the New Testament that mentions them.' The reason is, *there was no question*, and the reason is, the New Testament was written in a very short period of time. Paul wrote his first letter in $52_{A.D.}$. Matthew wrote the first Gospel, probably three years after the resurrection of Jesus Christ. The whole New Testament was written between the resurrection of Jesus Christ and the destruction of the temple—which is 40 years. Most of that was down in the last 20 years of that time, until John.

Therefore, there was never any question about the Holy Days. Never any question that they were required to be kept. That was never a dispute in the New Testament Church until after we come to the period of about $80\text{-}85_{A.D.}$ just before the death of John. After John died, then the whole thing swept in and changed everything on the Gentile side.

Verse 4: "And after arresting him, he put *him* in prison, delivering *him* to four sets of four soldiers to guard him with the intent of bringing him out to the people after the Passover *season*"—'pascha' in the Greek—should never have been translated 'Easter' (*KJV*)

- Do men try and tamper with the Bible to justify their beliefs? *Yes, they do!*
- Are they exposed for their hideous crime? *Yes, they are!*

No question about it at all. Paul went out preaching, he and Barnabas.

Acts 13:14 "Now after passing through from Perga, they came to Antioch of Pisidia; and they went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day *and* sat down. And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets the rulers of the synagogue said to them, 'Men, brethren, if you have a word of exhortation for the people, speak'" (vs 14-15). Paul stood up and caused a small riot in the synagogue.

Verse 42: "And when the Jews had gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles entreated *him* that these words might be spoken to them on the next Sabbath."

- If the Jews were in the synagogue, where were the Gentiles? *Still in the synagogue talking to Paul!*
- Did the Gentiles understand the Sabbath was binding? *Yes!*
- Did the Gentiles know that they ought to keep the Sabbath? *Yes!*
- Why say, 'next Sabbath preach these words to us'?

And Paul didn't say, 'Oh, hallelujah, the Lord has revealed that we now have a new day for the Gentiles, you come here tomorrow or we'll see you next Sunday.'

Verse 43: "Now after the synagogue had been dismissed, many of the Jews and the proselytes… [circumcised Gentiles, brethren; they were in the synagogue] …who worshiped *there* followed Paul and Barnabas, who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God. And on the coming Sabbath, almost the whole city was gathered together to hear the Word of God" (vs 43-44).

Imagine what it would have been with television, nightly news, telephones, mail brochures going out: come and hear Paul next Sabbath at the synagogue.

Verse 45: "But when they saw the multitude, the Jews were filled with envy…['Hey, we never got that many people, what's going on here?'] …and they spoke against the things proclaimed by Paul, *and* were contradicting and blaspheming." We ain't seen anything yet! I've had one or two knock down arguments with some people.

I remember one. I went out to visit this man and his name was Job. He pronounced it 'job' because he didn't want to be called Job and be thought of as a patriarch. This was when we lived in Salt Lake City and he wrote in and said, 'could you have one of your ministers come out and visit me.' They sent the letter to me and I called him. I went out there and did I walk into it! Salt Lake City is *Mormon country!* I walked in and he says, 'Oh, these are the two bishops from my church, you don't mind if they're here—do you?' So, we had some knockdowns and drag outs.

I'll tell you, the long and short of it, after we went back and forth and everything, I looked at them and I said, 'You say that Joseph Smith said that God told him the Church died out so therefore, He's going to raise the Church up through Joseph Smith—that's your basic fundamental doctrine for the Church—correct? I'm stuck with a problem, because Jesus said ***He would build His Church*** and the gates of hell, the grave, would not prevail against it. That means the Church would never die out, so I'm confronted with a problem: either Christ lied or Joseph Smith lied, and I believe Christ. Who do you believe?' And of course that was the end of the conversation.

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) Matthew 7:26-27, 24-25
2) James 3:1-10
3) Ephesians 4:14
4) Matthew 5:17-18, 20, 19, 21-22, 25, 27-28, 33-36
5) Matthew 6:19-24
6) Matthew 7:6-12
7) Matthew 5:17
8) Matthew 7:12-13, 15
9) Acts 15:1, 5
10) John 5:45-47
11) Malachi 4:4
12) John 7:18-19
13) Acts 2:1
14) Acts 4:34-35
15) Acts 5:10-12, 29-31
16) Acts 6:11-14
17) Isaiah 66:1-4
18) Acts 11:1-4, 15-19, 22
19) Acts 4:35-36
20) Acts 11:22-26
21) Acts 12:3-4
22) Acts 13:14-15, 42-45

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Psalms
- 1 Corinthians 10:4
- Matthew 24
- Revelation 22
- Matthew 5:23-24, 29, 32
- Matthew 6:1-16
- Matthew 7:21-29
- Acts 3
- Isaiah 1
- Acts 8, 9, 10

Also referenced: Books:

- *The Christian Passover* by Fred R. Coulter
- *The Two Babylons* by Alexander Hislop

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 4-4-10
Reformatted: 3/2014

Assaults Against the Church IV
Holy Days

Fred R. Coulter

We' re going to talk today about the Holy Days, whether they should be kept or not, by going through and seeing what the New Testament Church kept. In a sermon put out by Gerald Flurry, he is radically nearly speaking blasphemous things about Herbert Armstrong being our 'spiritual father'—which is not so! Whatever Truth HWA spoke, whatever Truth he preached, was *the Truth of the Bible,* and no man has a corner on Truth. ***God alone has a corner on the Truth*** and the only way you understand it is to get in and really study and really understand the Word of God.

I will do a study on how to study 'precept upon precept.' How do you study? There are so many people out there really not studying. If anyone hears that sermon—or sat there while it was given—and nod their heads in agreement with what was going on, you need to wonder about their commitment to God and their commitment to the Truth, and yes, their conversion!

We have some more heresy here. An article which is practicing in ancient religion; followers of Zoroastrian, faith worship in a temple at San Jose, California. They've got a hundred followers there—can you believe that!?

I want to review just a couple of things before we get into it, so that we know exactly where we're going, that we know exactly what we're saying and doing. In James 4 is a very important principle that is true. That's why we need to go through and really study the Word of God, the way we ought to, the way we should, and to really understand it.

James 4:11: "Brethren, do not talk against one another. The one who talks against a brother, and judges his brother, is speaking against *the* law, and is judging the law. But if you judge *the* law, you are not a doer of *the* law; rather, *you are* a judge." Who should judge his own law? *The Lawgiver!* ***God should judge His Law!*** So, any judgments we make concerning the commandments and laws of God should be the judgments of God, *not our own*.

Verse 12: "*But* there is *only* one Lawgiver, Who has power to save and to destroy. Who are you that you presume to judge another?" We can take that as a general principle concerning everything.

What was the judgment that Jesus gave concerning the Law and the Prophets? *Do not think that I have come to destroy the Law or the Prophets!* Is that not His judgment on it? What was His judgment on how the Law should be kept? Matt. 5, 6, & 7; to a greater standard in the spirit!

Let's go to Luke 16:16: "The Law and the Prophets *were* until John…" ***Doesn't mean that they were done away.*** It doesn't mean that they were destroyed, otherwise, that would be a direct conflict with what Jesus said—wouldn't it? And if it's a direct conflict, then one statement cannot be true, and if one statement is not true then Jesus lied, and if Jesus lied He didn't tell the truth; and if He didn't tell the truth He died for His own sin.

There's part of how to study! First of all, you need to not only ***learn how to study*****,** but you need to learn how to follow-thru so that you can understand that these *apparent* contradictions, on the surface, are really *not contradictions, indeed!*

Verse 16: "The Law and the Prophets *were* until John; from that time the Kingdom of God is preached… [the Source of the preaching, not just the Law and the Prophets] …and everyone zealously strives to enter it…. [it's going to take work and effort and all that sort of thing] …But it is easier *for* heaven and earth to pass away than *for* one tittle of the Law to fail" (vs 16-17). Jesus is making it absolutely concretely clear that ***the Law and the Prophets still are active and stand!***

Let's go to Matt. 16 and I want you to follow something through here very carefully as we do. This becomes very important! I will leave it to you to read all of the verses involved, so I'm going to summarize the flow of chapter 16:

Matthew 16:1: "Then the Pharisees and Sadducees came to Him, tempting *Him* and asking *Him* to show them **a sign from heaven**." Then you know what He said you can tell the weather in the morning and evening but you can't tell the signs of the times.

Verse 4: "A wicked and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, but no sign shall be given to it except the sign of Jonah the prophet…." Who was *three days and three nights* in the heart of the big fish.

Verse 6: "And Jesus said to them, 'Watch out and **be on guard against the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees**.' Then they reasoned among themselves, saying, '*It is* because we did not take bread'" (vs 6-7). Jesus, after explaining it, said:

Verse 12: "Then they understood that He did not say to beware of the leaven of bread, but of the

doctrine [teachings] of the Pharisees and Sadducees." What is the next thing that took place after He warned them about that? *It falls into the category then of the teachings of men, which reject the teachings of God!* Was that not the leaven of the Sadducees and Pharisees? *Yes, it was! Absolutely, it was!*

Verse 13: "Now, after coming into the parts of Caesarea Philippi, Jesus questioned His disciples, saying, 'Whom do men declare Me, the Son of man, to be?' And they said, 'Some *say* John the Baptist; and others, Elijah; and others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets.' He said to them, 'But you, whom do you declare Me to be?' Then Simon Peter answered *and* said, 'You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.' And Jesus answered *and* said to him, 'Blessed are you, Simon Bar-Jona, for flesh and blood did not reveal *it* to you, but My Father, Who *is* in heaven.'" (vs 13-17).

And 'I [Christ] am going to designate you [Peter] as a little rock, but on 'this Rock' [Christ, Himself] He would ***'build His Church.'*** (v 18).

- What was the Church going to culminate in?
- What is the culmination of the Church down through history? *Be the bride of Christ!*
- When does that take place? *Resurrection!*
- What is the bride and bridegroom going to do?

When the Church, in its fullness with the marriage of Christ after the resurrection returns back to the earth, *they're going to start the Kingdom of God!* I want you follow that through with what we're doing here in Matt. 16.

Right after that we have the problem of *Satan interfering with Peter* again, v 24: "And Jesus said to His disciples, 'If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and let him take up his cross and follow Me. For whoever desires to save his life shall lose it; but whoever will lose his life for My sake shall find it. For what does it profit a man if he gains the whole world, but loses his life? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his life? For the Son of man shall come in the glory of His Father with His angels; and then He shall render to everyone according to his doings'" (vs 24-27).

He projects from the starting of the Church all the way down to His return, His reward and our dedication in that.

Verse 28 becomes very important in relationship to the Law and the Prophets: "Truly I say to you, there are **some** of those standing here who shall not taste of death until they have seen the Son of man coming in His kingdom." That's a profound verse! A lot of people say, 'Oh, man!' How was this done? How did they see the Son of man coming in His kingdom? *By the vision!*

Matthew 17:1: "And after six days, Jesus took with *Him* Peter and James and his brother John… [was that *some* of them? *Yes, it was!*] …and brought them up into a high mountain by themselves." What is He doing? *He's showing what you will look like at the resurrection!* He's showing what He will look like at the resurrection. {note: Rev. 1:14-16 about how Christ looks}

Verse 2: "And He was transfigured before them; and His face shined as the sun, and His garments became white as the light. Then behold, there appeared to them Moses and Elijah talking with Him" (vs 2-3). How did they know that it was Moses and Elijah? *Because they were probably mentioning their names!* ***This does not prove they were in heaven!***

This is a vision. We understand more about vision today because we have <u>tele</u>vision. They were looking down into what it's going to be in the Kingdom of God, *by vision!* Why do you suppose that it was Moses and Elijah?

Verse 9: "Now as they were descending from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, 'Tell the vision to no one until the Son of man has risen from *the* dead.'"

Why was it Moses and Elijah? *Moses represented the Law! Elijah represented the Prophets!* What is this telling us that is going to be preached during the Kingdom of God?

- The Gospel is represented by Christ!
- The Law and the Prophets is represented by Moses and Elijah!

So simple, but so profound, and right before our very eyes! We never understood it that way. Isn't that amazing? There it is right there!

We're going to come back to the way we need to worship God today. You know exactly where I'm going; you probably know the exact verses and you probably know exactly what I'm going to say. It needs to be said here, and it needs to be entered into the record because this is true. There are so many people going around not understanding whereof they read and whereof they affirm; they don't even understand the Word of God though they read it and preach it. Unfortunately, too many people believe them.

I remember having the experience of giving a sermon to some people who had come out of Worldwide Church of God and they were sitting there nodding their heads as I was going along, not even looking in their Bibles. I thought when I was going through, giving that sermon, I said to myself

utt-oh, this is not good! Just the thought flashed through my mind, and sure enough they didn't endure!

John 4:19: "The woman… [at the well of Samaria] …said to Him, 'Sir, I perceive that You are a prophet. Our fathers worshiped in this mountain, but you say that the place where it is obligatory to worship is in Jerusalem.' Jesus said to her, 'Woman, believe Me, the hour is coming when you shall neither in this mountain nor in Jerusalem worship the Father. You do not know what you worship. We know what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews'" (vs 19-22). That is, it comes out of the Jews, because Jesus was a Jew. That doesn't mean we follow Judaism. All you have to do is read the Gospels and understand how Jesus condemned it.

Verse 23: "But the hour is coming, and now is, **when the true worshipers shall worship the Father in Spirit and in Truth**; for the Father is indeed seeking those who worship Him in this manner. God *is* Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in Spirit and in Truth'" (vs 23-24).

How can you take something that is not true and have that accepted as worship to God?

- apply that to Sunday
- apply that to Christmas
- apply that to Easter
- apply that to all of the pagan holidays

—which are *lies!* How can you worship God in *Spirit and in Truth* if you accept a lie? Let's take this one step further: How can you worship God in Truth and in Spirit if you reject His commandments? ***It's impossible!*** It's like saying 'go to sleep this night while it's afternoon.' You've 'slipped a gear' someplace! Stand in a shower while it's running and dry yourself. Turn out the light so we can see. Incongruity! Doesn't work!

Let's review just a little bit what we covered in part 3 of *Assaults Against the Church*. Barnabas was a Levite. Barnabas was sent:

Acts 4:36: "And Joses, who was surnamed Barnabas by the apostles (which is, being interpreted, 'son of consolation'), a Levite, born *in the country* of Cyprus." He was a Levite living in a Gentile country where there was obviously a synagogue there in Cyprus and he was obviously teaching in the synagogue—a Levite. He was sent to take care of the Gentile brethren in the Church in Antioch.

Now, if someone wants to get really technical, they say that you should only tithe to a Levite, which is not dogmatically true after Heb. 7, and since Barnabas was a Levite, could they tithe to him? *Sure they could!* What does this do? *This tells you very clearly that it knocks into a total 'cocked hat' where they say the New Testament Church could not collect tithes!*

Acts 6:7—right in Jerusalem: "And the Word of God spread, and the number of the disciples in Jerusalem was multiplied exceedingly, and a great multitude of the priests were obedient to the faith." Any question that they could tithe to them? *None whatsoever!*

In Acts 13 there was a riot in the synagogue and they met the next Sabbath. Let's see how these things went. Let's understand what was going on. So far, up through Acts 14, we found not one question about the Holy Days; not one question about the Sabbath—none whatsoever!

Acts 14:1: "Now, it came to pass in Iconium *that* they went together into the synagogue of the Jews…" Any question about Sabbath-keeping? *No!* Any question about Holy Day keeping? *No!*

"…and spoke so *powerfully* that a great number of both Jews and Greeks believed…. [Where were the Greeks? ***In the synagogue!***] …But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles and poisoned their minds against the brethren" (vs 1-2). So, they escaped that. They were going to stone them (v 5).

Verse 6: "They became aware of it; so they fled to Lyconia, into the cities of Lystra and Derbe and the surrounding region. And there they preached the Gospel. Now, in Lystra, a certain man was sitting who had never walked; he was impotent in the feet, having been crippled from his mother's womb. This *man* heard Paul speaking; who, after looking intently at him, and seeing that he had faith to be healed, said with a loud voice, 'Stand upright on your feet.' And he leaped up and walked. And when the multitude saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices in Lyconian, saying, 'The gods have become like men *and* have come down to us.' And Barnabas they called Zeus; and Paul, Hermes, because he was the principal speaker" (vs 6-12).

This is important that Luke put this in this section here, because now we are dealing with just purely with Gentiles in this particular case; purely those who were pagan, in this particular case. If Paul was going to amalgamate some of the pagan teachings into the Christian religion and rename them 'Christian,' here was his first and best and most opportune time to do it. ***But he didn't!***

Notice what happened, v 13: 'Then the priest of Zeus [Jupiter], who *officiated* before their city, brought oxen and garlands to the gates, desiring to sacrifice with the multitudes. But when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard *this*, they ripped their *own* garments *in disbelief*, *and* rushed into the multitude,

shouting out and saying, 'Men, why are you doing these things? We also are men, with the same nature as you, and we have been preaching the Gospel to you, *so that* you will turn from these vanities to the living God, Who made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all the things in them'" (vs 13-15).

So, now what do we have? *This article on Zoroastrianism right here in San Jose!*—which is worshiping fire. They say, 'Oh, we're not fire-worshipers, but we express our worship to God through fire.' Well, God is going to express His worship to you through fire; it's called the Lake of Fire!

Think for a minute: If God sent the Jews and the Israelites off into captivity, and punished for their sins for worshiping *the sun and the moon and the stars and the host of heaven, and all of those pagan things,* ***you can't have the lie that those things are now accepted by God.*** **That's why this is put here by Luke, to show that,** ***no, it didn't happen that way.*** They turned them to God!

Verse 16: "Who in the past generations allowed all peoples to go in their *own* ways; though, indeed, He did not leave Himself without witness, in doing good to us from heaven *by* giving rain and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.' And *even* by saying these things, they could hardly keep the multitudes from sacrificing to them…. [after they left there]: …Then Jews from Antioch and Iconium came there; and after persuading the multitudes, they stoned Paul…" (vs 16-19). Notice the wildness of this crowd; they all went out there ready to sacrifice, praising these men as sent from gods. The Jews came in and said, 'No, no, no they're not,' and they turned to stoning them!

"…and dragged *him* outside the city, supposing *that* he was dead" (v 19). Then you know what happened, he got up from there and exhorted the disciples. They thought he was dead, they took him out and he came back to life and went on preaching. I tell you what, as a minister—any minister—you need to think:

- Are you willing to do that for God?
- Are you willing to take anything that comes along, regardless of what happens, to remain faithful to God?
- Whether you're nearly stoned to death or whatever may happen?

That's the question we all have to ask ourselves in relationship to God—not just the ministers.

We're going to spend a little time in Acts 15 understanding this. So far, up to this point, there is no question concerning the Sabbath or Holy Days—none whatsoever!

- they taught the laws and commandments of God
- they taught the sacrifice of Christ
- they taught salvation by faith

Nowhere does it say that they were allowed to changed the Sabbath or the Holy Days. In fact, we find just the opposite. That's why when we understand that the New Testament was written from $52_{A.D.}$ until approximately $68_{A.D.}$—which had everything but the Gospel of John, 1^{st} 2^{nd} 3^{rd} John and Revelation. The Bible was finished up to that point. In that 15 or 16-year period, the whole New Testament was compiled and put together—first by Paul and Mark and then by Peter and Mark; then it was passed on to John the apostle at the city of Ephesus, and they finished it before the death of John.

God's Word could not be trusted to any of these renegade people out there. That's why it was almost done in a hurry, because God knew what He was doing. James the brother of Jesus was killed in $62_{A.D.}$; all hell, figuratively, broke loose, leading up into the destruction of the temple and the total abolition of the temple service.

When we come here to Acts 15, we do have a couple of 'difficult Scriptures.' We'll cover them to start with.

Acts 15:1: "Now certain men who had come down from Judea were teaching the brethren, *saying*, 'Unless you are circumcised after the custom of Moses, you cannot be saved.'…. [*impossible* to be saved] …Therefore, after a great deal of strife and arguing with them by Paul and Barnabas…" (vs 1-2). They came down from Jerusalem to Antioch, and that became the main Gentile church. It was at Antioch that Peter dissimulated with those that came down from James at a later date and separated himself from the Gentiles and didn't eat with them.

It was not a question ***ever***, brethren, of keeping the Holy Days or the Sabbath. The question was: Should the Gentiles be circumcised in the flesh? *and* Should they be compelled to follow the laws of ritual, including sacrifice, when they came to Jerusalem?

"…the *brethren* appointed Paul and Barnabas, and certain others from among them, to go up to the apostles and elders in Jerusalem about this question. So then, after being sent on their way by the Church, they passed through Phoenicia and Samaria, *where* they reported the conversion of the Gentiles. And they caused great joy to all the brethren. And when they came to Jerusalem, they were welcomed by the Church…" (vs 2-4)—the whole congregation of brethren.

"…and the apostles… [whoever was there: James, Peter, John, etc.] …and the elders… [the older aged persons in the Church who probably represented different counsels in the Church] …and they declared all the things that God had done with them. But there stood up **certain of** those who believed… [they believe that Jesus was the Christ] …who were of the **sect** of the Pharisees… [not all Pharisees] …saying, 'It is **obligatory** to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the **law of Moses**.'" (vs 4-5). This phrase cannot mean the first five books of the Bible. And it does not mean that! It means ***the sacrificial rituals and that of circumcision!*** That's what it means.

I will call your attention to the book that is called *Code of Jewish Law* by Ganzfried and Goldin. If you do not understand the Jewish point of view concerning their rituals, concerning their laws, you will never, *never,* ***never*** understand about the New Testament. If you approach this from the point of view of a Protestant, you are ***dead in the water and full of confusion*** because you are believing a lie which comes from the minds of men to throw away the Law of God—because the 'carnal mind is enmity against God and not subject to His laws and neither, indeed, can be!' I will make the statement that this has nothing to do with the Ten Commandments; has nothing to do with the Holy Days; and we will prove that!

Verse 6: "Then the apostles and the elders gathered together to see about this matter. And after much discussion had taken place…" (vs 6-7)—not a dictatorship over doctrine. They were disputing—talking back and forth—and this Greek word means *heated discussion*

"…Peter stood up and said to them…" (v 7). Peter must have really had some pangs of conscious when Paul convicted him in Gal. 2. Who was sent to Cornelius? *Peter!*

"…Peter stood up and said to them, 'Men, brethren, you know that from *the* early days, God made *the* choice among us *that* by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the Word of the Gospel, and believe. And God, Who knows the heart, bore witness to them *by* giving them the Holy Spirit, even as *He did* to us, and made no difference between us and them, *and* has purified their hearts through the faith'" (vs 7-9). What are we talking about? *Purification laws!* We are talking about justification by works <u>*vs*</u> justification by faith.

Verse 10: "Now therefore, why do you tempt God by putting a yoke upon the necks of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?" If you ever read the book *Code of Jewish Law* you will understand why they are 'grievous to bear.'

Verse 11: "'But by the grace of *the* Lord Jesus Christ we believe we shall be saved in the same manner as they also.' Then all the multitude kept silence and heard Barnabas and Paul relate what signs and wonders God had done among the Gentiles through them. And after they were silent, James answered *and* said…" (vs 11-13).

Here comes the judgment in the situation, "…'Men, brethren, listen to me. Simeon has related how God first visited *the* Gentiles to take out a people for His name. And with this the words of the prophets agree, as it is written, "After these things, I will return and will build again the tabernacle of David which has fallen; and its ruins I will build again, and will set it up; so that the residue of men may seek the Lord, and all the Gentiles upon whom My name is called, says *the* Lord, Who does all these things." Known to God are all His works from the beginning of the world. Therefore, my judgment is *that* we do not trouble those of the Gentiles who have turned to God; but *that* we write to them to abstain from pollutions of idols, and *from* sexual immorality, and *from* what has been strangled and *from* blood'" (vs 13-20).

Is that all they were required to do? If you read v 20 just alone, as a Protestant, you would conclude that is all they were required to do. But what is one of the first rules of Bible study? *Study the context!*

Verse 21: "For from *the* generations of old, Moses… [Where did they get their authority? *From the book of Moses!*] …has had in every city those who proclaim him in the synagogues, being read every Sabbath Day." These were brethren, Gentiles attending synagogue:

- Did they keep the Ten Commandments? *Yes!*
- Did they keep the Sabbath? *Yes!*
- Did they keep the Holy Days at the synagogue? *Yes!*
- Do they keep the Holy Days at the synagogue to this day? *Yes!*

If you go back and literally take this: "…abstain from pollutions of idols, and *from* sexual immorality, and *from* what has been strangled and *from* blood" (v 20):

- there's no requirement to assemble on any day
- there's no requirement to not take the name of God in vain
- there's no requirement, you can go right on down the line
- Do you think that these people were free to

murder? *Doesn't mention murder!*
- Do you think they were free to steal? *Doesn't mention you should not steal!*
- Do you think they were free to lust and covet? *Doesn't mention 'shall not covet'!*

Why then were only these categories mentioned?

- **Pollution from idols?** *Because all of those religions wherein they lived in past times had idols everywhere!*
- **From fornication?** *Because sexual immorality was a way of life with these people from puberty upward!*
- **From things strangled?** *Because they didn't kill the animals properly!* They would strangle them and let the blood fuse into the meat, which then can contaminate the meat!

(go to the next track)

Is eating meat one of the Ten Commandments? *No!* This even had to do with the *dietary laws*—didn't it? Not only part of the Ten Commandments with idolatry and fornication, but some of the dietary laws concerning strangulation and from eating blood. There are societies that still do that today. They milk the cow and then stab it in the neck and mix the blood and the milk and drink it.

Verse 21: "For from *the* generations of old, Moses has had in every city those who proclaim him in the synagogues, being read **every Sabbath Day**." Rather than this being a place in the Bible that does away with the Sabbath, this is a place in the New Testament that *reinforces the Sabbath!* What did we see (#3 Assaults on the Church) when Paul was preaching to Gentiles? *He preached to them the* ***next Sabbath****!*

Verse 22: "Then it pleased the apostles and the elders, together with the whole Church, to send chosen men from among them to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; *and they chose* leading men from among the brethren: Judas, *who was* surnamed Barsabas, and Silas. *And* they wrote *letters* by their hand, as follows: 'The apostles and the elders and the brethren, to those brethren *who are* of *the* Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia: Greetings! Inasmuch as we have heard that certain *ones* among us who went *to you* have troubled your souls with words, saying, "*You are obligated* to be circumcised and to keep the law" (to whom we gave no such command)'" (vs 22-24).

Which we can add there: *Not all the laws of God* ***but the laws of ritual***, and the law of circumcision. Remember, anything that has been replaced has been superseded with a higher standard. If you do away with the 'letter of the law' and replace it with the *spirit of the law*, you have a higher standard (Matt. 5, 6, 7).

"…(to whom we gave no such command)…" (v 24). That sounds interesting—doesn't it? Someone walks into the church and says, 'I am from Jerusalem, James is my pastor, the brother of the Lord. I have new revelation from Him. We're going to have a circumcision party out back after church.' Furthermore, we're not going to eat with you dirty Gentiles anymore. We are too righteous! We cannot pollute ourselves by being in the presence of *dogs*.' That's what was happening, brethren! So, obviously, they needed to straighten this out.

Verse 25: "It seemed good to us, being assembled with one accord…"—after much heated debate. Notice who, in the debate, was excluded. *The Pharisees!* Who gathered together? *The apostles and the church and the elders!* Those troublemaking Pharisees were excluded!

"…to send to you chosen men with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, men who have dedicated their lives to *proclaim* the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, we have sent Judas and Silas, who shall themselves also tell *you* by word *of mouth* the same things *that we have written*. For it seemed good to the Holy Spirit and to us, to lay no further burden upon you than these necessary things: To abstain from things sacrificed to idols… [which was adjusted slightly by Paul (1-Cor. 8)] …and from blood, and from what has been strangled, and from sexual immorality; if you keep yourselves from these, you will do well. Farewell'" (vs 25-29).

Nothing to do with abolishing the Holy Days! Nothing to do with the excluding of other commandments! These were the commandments that needed to have particular emphasis at that particular time, because they were transiting out of circumcision and out of rituals and out of sacrifice—though there was the overlap from the death of Jesus until the destruction of the temple, and we will see that that created some problems. I hope you see how clear that that is. Nowhere did they go against Christ. Who is the Lord of the Sabbath? *Jesus is!* (Mark 2:27-28). That's what He said! ***He*** is the Lord of the Sabbath; that is the Lord's day.

All the way through here we have no indication whatsoever that the Holy Days were done away; that the Sabbath was done away. They took the decrees; they went through the Churches; Paul and his company were going to try and go to Bithynia to preach, but the spirit wouldn't let them, so the vision came (Acts 16:9) to go over to Macedonia (v 10).

Acts 16:12: "And from there *we went* to Philippi, which is *the* primary city in *that* part of Macedonia, *and* a colony. And we stayed in this city *for* a number of days." What does it say? 'On

Sunday, since we're in this pagan city—and this is the sun-god worship city—we went into the pagan temple and we converted them.' ***Doesn't say that at all!*** But that is the sum-result of Catholicism, and that is the sum-result of Protestantism, who insist on observing the days of Catholicism.

It says, v 13: "Then on the day of the weeks…" In the Greek that is 'ton sabbaton' which is on *the day of the Sabbaths*—which had to be Pentecost. This Sabbath had to be Pentecost! Did they keep it when there wasn't a synagogue there? *Yes, they did!* There weren't many Jews in Philippi. There was no synagogue to go to. Where did they go? *There was a place down by the river,* outside the city, where prayers was known to be made.

"…we went outside the city by a river, where *it* was customary *for* prayer to be *made*; and after sitting down, we spoke to the women who were gathered together *there*" (v 13). So there it is—on a Holy Day, keeping the Holy Day!

Acts 17:1: "And after journeying through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where *there* was a synagogue of the Jews. And as was the custom with Paul, he went in to them and for three Sabbaths reasoned with them from the Scriptures, expounding and demonstrating that it was necessary for Christ to suffer and to rise from *the* dead, and *testifying*, 'This Jesus, Whom I am proclaiming to you, is the Christ.' Now some of them were convinced, and joined themselves to Paul and Silas, including a great multitude of devout Greeks, and of the chief women not a few" (vs 1-4). Again, Greeks attending the synagogue!

Verse 5: "But the unbelieving Jews became envious and took to *them* certain evil men of the baser sort; and when they had gathered a huge crowd, they set the city in an uproar…" (v 5). They're still up to that today, causing riots to get their own way. We know what happened there, they turned the world upside down (v 6), so they had to leave that city.

Verse 10: "Then the brethren immediately sent away by night to Berea both Paul and Silas, who, when they arrived, went into the synagogue of the Jews. Now, these were more noble than those in Thessalonica…" (vs 10-11). Why? *They were willing to listen; they didn't stir up a riot!*

"…*for* they received the Word with all readiness of mind *and* examined the Scriptures daily *to see* if these things were so" (v 11). There's an example of how to study; search the Scriptures daily.

Verse 12: "As a result, a great number of them believed, including not a few of the honorable Greek women and men. But when the Jews from Thessalonica learned that Paul was preaching the Word of God in Berea also, they came there to stir up the multitude" (vs 12-13). They had to leave and get away again!

Then Paul went on down to Athens. What did he do down in Athens? *He came and said,* 'Let's walk up to the temple at Athenia and we're going to rename this Mary's Cathedral. We'll go over here to the temple of Zeus and we will say this is the Church of the Holy Father. We will rename this disc idol over here of the sun and we will say this is the son of righteousness.' ***NO!***

He went in and was grieved and said, 'When I came into your city I saw this placard which said *to the unknown God.*' Did they know the true God? *No, of course not!* So he said, 'I'm going to preach Him to you.' Then he preached Jesus and the resurrection from the dead. (Read all of Acts 18)

Paul stayed there 18 months preaching every Sabbath. They again had a riot in the synagogue because of those who believed and didn't believe. The next Sabbath they went to the ruler of the synagogue who believed—went to his house, which was right next to the synagogue. You talk about a division. Here the Jews all mad and angry over here in the synagogue and here is Paul and all the believing Greeks and Jews over here right next to it in Jason's—the ruler of the synagogue—house.

Acts 18:18: "And after Paul had remained *there* many days, he took leave of the brethren *and* sailed away to Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila. *Now Paul* had shorn *his* head in Cenchrea because he had *made* a vow."

He was going back to Jerusalem and he was going to show these things are meaningless, these are harmless but 'I'm not going to offend you, I will go ahead and shave my head.' Why? *Because Paul said to the Jew, 'I became as a Jew.'* But those things were meaningless! He was doing it because the temple still stood, he was going to Jerusalem, and it was a good thing he did because there were people out to get him.

Verse 21: "But took leave of them, saying, '**I must by all means keep the Feast that is coming at Jerusalem**…'" Ah ha! Someone is going to say 'see, you can only keep the Feast in Jerusalem,' but what did Jesus say? John, the fourth chapter: 'The hour is coming and now is when you shall worship neither in Jerusalem nor yet in this mountain.' This does not mean they didn't keep the Feast in the local synagogues. This does not mean that they didn't keep them in the separate congregations of God that were driven out of the synagogues.

"'…but I will return again to you, God

willing.' And he sailed from Ephesus. And after landing at Caesarea, he went up *to Jerusalem* and visited the Church; *then* he went down to Antioch" (vs 21-22).

We come to Acts 19—the raising up of the Church in Ephesus; had a rebaptism because they didn't have the Holy Spirit. Acts 19:8[transcriber's correction]: "Then he entered into the synagogue *and* spoke boldly for three months, reasoning and persuading the things concerning the Kingdom of God." No question about the Holy Days—*none whatsoever!* No question about the Sabbath.

It's amazing! If people would just really read what the Bible really says, what the New Testament really says, there would never be any question. People are driven by 'every wind of doctrine' and the false lies of Protestantism, and people who pervert and twist grace and say you don't have to keep anything. They're all wrong! ***You cannot worship the God of Truth with a lie!*** Just remember that.

So, he was "…persuading the things concerning the Kingdom of God. But when some were hardened and refused to believe, speaking evil of the way before the multitude, he departed from them *and* separated the disciples; *and* he disputed *these things* daily in the school of a certain Tyrannus. And this took place for two years, so that all those who inhabited Asia heard the message of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks" (vs 8-10)..

- No hint of Sunday-worship!
- No hint of doing away with the Sabbath!
- No hint of doing away with any of the Holy Days!
- None whatsoever!

In the two years that he was there:

- Do you not think that Paul kept the Passover?
- Do you not think that Paul kept the Days of Unleavened Bread?
- Do you not think that he kept Pentecost?
- Do you not think that he kept the Feast of Tabernacles?

He *surely* did! We'll show it here:

Acts 20:1: "When the tumult was over, Paul called the disciples to *him* and embraced *them*; *then* he left to go into Macedonia." Everywhere Paul went it ended in a riot! Surely you would think the man of God, a man of peace, should cause peace. NO! Because the Truth is worth a riot!

Verse 2: "And after passing through those parts and exhorting them with much speaking, he came to Greece. Now after he had been *there for* three months, he was going to sail to Syria. But when *he learned that* the Jews were lying in wait for him, he decided to return through Macedonia. And *these* accompanied him as far as Asia: Sopater, a Berean; and of *the* Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and of Derbe, Gaius and Timothy; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus. These went on ahead *and* waited for us in Troas. But we sailed away from Philippi after the Days of Unleavened Bread…" (vs 2-6).

Why? *Because* ***they were keeping the Days of Unleavened Bread!*** And he wanted to be there with the Church during the Passover and the Days of Unleavened Bread. So, they left after the Days of Unleavened Bread. There would be no need to mention this if they weren't keeping it. If they were keeping Easter, they would have said, 'after Easter.' If they were keeping Christmas they would have said, 'after Christmas.' But it was such an ingrained part of what they were doing there was no need to mention it. Church brethren keep the Passover, keep the Holy Days, etc. ***That was understood. That was part of the Word of God.***

"…and in five days we came to them at Troas, where we stayed *for* seven days…. [a whole week] …Now, on the first *day* of the weeks…" (vs 6-7). 'Ah ha, we have the *first day of the week* here, Fred.' *Yes, we do!*

"…when the disciples had assembled to break bread…" (v 7). Aha! We have a 'Lord's Supper.' That, brethren, is the heart and core of the Protestant teaching of it—right here—and this is where they get it. Why was he preaching on the first day of the week? *Not because it was Sunday-worship,* but because he was ready to go! They probably wouldn't see him again. What did he do? *He preached and preached,* and 'breaking bread' *means to eat a meal.*

"…**Paul preached to them**; and *because* he was going to leave in the morning, he continued speaking until midnight. And *there* were many lamps in the upper room where they were assembled. And there sat in the window a certain youth named Eutychus, who was overpowered by deep sleep after Paul had been speaking for a long time; *and* he fell down from the third story, and was taken up dead. But Paul went down *and* laid himself on him, and embraced *him*, *and* said, 'Do not be anxious, for his life is in him.' And after he got up again, and had broken bread and eaten…" (vs 7-11).

Did he take the 'Lord's Supper' at one time, in one day, and then after midnight take it again? *No!* It means he got up and ate again after preaching all that time. Probably everyone was saying 'Hoorah! Hallelujah!' You know how it would be. They were hungry, so they ate again!

"…and talked for a long time, *even* until daybreak, *and* thus, he departed" (v 11). Have you ever been with brethren and fellowshipped all night until the morning? I have on a couple of occasions. But those were special occasions like this, when I wouldn't see them again for a long time. That's what was going on here.

Verse 12: "And they brought in the boy alive, and were greatly comforted." He was probably still kind of seeing stars and hard breathing and all this sort of thing. You fall down 15-feet. Good thing he was asleep so he landed in just a hump or a big bundle.

Then he left there, v 16: "For Paul had decided to sail by Ephesus, because he did not want to spend time in Asia; for he hastened in order to be in Jerusalem on the day of Pentecost, if possible." Rather than be in Ephesus! Why? *Because that's probably where he would have kept it!* He said, 'I'm not going to, I'm going to Jerusalem.' We find that they kept the Days of Unleavened Bread. We know they kept the Passover. We know they kept Pentecost.

Paul gets up there to Jerusalem and guess what awaits him? *Trouble in 'River City'!* Acts 21:18: "And on the following *day*, Paul went with us to *see* James; and all the elders *were* assembled. And after greeting them, he reported one by one the things that God had worked among the Gentiles through his ministry. And when they heard *this*, they glorified the Lord. Then they said to him, 'Brother, you see how many thousands of Jews there are who believe, and they are all zealous of the law *of rituals*'" (vs 18-20). Why? *Because they asked Paul to do a 'ritual law' to show that he was not against that!*

Later on, when we get into 2-Peter, we will see that part of the heresy of 2-Peter was that these Jews ***rejected Christ for the law,*** after James was killed. These were the zealots, when you read in the book of *Josephus* that raised such havoc and death-dealing things when Jerusalem was surrounded by the Roman armies. By the force of power and shear numbers they were going to *force God* not to destroy the temple—***so they thought!*** God had determined that He was going to destroy it.

Here at this point, before it developed to that, v 21: "But they have been informed that you are teaching all *the* Jews who are among the Gentiles to apostatize from Moses, telling them not to circumcise their children, nor to walk in the customs [rituals]. What then is going to happen? A multitude is going to assemble, for they will hear that you have come" (vs 21-22). This was done kind of as a self-protecting devise for Paul.

Verse 23: "Therefore, do this that we tell you: there are four men with us who have a vow on themselves; take these and be purified with them, and pay their expenses, so that they may shave *their* heads; and everyone will know that what they have been informed about you is nothing, and that you yourself also are walking orderly *and* keeping the law *of rituals*" (vs 21-24).

Well, Paul would accommodate them, because he knew that it was going to be destroyed and he knew it was nothing anyway. If he could keep the Jews believing in Christ, that was the main object of it.

- Did the scheme work? *No!*
- Was it a good thing to do? *Probably not!*
- What does this show? *That those at Jerusalem were subject a little bit too much to public opinion!*

Not wanting to disturb the brethren, hoping that in time they would understand, this was devised. It backfired on them. Paul was arrested. Paul had to be rescued and he was sent down to Cesarea and was down there for several years. Then during one of his trials (Acts 24:14) Paul, in his defense says this.

- Is there any place in here that says we shouldn't keep the Holy Days?
- Is there any place in here that authorizes Sunday-keeping?
- Is there any place here that says we should not keep the Sabbath?

You will find that the answer is ***no, no, no!*** Because the 'law of Moses' we're talking about here is not the first five books but only those 'ritual laws' which the Jews did, such as: the washing of hands and pots and pans and different things like this, the circumcision and the sacrifices. That's what they were talking about.

Paul sums it up here in Acts 24:14: "But I confess to you that according to the way **which they call heresy**… [worshiping God *in Spirit and in Truth*.] …so **I serve the God of my fathers, believing all things that are written in the Law and the Prophets;** having hope in God, which they themselves also acknowledge, *that there* will be a resurrection of *the* dead—both *the* just and *the* unjust." (vs 14-15). If anyone wants to know is there more than one resurrection, yes there is, there's more than one resurrection in the Bible.

Acts 26:17: "I [Jesus Christ] am personally selecting you from among the people and the Gentiles, to whom I now send you, to open their eyes, that *they* may turn from darkness to light, and *from* the authority of Satan to God, so that they may receive remission of sins and an inheritance among

those who have been sanctified through faith in Me." (vs 17-18).

Verse 24—after Paul told about Christ's resurrection and everything: "And while he was uttering these things in his defense, Festus said with a loud voice, 'You are out of your mind, Paul; much learning has turned you to madness.' But he said, 'I am not mad, most noble Festus, but I utter true and rational words. For the king, to whom I speak with boldness, is informed of these things. For I am convinced that none of these things *are* hidden from him; for this has not been done in a corner. King Agrippa, do you believe the prophets? I know that you believe.' Then Agrippa said to Paul, 'Will you persuade me to become a Christian in *such* a little *time*?'" (vs 24-28). That's why I did the sermon, *Almost Persuaded* some years ago.

Now, nowhere, *nowhere,* ***nowhere*** do we see that the Holy Days are done away!

Acts 27:9—this is when Paul was on the ship going on the way to his Roman imprisonment and appeal.

- Did they keep the Day of Atonement away from Jerusalem? *Yes, they did!*
- Did they keep it even while they were traveling? *Yes, they did!*
- Why? *Because of the commandment concerning the Day of Atonement:* 'The soul that be that does not fast, I will cut them off from among My people.'

Acts 27:9: "And after much time had passed, and the voyage was now dangerous because the *annual* fast *day* had already passed…" If you have a marginal reference, it'll probably key you back to Leviticus, showing the Day of Atonement. That was called 'the fast.'

- Was it being kept? *Yes!*
- Were they weak because of it? *Yes!*
- Did it make sailing dangerous? *Yes!*
- Were they in a storm? *Yes!*
- Is the Day of Atonement binding on Christians to keep? *Yes! Even if you're on a journey; even if you're in chains; even if you're on a ship which is ready to crash on the shoals!*
- Is that binding? *Yes!*
- How many people ever thought of it that way? *Not many!*

Everyone wants to get out of doing what God says.

1-Corinthians 16:7: "For *at this time* I will not *stop* to see you, but I hope at some *future* time to stay with you, if the Lord permits. But I will remain in Ephesus until Pentecost" (vs 7-8). Here we have that Paul kept Pentecost at Ephesus.

- Pentecost was kept outside of Jerusalem.
- The Day of Atonement was kept outside of Jerusalem.
- The Days of Unleavened Bread were kept outside of Jerusalem.

The reason I mention it this way is because there are people come along and say, 'The only place in the world you can ever keep the Feast is at Jerusalem.' ***Nonsense!*** Jesus said, 'The hour is coming and now is when you shall not worship neither in this mountain nor yet in Jerusalem. You shall worship Him in Spirit and Truth'—***wherever you are!*** The Gospel is preached in the all the world.

{1 Cor. 11 & 5:7-8—talks about the Days of Unleavened Bread—very clear; shows us that.

Hebrews 11:24: "By faith Moses, after becoming a great *leader*, refused to be called *the* son of Pharaoh's daughter, choosing to suffer affliction with the people of God, rather than to enjoy *the* temporary pleasure of sin" (vs 24-25).

I tell you what, brethren—those of us who are Christians—we suffer! There are things we go through. We haven't been beaten, we haven't been stoned, but we suffer. We're living in a world where Satan just about has total control of the whole world. He's got his clutches into our families, to our relatives, and so forth; and we're going to suffer! There are going to be difficult times. The times ahead are not going to be much better. We all want to avoid suffering. I don't want suffering; you don't want suffering. But when it comes ***we don't give up on God!*** Neither did Moses!

Verse 25: "Choosing to suffer affliction with the people of God, rather than to enjoy *the* temporary pleasure of sin; for he esteemed the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures of Egypt because he was looking intently to the reward. By faith he left Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king…" (vs 25-27).

We have to forsake the world: 'come out of her, My people.' Come out of great Babylon. Egypt came from Babylon, by the way. And we're not fearing the wrath of the king who is either the governor or Satan either one.

"…for he persevered, as *if he were* seeing the *one Who is* invisible. By faith he kept the Passover and the sprinkling of the blood so that the destroyer of the firstborn would not slay them. By faith they passed through the Red Sea…" (vs 27-29). So, you have Passover, Days of Unleavened Bread upheld *as a means of faith to be kept—**not to do away!***

Note Rev. 2 & 3,which have the seven

churches. We've covered this time and time again. And I'll mention in principle: Obviously, from the seven churches ***there will be varying degrees of faithfulness to God*** all the way from being totally faithful, keeping all the Word of God to the ones who are so dead that Jesus said just strengthen a couple of things that are left. You have those who are zealous for God; those who are killed and persecuted for God; you have those who compromise their belief with the doctrines of Balaam and Jezebel and so forth.

At what point those people repented and came back to God I can't tell you, but this shows there will be varying degrees of faithfulness to God. Those who are not faithful will be punished to a certain point. Those who are faithful will be tried to a certain point. But nowhere in any of those places do we find that we can do away with the Sabbath or the Holy Days whatsoever.

In order to enter into the Kingdom of God, Hebrews 4:9: "There remains, therefore, **Sabbath-keeping** ['Sabbatismos'] for the people of God."

Lev. 23 starts out with *the Sabbath! Then the Passover! Then all the Holy Days*, and they fall in that order. Not only in order of importance, but also in order of sequence through the year.

Even those who don't believe in keeping the Holy Days today, will have to admit that when Jesus Christ returns that they're going to keep the Sabbath, the Holy Days, they're going to keep the New Moons, they're going to keep the Feast of Tabernacles. Pray-tell, if God is going to enforce it when He returns, what makes you think that we shouldn't keep it today?

Zechariah 14:16: "And it shall come to pass that everyone who is left of all the nations which came up against Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the Feast of Tabernacles."

Jeremiah 7:22: "For I did not speak to your fathers, or command them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices. But this thing I commanded them, saying, 'Obey My voice, and I will be your God, and you shall be My people; and walk in all the ways that I have commanded you, so that it may be well with you'" (vs 22-23). It's the whole purpose of everything that God did.

Jeremiah 8:1: "'At that time,' says the LORD, 'they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of its rulers, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the people of Jerusalem, out of their graves. And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of the heavens, whom they have loved and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked… [and that, brethren, is Catholicism! Not only is the pagan sun-worship, but it's Catholicism incarnate today.] …and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshiped. They shall not be gathered nor buried; they shall be as dung on the face of the earth'" (vs 1-2).

Jeremiah 5:19: "'And it will be, when they shall ask, "Why does the LORD our God do all these *things* to us?" Then you shall answer them, "Just as you have forsaken Me and served strange gods in your land, so you shall serve strangers in a land *that is* not yours."…. [Did this happen to the Jews? *Yes, is to this very day!*] …Declare this in the house of Jacob, and cry it in Judah, saying, "Now hear this, O foolish people and without understanding; who have eyes and see not; who have ears and hear not; do you not fear Me?"' says the LORD. 'Will you not tremble at My presence, *even* I Who have placed the sand *for* the boundary of the sea *by* a never-ending decree, so that it cannot pass it? And though they toss themselves, yet they cannot prevail; though its waves roar, yet they cannot pass over it. But this people has a revolting and a rebellious heart; they have revolted and are departed *from Me*. And they do not say in their heart, "Let us now fear the LORD our God, Who gives both the former and the latter rain in its season; He reserves to us the appointed weeks of the harvest." Your iniquities have turned away these *things*, and your sins have withheld good things from you'"'(vs 19-25).

- ***if*** God sent away His people for worshiping the host of heaven and all these things
- ***if*** He sent them away for breaking the Holy Days and breaking the Sabbath and destroying His laws
  - Do you think that under the grace of the name of Lord Jesus Christ that we can have any such thing as Sunday-worship?
  - Do you think for one minute that under the name of the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ that God is going to allow all of these abominable, heathen things to be kept?

For people to stand before God and say,

- God, I don't have to keep Your Sabbath
- God, I don't have to keep Your Holy Days
- God, I don't have to keep Your Word
- *but You better well give me salvation!*

I say to anyone who says that, you're going to be mighty disappointed, because you aren't going to have salvation, because:

- you don't believe in Christ

- you don't believe in His Word
- you don't believe in the Word of God
- you don't love God with all your heart, mind, soul and being

If you loved God with all your heart, mind, soul and being:

- Are you going to argue against God?
- Are you going to tell God what to do?
- Are you going to judge the Law of God?
- Are you going to judge the commandments of God?

  ✓ Woe to those ministers that preach that!
  ✓ Woe to those people who have been in the Church a long time and have overthrown these things!

Maybe out of weakness, maybe out of discouragement some have overthrown it. But, I tell you what, you better recover yourself and pray to God so that you're not going to be stuck in a bind and find yourself left out.

Jude 1—the other brother of Jesus Christ: "Jude, a servant of Jesus Christ and brother of James, to the called *saints,* sanctified by God *the* Father and kept in Jesus Christ: Mercy and peace and love be multiplied to you. Beloved, when personally exerting all *my* diligence to write to you concerning the common salvation, I was compelled to write to you, exhorting *you* to fervently fight for the faith, which once for all *time* has been delivered to the saints. For certain men have stealthily crept in, those who long ago have been written about, condemning *them* to this judgment. *They are* ungodly men, who are perverting the grace of our God, *turning it* into licentiousness, and are personally denying the only Lord God and our Lord Jesus Christ" (vs 1-4).

Brethren, this assault against the Church is a desperate and a deadly thing! And it is, just like the hurricane that we talked about in part 3, upsetting many of the brethren's lives and their relationship with God. Our whole desire and our whole purpose is not to attack those people that do it, but expose them for what they are doing because it is wrong and hope that they repent.

Our whole purpose in this is to teach people to love God with all their heart, mind, soul and being and put Him first! And to keep the commandments of God in a way that's going to be wonderful for them, be a blessing for them, that they can make it into the Kingdom of God.

This is not just a little twiterpating over some little doctrinal dispute of nothing. *This is anguishing over the salvation of people that God has called!* I'm very concerned about a lot of people just running off hither, thither and yon, having 'itching ears' wanting to hear something. I pray they don't end up in some jungle someplace drinking 'Kool-Aid' with a Jimmy Jones reincarnate. But there may be some who are of that mind. I pray not. But know for sure that:

- the Holy Days of God are to be kept
- the laws of God are to be kept
- we're to keep them in Spirit and in Truth
- Jesus Christ is our Lord and our Master and our Savior

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) James 4:11-12
2) Luke 16:16-17
3) Matthew 16:1, 4, 6-7, 12-17, 24-28
4) Matthew 17:1-3, 9
5) John 4:19-24
6) Acts 4:36
7) Acts 6:7
8) Acts 14:1-2, 6-19
9) Acts 15:1-21, 20-29
10) Acts 16:12-13
11) Acts 17:1-5, 19-13
12) Acts 18:18, 21-22
13) Acts 19:8-10
14) Acts 20:1-12, 16
15) Acts 21:18-24
16) Acts 24:14-15
17) Acts 26:17-18, 24-28
18) Acts 27:9
19) 1 Corinthians 16:7-8
20) Hebrews 11:24-29
21) Hebrews 4:9
22) Zechariah 14:16
23) Jeremiah 7:22-23
24) Jeremiah 8:1-2
25) Jeremiah 6:19-25
26) Jude 1-4

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Matthew 5; 6; 7; 16:18
- Revelation 1:14-16
- Hebrews 7
- Acts 13; 14:5
- Galatians 2
- 1 Corinthians 8
- Mark 2:27-28
- Acts 16:9-10; 17:6
- 1 Corinthians 11; 5:7-8
- Revelation 2; 3
- Leviticus 23

Also referenced:

- Sermons:
  - ✓ *Assaults Against the Church #3*
  - ✓ *Almost Persuaded*
- Books:
  - ✓ *The Christian Passover* by Fred R. Coulter
  - ✓ *Code of Jewish Law* by Solomon Ganzfried & Hyman Goldin
  - ✓ *Josephus*

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 4-4-10
Reformatted: 3/2014

Wave Sheaf Offering Day

Fred R. Coulter

Greetings brethren! Welcome to the Sabbath during the Feast of Unleavened Bread!

We're going to talk about the resurrection of Christ very briefly, but we're going to focus in on *the Wave Sheaf Offering Day* and the meaning of it. Not only is this going to be for the Feast of Unleavened Bread, but this is also found in *God's Plan for Mankind Revealed by His Sabbath and Holy Days.*

So, as we do with all the Holy Days—since this is during the Feast of Unleavened Bread—let's come to Lev. 23:9 where it starts talking about the Wave Sheaf Offering Day and the significance of this day as it is fulfilled through Jesus Christ. We are going to see that this is a tremendous and absolutely wonderful day, that is a celebration for God the Father and Jesus Christ. That's why it's not a Holy Day for us, but it's an important part of the fulfillment of the plan of God.

Leviticus 23:9: "And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, 'Speak to the children of Israel and say to them, "When you have come into the land which I give to you, and shall reap the harvest of it, then you shall bring ***the premier*** **sheaf** of the firstfruits of your harvest to the priest"'" (vs 9-10).

This sheaf of the firstfruits was called "…*the premiere* sheaf…" It was a special barley sheaf that was cut, and it was cut at the end of the Sabbath during the Feast of Unleavened Bread to be waved on the first day of the week during the Feast of Unleavened Bread.

Now let me just say something here very important that we need to understand and grasp: The Jews do not count Pentecost correctly; this is the first day, the *Wave Sheaf Offering Day.* They calculate it, not from the Sabbath and then the first day of the week during Unleavened Bread. They calculate it from the Holy Day. What this significantly does is *it* ***rejects*** *the resurrection and ascension of Jesus Christ as the Savior of mankind.*

So, all of those who follow what the Jews are doing are following a pattern *that rejects Jesus Christ,* as they have not only in the Passover but also the Wave Sheaf Offering and Pentecost. Subsequently, because they reject Jesus Christ and do not accept the New Testament, *they are cut off and do not have any understanding.* You need to realize that that is a very important thing. We have to:

- do it *the way* that God says
- calculate it *the way* that God says
- count it *the way* that God says

—and then put the Scriptures together to get the full meaning of what these days mean.

Now let's see what the priest was to do with the sheaf, v 11: "And he shall wave… [elevate] …the sheaf before the LORD to be accepted for you…" This shows the acceptance of the resurrected Jesus Christ as the perfect sacrifice for the sins of all the world, more importantly beginning with those who are the firstfruits of God, because then it goes on and connects directly to the Day of Pentecost, which then is the first resurrection.

Notice when it should be done: "…On the next day after the Sabbath the priest shall wave it" (v 11). He does not say 'on the morrow after the Holy convocation,' being the Holy Day the first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread. This is the weekly Sabbath, then the morning afterward "…the priest shall wave it." Then he gives the instruction of what to do.

Now what we are to do is look at the fulfillment of this in the New Testament. This is what becomes so important and profound in understanding

- the things of God
- the way of God
- the Word of God

The Apostle Paul tells us the meaning of this day, and it also labels Christ as the Firstfruits. This tells us a part of the fulfillment of this day *on the morrow after the Sabbath during the Feast of Unleavened Bread.* It's appropriate that it happens at that particular time because it falls right in line with the resurrection of Jesus Christ.

This is why Jesus was crucified on the Passover Day. God uses all the Holy Days to fulfill major, epical, historical fulfillments of prophecy that He has given. This is why unless you understand the Holy Days ***you cannot understand the plan of God!***

- Do the Protestants accept the Holy Days? *No!*
- Do they understand the plan of God? *No!*
- Do the Catholics accept the Holy Days? *No!*
- Do they understand the plan of God? *No!*
- Do the Jews accept the Holy Days? *Yes!*

—with a caveat that they changed the Passover and they changed the Wave Sheaf Offering Day, and hence, they have changed Pentecost.

- Rejecting Jesus, do they understand prophecy? *No!*

You have to have both!

- you must have the Old Testament writings and the prophecies contained therein
- you must have the New Testament writings and the interpretation and the prophecies there

We are going to see a little later that Jesus opened the minds of the apostles to understand the prophecies concerning Him that are found in the Law, the Prophets and the Psalms. That becomes profoundly important, because what Jesus is telling us is that the New Testament interprets the Old Testament, not the other way around. We need to remember that and grasp that.

1-Corinthians 15:20: "But now Christ has been raised from *the* dead; **He has become the Firstfruit** … [this interprets Lev. 23, *the premiere sheaf*] … of those who have fallen asleep"—resurrection from the dead.

That's why *that wave sheaf was a special one* that was bound with a special ceremonial ribbon and then was cut. It was cut right as the Sabbath ends during the Feast of Unleavened Bread, and then it was lifted up and carried to the altar of burnt offerings and laid alongside the altar of burnt offerings. Having the firstfruit sheaf cut at that particular time signifies *Christ being resurrected while He was in the tomb.* But He did not ascend to the Father until the morning of the first day of the week at the time that they had the Wave Sheaf Offering. ***He is the First of the firstfruits!***

Verse 21: "For since by man *came* death, by Man also *came the* resurrection of *the* dead. For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ shall all be made alive. But each in his own order: Christ *the* Firstfruit; then, those who are Christ's at His coming" (vs 21-23). Very important! That has to fill in with all the Holy Days. So, Christ is *the Firstfruit*.

Colossians 1—again we have a very misunderstood verse for those who do not accept Jesus, that He was God before He became human. *Read the Gospel of John, that's all you have to do!*

- Christ tells us where He came from
- Christ tells us that He was in heaven before
- Christ tells us that He prayed to the Father to give Him the glory that He had with the Father *before* the world existed

The only way that those who believe that Jesus was only a man can believe that *if they ignore* all of this. Jesus said, 'Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words shall not pass away' That's why Jesus told the Jews that He wasn't going to give them a sign. They wanted a sign. They like miracles and magical things, and they can all gather around and revel in it just like people do when there is an apparition of Mary. Oh they come weeping, kneeling, rosarying and crying—thousands come! Christ would not, to those Jews, give them a sign. He said, 'The only sign I'm going to give you is the sign of Jonah the prophet. As Jonah was in the belly of the great fish for three days and three nights, so shall the Son of man be in the heart of the earth three days and three nights' and He turned and walked away.

Since Jesus said that His words are Truth, that He preached the words of the Father, He spoke nothing that the Father had not commanded Him to speak. If the Word of God is true, it will not, cannot, fail and 'heaven and earth will pass away' before the words of Christ can pass away. How long was He in the tomb? *Three days and three nights!* In *A Harmony of the Gospels* we have a full explanation of it there and a chart showing the three days and three nights. When the Passover is in the middle of the week we have the same sequence of days that were in the week when Jesus was crucified and resurrected. That's why this is very important for us to understand.

Colossians 1:14: "In Whom [Christ] we have redemption through His own blood…" Remember this:

- If Christ is not raised then ***you are still in your sins!***
- If Christ did not ascend to heaven to be accepted of God the Father on the Wave Sheaf Offering Day, ***you have no justification!***

It's very important to realize.

Verse 14: "In Whom we have redemption through His own blood, *even* the remission of sins; Who is *the* image of the invisible God, *the* firstborn of all creation" (vs 14-15). This is where they get hung up. "…*the* firstborn of all creation" does not have to do with the physical creation of things that God has made in the universe. This has to do with all of those who are created—salvation *is* creation—in the image of Jesus Christ and are resurrected as Jesus was resurrected from the dead.

Verse 16: "Because by Him were all things created…" If He was the Firstborn of creation, how could He create all things? You only can have the explanation that I gave.

"…the things in heaven and the things on earth, the visible and the invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or lordships, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by Him and for Him. And He is before all, and by Him all things subsist" (vs 16-17).

That's what it says in Heb. 1:2, that He upholds the world by the Word of His power; and that He is the express image and the brightness of the glory of the Father.

Verse 18: "And He is the Head of the body, the Church; Who is *the* beginning, *the* firstborn from among the dead…" That's interprets v 14. He is the Firstborn of all of those *created through the resurrection of the dead.*

"…so that in all things He Himself might hold the preeminence. For it pleased *the Father* that in Him all the fullness should dwell" (vs 18-19). That's quite a wonderful thing talking about Jesus.

Let's see what Jesus looks like, what Jesus said of Himself and what the message was to John. For this series of Revelation this becomes very important

Revelation 1:4: "John to the seven churches that *are* in Asia…" Of course, this is prophetic. At that time it was prophetic and it has a fulfillment at the end-time. All three interpretations of Rev. 2 & 3 are true.

"…Grace and peace *be* to you from Him Who is, and Who was, and Who *is* to come; and from the seven spirits that are before His throne; and from Jesus Christ, the faithful Witness, the **Firstborn from the dead**, and the Ruler of the kings of the earth. To Him Who loved us and washed us from our sins in His own blood, and has made us kings and priests to God and His Father; to Him *be* the glory and the sovereignty into the ages of eternity. Amen." (vs 4-6). That is quite an introduction and is a summary of what all you're going to find in the book of Revelation.

Now let's see what John saw, v 17: "And when I saw Him, I fell at His feet as if dead; but He laid His right hand upon me, saying to me, 'Do not be afraid; I am the First and the Last, even the One Who is living; for I was dead, and behold, I am alive into the ages of eternity. Amen. And I have the keys of *the* grave and of death'" (vs 17-18).

- without Christ there is no resurrection
- without the resurrection of Christ there is no resurrection of anyone else

That's what Paul said.

Now let's see what Christ looks like in His glorified form, and let's understand what a profound thing this is. I want to cover this and then we are going to look at the men in the Bible who were able to see the glory of God. John was able see the glory of Jesus Christ, and when we get to Rev. 4 & 5, he also saw the glory of the Father.

Verse 12: "And I turned to see the voice that spoke with me; and when I turned, I saw seven golden lampstands; and in *the* midst of the seven lampstands *One* like *the* Son of man…" (vs 12-13). Let's understand these lampstands are in a circle, and Christ, being the Head of the Church, is in the middle; very important to understand. This is not like the lampstand that was in the temple, otherwise Christ could not be in the middle of them.

"…clothed in *a garment* reaching to the feet, and girded about the chest with a golden breastplate. And His head and hair *were* like white wool, white as snow; and His eyes *were* like a flame of fire; and His feet *were* like fine brass, as if *they* glowed in a furnace; and His voice *was* like *the* sound of many waters. And in His right hand He had seven stars, and a sharp two-edged sword went out of His mouth, and His countenance *was* as the sun shining in its *full* power. And when I saw Him, I fell at His feet as if dead" (vs 13-17). This is what Christ looks like in His full power and glory.

Now let's look at those who were able to see the glory of God. We find three distinct instances recorded in the Bible:

Moses:

This is why Moses was called the preeminent or the premiere prophet and lawgiver of God, because he saw God in His glorified form. Not face-to-face, but he saw Him.

After the destroying of the golden calf and so forth, Moses is pleading with God. He was able to intervene and persuade God not to destroy all the children of Israel for their sins. Moses asked God, 'If I could see Your glory…' Because of the intercession of Moses, the children of Israel were spared.

Exodus 33:17: "And the LORD said to Moses, 'I will do this thing also that you have spoken, for you have found grace in My sight, and I know you by name.' And he [Moses] said, 'I beseech You, show me Your glory.' And He said, 'I will make all My goodness pass before you, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before you. And I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will have mercy on whom I will have mercy.' And He said… [to Moses] …'You cannot see My face, for **no man can see Me and live'**" (vs 17-20). The reason being is that ***flesh cannot exist in the presence of the glory of God!.*** So therefore, Moses was only able to see a similitude of Him.

Verse 21: "And the LORD said, 'Behold, *there is* a place by Me, and you shall stand upon a rock. And it will be, while My glory passes by, I will put you in a cleft of the rock, and will cover you with My hand while I pass by. And I will take away

My hand, and you shall see My back parts. But My face shall not be seen'" (vs 21-23)—that happened.

So, Moses hewed two more tables of stone for God to write the Ten Commandments on. Remember, the first ones that were written on were stones that God had hewed. Then He wrote the Ten Commandments on them. When Moses came down from the mount and saw all the worshiping of the golden calf and all the rebellion and everything that was going on with the children of Israel, he threw them down and broke them. God made Moses make new ones. But also this signifies that there is a step removed from God that was caused by the people's sin because now the two tables of stone were hewn by Moses, and he took them up and gave them to God.

Exodus 34:5: "And the LORD came down in the cloud, and stood with him there… [there was a cloud so he couldn't see Him directly] …and proclaimed the name of the LORD. And the LORD passed by before him and proclaimed, 'The LORD, the LORD God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in goodness and truth, keeping mercy to the thousandth *generation*, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, but Who will by no means clear *the guilty*… [without repentance] … visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, to the third and to the fourth generation'" (vs 5-7).

That is referring to the second commandment of those who worship idols. If you worship idols you hate God, so therefore, you bring upon your progeny to the third and fourth generation the curse of your idol-worship and breaking the commandments of God.

Just an aside, stop and think here: What one physical thing can a man make or use—be it an idol, beads, a temple—that is greater than *a broken heart and a contrite spirit,* and seeking to worship God in Spirit and in Truth, and direct access to God the Father and Jesus Christ? There's nothing greater than that! Brethren, we need to understand that is a tremendous and wonderful blessing that God has opened up because of the death and resurrection and acceptance of Jesus Christ.

<u>Isaiah</u>:

Isaiah in vision was able to see this. We're going to see a little later the similarity between what takes place here and what is shown in the vision in Isa. 6 that we find in Rev. 4 & 5. We come all the way from Moses to Isaiah.

David did see a simile of God in the Holy place when he had the Ark of the Covenant in a special tent that was in his house before the temple was built. But he didn't see God as Moses did, and he did not see God as Isaiah did.

Isaiah 6:1: "In the year that King Uzziah died, I then saw the LORD sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and His train filled the temple. Above it stood the seraphim; each one had six wings; with two he covered his face, and with two he covered his feet, and with two he flew. And one cried to another, and said, 'Holy, Holy, Holy, *is* the LORD of hosts; the whole earth is full of His glory.' And **the foundations** of the threshold shook at the voice of the one who cried…" (vs 1-4). We will see about *the foundations* in relationship to Christ coming to be accepted of God the Father on the Wave Sheaf Offering Day.

"…and the house was filled with smoke. Then I said, 'Woe *is* me! For I am undone; for I *am* a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips; for my eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts'" (vs 4-5). Quite a fantastic thing that Isaiah experienced! When God does so, He does so to give inspiration to those who are going to speak, to those who are going to write that they will do exactly as God wants done.

- Do you think that Moses would have done anything differently than God commanded Him after talking to God on the mount, after seeing His glory?
- Do you think that Isaiah would have written lies and prophesied lies after he had seen God in vision on His throne?
- *I dare say absolutely not!*
- Would you?
- *Of course not!*

Verse 6: "Then one of the seraphim flew to me, having a live coal in his hand, *which* he had taken with tongs from the altar. And he laid *it* upon my mouth and said, 'Lo, this has touched your lips; and your iniquity is taken away, and your sin atoned for.' And I heard the voice of the LORD, saying, 'Whom shall I send, and who will go for us?'…." (vs 6-8). *God the Father, Jesus Christ and also the angels!*

Then Isaiah said, "…'Here *am* I; send me!' And He said, 'Go, and tell this people, "You hear indeed, but do not understand; and you see indeed, but do not perceive"'" (vs 8-9).

This is what happens to the average person concerning the Word of God because they don't want to obey it. They want to retain their sinful nature, their myths and their lies that they get from the religious teachers, which make them feel good. It appeals to their carnality, and it appeals to their deceitful nature.

Verse 10: "Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their hearts, and return, and be healed." Jesus quoted that in Matt. 13 and in the parallel accounts in Mark and Luke, that God blinds people who do not believe.

Isn't that exactly what happens in the 'religious' world? First thing they want to do is say, 'Well, God didn't mean this,' *and* 'God didn't mean that,' *and* 'We can't trust the Word of God. It was compiled by men hundreds of years later.' ***Absolute lie!*** But they have that because their minds are closed, their eyes are shut and they can't understand, and they have ***no door to salvation*** unless they repent. That's why this day is so important.

James, Peter & John:

Now let's come one step further. Let's see where the disciples were given a vision of what Jesus would look like in His glorified form. This becomes very important because this gives equal or greater status to the apostles. In this case it was James, Peter and John. Not all the apostles saw this, just James, Peter, and John. God does not show Himself to people just because they desire it. He doesn't show Himself to anyone at anytime. Pat Robertson said, 'God spoke to me.' *No, God didn't speak to him!*

Christ did this to give them *equal and greater authority* than Moses, because if God showed His glory to Moses, and if God showed His glory to Isaiah, this also shows that the authority that they had *came directly from God*:

- not by any man
- not by boards of men
- not by rabbis
- not by priests
- not by Levites

but by Jesus Christ Who was God manifest in the flesh. He wanted to encourage them. He wanted them to know exactly what it was going to be like at the resurrection.

Matthew 17:1: "And after six days, Jesus took with *Him* Peter and James and his brother John, and brought them up into a high mountain by themselves. And He was transfigured before them; and His face shined as the sun, and His garments became white as the light" (vs 1-2)—just like we saw in Rev. 1.

Verse 3: "Then behold, there appeared to them Moses and Elijah talking with Him." It doesn't say they were actually there; *we will see this is a vision*. In vision you can see many different things. This shows the authority that He gave to Moses, the authority that He gave to Elijah, that He is going to confer to the apostles, in this case the leading apostles: Peter, James, and John.

Verse 4: "And Peter answered *and* said to Jesus, 'Lord, it is good for us to be here. If You desire, let us make three tabernacles here: one for You, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah.' While he was speaking, a bright cloud suddenly overshadowed them; and behold, a voice out of the cloud said, 'This is My Son, the Beloved, in Whom I delight. **Listen to Him!**'" (vs 4-5).

A very important thing for us: If you want to understand about God the Father and Jesus Christ you have to *listen to the words that they have spoken, which have been recorded here in the Bible!* Not some man, not some priest, not some pope, not some evangelist, but Christ. "…**Listen to Him.**"

Verse 6: "And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their faces in extreme terror. But Jesus came *and* touched them, and said, 'Arise, and do not be terrified.' And when they looked up, they saw no one except Jesus alone" (vs 6-8).

What happened here was not literal, but a vision, v 9: "Now, as they were descending from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, 'Tell the vision to no one until the Son of man has risen from *the* dead.'

These are the only occasions in the Bible where we find that men were able to see the glory of God.

- Moses saw it directly
- Isaiah he saw it in vision
- Peter, James, and John saw it in vision

This is what motivated them to make sure that in the writing and canonization of the New Testament that it would be the Words of God as Christ had defined it and as Christ had taught.

Now, just to emphasize that point, let's understand exactly the motivation behind writing the New Testament and why we can trust in the words of God, and why this becomes so important, and why this Wave Sheaf Offering Day becomes so profound in the meaning of the plan of God with the acceptance of Jesus Christ by God the Father on the Wave Sheaf Offering Day.

2-Peter 1:14: "Knowing that shortly the putting off of my tabernacle… [he's saying he's going to die] …*will come*, even as our Lord Jesus Christ has signified to me. But I will make every effort *that,* after my departure, you may always have a *written* remembrance of these things *in order* to practice *them* for yourselves" (vs 14-15).

This thing of oral tradition is just a myth and a lie by men so they can put in their own way. God has it written down.

- He told Moses to *write*
- He told the prophets to *write*
- He told Samuel to *write*
- He told Hezekiah to *write*
- He told His apostles to *write*

That way, with the inspired Word of God, *there isn't going to be any dispute*. It's important to understand that because what's in the Bible is how God is going to judge each one of us. Think on that for a minute. Think of the lies that come from the pulpit of men who presume to say Jesus lied; the Word of God lies. They are the liars. They are the ones who are blinded.

Notice what Peter says, v 16: "For we did not follow cleverly concocted myths *as our authority*…" What does Christendom follow today? *Nothing but myths, lies, fables through the occult holidays* while they reject the Holy Days and Feasts of God.

"…when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of His magnificent glory; because He received glory and honor from God *the* Father when *the* voice came to Him from the Majestic Glory, 'This is My Son, the Beloved, in Whom I am well pleased.' And this *is the* voice from heaven that we heard when we were with Him on the Holy mountain" (vs 16-18)—which we just read in Matt. 17.

Verse 19: "We also possess **the confirmed prophetic Word**…"—the inspired word confirmed by Christ. You can't have anything greater than that—can you?

"…to which you do well to pay attention… [not argue with] …as to a light shining in a dark place…" (v 19). This is the Light of God to bring you out of *spiritual darkness*.

"…until the day dawns… [that's the return of Christ] …and *the* morning star arises in your hearts" (v 19)—when you are resurrected.

Verse 20 is going to be very important when we go through the account of the resurrection and ascension of Christ: "Knowing this first… [this is a primary thing to understand] …that **no prophecy of Scripture**…" That does not restrict it to just prophetic things, because the "…prophecy of Scripture…" means anything that was spoken under the inspiration of God or written under the inspiration of God *is* a prophecy.

"…originated as anyone's own *private* interpretation; because prophecy was not brought at any time by human will, but the Holy men of God spoke as they were moved by *the* Holy Spirit" (vs 20-21).

- The Holy Spirit is directed by Jesus Christ
- The Holy Spirit is called the Spirit of Truth

We can have full confidence in the Word of God, the Truth of God and the things that we need to understand. As it relates to this most important day—the Sabbath during the Feast of Unleavened Bread when the resurrection occurred—*and* the next day, the Wave Sheaf Offering Day, when Jesus was accepted as the first of the firstfruits. This is why it's so absolutely marvelous that we trust the Word of God.

One other caveat here: *Carnal men like to take apparent contradictions to fight Scripture against Scripture so they can cast them aside!* The way God wants us to do it is to take ***line upon line, precept upon precept, a little here, a little there****, and add it together.* And lo, guess what's going to happen? The contradictions will disappear. They will be gone, because we're dealing with the Word of Truth, which is:

- the Word of God
- the God of Truth
- the Holy Spirit of Truth
- the Truth written by the apostles

who were Holy men, as well as the other writings contained in the Bible from the beginning to the end; *all of God*.

Now we're going to look at the events that took place on the resurrection day, and then the ascension on the Wave Sheaf Offering Day.

(go to the next track)

Now we're going to look at John and then Luke and Mark when the women came to the tomb early the first day of the week, and we're going to understand some things concerning the resurrection of Jesus Christ. As Jesus promised He would be in the tomb exactly three days and three nights, so He was put in the tomb just as the Passover Day was ending at sunset, and that was on a Wednesday.

Then you come forward three days and three nights and it puts you on the regular weekly Sabbath. Does that sound familiar where we started out? *Yes, indeed!* He had to be resurrected at exactly that same time. But in order to understand what happened, we need to come to the first day of the week and then put the events together that happened on the first day of the week so we can go back and see what happened when Jesus was resurrected. Then we will come forward to when He ascended into heaven to the Father.

John 20: "Now on the first *day* of the weeks…" That is *the first day counting to Pentecost*. That is on a Sunday, the first day of the week, and it was the Wave Sheaf Offering Day.

"…while it was still dark, Mary Magdalene came early to the tomb…" (v 1). She came alone, then the other women came and joined her. They probably had already decided that in the morning they were going to go and take the spices and to do more wrapping of Jesus' body. So, she started while it was still dark. But understand that, as she was walking, the sun was rising; it was getting lighter and lighter.

"…Mary Magdalene came early to the tomb; and she saw *that* the stone had been taken away from the tomb" (v 1). Immediately she didn't know what to do; she didn't understand what was happening.

Verse 2: "Then she ran and came to Simon Peter and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and said to them, 'They have taken away the Lord from the tomb, and we do not know where they have laid Him.'"

Luke 24:1: "Now, on the first *day* of the weeks, they came to the tomb at early dawn, bringing *the* spices that they had prepared; and certain *others came* with them. But they found the stone rolled away from the tomb; and when they entered *it*, they did not find the body of the Lord Jesus." (vs 1-3). Here the other women came—Mary had come first and ran to tell Peter and John—and found exactly the same thing. How much later it was we don't know, but they didn't know that Mary had already been there.

Verse 4: "And it came to pass that while they were puzzling over this, suddenly two men… [angels] … in shining garments stood by them. And *as* they bowed their faces to the ground, being filled with fear, they said to them, 'Why are you seeking the living among the dead?'" (vs 4-5).

Let's understand a very important and profound point: ***No one witnessed the resurrection of Jesus Christ!***

- the women who came to the tomb didn't see it
- the soldiers who were guarding the tomb didn't see it

When they came early in the morning on the first day of the week—the Wave Sheaf Offering Day—He wasn't there. There's no such thing as an Easter Sunday resurrection. *That is a lie, a fiction!* ***Jesus was gone!***

Verse 6, they said: "'He is not here, but has risen: remember when He spoke to you *while He* was yet in Galilee, saying, "It is necessary for the Son of man to be delivered into *the* hands of sinful men, and to be crucified, and to arise the third day"?' Then they remembered His words; and after returning from the tomb, they related these things to the eleven and to all the rest" (vs 6-9). So, they got there while Mary Magdalene was apparently telling them, because it says:

Verse 10: Now, it was Mary Magdalene and Joanna and Mary, *the mother* of James, and the others with them, who told these things to the apostles." But, of course, they didn't believe it.

Mark 16:2: "And very early on the first *day* of the weeks, at the rising of the sun…" Mary started out when it was still dark and now we have the sun rising; they were coming to the tomb. This is the parallel account of Luke 24.

Verse 3: "And they were asking themselves, 'Who will roll away the stone for us from the entrance to the tomb?' For it was a massive *stone*. But when they looked up, they saw that the stone had been rolled away. And after entering the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right, clothed in a white robe; and they were very frightened. But he said to them, 'Do not be afraid. You are seeking Jesus the Nazarene, Who was crucified. **He has risen; He is not here.** Look, *there is* the place where they laid Him. But go, tell His disciples and Peter that He goes before you into Galilee; there you shall see Him, as He said to you.'" (vs 3-7). Quite an interesting thing—isn't it?

Now let's see what happened next, and this will help us understand about the resurrection of Jesus, because He had to be raised from the dead exactly three days and three nights from the time He was put in the tomb. He had to be raised at the end of the Sabbath. Remember, just like as we started out when they cut that *premier sheaf* for the Wave Sheaf Offering, it was cut right as the weekly Sabbath had ended, or was ending. That signified Christ being raised from the dead, no longer connected to the earth as it were; no longer earthy.

Let's see what else occurred. After Mary Magdalene came, then the other women came, John 20:3: "As a result, Peter and the other disciple went out and came to the tomb. Now, the two ran together, but the other disciple ran faster than Peter and came to the tomb first; and he stooped down *and* saw the linen cloths lying *there*, but he did not enter. Then Simon Peter came following him, and he went into the tomb and saw the linen cloths lying, And the napkin that had been on His head, not lying with the linen cloths but folded up in a place by itself. Then the other disciple, who had come to the tomb first, also went in and saw *these things*; and he believed. For they did not yet understand the Scripture, *which decreed* that He must rise from *the* dead" (vs 3-9).

Christ had to give them that understanding later.

Let's analyze this for just a minute and see what this is telling us. We know that when Joseph of Arimathea and Nicodemus took Jesus' body off the cross that they had a hundred pounds of spices and aloe, and they wrapped His body. It was not like a shroud. The Shroud of Turin *is a lying fiction*; it has nothing to do with Christ. They didn't lay a shroud over Him. He was wrapped with the linen. They probably had strips of linen about six to nine inches wide; probably more like about six inches, and they would wrap His body, beginning with His feet, and add in the spices as they were wrapping, go right on up on up His torso all the way up, and then do His body and then do His arms, and then cover His head with a special covering that was called a napkin.

They saw the linen cloths lying. What did they see? It would be a profound witness of the resurrection of Christ but to see the wrappings of these linen cloths still in their wrapped form, but no body in it and perhaps with a little sag in the middle of the wrapped cloth showing that He wasn't there! What would this demonstrate? *This would demonstrate that*:

1. no one took the body
2. if they would have taken the body they would have taken the burial wrappings with them

Wouldn't you think? If they stole the body and didn't want to take the wrappings with them then they would have to unwrap it or cut it off.

So, they saw the linen cloths lying there to demonstrate that as a spirit being Christ did not need to have the cloth removed to be resurrected. He just simply rose through it. To demonstrate that He was alive we have this: *the linen napkin, which was on His head, was folded and put in another place!*

Don't you think if anyone was going to steal His body, would they not have taken the napkin too? Whoever the group claiming that the disciples stole the body away… The Jews still believe that lying fable to this day because they won't take the New Testament and read what it says and look at the evidence. If you were a forensic expert today what would you have to conclude? *That the napkin was folded up and put in another place and no one had gone into the tomb, except Jesus was put in there when He was dead!*

- You'd have to conclude that *He was resurrected from the dead!*
- You would have to conclude that He deliberately folded the napkin and put it in another place *to demonstrate that He was alive!*

That's quite an important thing to understand.

Now let's look at some Psalms which bear on the resurrection of Christ. In Psa. 16 we find something very interesting.

What do you suppose that may have been the first thoughts of Jesus when He was resurrected? *and* He's in the tomb *and* He realizes that He is alive? His last thought on the cross was saying, *'Father into Your hands I commend My spirit,'* and He died. What would He think right after He's resurrected?

If you've ever been unconscious or if you've ever had an operation where you've gone under sedation, when you wake up your thoughts are entirely different—right? Well, we have it right here, maybe these are the words of Christ. A prophecy of the words of Christ, the very first ones that He spoke when He was raised from the dead:

Psalm 16:8: "I have set the LORD always before me. Because He is at my right hand, I shall not be moved. Therefore, My heart is glad, and My glory rejoices; My flesh also shall rest in safety, for You will not abandon My soul to the grave… [You will not leave Me in the grave] … neither will You allow Your Holy One to see corruption" (vs 8-10).

That happened to Jesus. Probably His first thought *was to praise God for*:

- the tremendous and wonderful blessing of the resurrection
- that He did not see corruption
- that He didn't leave Him in the grave
- that the Word of God was true
- that the covenant that Jesus Christ and God the Father made before Jesus came to the earth in the flesh—that He would raise Him back to life when He died—was fulfilled

Verse 11: "You will make known to Me the path of life; in Your presence is fullness of joy…."

Now we're going to see that on the Wave Sheaf Offering Day Jesus came again into the presence of God the Father. "…At Your right hand are pleasures forevermore" (v 11).

Psalm 23 is another one, which I think are the very words of Christ after He was resurrected and thanking and praising God. There are many, many lessons we can learn out of this, but let's think of it in the praising of God the Father by Jesus Christ after He was resurrected from the dead. Jesus did not stay in the tomb very long. Where did Jesus go?

- He was raised from the dead
- the burial clothes were there

- the napkin was folded up
- His first conscious thoughts were probably thanking God of the fulfillment of Psa. 16
- Then, since He was a spirit being, He merely walked through the stone that covered the tomb
- the soldiers didn't see Him when He came out the other side because He would be in the heart of the earth three days and three nights

He could not have stayed there very long at all, got right out.

Where would He have gone? *He didn't ascend until the next morning as we are going to see!* Well, right near there is the Garden of Gethsemane, and in the Garden of Gethsemane was the place where Jesus always prayed. As a matter of fact, the night of the Passover—after He had the Passover with the apostles—they went there and He prayed for three hours and then was arrested. So, Jesus probably went out to His, as it were, familiar or favorite praying place in the Garden of Gethsemane, and perhaps this was His prayer:

Psalm 23:1: "The LORD is my Shepherd; I shall not want. He makes me to lie down in green pastures; He leads me beside the still waters. He restores my soul…" (vs 1-3). His soul and His body would not see corruption; yes, restored through the power of the resurrection

"…He leads me in the paths of righteousness for His name's sake" (v 3)—to do the will of God. Isn't that what Jesus said? '*Lo, I come to do the will of the Father Who sent Me!'*

Verse 4: "Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death… [He just experienced it] …I will fear no evil…" Did He have any fear when He went through the scourging and crucifixion? *No!*

"…for You are with me; Your rod and Your staff, they comfort me. You prepare a table for me in the presence of my enemies…" (vs 4-5). Quite a fantastic thing! You talk about preparing right in the presence of the enemies. The soldiers were guarding the tomb, and He walked right out. The civil government of the Romans was against Him; the religious government of the Jews was against Him; His own apostles didn't believe Him until later when He opened their minds. You talk about preparing "…a table in the presence of my enemies..."

"…You anoint my head with oil; my cup runs over. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life, and I shall dwell in the house of the LORD forever" (vs 5-6).

Let's see another prophecy about Jesus, and let's look at this as having to do with also His prayer of the resurrection:

Psalm 108:1 "O God, my heart is fixed; I will sing and I will give praise, even with my glory. Awake, harp and lyre; I will awake early… [a type of the resurrection] …I will praise You, O LORD, among the people; and I will sing praises to You among the nations… [yet to happen] …for Your mercy is great above the heavens; and Your Truth reaches unto the clouds. Be exalted, O God, above the heavens, and Your glory above all the earth, so that Your beloved may be delivered… [which He was] … save with Your right hand, and answer me. God has spoken in His Holiness: 'I will rejoice…'" (vs 1-7). Quite a wonderful thing that Christ experienced!

David wrote Psa. 63, and he did see a similitude of God in the small little tabernacle where he had the Ark of the Covenant that was in his house after it was retrieved from Kirjath-Jearim. Let's look at it from the point of view of the resurrected Christ and what He was thinking:

Psalm 63:1: "O God, You are my God…" Think of Him now praying in the Garden of Gethsemane, praying all that night thanking God for resurrecting Him from the dead and waiting for the time when it was time for the fulfillment of the Wave Sheaf Offering.

"…earnestly I will seek You! My soul thirsts for You… [which it did when He was in the flesh] …My flesh longs for You, as in a dry and thirsty land where no water is, to see Your power…" (vs 1-2).

- He knew that He was going back to God the Father
- He knew that He was going to ascend into heave
- He knew that He was going to see the sanctuary of God again

Verse 2: "To see Your power and Your glory—as I have seen You in the sanctuary. Because Your loving kindness is better than life, my lips shall praise You" (vs 1-3). Quite a wonderful thing!

Now let's talk about the Wave Sheaf Offering Day and the ascension of Jesus Christ, John 20:10: "Then the disciples went away again to their *home*. But Mary stood outside the tomb weeping; and as she wept, she stooped down *and looked* into the tomb. And she saw two angels in white who were sitting, one at the head and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had been laid" (vs 11-12)—because she could see also the burial cloths.

Verse 13: "And they said to her, 'Woman, why are you weeping?' She said to them, 'Because they have taken away my Lord, and I do not know where they have laid Him.' And after saying these things, she turned around and saw Jesus standing, but did not know that it was Jesus" (vs 13-14). He was able to manifest Himself in a form that she couldn't see Him as He was. There was a specific purpose for that.

Verse 15: "Jesus said to her, 'Woman, why are you weeping? Whom are you seeking?' Thinking that He was the gardener, she said to Him, 'Sir, if you have carried Him off, tell me where you have laid Him, and I will take Him away.' Jesus said to her, 'Mary.' Turning around…" (vs 15-16). She apparently turned and was crying and wasn't looking at the man and just saying 'Oh, if you'd just tell me where He is.'

"…Turning around, she said to Him, 'Rabboni'; that is to say, "Teacher." Jesus said to her, 'Do not touch Me, because I have not yet ascended to My Father. But go to My brethren and tell them that I am ascending to My Father and your Father, and My God and your God'" (vs 16-17).

This was still in the morning. When was the Wave Sheaf Offering to be elevated for the first of the firstfruits? *In the morning, somewhere right around nine o'clock in the morning!* So, this fits the timeframe. Mary Magdalene went and told them; Jesus ascended into heaven; He was accepted of God the Father.

Let's see another vision in Psa. 24, which talks about the acceptance of Christ. Then we will see the fulfillment of that. There's quite an interesting sequence of things here with the Psalms:

- Psa. 22 is about the crucifixion of Christ
- Psa.23 is about the resurrection
- Psa. 24 is about Jesus' ascension into heaven and being accepted

Let's think of it this way, in Psa. 24 are some of the thoughts of Jesus as He is ascending to the Father, and He's looking down on the earth:

Psalm 24:1: "The earth is the LORD'S, and the fullness of it, the world, and those who dwell in it." As He's ascending He sees the earth, He sees the land, He sees the oceans.

Verse 2: "For He [Christ] has founded it upon the seas and established it upon the waters. Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? Or who shall stand in His Holy place? He [Christ] who has clean hands and a pure heart…" (vs 2-4). This may be the angels singing as Christ is ascending.

"…[who has not lifted up his soul to vanity and has not sworn deceitfully. He shall receive the blessing from the LORD and righteousness from the God of his salvation" (vs 4-5). Quite a wonderful thing! Just imagine how Christ is ascending.

Verse 7: "Lift up your heads, O you gates…" The gates where He would walk through to go to the throne of God the Father and be accepted by God the Father as the perfect sacrifice for the sins of all the world, all mankind.

"…and be lifted up, O you everlasting doors; that the King of glory may come in" (v 7). That is Christ, the King of glory!

- the One Who conquered death
- the One Who overcame sin
- the One Who overcome the pulls of the flesh
- the One Who was crucified

And yet, in His days of His flesh He cried out in fear and trembling to the One Who was able to save Him from death—God the Father—and

- now He's ascending
- now He's at the gate
- now He's walking into the presence of God the Father

Verse 8: "Who is this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle." Hadn't He overcome everything? *Yes!*

- He had just overcome Satan the devil
- He had just overcome all the demons
- He had just overcome death
- He was now resurrected

strong and mighty in battle, and that was in the battle for us. ***By the grace of God He tasted death for every one of us*** that He could be resurrected and ascend to God the Father ***to be that perfect sacrifice and our High Priest*** at the right hand of God the Father.

Verse 9: "Lift up your heads, O you gates; lift them up, you everlasting doors; that the King of glory may come in. Who is this King of glory? The LORD of hosts, He is the King of glory. Selah." (vs 9-10).

Now let's see what Jesus saw when He was resurrected to come in the presence of God the Father. We know this by vision that was given to John. Let's look at it this way: This is also what Jesus saw. I want you to picture the angels singing in glory and power that Christ had overcome; that He now is going to walk into the presence of God the Father, see God the Father, and they are going to embrace each other for the very first time since Jesus left to become a human being. Now here's the

setting that He saw. And we're blessed to have this given to the Apostle John.

Revelation 4:1: "After these things I looked, and behold, a door opened in heaven…" Didn't we just talk about the door? Didn't we just talk about the everlasting gates? *Yes!*

"…and the first voice that I heard *was* as if a trumpet were speaking with me, saying, 'Come up here, and I will show you *the* things that must take place after these things.' And immediately I was in *the* Spirit; and behold, a throne was set in heaven, and *One was* sitting on the throne" (vs 1-2).

This is what God the Father looks like in appearance: *great, glorious and marvelous,* v 3: "And He Who *was* sitting was in appearance like a jasper stone and a sardius stone; and a rainbow *was* around the throne, like an emerald in its appearance." Here is the throne of God with the Father sitting in it and a great rainbow all around the throne and the Sea of Glass that it sits on.

Verse 4: "And around the throne *were* twenty-four thrones; and on the thrones I saw twenty-four elders sitting, clothed in white garments; and they had on their heads golden crowns. And proceeding from the throne were lightnings and thunders and voices; and seven lamps of fire, which are the seven spirits of God, *were* burning before the throne" (vs 4-5). Here is Jesus coming closer and closer.

Verse 6: "And before the throne *was* a sea of glass, like crystal. And around the throne and over the throne *were* four living creatures, full of eyes before and behind… [this is what Isaiah saw with the Seraphim] …and the first living creature *was* like a lion, and the second living creature *was* like a bull, and the third living creature had the face of a man, and the fourth living creature *was* like a flying eagle. And each of *the* four living creatures had six wings respectively… [that's what Isaiah saw, six wings] …*and* around and within *they were* full of eyes; and day and night they cease not saying, 'Holy, Holy, Holy, Lord God Almighty…'" (vs 6-8).

It doesn't mean that they did this repeatedly without stopping. There were certain times when this occurred, because as we will see when it occurred the 24 elders bowed down and worshiped. This was at certain set times that this was done.

"'…Lord God Almighty, Who was… [referring to Christ] …and Who is, and Who *is* to come.' And when the living creatures give glory and honor… [so it wasn't continuously] …and thanksgiving to Him Who sits on the throne, Who lives into the ages of eternity, The twenty-four elders fall down before Him Who sits on the throne; and they worship Him Who lives into the ages of eternity, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, 'Worthy are You, O Lord, to receive glory and honor and power because You did create all things, and for Your will they were created and exist'" (vs 8-11).

Everything that there is*, is by the will of God* for His great plan for all of humanity. Christ is going to be the One Who is going to execute this plan all into the future. So, this Wave Sheaf Offering Day, when Christ ascended into heaven, is what He saw. This is Whom He met, and He came to God the Father and presented Himself.

There must have been some portion of blood left in Christ that He took with Him when He ascended into heaven so that the Holy place could be sanctified with His blood in heaven above, so that He would be the propitiation for our sins, and that the blood of Jesus Christ can cover the sins of all mankind*, for those who repent.*

Rev. 5 also tells us something else. Not only is He there with God the Father, but Christ is there to carry out the will of the Father from heaven, to complete the plan of God.

Revelation 5:1: "And in the right hand of Him Who sits on the throne I saw a book… [the rest of the book of Revelation] … written within and on *the* back, which had been sealed with seven seals."

Now a key important thing: ***Nothing is going to be understood without Christ revealing it!*** Remember that! Whatever we understand in the Bible it's because of what God has written through the Spirit of God. Whatever understanding that we have of the prophecies it's because *God reveals it,* therefore, we must be very careful in interpreting prophecies, that we interpret them correctly according to the will of God.

Verse 2: "And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, 'Who is worthy to open the book and to loose its seals?' But no one in heaven, or on the earth, or under the earth was able to open the book, or to look inside it. And I was weeping greatly because no one was found worthy to open and to read the book, or to look into it. Then one of the elders said to me, 'Do not weep. Behold, the Lion Who is of the tribe of Judah [Christ], the Root of David, has overcome to open the book, and to loose its seven seals.' Then I saw, and behold, before the throne and the four living creatures, and before the elders, *was* standing a Lamb…" (vs 2-6). We have the two aspects of Christ:

1. the Lamb as Savior
2. the warrior of Judah

David was a man of war. That's why Christ is coming as conquering King.

Here it is the Lamb, "…as having been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God that are sent into all the earth" (v 6). {Note sermons: Spirit of God/Spirit of Man—Seven Spirits of God #s1-2}

Verse 7: "And He came and took the book out of the right hand of Him Who sits on the throne… [of the Father] …And when He took the book, the four living creatures and the twenty-four elders fell down before the Lamb, each having harps and golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints" (vs 7-8). Our prayers come right up before God the Father.

Verse 9: "And they sang a new song, saying…" This is a new song for the saints that they are going to sing this song when they are resurrected. This is what we will sing when we come before God the Father:

"…'Worthy are You to take the book, and to open its seals because You were slain, and did redeem us to God by Your own blood… [not the elders, *the saints*] …out of every tribe and language and people and nation, and did make us unto our God kings and priests; and we shall reign on the earth'" (vs 9-10). The first thing we are going to know when we are resurrected is what God has in store for us to be ruling and reigning with Christ as kings and priests.

Then he saw a great and spectacular thing. Remember, the angels were rejoicing in the gates opening and Christ walking in to come down to God the Father.

Verse 11: "And I saw and I heard *the* voices of many angels around the throne…" Just picture this: here's the throne of God:

- twenty-four elders
- Christ standing right there at the right hand of God
- the rainbow around the throne and a vast sea of glass

All on the sides of that a tremendous chorus of angels going all around behind the throne, and on this side of the throne. All around the throne were the voices of many angels around the throne.

"…and *the voices* of the living creatures and the elders, and thousands of thousands…" (v 11). Great and marvelous was this Wave Sheaf Offering Day and the ascension of Jesus Christ.

Verse 12: "Saying with a loud voice, 'Worthy is the Lamb Who was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honor, and glory and blessing.'" Listen to *The Messiah* by Handel; great and fantastic is this song; this finishes off the whole Messiah—the reception of Jesus Christ at the throne of God. "…'Worthy is the Lamb Who was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honor, and glory and blessing.'"

The whole creation is going to rejoice! And we are going to join Christ there at the first resurrection and we are going to be given the things that God wants to give us to rule and reign with Christ. Just as Christ came and received this great blessing, we will be resurrected and the angels will rejoice. The angels will carry us up to the throne of God to the Sea of Glass and we will sing praises to God:

- we will see Jesus Christ
- we will see the 24 elders
- we will see the four living creatures
- we will see the thousands and thousands and thousands of angels

And we will look back on the earth just like it was here:

Verse 13: "And every creature that is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and those that are on the sea, and all the things in them, I heard saying, 'To Him Who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb, *be* blessing, and honor, and glory, and sovereignty into the ages of eternity.'" Fantastic thing!

This is what happened on the Wave Sheaf Offering Day! ***The reception of Jesus Christ by God the Father as the perfect sacrifice for the sins of all mankind!*** The Creator had died but was resurrected back to save His creation. Later in that day He came back to the earth and appeared to the apostles and so forth. You can read of that in *A Harmony* of *the Gospels,* or in Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John.

Verse 14: "And the four living creatures said, 'Amen.'…." That part of the plan of God with the ascension of Jesus Christ to the throne of God to carry on the work of the Church from then on was finished.

"…And the twenty-four elders fell down and worshiped *Him Who* lives into the ages of eternity" (v 14).

This is the fulfillment of the Wave Sheaf Offering Day, and this is the meaning of Rev. 4 & 5!

All Scripture from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References

1) Leviticus 23:9-11
2) 1 Corinthians 15:20-23
3) Colossians 1:14-19
4) Revelation 1:4-6, 17-18, 12-17
5) Exodus 33:17-23
6) Exodus 34:5-7
7) Isaiah 6:1-10
8) Matthew 17:1-9
9) 2 Peter 1:14-21
10) John 20:1-2
11) Luke 24:1-10
12) Mark 16:2-7
13) John 20:3-9
14) Psalm 16:8-11
15) Psalm 23:1-6
16) Psalm 108: 1-7
17) Psalm 63:1-3
18) John 20:10-17
19) Psalm 24:1-5, 7-10
20) Revelation 4:1-11
21) Revelation 5:1-14

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Hebrews 1:2
- Matthew 13
- Psalm 22

Also referenced:

Books:

- *A Harmony of the Gospels* by Fred R. Coulter
- *God's Plan for Mankind Revealed by His Sabbath and Holy Days* by Fred R. Coulter

Sermons: *Spirit of God/Spirit of Man—Seven Spirits of God* #s1-2

FRC:cis
Transcribed: 03/20/2006
Reformatted: bo—3/2014

Who Is A Philadelphian?

Fred R. Coulter

This sermon is a combination of a couple of questions. I would say that down through the years, fully 50% of all the sermons or studies that I bring are a result of a question, or someone bringing it up. What was brought up was *a place of safety*. {Note sermon #16 of this series: *A Place of Safety and the Two Witnesses*}

What has happened is that we find ourselves in the unusual position where there are at least six churches that I know of that have proclaimed themselves to be the Philadelphia church, and almost every one of those who proclaim to be the Philadelphia church exhibit great behavior *contrary to loving the brethren*. Philadelphia means, *lover of the brethren*.

They state that because it says to the Church of Philadelphia that, 'You will be spared from the hour of trial which comes upon the whole world'—therefore, you're going to go to a place of safety, and if you 'stay in this particular organization,' which calls itself the Philadelphia Church of God, you're going to go to a place of safety. Even one man proclaimed that its leader was going to lead the Church into a place of safety, but he had a slight problem, years later the leader died.

So, every one of these interpretations has been wrong. It has been used improperly to leverage against the brethren, to put fear in them that if they leave a particular organization they are not going to go to a place of safety. And everyone who is not a Philadelphian is a dirty rotten Laodicean, fit for the fire. Is that true?

- *What* is a Philadelphian?
- *Who* is a Philadelphian?
- *How* can you distinguish a Philadelphian?

I'm going to read all the way through the seven verses which apply to the Church of Philadelphia, and then we'll go back and we'll look at a couple of other things.

Revelation 3:7: "And to the angel of the Church in Philadelphia, write: "These things says the Holy One, the One Who *is* true; the One Who has the key of David, Who opens and no one shuts, and Who shuts and no one opens. I know your works. Behold, I have set before you an open door, and no one has the power to shut it because you have a little strength, and have kept My Word, and have not denied My name. Behold, I will make those of the synagogue of Satan, who proclaim themselves to be Jews and are not, but do lie—behold, I will cause them to come and worship before your feet, and to know that I have loved you. Because you have kept the Word of My patience, I also will keep you from the time of temptation, which *is* about to come upon the whole world to try those who dwell on the earth. Behold, I am coming quickly; hold fast that which you have so that no one may take away your crown. The one who overcomes will I make a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall not go out anymore; and I will write upon him the name of My God, and the name of the city of My God, the new Jerusalem, which will come down out of heaven from My God; and *I will write upon him* My new name. The one who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches" (vs 7-13). This is a message to *all* the churches.

Let's go back and let's take the last phrase of v 8: "...and have not denied My name." This is not said of any others. We will see there is a similarity at the beginning of Pergamos. I'm going to sort of summarize this and assume, that you know these two chapters. If you lose your first love, as do the Ephesians, are you denying the name of God somewhat? *Yes!* The Church at Smyrna did not have a chance to do anything but to just give themselves in living martyrdom. They obviously did not have much time to study. They just stood for the Truth, and knew that Christ was Christ. They're commended because they were faithful unto death.

You come to Pergamos, and you find something here that's interesting. Revelation 2:13: "I know your works and where you dwell, where the throne of Satan *is*; but you are holding fast My name, and did not deny My faith, even in the days in which Antipas *was* My faithful witness, who was killed among you, where Satan dwells."

They held on as long as Antipas was there. Afterward they denied His name and denied His faith by doing two very profound and sinful things:

1. allowing the eating of things sacrificed to idols
2. having the doctrine of Balaam and the Nicolaitans

Those things deny the name of Christ. We know the Nicolaitans are those who set up the hierarchical structure of government against the will of God.

Then we come to the Church of Thyatira, and they have a problem with Jezebel. And they teach things to seduce the brethren to eat things sacrificed to idols, and to commit fornication. In this church they deny the name of God so much that He even says:

Verse 22: "Behold, I will cast her into a bed,

and those who commit adultery with her into great tribulation, unless they repent of their works. And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am He Who searches *the* reins and hearts; and I will give to each of you according to your works. But to you I say, and to *the* rest who *are* in Thyatira, as many as do not have this doctrine, and who have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak…" (vs. 22-24). If you go into the depths of Satan, you are surely denying the name of Christ—are you not? *Yes!* You'd have to agree with that.

Then when you come to the Church at Sardis, you have a church that barely has a name. It lives, but it's dead. And He says, 'You just strengthen the few things that remain and I will confess your name to My Father.' Then you come to the Church of the Laodiceans. You find that they are 'lukewarm, poor, blind, miserable and naked, even though they think they are rich and increased with goods.' Everyone wants to, when they examine this, proclaim themselves to be Philadelphians.

How do you know who a Philadelphian really is? Well, let's find out. Let's go back and study this section and add some other Scriptures to it so we know exactly who a Philadelphian is. I think you will be kind of surprised when we come to the end of it.

Revelation 3:7: "And to the angel of the Church in Philadelphia..."

- 'philos' is *a friend*
- 'phileo'—the verb—is to *love as a friend*

this is friendly love of

- 'adelphos'—which is, *brother*,

or

- 'adelphi'—which is *brethren*, the Church of brotherly love

"...write: 'These things says the Holy One, the One Who *is* true...'" (v 7).

Let's emphasize a couple of things that are very important. This means, *the One Who is Holy* or *the Holy One*. He is the One Who is Holy. Let's see something very important concerning our behavior, and what we are also to become, because He is Holy. This also reflects upon the attitude and the practices of those who are Philadelphians.

1-Peter 1:13: "For this reason, be prepared in your minds, be self-controlled, *and* be fully hoping in the grace that will be brought to you at *the* revelation of Jesus Christ. As obedient children, do not conform yourselves to the former lusts, *as you did* in *your* ignorance. But according as He Who has called you *is* Holy, you yourselves also be Holy in all *your* conduct" (vs 13-15). If the Philadelphians are looking to Christ, Who is Holy, then you're going to find that their behavior is also going to be based on the Holiness of God.

Verse 16: "For it is written, 'You be Holy because I am Holy.'" What makes us Holy? Holy means *sanctified*. What makes us Holy is *the Holy Spirit of God.* Also, we have a *Holy* or a *heavenly calling*—don't we?

We're going to see that one of the things that a Philadelphian will be doing is always looking to Christ. That's of the key paramount importance, as we're going to see.

Hebrews 3:1: "Because of this, Holy brethren, partakers of *the* heavenly calling..." We're also partakers of the heavenly gift—are we not?

Hebrews 6:4: "For *it is* impossible for those *who were* once enlightened, and who personally obtained the heavenly gift, and **became partakers of *the* Holy Spirit,** and who have tasted *the* good Word of God, and *the* powers of *the* world to come" (vs 4-5).

Hebrews 3:1: "…partakers of *the* heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of *the faith* we profess—Jesus Christ." They will always be looking to that.

What is a Philadelphian going to be doing? *Looking to Christ!* What are they going to be adding on to or building upon? *We're going to see it is Christ*, and we're going to see how this ties in together with some of the aspects there in Rev. 3, in relationship to the Philadelphians.

1-Corinthians 3:11: "For no one is able to lay any other foundation besides that which has been laid, which is Jesus Christ." The Philadelphian

- is always going to be *looking to Christ*
- is going to be *building on Christ*
- will *have Christ in them*

Verse 12: "Now, if anyone builds upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones…" What is the final temple of God going to be built out of? *Spirit! Gold and silver and precious stone!* {read Rev. 21 & 22}.

There are those who are building with wood, hay, and stubble, and that looks very nice on the outside but it's not very good when it comes fire time.

Verse 13[transcriber's correction]: "The work of each one shall be manifested; for the day *of trial* will declare *it,* because it shall be revealed by fire..." We're seeing that's exactly what is happening right now. And the Apostle Peter said, 'Think it not strange concerning the fiery trial that is coming upon you, as any strange thing.' They're going to happen. We're going to go through it. We've all kind of gone

through our own trial by fire, but we can all be trusting in the Word of God. That's not the first, and that's not the last.

"...and the fire shall prove what kind of work each one's is. If the work that anyone has built endures, he shall receive a reward. If the work of anyone is burned up, he shall suffer loss..." (vs 13-15). We have the warning to the Philadelphians, 'Be careful that no one take your crown.'

"...but *he* himself shall be saved, yet, as through fire. Don't you understand that you are God's temple, and *that* the Spirit of God is dwelling in you?" (vs 13-16). The temple of God is emphasized there in the section concerning the Philadelphian.

Let's go to Romans 12, and we'll see something else which is going to be one of the identifying signs of a Philadelphian. And we're going to find in the final analysis a Philadelphian is undoubtedly not going to go around saying, 'Behold, I'm a Philadelphian.' You can almost be guaranteed anyone who says that is not, *almost a sure guarantee*.

Romans 12:1: "I exhort you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living sacrifice, Holy *and* well pleasing to God, which is your spiritual service. **Do not conform yourselves to this world**..." (vs 1-2). That's one thing that the Philadelphians are not, *they are not conformed to this world.* And yet, we know that one of the problems within the Church has been trying to seek conformity to the world in the way of accreditation and other things.

"...but be transformed by the renewing of your mind… [we'll see how that is going to be renewed] …in order that you may prove what *is* well pleasing and good, and the perfect will of God" (vs 2).

- we have the Holiness
- we have the Word
- we have the Truth
- we have endurance

Christ emphasizes that He is Holy, and He wants us also to be Holy.

Ephesians 1:4: "According as He has personally chosen us for Himself before *the* foundation of *the* world in order that we might be Holy and blameless before Him in love." That's exactly what the Philadelphians are—are they not? Is there one thing to blame that they are accosted for, or corrected for? *No, not one thing!* There are only two churches of the seven that are given in Rev. 2 & 3 that are not corrected for something:

1. Smyrna, which is martyred
2. Philadelphia, which is spared

Very interesting combination—isn't it? "...that we might be Holy and blameless before Him in love." And we are going to see that love is going to play a very important part in understanding who a Philadelphian is.

Now let's look at the situation concerning where Jesus said He was the true One. Let's keep in mind something that's very important: As we learned in the series in the *Epistles of John*, no lie can come from the Truth. We also know that it's impossible for God to lie. When Jesus speaks it is always the truth, whether it be one word or whether it be many words.

John 14:6: "Jesus said to him, 'I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life..." ***No Truth concerning salvation can come from any other but Jesus Christ.*** That should tell you some of the problems that have cropped up. Many of those who still say that they are Philadelphians are not when you begin examining that.

Then He also says: "...no one comes to the Father except through Me" (v 6). The Father is the One Who has to do it.

John 17:17: "Sanctify them... [*make them Holy*; so, this refers back to Holy] …in Your Truth..." Wherever you find Holy or Holiness, you're going to have Truth, you're going to have truthfulness.

"...Your Word is the Truth. Even as You did send Me into the world, I also have sent them into the world. And for their sakes I sanctify Myself..." (vs 17-19). That is, take back His Holiness that He had given up.

"...so that they also may be sanctified in *Your* Truth. I do not pray for these only, but also for those who shall believe in Me through their word" (vs 19-20). So, a Philadelphian is also going to be:

- *teaching Christ,* Who is true
- *preaching the Word*, which is true
- always *looking to Christ*

Verse 21: "That they all may be one, even as You, Father, *are* in Me, and I in You; that they also may be one in Us, in order that the world may believe that You did send Me." Being the bride of Christ we're going to be one with Christ—are we not? *Certainly we are!*

Let's see how this is emphasized and made even clearer, and how this applies to those who are Philadelphians indeed. This is all a part of patiently keeping the Word of God.

Here is something we should all know, 1-John 3:18: "My little children, we should not love in

word, nor with *our* tongues; rather, *we should love* **in deed and in Truth**." There again, that comes right back to what a Philadelphian would be doing. If you're loving one another, is that not love of the brethren? *Yes it is!*

Verse 19: "And in this *way* **we know**... [by having this kind of love] ...**that we are of the Truth, and shall assure our hearts before Him**." That's something that we need to understand. We assure our hearts because it talks about the Philadelphian has a little bit of strength, not going to make it on his own; knows that; understands that.

Verse 20: "That if our hearts condemn us..."—which happens when we sin, or we have sin that we need to get rid of, our heart condemns us—it does, and we feel miserable and rotten and down.

But always remember this: "...God is greater than our hearts, and knows all things. Beloved, if our hearts do not condemn us, *then* we have confidence toward God" (vs 20-21).

This is where we need to come. When we unburden our sins, when we turn them over to God, then we have confidence because it's been blotted out and covered with the blood of Christ through the grace of God. Then we have confidence toward God. What happens when that really occurs? *This will occur many times in our lives!* We have more confidence in Christ. That's what we need to have, *more confidence and faith in Christ.*

When we have this confidence, v 22: "And whatever we may ask we receive from Him because we keep His commandments and practice those things that are pleasing in His sight." A Philadelphian will be doing those things that are pleasing in His sight. Obviously they are, because He does not correct them for anything. There's a difference between just keeping commandments and doing the things that are pleasing to God. There's even a way to keep the commandments of God, which you can keep in the letter but are not pleasing to God. ***To do those things that are pleasing to God goes above and beyond just commandment-keeping! It goes with the whole attitude!***

Verse 23: "And this is His commandment: that we believe on the name of His Son Jesus Christ, and that we love one another, exactly as He gave commandment to us." There it is right there. If you're going to be a Philadelphian you're going to love one another, *as He commanded.* That's a pretty powerful commandment.

Verse 24: "And the one who keeps His commandments is dwelling in Him, and He in him; and by this **we know**… [a Philadelphian ***will know,*** but. they're not going to run around and brag about it] ...**that He is dwelling in us by the Spirit which He has given to us.**"

- Jesus Christ is the Holy One
- He is the true One
- He is the One Who is going to lead us

Now let's go back to Revelation 3:7 and look at this, again: "…These things says the Holy One, the One Who *is* true; **the One Who has the key of David**..." What is the Key of David? {note two sermons on the *Key of David.*} The *key of David is not what He gave to the Church* when He spoke to Peter and said, 'Unto you I give the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven.' That is giving the understanding of the plan of God. Also, He is transferring the lawgiving, because there would be a lawgiver until Shiloh came. When Christ came He was Shiloh. We look to the Church and Christ and His Word for the lawgiving—do we not? *Yes!*

Did not Jesus bring the Law *spiritually* in Matt.5, 6, & 7? *Yes!* We do not look to a Jewish leader as a lawgiver; that was fulfilled in Christ. So it's not that. ***The key of David is really the attitude—the heart and mind—that David had in being tender-hearted toward God and being willing and instant to repent*** (Psa. 51).

Now let's come to the section concerning *open*, "...Who opens and no one shuts, and Who shuts and no one opens" (v 7). Let's look at something concerning this just a little bit differently than we've looked at before.

We may also cover some of the Scriptures that show that *opening* may be *opening a door to preach the Gospel,* but that may or may not be the application here, as we understand it. Here's something that really is profound when you understand this.

Psalm 118:19: "Open to me **the gates of righteousness**...." Not just an opportunity to preach, necessarily. And we will see what else that He is opening.

"...I will go through them, and I will praise the LORD. This is the gate of the LORD; the righteous shall enter through it. I will praise You, for You have answered me and have become my salvation" (vs 19-21).

Notice how this blends right in with Christ, v 22: "The Stone which the builders rejected has become the Head Stone of the corner." It blends, again, right into Christ. If He's going to open the gates of righteousness, Christ is the One Who is doing this.

Verse 23: "This is the LORD'S doing; it is marvelous in our eyes. This is the day, which the LORD has made; we will rejoice and be glad in it"

(vs 23-24). So, let's have the *gates of righteousness* open to us.

Here's part of the *key of David*, and here's how we seek this, Psalm 119:10: "With all my heart I have sought You..." Will not a Philadelphian be wholehearted toward God in seeking? *Yes!*

"...O let me not wander from Your commandments" (v 10). What did Jesus say? *You have kept the Word of My patience!*

Verse 11: "Your Word I have laid up in my heart..." Yes, written in the heart and in the mind. Sanctified with the Word of God.

"...so that I might not sin against You. Blessed are You, O LORD; teach me Your statutes. With my lips I have declared all the judgments of Your mouth. I have rejoiced in the way of Your testimonies as much as in all riches. I will meditate upon Your precepts and have respect to Your ways. I will delight myself in Your statutes; I will not forget Your Word" (vs 11-16).

Notice how all of this follows along with what it's told of a Philadelphian, v 17: "Deal bountifully with Your servant, *that* I may live, and keep Your Word…. [to practice it] …Open my eyes so that I may behold wondrous things out of Your Law" (vs 17-18)—or *out of Your Word*.

God is the One Who has to do the opening, the opening that is given by the *key of David*, which Christ holds. He did not give those to Peter. He said, 'I have the ***key of David***.' He said to Peter and the disciples, 'Behold, I give you the keys of the kingdom.' Different altogether. So, He's opening something; *opening our eyes to see,* "…that I may behold wondrous things out of Your Law." That's really something—isn't it?

Let's see more about this *opening* and what it may do, and what it should be doing, Isaiah 26:1: "In that day this song shall be sung in the land of Judah: 'We have a strong city...'" What is going to be one of the names given to those of Philadelphia? *The name of the city of My God, which is New Jerusalem!*

"'...He sets up salvation *as our* walls and banks. Open the gates, so that the righteous nation shall enter in, one that is faithfully keeping Truth….'" (vs 1-2). My! Does that not fit the Philadelphians right to a tee? *Absolutely!*

Verse 3: "You will keep *him* in perfect peace, whose mind *is* stayed on You; because he trusts in You. Trust in the LORD forever; for God the LORD *is* the everlasting Rock" (vs 3-4). He opens the gates for us.

Psalm 40, I think, this is a very good Psalm, which helps us understand about the opening of the mind and the heart. I think we can safely conclude that one thing that Christ will do is open your heart and your mind to understand His Word and His love. Those who are true Philadelphians will receive that blessing. Other people may not see it, or know it, or understand it. Those who receive it are not going to be bragging, because they know that ***they have nothing that they haven't received!*** This is a wonderful Psalm! This is really tremendous! It talks about David and his problems, and blends in and out between Christ and David, and the feelings of Christ and David, and so forth.

Psalm 40:1: "I waited patiently for the LORD, and He inclined unto me and heard my cry. He brought me up also out of a horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a Rock, and established my steps. And He has put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise to our God; many shall see and fear, and shall trust in the LORD. Blessed is the man who makes the LORD his trust and does not respect the proud, nor those who turn aside to lies" (vs 1-4).

That's why the Truth and Holiness is emphasized. What has happened to some of the Churches of God? *They have listened to lies and incorporated them!* Some of the very ones that profess they're Philadelphians.

Verse 5: "O LORD my God, many things You have done, Your wonderful works and Your thoughts which are toward us; there is none to compare unto You; if I could declare and speak of them, they would be more than can be told. Sacrifice and offering You did not desire; My ears You have opened..." (vs 5-6). So part of it is:

- opening the gates of righteousness
- opening your eyes
- opening your ears

All of that is part of the opening. And do not all of those things have to do with conversion, and growing in grace and knowledge, and staying close to God? *Absolutely! Yes they do!*

"...burnt offering and sin offering You have not required. Then I said, 'Lo, I come; in the scroll of the book it is written of Me; I delight to do Your will…'" (vs 6-8). Will not a Philadelphian delight to do the will of God? *Sure he would!*

"'...O My God; and Your Law is within My heart.'…. [Written there! You live by it!] …I have preached righteousness in the great congregation... [this is of Christ] ...lo, I have not kept back my lips, O LORD, You know. I have not hidden Your righteousness within my heart; I have declared Your faithfulness and Your salvation; I have not hidden Your loving kindness and Your Truth from the great congregation. Do not withhold Your tender mercies from me, O LORD; let Your loving kindness and Your

Truth always preserve me" (vs 8-11). Now, does God give tender mercies to the Philadelphian? *Yes, He does!*

"...let Your loving kindness and Your Truth always preserve me... [that has got to be one of the aspects of being a Philadelphian] …for evils without number have encircled me; my iniquities have taken hold on me, so that I am not able to look up; they are more than the hairs of my head, and my heart fails me. Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me; O LORD, make haste to help me" (vs 11-13).

When there is sin and difficulty they turn to God. What happens when you turn to God when you have sin and difficulty? *They're wiped out! They are blotted out!* ***You look to God for strength!*** Here's someone who has innumerable difficulties because he has a little strength. This also is talking about Christ, because He's carrying the sins of the whole world. Think of that, too!

Verse 16: "Let all those who seek You rejoice and be glad in You, and let the one who loves Your salvation always say 'Let the LORD be magnified.'…. [Rather than, 'How great I am, and look what I've done.'] … But I am poor and needy; may the LORD think upon me; You are my Help and my Deliverer; O my God, do not delay" (vs 16-17). That's something! That's pretty profound!

Isaiah 50:5: "The Lord GOD has opened My ear, and I was not rebellious, nor turned away backwards." This is speaking of Christ. But remember: *the Philadelphia Church is the one that Christ loves!* 'To know that I have loved you.'

Then it talks about what Christ did, v 6: "I gave My back to the smiters, and My cheeks to them that plucked off the hair; I did not hide My face from shame and spitting, for the Lord GOD will help Me; therefore, I have not been disgraced. On account of this I have set My face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed" (vs 5-7).

The only way that you can faithfully follow God's Word is—when you come to it—just set your mind and your face like flint. That doesn't mean to be hardheaded or hardhearted to people, but that means the mental, spiritual tenacity that nothing is going to move you. And that's what a Philadelphian will do.

Let's go to Luke 24 and let's see what else is open unto us so we can understand. *God is the One Who has to do this opening!* I think this is far, far more important in opening; that He has the *key of David* that opens. Some of these Scriptures we have gone over time and time again. But then again, we need to grow in grace and knowledge and understanding with them.

Luke 24:44: "And He said to them, 'These *are* the words that I spoke to you when I was yet with you, that all *the* things which were written concerning Me in the Law of Moses and *in the* Prophets and *in the* Psalms must be fulfilled.' **Then He opened their minds to understand the Scriptures** (vs 44-45).

That, brethren, I believe is *the opening* that it's talking about there in Rev. 3 concerning the *key of David that opens, and no man shuts.* Can anyone shut the understanding in your mind? *No! No! Cannot!* They can close the door of preaching—can't they? *Yes, they can!* {note 1-Cor. 16:9-10, about a door for preaching.} It does say that, but we'll put that in the proper perspective.

Let's look at *the shut door*. Let's look at the closed door, because He says, 'I open and no man shuts, and shut and no man opens.'

Matthew 13:11: "And He answered *and* said to them, 'Because it has been given to you to know… [which has to be given] …the mysteries [secrets] of the Kingdom of Heaven, but to them it has not been given. For whoever has *understanding*, to him more shall be given, and he shall have an abundance… [Isn't that what happens with a Philadelphian? *Yes!*] ...but whoever does not have *understanding*, even what he has shall be taken away from him. For this *reason* I speak to them in parables, because seeing, they see not; and hearing, they hear not; neither do they understand'" (vs 11-13).

So, Christ closes the door on someone's understanding—have we been seeing that that may be happening to some? Have you been having trouble trying to open that door? ***Christ is the only one that can open it!***

Verse 14: "And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which says, 'In hearing you shall hear, and in no way understand; and *in* seeing you shall see, and in no way perceive; For the heart of this people has grown fat, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed... [it's something they do] ...lest they should see with their eyes, and should hear with their ears, and should understand with their hearts, and should be converted, and I should heal them.' But blessed *are* your eyes, because they see; and your ears, because they hear. For truly I say to you, many prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see what you see, and have not seen; and to hear what you hear, and have not heard" (vs 14-17).

Yes, we can add, 'we have all the Scriptures today'—do we not? Isn't that the most important thing we need to be about understanding? Seeking that God will open our understanding to it?

- grant us that
- grant us the faithfulness
- grant us the Truth
- grant us the righteousness
- grant us the Holiness
- grant us His Spirit to do it

That is the greatest thing we need to be seeking for, brethren.

(go to the next track)

There comes a time when the door is closed, and Christ is the One Who closes the door.

Luke 13:23 "And one said to Him, 'Lord, *are* those who are being saved few?' Then He said to them, 'Strive with *your* whole being to enter in through the narrow gate... [That's difficult! That's hard!] ...for many, I say to you, will seek to enter in, but shall not be able. Once the Master of the house has risen up and has shut the door... [there comes a time when God shuts the door] ...and you begin to stand outside the door and knock, saying, "Lord, Lord, open to us"; then shall He answer *and* say to you, "I do not know you *or* where you are from." And you shall begin to say, "We ate and drank in Your presence, and You have taught in our streets."…. [Or 'I've been in the Church of God for 40 years!'] …And He shall say, "I tell you, I do not know you *or* where you are from. Depart from Me, all *you* workers of unrighteousness"'" (vs 23-27).

Now let's understand something that is as true today as it was back then, Ezekiel 3:17: "Son of man, I have made you a watchman to the house of Israel. Therefore, hear the word from My mouth... [we're going to hear the Word of God; talks about Word and Truth.] ...and give them warning from Me. When I say to the wicked, 'You shall surely die,' and you do not give him warning, nor speak to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked one shall die in his iniquity; but I will require his blood at your hand" (vs 17-18). That's all part of what we need to do, too, brethren.

Verse 19: "Yet, if you warn the wicked, and he does not turn from his wickedness nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but you have delivered your soul. And when the righteous turns from his righteousness and commits iniquity, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die. Because you have not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he has done shall not be remembered; but his blood I will require at your hand. But if you warn the righteous so that the righteous does not sin, and if he does not sin, he shall surely live because he is warned; also you have delivered your soul" (vs 19-21).

There comes a time *to witness,* there comes a time *to warn*. There comes a time to say, 'You cannot mock God and get away with it'—***while you are alive, pay attention and seek God!*** Maybe you even have to do that for some of the people you know. You have to judge that. There comes a time when it has to be.

Verse 21: "But if you warn the righteous so that the righteous does not sin, and if he does not sin, he shall surely live because he is warned; also you have delivered your soul." Before the door gets closed on some of these people they need to know, lest they come into Luke 13:27, that they are workers of iniquity. ***While there is life there's still hope!*** Let's hope they will listen.

Now let's look at something else. Maybe this will help answer part of the paradox that we see happening. Years ago Ed Davis said, which there may be a good measure of truth to it: 'What if we were all Laodiceans all along, and what we are going through is repentance?' You have to entertain that thought as possibly true. When you consider everything around us, the society we live in and our church background, it's a possibility. There's nothing wrong with a repenting Laodicean. Absolutely nothing! God says, 'I'm rebuking you because I love you.' So, let's not exclude that either.

Revelation 3:19: "As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten. Therefore, be zealous and repent. Behold, **I stand at the door and knock**…." (vs 19-20). If you're standing at a door and knocking, what has happened? *The door is shut! They have shut Christ out!* But the Philadelphian does not do that; they yield to God.

"...If anyone hears My voice and opens the door... [that has to be done by the individual who shut the door on Christ] ...I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with Me" (v 20). That's a pretty profound statement when you look at all of that.

Let's look at *the door*. Let's understand a couple of other things concerning the door. I think we'll find this very interesting as we're going along. Again, we're talking about the door in a little bit different way than we've covered already. We've talked about *the gates of righteousness,* but here we're talking about *the door of salvation,* that Christ is the One Who opens.

John 10:1: "Truly, truly I say to you, the one who does not enter the sheepfold through the door, but climbs up some other way, that one is a thief and a robber." Today we're able to see them a little more clearly. The spots of the leopard have turned out to be the stripes or spots of a hyena.

Verse 2: "But the one who enters through the

door is the shepherd [Christ] of the sheep. To him the doorkeeper opens..." (vs 2-3). That's interesting. Let's stop here for just a minute and let's add just a couple of things concerning *the door* and the doorkeeper [*porter* (KJV)].

There was actually a porter for the door at the temple, 1-Chronicles 9:21 "Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah *was* gatekeeper [porter] of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation." How important is the door of the tabernacle of the congregation?

Deuteronomy 31:14: "And the LORD said to Moses, 'Behold, your days are coming near to die. Call Joshua and present yourselves in the tabernacle of the congregation that I may command him.' And Moses and Joshua went. And they presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation. And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud. And the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle" (vs 14-15).

In other words, this door of the tabernacle, ***when the porter opens, is giving you direct entrance into God the Father.*** That's what it's doing in a sense. We know that when the children of Israel were led out of Egypt there was a pillar of cloud and a pillar of fire, day and night. We know when the tabernacle was set up that the cloud entered into the tabernacle and filled the tabernacle with the presence of God. We know when the temple was dedicated the cloud came from God and filled the temple, showing that God was there. He entered into the temple. Now connect that with the Philadelphians, and being part of the spiritual temple of God forever.

So, here is a *door of salvation*, and a door that Jesus Christ alone functions through, John 10:3: "To him **the doorkeeper opens, and the sheep hear his voice; and he calls his own sheep by name and leads them out**." They're following Christ. That's what a Philadelphian will always do.

Verse 4: "When he brings the sheep out, he goes before them; and the sheep follow him because they know his voice…. [this is what has happened today]: …But **they will never follow a stranger for they will flee from him**..." (vs 4-5). What do you do when you flee? *You separate yourself*; *you run away from!*

"...because **they do not know** the voice of strangers…" (v 5). Or we can say today, 'We know not the sound of these printed things that we're hearing that are so awful and damnable.' We don't follow them.

Verse 7: "Therefore, Jesus again said to them, 'Truly, truly I say to you, **I am the door of the sheep**. All who ever came before Me are thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not hear them. I am the door. If anyone enters through Me, he shall be saved…" (vs 7-9). Here is the ***door of salvation****, the* ***gates of righteousness!***

"...and shall go in and out, and shall find pasture. The thief does not come except to steal and kill and destroy. I have come so that they may have life, and may have *it* more abundantly" (vs 9-10).

Is not the Philadelphian, through the love of God and love of the brethren, having an abundant life, though he's not filled with physical goods? *Yes!* Just as Jesus said, 'What good does it do you out to gain the whole world'—every physical thing that's in the world—'and lose your own soul?' *No good at all whatsoever!*

Verse 11: "I am the good Shepherd. The good Shepherd lays down His life for the sheep. But the one who is a hireling, and who is not *the* shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, sees the wolf coming and leaves the sheep, and flees. And the wolf seizes the sheep and scatters them" (vs 11-12). What has happened because of hirelings within the Church? *The sheep have been scattered!* Christ will re-gather them. ***Trust in Him, He will do it!***

Verse 13: "Now, the hireling flees because he is a hireling and has no concern for the sheep. I am the good Shepherd, and I know those who *are* Mine, and am known of those who *are* Mine. Just as the Father knows Me, I also know the Father; and I lay down My life for the sheep" (vs 13-15). Then He talks about bringing others into the fold, too. That's a pretty profound thing concerning the sheep!

Revelation 3:8, we have the door; it's opening and shutting, and so forth: "I know your works.... [there are going to be works] ...Behold, I have set before you an open door, and no one has the power to shut it…" and so forth. *Know your works!*

- What is the greatest, greatest work that you can do?
- What is the greatest work that Jesus said you can do?

People came and said, 'Lord, what can we do that we work the works of God?'

- What is the greatest works?
- ***To believe on Him Who has sent Him; to believe on Jesus Christ!***
- Why?
- *Because when you truly believe down to the very depths of your being****, you act upon that belief****!*

That's why ***that is the greatest work.*** Then you can do other things after you do that. That's what's important.

John 5:17: But Jesus answered them, 'My Father is working until now, and I work.'" They couldn't understand that. He healed on the Sabbath. That was a good work.

I think it's amazing how many of these references we find in the book of John, the disciple whom Jesus loved, and the one who loved Jesus. Jesus had a work and He's going to finish it! He did finish that!

John 17:4: "I have glorified You on the earth. I have finished the work that You gave Me to do." Now we have a work also that we are to do.

1-Thessalonians 1:2: "We give thanks to God always concerning all of you, making mention of you in our prayers. Without fail, we remember your **work of faith**..." (vs 2-3). Notice how this fits in with the Philadelphian. He says, 'I know your works.' What are the works of a Philadelphian going to be? *Your work of faith!*

"…and *your* labor of love, and *your* endurance in *the* hope of our Lord Jesus Christ, before our God and Father" (v 3). All of those things are all tied in with how a Philadelphian should be conducting his or her life.

Let's see something else concerning that; and if there's any one Epistle of Paul that parallels the Philadelphian Church, it is the book of Philippians. Let's see why. This is something that's so very important for us to understand and to do here. This is one of my favorite Scriptures, also. I have quite a few that are favorites; this is one of them here; you'll hear me cross-reference this quite a few times. But you know, since love is the greatest, I don't think we can talk about it too much—can we? *No!* Especially living in the world that we're living in.

Philippians 2:1: "Now then, if *there be* any encouragement in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of *the* Spirit, if any *deep* inner affections and compassions, fulfill my joy, that you be of the same mind, having the same love, being joined together in soul, minding the one thing" (vs 1-2). This is what a Philadelphian will be striving for.

Verse 3: "*Let* nothing *be* done through contention or vainglory..." Wherever you've got all kinds of little compartmental judgments and Little Lord Fauntleroy's running around in their little offices and their vainglory, they are not Philadelphians—*cannot be!*

"...but in humility, each esteeming the others above himself. Let each one look not *only* after his own things, but *let* each one also *consider* the things of others…. [because you love the brethren] …**Let this mind be in you, which *was* also in Christ Jesus**" (vs 3-5). So, we're striving for *the mind of Christ,* having these things written in our hearts and in our minds.

Verse 12—here's what a Philadelphian is always going to be doing: "So then, my beloved, even as you have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling." Always, continually working out the salvation:

- growing in grace
- growing in knowledge
- thinking on God
- loving His way
- loving the Truth
- loving Christ
- loving the Father

Verse 13: "For it is God Who works in you... [letting the inner workings of God *in* you] ...both to will... [to give you the desire] ...and to do according to *His* good pleasure."

If you've come to sort of a roadblock in your life, and there's something that is just holding you back, strive for this right here. Ask God to remove that. Ask God to give you the will, to give you the desire. *He will do it!*

Verse 14: "Do all things without complaints and disputes; so that you may be blameless and without offense, innocent children of God in *the* midst of a crooked and perverted generation, among whom you shine as lights in *the* world, holding forth the Word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ…" (vs 14-16).

There's quite a bit in here—isn't there? It's amazing, if you just take the time to really look at things, and analyze them with the mind of Christ, with the Spirit of God and the words of God, to see what is here for us. The next thing we have:

Revelation 3:8: "...because you have a **little strength**, and have kept My Word…" That's pretty profound! We know that God is our strength. We know that He is the One Who gives it to us! 'Little strength' means *little power.* ***We get our power from God!***

Ephesians 6:10: "Finally, my brethren, be strong in *the* Lord..." You don't have to worry about having the power in doing it yourself. You be strong in the Lord. You say, 'God, help me! Inspire me! Lift me!' Christ can do that. *He will!*

"...and in the might of His strength. Put on the whole armor of God so that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil" (vs 10-11). There are many out there. It also talks a little bit later

about the synagogue of Satan, so we'll just mention that right here.

Verse 12: "Because we are not wrestling against flesh and blood, but against principalities *and* against powers, against the world rulers of the darkness of this age, against the spiritual *power* of wickedness in high *places*" (vs 10-12). I just suggest, watch the evening news. You'll understand that.

Let's understand that we also understand about our calling, 1-Corinthians 1:23: "But we proclaim Christ crucified.… [Isn't that something? *A dead God!* God died for you!] …To *the* Jews *it is* a cause of offense…" The Jews couldn't understand that; stumbling block to them. They wanted Christ to take over and rule and reign as king now. Get rid of the Romans! Get rid of all this! Save us now! *No!* He died first.

"...and to the Greeks *it is* foolishness; but **to those who are called**—both Jews and Greeks—**Christ *is* God's power**…" (vs 23-24). Never forget that! Since we have a little power we rely on the *power of God.*

"...and God's wisdom because the foolishness of God is wiser than men, and the weakness of God is stronger than men" (vs 24-25). That's why God chose the foolishness of the cross. That's why He chose what people would disdain and look upon as not worthy.

Verse 26: "For you see your calling, brethren, that *there are* not many who are wise according to the flesh, not many who are powerful, not many who are highborn *among you*. Rather, God has chosen the foolish things of the world, so that He might put to shame those who are wise..." (vs 26-27).

We're going to see that happen, brethren. What do you think the world is going to do when God says to the world, 'Behold, My family'? 'Well, God, why didn't you call me? You know, I had all of these degrees, and I was.… *No! Not many wise!* He's chosen the weak things. You have a *little strength!*

"…God has chosen the weak things of the world so that He might put to shame the strong things.... [that's why we're nothing] ...And the lowborn of the world, and the despised has God chosen—*even* the things that are counted as nothing—in order that He might bring to nothing the things that are; so that no flesh might glory in His presence…. [we glory in God] …But you are of Him in Christ Jesus, Who was made to us wisdom from God, even righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption... [all of those tie in with what we're talking about with a Philadelphian] …so that, as it is written, 'The one who glories, let him glory in *the* Lord'" (vs 27-31).

Tremendous verses, brethren! Tremendous verses! {note: 2-Tim. 1:7, that God has given us the ***'Spirit of power and of love and of a sound mind.'***}

Let's see what else that they have done. This becomes very, very important, Revelation 3:8: "…have kept My Word, and have not denied My name." We've already covered about not denying His name. "You have kept My Word." Let's look at some of the Scriptures concerning *keeping His Word.*

Let's go to Mark 8:34: "And when He had called the multitude to *Him* with His disciples, He said to them, 'Whoever desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and let him take up his cross and follow Me. For whoever desires to save his life shall lose it; but whoever will lose his life for My sake and for the Gospel's, he shall save it. For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world and lose his life? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his life? For whoever shall be ashamed of Me and My words in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed when He comes in the glory of His Father with the Holy angels.'" (vs 34-38). So, they're going to be steadfast, keeping God's Word.

After Christ says that He is the true vine and we are the branches, John 15:3: "You are already clean through the word that I have spoken to you. Dwell in Me, and I in you…. [that means *to live*] …As a branch cannot bear fruit of itself, but only if it remains in the vine… [live and dwell in the vine] ...neither *can* you *bear fruit* unless you are dwelling in Me. I am the vine, *and* you *are* the branches. The one who is dwelling in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; because apart from Me you can do nothing. If anyone does not dwell in Me, he is cast out as a branch, and is dried up; and men gather them and cast *them* into a fire, and they are burned" (vs 3-6). And that's also going to happen.

Verse 7: "**If you dwell in Me**... [this is how you can faithfully keep His Word] …**and My words dwell in you**... [present tense, *living and dwelling in you*] ...**you shall ask whatever you desire, and it shall come to pass for you.**" So, the way you keep His Word is by having it *living and dwelling within you!*

1-Thessalonians 2:11. "Even as you know how we were exhorting and consoling each one of you, as a father *does* his own children, and *earnestly* testifying, that you may walk worthily of God, Who is calling you to His own kingdom and glory. Because of this, we give thanks to God without

ceasing: that when you received *the* Word of God, which you heard from us, you did not accept it as the word of men, but even as it is in truth—*the* Word of God, which is also working in you who believe" (vs 11-13).

The Word of God is going to be living, dwelling, working, functioning, inspiring. When you understand that Christ is called the Word of God, and Christ is in us, then you understand how a Philadelphian *is a* Philadelphian.

This is pretty profound, Revelation 3:9: "Behold, I will make those of the synagogue of Satan..." Let me just briefly describe what I believe the synagogue of Satan is. Satan is worshiped as god in this synagogue. *This synagogue includes many layers of many different people and many different organizations who rule and control the world*; because Satan said to Jesus that if Jesus would worship him, he would give Him the power over all the nations. This includes a vast number of people in this particular situation. Of course, the further you get from the top the less you really know, but you're still used of it and part of it.

What makes it different with the Philadelphians is that *they do not try and solve this problem politically.* That's where most people make their mistakes. You cannot solve it politically. The time comes that God is going to let Satan have his big end-time affair, and you aren't going to stop it. As a matter of fact, *you will be fighting God if you try and stop it politically*. Notice what He does:

"...who proclaim themselves to be Jews and are not, but do lie—behold, I will cause them to come and worship before your feet…" (v 9). What does this say that we're going to be? *It says we're going to be as God*, because the only one you're to worship is God!

"...and to know that I have loved you" (v 9). Now we're getting down into the point as to who a true Philadelphian really is.

Jeremiah 31:3 is talking about Israel, but this is applied to *spiritual* Israel: "The LORD has appeared to me from afar, *saying*, 'Yea, I have loved you with an everlasting love...'" That's the kind of love that Christ has. Do we have that kind of love back to Him? An everlasting love?

"'...therefore, with loving kindness I have drawn you. Again, I will build you, and you shall be built, O virgin of Israel...." (vs 3-4)—the Church.

I suppose if we went back and looked at all the Scriptures we've got out of John we'd be thinking that there's a connection also between Philadelphians and the Gospel of John, and the Epistles of John, and you'd be quite correct. This is quite a profound section here. This is why it's included in the Passover ceremony, because this is part of our covenant agreement with Christ that we renew at the Passover.

John 14:15 "If you love Me, keep the commandments—namely, My commandments" What does it say concerning the Philadelphian? *'You have patiently kept the Word, My Word.'* Then He says He will send the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit is *the Spirit of Truth* and *a Comforter*.

Verse 21: "The one who has My commandments and is keeping them, that is the one who loves Me; and the one who loves Me shall be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will manifest Myself to him." We are going to see, brethren, that the only way a Philadelphian can be *a Philadelphian* is ***if they are loving God first with all their heart, all their mind, all their soul and all their being.*** Then they can love the brethren. Then we don't have any axe to grind.

Verse 23. "Jesus answered and said to him, 'If anyone loves Me, he will keep My Word... [*patiently have kept My Word*] ...and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our abode with him. The one who does not love Me does not keep My words; and the word that you hear is not Mine, but the Father's, Who sent Me.'" (vs 23-24). Those are pretty powerful words. Anyone want to argue with God?

John 15:9 tells us concerning who a Philadelphian is: "As the Father has loved Me, I also have loved you..." An everlasting love, coming from the Father, exactly as the Father has loved Him.

"...live in My love. If you keep My commandments, **you shall live in My love** just as I have kept My Father's commandments and live in His love. These things I have spoken to you, in order that My joy may dwell in you, and *that* your joy may be full…. [under every circumstance] …**This is My commandment: that you love one another, as I have loved you**…. [the true Philadelphian attitude] …No one has greater love than this: that one lay down his life for his friends…. ['phileos'—*friends*] …You are My friends, if you do whatever I command you" (vs 9-14).

Let's understand about the love—the brotherly love, the love of God—and how it can only come from God. We're going to see that ***true Philadelphians will be loving God with all their heart, mind, soul and being,*** and ***loving the brethren as themselves,*** just as Christ has said.

1-John 4:16. "And we have **known** and have **believed**..." 'Known' means *to know, experience, and understand*; 'believe' means *to let it sink deep within your being.*

"...the love that God has toward us. God is love, and the one who dwells in love is dwelling in God, and God in him" (vs 15-16). That's what's important. If this is missing in our lives, draw close to God. Let Him give it. I think the thing that helped me begin to understand this more than anything else was when I came to the conclusion and understood that I didn't have any of the love of God whatsoever in me, let alone love anybody else.

Verse 17: "By this *spiritual indwelling*, the love *of God* is perfected within us... [it needs to be perfected, to be grown in, to develop] ...so that we may have confidence in the day of judgment because even as He is, so also are we in this world."

That's how Christ views us. That is His gift! That is His love! There's no fear in love. And yet, how many churches were run by fear? How many that called themselves Philadelphians said, 'If you don't stay in this church, you're going into tribulation!' Everybody's fearful, and little children have nightmares.

Verse 18: "There is no fear in the love *of God*; rather, perfect love casts out fear... [it is a process] ...because fear has torment. And the one who fears has not been made perfect in the love *of God*. **We love Him because He loved us first**" (vs 18-19). And never, *ever,* ***ever*** forget that! 'God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son...'

Here's where we need to start; this is where I started, v 20: "If anyone says, 'I love God,' and hates his brother, he is a liar.…" Put any name in there you want. Having problems at home with your wife. Having problems at home with your children. Having problems on the job with the people you work with.

"...For if he does not love his brother whom he has seen, how is he able to love God Whom he has not seen?" (v 20). A profound verse to work on your whole life, brethren.

Verse 21: "And this *is* the commandment *that* we have from Him… [this identifies a Philadelphian]: **...that the one who loves God should also love his brother.**" There it is right there. It's not by declaration. It's not by organization. ***It's by loving God, and loving the brethren in the Spirit of God!***

1-John 5:1: "Everyone who believes that Jesus is the Christ has been begotten by God; and everyone who loves Him Who begat also loves him who has been begotten by Him." There again, the brotherly love that comes through the power of the Holy Spirit.

Verse 2: "By this *standard* we know that we love the children of God: when we love God... [must love God *first*] ...and keep His commandments." It's a profound and deep, spiritual and emotional experience, also; it will be. When you come to understand and let the love of God flood into your heart, into your mind, into your soul and into your being, it's going to be an overwhelming experience that will be a great turning point in conversion in your life. You can experience that, brethren. God says that it will.

Verse 3: **"For this is the love of God: that we keep His commandments; and His commandments are not burdensome."**

One last point concerning a Philadelphian who loves the brethren. *The Philadelphian* ***will not know*** *that he really is,* because he will see himself as he is before God.

Matthew 25:34: "Then shall the King say to those at His right hand, 'Come, you who are blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from *the* foundation of *the* world. For I was hungry, and you gave Me *something* to eat; I was thirsty, and you gave Me *something* to drink; I was a stranger, and you took Me in; *I was* naked, and you clothed Me; I was sick, and you visited Me; I was in prison, and you came to Me.' Then shall the righteous answer Him, saying, 'Lord, when did we see You hungry, and fed *You*? Or thirsty, and gave *You* a drink? And when did we see You a stranger, and took *You in*? Or naked, and clothed *You*? And when did we see You sick, or in prison, and came to You?' And answering, the King shall say to them, 'Truly I say to you, inasmuch as you have done *it* to one of the least *of* these My brethren, you have done *it* to Me'" (vs 34-40).

Now let's take and apply this, not only physically, but spiritually. Let's see if we can apply this to those who are naked, and hungry, and starving spiritually to help them and feed them. Brethren, ***that's what a true Philadelphian is, and before God, there's no bragging, there's no boasting, and you probably don't even know that you are!***

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, a Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) Revelation 3:7-13, 8
2) Revelation 2:13, 22-24
3) Revelation 3:7
4) 1 Peter 1:13-16
5) Hebrews 3:1
6) Hebrews 6:4-5

7) Hebrews 3:1
8) 1 Corinthians 3:11-16
9) Romans 12:1-2
10) Ephesians 1:4
11) John 14:6
12) John 17:17-21
13) 1 John 3:18-24
14) Revelation 3:7
15) Psalm 118:19-24
16) Psalm 119:10-18
17) Isaiah 26:1-4
18) Psalm 40:1-13, 16-17
19) Isaiah 50:5-7
20) Luke 24:44-45
21) Matthew 13:11-17
22) Luke 13:23-27
23) Ezekiel 13:17-21
24) Revelation 3:19-20
25) John 10:1-3
26) 1 Chronicles 9:21
27) Deuteronomy 31:14-15
28) John 10:3-5, 7-15
29) Revelation 3:8
30) John 5:17
31) John 17:4
32) 1 Thessalonians 1:2-3
33) Philippians 2:1-5, 12-16
34) Revelation 3:8
35) Ephesians 6:10-12
36) 1 Corinthians 1:23-31
37) Revelation 3:8
38) Mark 8:34-38
39) John 15:3-7
40) 1 Thessalonians 2:11-13
41) Revelation3:9
42) Jeremiah 31:3-4
43) John 14:15, 21, 23-24
44) John 15:9-14
45) 1 John 4:16-21
46) 1 John 5:1-3
47) Matthew 25:34-40

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Revelation 21, 22
- Matthew 5, 6, 7
- Psalm 51
- 1 Corinthians 16:9-10
- 2 Timothy 1:7

Also referenced:

Sermons:
- *A Place of Safety*
- *Key of David-I & II*

Sermon Series: *Epistles of John*

FRC:mds/cis/dds
Transcribed: 09/15/2002
Reformatted: bo—3/2014

Pentecost and the 144,000 I

Fred R. Coulter

There's a tremendous meaning for the Feast of Pentecost, and there are a lot of things that God wants us to know and to understand as we go forward and in keeping the Holy Days. All of the Holy Days really show us and teach us the ways of God. It's very interesting that in the Septuagint version of the Bible, when you go through Exo. 31, all the way through there, with the exception of the seventh-day Sabbath, it says, 'My Sabbaths'—plural. You can't have one without the other. If you have the seventh-day Sabbath, which you keep, then you must also keep the annual Sabbaths.

Now, this day of the Feast of Pentecost pictures the finality of the harvest of the firstfruits. And it all begins with Christ on the Wave Sheaf Offering Day. As we have seen, Christ is the first of the firstfruits. For ancient Israel, God wanted the children of Israel to always remember that the first of the firstfruits belonged to God.

Exodus 34:26: "The first of the firstfruits of your land you shall bring unto the house of the LORD your God…." Christ was the First of the firstfruits (John 20). He ascended to the Father on *the morrow after the Sabbath*. He was the Premier Sheaf that was elevated by the priest to be accepted on our behalf. In other words as the very sacrifice of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of our sins plus the resurrected Christ for the justification to put us in right standing with God, and for Christ to be at the right hand of God the Father, to carry out His plan and carry it forward.

Now let's see some very important things concerning the resurrection, and, of course, everything starts with the resurrection of Christ. The firstfruits is a firstfruit harvest. It is a harvest Holy Day to celebrate the completing, the accomplishing of the firstfruits of the grain. That's not all the firstfruits, which follow after that. There are the firstfruits of the fruit of the tree, there are firstfruits of other products, other vegetables, other things that come along. Those all belong to God. But this is a special one. The harvest that God has with the Feast of Pentecost relates to and begins with Christ Who is *the first* of the firstfruits.

Let's understand something very important concerning the resurrection of Christ, and especially in this day. I'm going to emphasize, again, that ***you must have the right Bible***. And the right Bible is the one that is based upon the right Greek text and Hebrew text. *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order—A Faithful Version with Commentary* has been based upon the proper texts. I use the same Greek text that was used that the translators of the *King James Version* used, which is the Byzantine text, also known as the authorized text, or the received text, or the text of 1550 by Stephens. That's the one that I have used.

1-Corinthians 15:12: "But if Christ is being preached, that He rose from *the* dead, how *is it that* some among you are saying that there is no resurrection of *the* dead?" So, immediately Satan is there. As soon as the seeds have been sown Satan is there bringing his tares and infiltrating into the Church, bringing false doctrine and saying 'there's no resurrection.' We're all going to heaven.' *No!*

Notice Paul's argument, v13: "For if there is no resurrection from *the* dead, neither has Christ been raised." I want you to notice the strength of his argument, and I want you to know how dogmatically he brings it because this is important.

Verse 14: "And if Christ has not been raised, then our preaching *is* in vain, and your faith *is* also in vain." In other words they're preaching a myth. You're preaching something that is empty, that is hollow, that has no meaning. "…and **your faith *is* also in vain."**

Verse 15: "And we are also found *to be* false witnesses of God…" This is an important statement. Anytime someone makes a statement that is not in conformity with the Word of God is a false witness for God. Meaning that he is testifying of something that is not true, and claiming that God has sanctioned it, which then is false witnessing for God. Taking the name of God in vain, using the name of God in futility and vanity.

"…because we have testified of God that He raised Christ, Whom He did not raise, if indeed *the* dead are not raised. For if *the* dead are not raised, neither has Christ been raised. But if Christ has not been raised, your faith *is* vain; you are still in your sins" (vs 15-17).

In other words there is no forgiveness of sin unless Christ, Who is the First of the firstfruits, ascended unto the Father to be accepted on the morrow after the Sabbath during the Feast of Unleavened Bread, which then is the first day beginning the 50-day count. ***Unless that occurred there is no forgiveness of sin!*** And you can also trust and be reassured that any other scheme of the forgiveness of sin will not bring the forgiveness of sin, because Christ ***'is the Way and the Truth and the Life.'*** There is no other way that it can be done than through Jesus Christ.

Verse 18: "And those who have fallen

asleep in Christ have then perished…. [there's no hope] …If in this life only we have hope in Christ… [without a resurrection] …we are of all people most miserable" (vs 18-19). Why? *Because* ***you're believing in something that is false****,* if the dead are not raised.

Notice how Paul concludes his argument, v 20: "But now Christ has been raised from *the* dead; He has become the Firstfruit of those who have fallen asleep. For since by man *came* death, by Man also *came the* resurrection of *the* dead. For as in Adam all die…" (vs 20-22).

We all have inherited the 'law of sin and death' within us, so as in Adam we die. Just like God told Adam, 'Dust you are and unto dust you shall return; even so in Christ shall all be made alive'—that is all the resurrections, the three resurrections in the Bible:

1. the first resurrection
2. the second resurrection of those who have not committed the unpardonable sin
3. the other part of the second resurrection, which is the resurrection of those who have committed the unpardonable sin

All will be made alive in Christ, whether for eternal life, or whether for eternal death.

Verse 23: "But each in his own order: Christ *the* Firstfruit…" We are the Church of the Firstborn. We are the firstfruits of the harvest, but Christ is the *First* of the firstfruits.

"…then, those who are Christ's at His coming" (v 23). That's when the first resurrection is going to be: *at His coming!*

Now we're going to see then how 'at His coming,' pictures the Day of Pentecost as *the day of the resurrection.* Let's understand that that is the only day that it can signify. Someone will surely say, 'Well then, you're saying you know when the return of Christ is.' *No!* We're saying we know when the resurrection will be. The reason is we can go back; let's look at it from what we already know.

- Is Christ our Passover, Who was crucified for us? *Yes!*
- When was He crucified? *On the Passover Day!*
- Did God do it on the time and in the day that He prophesied, and in the way and the manner that He said that He would do it? *Yes!*

It's exactly the same thing concerning the resurrection of Christ.

- When was He raised? *Right at the end of the Sabbath after being in the grave three days and three nights!*
- When did He ascend to the Father? *On the Wave Sheaf Offering Day!*

Then we saw how there are seven churches, and those seven churches represent *the harvest of the church age*. The *harvest of the church age* is part of the main harvest of God. That's from the time that Christ ascended to heaven until the time of the first resurrection. Then 'every man in his own order.' We know that at the end of the thousand years there will be the second resurrection of those who have not committed the unpardonable sin. Then the other half of the second resurrection for those who committed the unpardonable sin, that all the wicked may be thrown in the Lake of Fire at once. So, the Holy Days picture God's plan; these things happen on the Holy Days Let's keep that in mind, and let's understand that of the day of Christ's coming no one really knows; I'll show you why a little bit later.

Let's pick up the story now in Acts 1 and let's see what Luke wrote concerning the things, the events that took place after Christ was raised from the dead.

Act 1:3, concerning Christ: "by many infallible proofs, He presented Himself alive after He had suffered, being seen by them for forty days…"

Isn't it interesting that Christ was seen of the apostles from the time of His ascension until the time of His second ascension into heaven—His first one *to be accepted*, and then His second one to *remain* in heaven. He was seen of the apostles 40 days. But also isn't it interesting that after Pentecost, and the covenant that was made with Israel and the wedding supper of Israel with the 70 elders, that Moses was on the mount with God 40 days. In either case we have 40 days. In Christ's case it's 40 days before Pentecost. In Moses case it's 40 days from the day after Pentecost. So, it's 40 days.

"…and speaking the things concerning the Kingdom of God. And while *they* were assembled with *Him*, He commanded them not to depart from Jerusalem but to 'await the promise of the Father, which,' *He said*, 'you have heard of Me. For John indeed baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with *the* Holy Spirit after not many days.'…. [which was just 10 days away] … So then, when they were assembled together, they asked Him, saying, 'Lord, will You restore the kingdom to Israel at this time?' And He said to them, 'It is not for you to know *the* times or *the* seasons, which the Father has placed in His own authority'" (vs 3-7).

Remember, this was before any of the New Testament was written. And this was written before the book of Revelation was written by John, and the book of Revelation is *to reveal.* All of the New

Testament is *to reveal the will of God and His Word and His Truth!*

Verse 8: "'But you yourselves shall receive power… ['dunamis'] …when the Holy Spirit has come upon you, and you shall be My witnesses, both in Jerusalem and in all Judea and Samaria, and unto *the* ends of the earth.'" That's a continuous thing that is going on today, and God has made it known, and God has sent it out.

There are Bibles in over 250 languages; the New Testament in over 1,200 languages; the book of Mark in over 2,000 languages; all of that is preaching the Gospel and it is going out. We all have our part to do our preaching. We all have our part to do our witnessing. And brethren, pray that God will open whatever doors are necessary for us to reach out and to reach new people. With our website we're able to reach out into all the world, 24-hours a day, seven days a week to anyone who has a computer they can get on there and find out information concerning many things—www.cbcg.org—we have a lot of information and literature on there.

Verse 9: "And after saying these things, *as* they were looking at *Him,* He was taken up, and a cloud received Him out of their sight." Just disappeared to go sit at the right hand of God the Father.

Verse 10: "Now, while they were gazing intently up into heaven as He was going up, two men in white apparel suddenly stood by them." That's two angels; angels look like men.

Verse 11: "Who also said, 'You men of Galilee, why do you stand *here* looking up into heaven? This *same* Jesus, Who was taken up from you into heaven, shall come in exactly the same manner as you have seen Him go into heaven.'"

Let's see how tremendous and momentous this event was, and how important it is to understand the real meaning of Acts 2:1. We have the booklet, *The True Meaning of Acts 2:1*, because everyone has misconstrued this, twisted the Scriptures to their own destruction to make it say something that it really doesn't say.

Acts 2:1: "And when the day *of Pentecost,* the fiftieth day, was being fulfilled…" And some people say, 'See, the 50th day was over. They were all assembled with one accord in one place. That means they were there on the 51st day.' That doesn't relate to what the Greek really means. The Greek here has a special articular infinitive, the present tense. This should be translated: and during the fulfilling, or the accomplishing of the 50th day, not the 51st. If it were the 51st day then it would clearly say the 50th and first day. But it doesn't say that in the Greek.

And during the fulfilling of the 50th day "…they were all with one accord in the same place" (v 1). Why? *They were assembled for the Holy Day, which is a Holy convocation*. That's why they were there.

Verse 2: "And suddenly *there* came from heaven a sound …" (vs 1-2). Here is the re-enactment of what we saw at Mt. Sinai. Only instead of at Mt. Sinai it's at the temple of God, because that's where God placed His name. So, anything that God was going to do, any authorization and change in the way that things were done would come from God. In this case by the power of His Holy Spirit, and right at the temple so that it would be fully established that this was by the authority and the power of God, undeniable.

"…like *the* rushing of a powerful wind, and filled the whole house where they were sitting. And there appeared to them divided tongues as of fire…" (vs 2-3). Remember the fire on top of Mt. Sinai? This is showing the same fulfillment now, *only spiritually,* of the Day of Pentecost as when the Law was given on the Day of Pentecost.

"…and sat upon each one of them. And they were all filled with *the* Holy Spirit; and they began to speak with other languages, as the Spirit gave them *the words* to proclaim" (vs 3-4). Let's understand something very important here. God is not the author of confusion, so whatever the Holy Spirit did was something that was sound, it was intelligible, it was understandable, and it was for a specific purpose. That's what happened on this Day of Pentecost, and here's the reason:

Verse 5: "Now, *there* were *many* Jews who were sojourning in Jerusalem, devout men from every nation under heaven. And when word of this went out, the multitude came together and were confounded, because each one heard them speaking in his own language" (vs. 5-6).

So, there was a double miracle. There was a miracle *in the preaching,* because in the minds of the apostles they were thinking and speaking with their own language, but in everyone who was ***listening*** it came to them in their own language. This is a profound thing to understand. Not only just for Jews, because remember, the New Testament says 'to the Jew first and then to the Greek.' So, we have here' to the Jew first,' but also to those who were assembled there in Jerusalem who came from every nation on earth.

Please understand that the stories that went back from those who were up at Jerusalem during the Passover and the Feast of Unleavened Bread, and

all the events that took place that we have already covered: How that Christ was crucified and raised from the dead, and all the stories that were told by the scribes and Pharisees to tell the lies that the disciples stole the body away. They knew that something big was going to happen on Pentecost, because it was a Holy Day of God. This was big! This was great! This was fulfilling the prophecy of God giving His Spirit to men; and He began with the apostles.

Verse 7: "And they were all amazed, and marveled, saying to one another, 'Behold, are not all these who are speaking Galileans? Then how… [since the implication is they are uneducated] …is it *that* we hear each one in our own language in which we were born?'" (vs 7-8). They were hearing, they were understanding, and then it lists all of the nations that they were from.

The last part of v 10 says "…Jews and proselytes." Proselytes were circumcised Gentiles who would embrace the religion of Judaism.

Verse 11: "'…we hear them speaking in our own languages the great things of God.'…. [this day was tremendous] …And they were all amazed and greatly perplexed, saying to one another, 'What does this mean?' But others were mocking *and* saying, 'They are full of new wine.' Then Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice and spoke out to them: 'Men, Jews, and all those of you who inhabit Jerusalem, let this be known to you, and pay attention to my words. for these are not drunken as you suppose, for it is *only* ***the*** **third hour** of the day'" (vs 11-15). That is in the morning.

- When did God appear on Mt. Sinai? *In the morning!*
- When did He give the law? *On the day of Pentecost!*
- When did He give the Holy Spirit?

In other words to give them the heart to keep God's laws? Remember, when He gave the Ten Commandments He said:

Deuteronomy 5:29: "Oh, that there were such a heart in them that they would fear Me and keep all My commandments always...." God is supernaturally giving the heart, by the circumcision of the heart through the power of the Holy Spirit so that they would have the ability now to keep the laws of God greater than that. God's Spirit and power would write them in their hearts and in their minds so they could keep them with a willing heart, with a willing attitude, and in service to God. But first there has to be repentance!

Then Peter went on and gave this tremendous and powerful sermon, Acts 2:16: "But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel… [we'll see how this ties in with Rev. 7] ….'And it shall come to pass in the last days,' says God, '*that* I will pour out My Spirit upon all flesh, and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams; and even upon My servants and upon My handmaids will I pour out My Spirit in those days, and they shall prophesy; and I will show wonders in the heaven above and signs on the earth below, blood and fire and vapors of smoke. The sun shall be turned into darkness and the moon into blood, before *the* coming of the great and awesome day of *the* Lord'" (vs 16-20).

He gave this prophecy. It's recorded here in Acts 2, but this has not yet occurred. The only thing that has occurred of this is that the Holy Spirit was given. The rest of it has not occurred. That is for a future day of Pentecost. We need to keep that in mind. We'll see that when we get to the book of Revelation.

Verse 21: "'And it shall come to pass *that* everyone who calls upon the name of *the* Lord shall be saved.' Men, Israelites, listen to these words: Jesus the Nazarean, a Man sent forth to you by God, as demonstrated by works of power and wonders and signs, which God performed by Him in your midst, as you yourselves also know; Him, having been delivered up by the predetermined plan and foreknowledge of God, you have seized by lawless hands *and* have crucified and killed. *But* God has raised Him up, having loosed the throes of death, because it was not possible *for* Him to be held by it" (vs 21-24). Then he finished giving the sermon saying that David was not resurrected from the grave but it was Jesus, even though He gave the promise to David.

Verse 34: "For David has not ascended into the heavens, but he himself said, 'The Lord said to my Lord'…" They understood those Psalms. Remember the very first time that they saw Jesus in the evening on the day that He ascended to the Father (Luke 24). what did He do? *He opened their understanding concerning Him and the Law, the Prophets, and the Psalms!*

Here Peter is quoting Psa. 110; v 34: "…'Sit at My right hand until I have made Your enemies a footstool for Your feet.' Therefore, let all *the* house of Israel know with full assurance that God has made this *same* Jesus, Whom you crucified, both Lord and Christ" (vs 34-36). That was a powerful sermon, and notice what happened:

Verse 37: "Now after hearing *this*, they were cut to the heart…" This is what has to happen to every one of us. This is what has to happen to everyone whom God calls. They are pricked in their heart so they will understand what Christ went

through to die for their sins and become the sacrifice for all of mankind. And God leads you to repentance to understand that.

Let's understand something very important: *Repentance is a continuous, ongoing thing in our lives by the operation of the grace of God,* and He is the One Who leads us to it. Just like the parable of the prodigal son, remember what happened to him? He got his inheritance and went out and spent it, squandered it in a strange land and was out feeding the hogs good food. He couldn't even eat it. And it says there, *'…and when he came to himself…'* Now. this is what you need to do concerning repentance. You need to ***come to yourself***; that is *understand where you are.*

- understand your nature
- understand your sins
- repent to God

That's what they did here: "…they were cut to the heart; and they said to Peter and the other apostles, 'Men *and* brethren, what shall we do?'…. [there are things that God wants us to do] …Then Peter said to them, 'Repent…" (vs 37-38).

Repentance means ***to turn from your sin, turn from the way you're going, turn back and come to God!*** Just like God said through Ezekiel, 'Turn you, turn you, for why will you die O house of Israel.' It's the same way with us. And I hope there are brethren out there who are turning back to God. Why will you die O Church of God, you that have gone astray? ***Turn you, turn you, come back to God! Let your hearts be pricked!***

(go to the next track)

"…'Repent and be baptized each one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for *the* remission of sins, and you yourselves shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. For the promise is to you and to your children, and to all those who are afar off, as many as *the* Lord our God may call.' And with many other words he earnestly testified and exhorted, saying, 'Be saved from this perverse generation.' Then those who joyfully received his message were baptized; and about three thousand souls were added that day" (vs 38-41). Which day? *During the fulfilling of the 50th day!*

That is a tremendous thing that happened. Imagine the account that everyone went back and told the story of being there at the temple, and this tremendous event took place. The One that was called Jesus Christ was raised from the dead, and how the power of the Holy Spirit came on them. This was a tremendous event! We'll project forward to the last Pentecost here in just a minute.

I want to go back and pick up something that's very important concerning the two loaves that were baked with leaven (Lev. 23). Let's ask ourselves a couple of questions concerning this and let's see if we can determine the true Scriptural use of leaven here in Lev. 23, and what that pictures in it's fulfillment. Now remember, all during the Feast of Unleavened Bread leaven represents sin. Outside the Feast of Unleavened Bread leaven does not represent sin. What we are looking at here is a good use of leaven.

Leviticus 23:17, and this is to be done on the 50th day: "You shall bring out of your homes…" This is all who assembled up at the temple area, that they were to bring out of their habitations.

"…two wave loaves of two tenth parts. They shall be of fine flour. They shall be baked with leaven…." (v 17). Why would God have them put leaven in these? This has to be a good use of leaven because it's waved before God. I think we were right in our past understanding that one loaf equals those were qualified for the first resurrection under the Old Covenant, and the other loaf represents those who qualify for the resurrection under the New Covenant.

- Why leaven?
- What does it say these are?

"…*they are* the firstfruits unto the LORD" (v 17). *Baked!*

Now let's see something important here, where there is defining the Kingdom of God with the parable of the leaven, which is a good use of the leaven.

Matthew 13:33: "Another parable He spoke to them: 'The Kingdom of Heaven is compared to leaven…'" You can't say that this is a bad use of leaven. You cannot say that leaven here is picturing sin because then you would have to say that the Kingdom of God is likened unto sin. And the Kingdom of God is likened unto righteousness, *not sin!* So, it's likened unto leaven.

"…which a woman took… [the Church] …and hid in three measures of flour until all was leavened" (v 33).

What happens to bread? *All dough when you first make it is unleavened.* When it's baked unleavened then it's permanently in that form until it's eaten. Now, when you put the leaven in it rises. It completely changes the form of the bread. When you bake it, it is permanently in that changed form. It can't be beaten back as though to make it flat again like you do when it rises and then you beat it back, let it rise a couple more times so that you really get everything leavened. Here is a good use of leaven.

What does this picture? This pictures *the new spirit body*, which we will receive. All of those from the Old Covenant that qualified—going all the way back to Abel and those who, under the New Covenant, beginning with the Day of Pentecost as we saw who received the Holy Spirit at the resurrection—***will be changed***.

Let's see that in 1-Cor. 15; this becomes very important, very profound! You are not going to be raised with the same body that you have in the flesh today. Let's notice how the Apostle Paul describes this. Remember, he also condemned them already as we saw earlier, that there were some who did not believe in the resurrection.

1-Corinthians 15:34: "Awake to righteousness, and do not sin, for some *of you* do not have the knowledge of God. I say *this* to your shame." Can you imagine that? Sitting in the Church of God not having the knowledge of God? We see the same thing being repeated today. How can people sit there in the Church of God and not have the knowledge of God?

1. they have not been taught
2. some of them may be tares
3. some of them may be Laodiceans or whatever attitude of the seven churches that be there

"Nevertheless, someone will say, 'How are the dead raised? And with what body do they come?' Fool! What you sow does not come to life unless it dies" (vs 35-36).

Let's see how Jesus explained it concerning Himself, likening it also unto grain. Remember that Jesus was the *first of the firstfruits! He was the Premiere Sheaf of the harvest of the grain!*

John 12:24: "Truly, truly I say to you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the ground and dies, it remains alone … [this is a sowing (Matt. 13)] …but if it dies, it bears much fruit. The one who loves his life shall lose it, and the one who hates his life in this world shall keep it unto eternal life" (vs 24-25). Christ is likening even His own death as a grain being planted that dies.

It's the same thing here, 1-Corinthians 15:36: "Fool! What you sow does not come to life unless it dies. And what you sow *is* not the body that shall be; rather, *it is* bare grain—it may be of wheat, or one of the other *grains*; and God gives it a body according to His will, and to each of the seeds its own body. *Likewise*, not all flesh *is* the same flesh.…" (vs 36-39).

He goes on to explain it in quite detail]: "…Rather, *there is* one flesh of men, and another flesh of beasts, and another of fish, and another of birds. And *there are* heavenly bodies, and earthly bodies; but the glory of the heavenly *is* different, and the *glory* of the earthly *is* different. *There is* one glory of *the* sun, and another glory of *the* moon, and another glory of *the* stars; for *one* star differs from *another* star in glory. So also *is* **the resurrection of the dead**. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption. It is sown in dishonor; it is raised in glory. It is sown in weakness; it is raised in power. It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body" (vs 36-44).

Notice how it's talking about the harvest continually—it is sown. That's why the Day of Pentecost pictures the resurrection because that's a finality of the firstfruits harvest for the grain.

Verse 45: "Accordingly, it is written, 'The first man, Adam, became a living soul; the last Adam *became* an ever-living Spirit.'…. [Christ through the power of the resurrection] …However, the spiritual *was* not first, but the natural—then the spiritual. The first man *is* of the earth—made of dust. The second Man *is* the Lord from heaven. As *is* the one made of dust, so also *are all* those who are made of dust; and as *is* the heavenly *one*, so also *are all* those who are heavenly. And as we have borne the image of the *one* made of dust, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly *One*" (vs 45-49).

When we bear the image of the heavenly we will be changed, just like a lump of dough is changed when leaven is put in it, and then when it's baked in it's final form, it is permanently in a changed form. That's exactly what it will be with us for the resurrection.

Verse 50: "Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit *the* Kingdom of God, nor does corruption inherit incorruption…. [it must come from God as a gift] …Behold, I show you a mystery: we shall not all fall asleep, but we shall all be changed, in an instant, in *the* twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet; for *the* trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed" (vs 50-52). We will see in a little bit that in Rev. 11 the last trump is defined as the seventh trump, and that is the resurrection.

Verse 53: "For this corruptible must put on… [from God] …incorruptibility, and this mortal must put on immortality. Now, when this corruptible shall have put on incorruptibility, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall come to pass the saying that is written: 'Death is swallowed up in victory'" (vs 53-54)—***by the very power of the resurrection.***

We will be changed, *permanent change.* That is what the leaven of the two loaves picture on

the Day of Pentecost. Of course, when all the thousands of them came there were thousands and thousands of those loaves. They waved them before the Lord and then that became part of their keeping of the Feast of Pentecost.

Brethren, this really gets exciting. Now let's review Rev. 6 and 2 & 3—the seven churches:

- that pictures the seven churches that were *then*
- that pictures the seven churches *down through history*
- that pictures perhaps even the seven churches *at the end-time*.

If we have seven from which comes seven, out of which comes seven, which is the pattern of the book of Revelation then we probably have seven churches in the end-time which will match up to the seven churches (Rev. 2 & 3). These seven churches represent the seven weeks harvest. Let's see when the seven week harvest comes to an end and then we are left once again with the 50th day harvest, which will be God's harvest.

We have in Rev. 4 & 5 showing the events that are going on there, and how that Christ is the only One to open the seals (Rev. 4 & 5). Then He was given power to open the seals, and that is after the time that God the Father gave Christ the authority to do so. We will see where we have the end of the Church Age.

Revelation 6:1: "And I looked when the Lamb opened one of the seals; and I heard one of the four living creatures say, like the sound of thunder, 'Come and see.' And I looked, and behold, *there was* a white horse; and the one who was sitting on it had a bow, and a crown was given to him; and he went out conquering, and to conquer" (vs 1-2). This is a picture of the false religion going out in 'conquering and to conquer.' We see that happening right now bringing all coalesced into the coming one world government.

Verse 3: "And when He opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature say, 'Come and see.' And another horse went out *that was* red; and *power* was given to the one sitting on it to take peace from the earth…" (vs 3-4). This is the time of Rev. 13 after *the beast* receives the deadly wound and that is healed and he comes back, and authority is given him over all kindreds and tongues and nations, and it was given him authority to make war against the saints.

Verse 5: "And when He opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature say, 'Come and see.' And I looked, and behold, *there was* a black horse; and the one sitting on it had a balance in his hand. And I heard a voice in *the* midst of the four living creatures say, 'A measure of wheat for a silver coin, and three measures of barley for a silver coin: and *see that* you do not damage the oil and the wine.' And when He opened the fourth seal, I heard *the* voice of the fourth living creature say, 'Come and see.' And I looked, and behold, *there was* a pale horse; and the name of the one sitting on it *was* Death, and the grave followed him; and authority was given to them over *one* fourth of the earth, to kill with *the* sword and with famine and with death, and by the beasts of the earth (vs 5-8).

Now then, here's what we have when the Church Age ends, v 9: "And when He opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been slain for the Word of God, and for the testimony that they held." This was in vision. This is not saying that they're immortal souls. But this is a way of God conveying to John, and to us, the events that are going to take place.

Verse 10: "And they cried out with a loud voice, saying, 'How long, O Lord, Holy and true, do You not judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth?' And white robes were given to each of them; and they were told that they should rest a short time, yet, until *it* be fulfilled *that* both their fellow servants and their brethren also would be killed, just as they had been" (vs 9-11). So, we have two categories of Christians at this particular point:

1. we have those who have gone to a place of safety (Rev. 12)

We also find that Satan goes after to make war with the remnant of her seed, who have the testimony of Jesus Christ and keep the commandments of God. This is the war pictured right here by the 5th seal.

2. there will come a time when all of those who are not in a place of safety will be martyred

- that will end the Church harvest
- that will finish the harvest of the seven churches
- that will finish the seven-week harvest

But there is still one more day of the harvest, which God Himself is going to do, in a way different than dealing with us.

Let's see how that begins, v 12[transcriber's correction]: "And when He opened the sixth seal, I looked, and behold, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as *the* hair *of* sackcloth, and the moon became as blood; and the stars of heaven fell to the earth, as a fig tree casts its untimely figs when it is shaken by a mighty wind. Then *the* heaven departed like a scroll that is being

rolled up, and every mountain and island was moved out of its place" (vs 12-14).

This is a tremendous event! This is the event, which is spoken of there in Hag. 2 where the Lord says, 'And yet one more time I will shake the earth and the heavens and the dry land, and the sea.' And then Christ will appear. This is it, right here. Notice what happens.

Verse 15: "And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the powerful men, and every bondman, and every free *man* hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains; and they said to the mountains and to the rocks, 'Fall on us, and hide us from *the* face of Him Who sits on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb, because the great day of His wrath has come, and who has the power to stand?'" (vs 15-17).

Now let's see where this occurs. Jesus talked about the Tribulation because the Tribulation begins with the second seal. Then we have the third seal, the fourth seal, and then the fifth seal is the martyrdom of the saints. They are blamed by *the beast* as causing all of these problems on the earth. 'And as soon as we get rid of them then we're going to solve all the problems on the earth and:

- we'll have one government
- we'll have one religion
- we'll have one mind

and all of these nasty Christians will be exterminated.' When they come to the point of killing every Christian they can find, because they'll be able to find them. Even without the *mark of the beast,* which none of the true Christians will have, they have the global positioning system, and they can track down any human being on earth within 100 square feet. So there is:

- no mountain you can go to
- no cave you can go to
- no cellar that you can go to

because when God has determined it is His will that those who are to be martyred *will be martyred*. At that time God will give great strength to be able to give a witness, and to prophesy against the evil powers of Satan and the world.

Matthew 24:21: "For then shall there be great tribulation, such as has not been from *the* beginning of *the* world until this time, nor ever shall be *again*. And if those days were not limited, **there would no flesh be saved; but for the elect's sake those days shall be limited**" (vs 21-22).

The Greek here doesn't mean, 'cut short' (*KJV*) shortening up less than 3-½ years. It means, *limited*; those days are limited. God has in advance set a limit of the days of the Tribulation.

Verse 23: "Then if anyone says to you, "Behold, here *is* the Christ," or, "*He is* there," do not believe *it.* For there shall arise false Christs and false prophets, and they shall present great signs and wonders, in order to deceive, if possible, even the elect. Behold, I have foretold *it* to you. Therefore, if they say to you, "*Come and* see! He is in the wilderness"; do not go forth. "*Come and* see! *He is* in the secret chambers"; do not believe *it*'" (vs 23-26).

This ties in with the beginning of the sixth seal with the rolling back of the heavens as a scroll rolled up together.

Verse 27: "For as the light of day, which comes forth from *the* east and shines as far as *the* west…" This is not talking about a bolt of lightning, because lightning does not just proceed from the east. It proceeds from the east, from the west, from the north, from the south; from the clouds down to the ground; from the ground back up to the clouds; it goes sideways, it goes at every angle. So, this cannot be talking about lightning as a bolt of lightning, but the light of day, which comes out of the east because that's where the sun rises, and shines even unto the west because that's where the sun sets.

"…so also shall the coming of the Son of man be" (v 27). This is called *the sign of the Son of man.* What is going to happen? *When the heavens roll back as a scroll there is going to appear this brightness as if it's another sun, and of that day and of that hour knows no man!*

Verse 29: "But immediately after the tribulation of those days…" We saw the Tribulation come up to a certain point. And when we come to the book of Revelation we are going to see that it shifts from the tribulation of man against man to the more dastardly part of it—of demons and men against the angels of God--ith the seven trumpet plagues. This becomes important to understand.

Verse 30: "And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven… [as a sun just being exposed; never there before] …and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming upon the clouds of heaven with power and great glory."

Because of the time that is left, the sign of the Son of man must be like a sun coming closer and closer and closer to the earth. Then when it comes time for the resurrection it will, I believe, lock into orbit right over Jerusalem. That's where the Sea of Glass will be. How high it will be, I don't know. It says it's going to be in the clouds. How high are the clouds? Clouds can be as high as 50,000 feet. They can be as low as 2,000 or 3,000 feet. So, we don't

know, but we are going to meet Christ in the air in the clouds. Christ is coming with the clouds.

Notice when the resurrection occurs this is what is going to happen, v 31: "And He shall send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet; and they shall gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to *the* other."

We got ahead of the story a little bit, because we need to look at the 50th day harvest of God. And this is a *special harvest* of God. Remember how we ended; they saw the sign of the Son of man in heaven.

Revelation 6:17 "Because the great day of His wrath has come, and who has the power to stand?"

Now then, God does something very important. He intervenes to fulfill a prophecy. He intervenes to show His mercy. He intervenes because He does not want, with the end of the Church Age, that there lack human beings who are converted and qualify for the Kingdom of God.

Revelation 7:1: "And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding back the four winds of the earth, so that the wind might not blow on the earth, or on the sea, or on any tree. Then I saw another angel ascending from *the* rising of *the* sun, having *the* seal of *the* living God; and he cried out with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to damage the earth and the sea, saying, 'Do not damage the earth, or the sea, or the trees until we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads'" (vs 1-3).

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) Exodus 34:26
2) 1 Corinthians 15:12-23
3) Acts 1:3-11
4) Acts 2:1-8, 10-15
5) Deuteronomy 5:29
6) Acts 2:16-24, 34-41
7) Leviticus 23:17
8) Mathew 13:33
9) 1 Corinthians 15:34-36
10) John 12:24-25
11) 1 Corinthians 15:36-54
12) Revelation 6:1-17
13) Matthew 24:21-31
14) Revelation 6:17
15) Revelation 7:1-3

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Exodus 31
- John 20
- Luke 24
- Psalm 110
- Revelation 11; 2-5; 13; 12
- Haggai 2

Also referenced: Booklet:
The True Meaning of Acts 2:1

FRC:cis
Transcribed: 07-06-00
Reformatted: bo—3/2014

Pentecost and the 144,000 II

Fred R. Coulter

Let's understand something very important and very profound of the 144,000 (Rev. 7), that cannot be anyone who is in the Church today. That's why the Jehovah Witnesses are completely wrong on *their* interpretation and understanding of the 144,000. Why is it that I say that the 144,000 of Rev. 7 cannot be any of us? Let's answer the question by Scripture.

Let's see that ***we are now sealed*** with the Holy Spirit of God. ***Whenever you receive the Holy Spirit you have been sealed!*** Let's see that and let's understand that the 144,000 were not sealed with the Holy Spirit until this particular time down into the Tribulation. We'll see that very clearly.

2-Corinthians 1:20: "For whatever promises of God *there are*, in Him *is* the yes, and in Him the Amen, with glory to God by us." That's one thing we can do, brethren, ***we can claim the promises of God!*** Not because we're anything. Not because we're something that we have done of ourselves and we now deserve it. *No!* We claim the promises of God:

- for the sake of Christ
- for the sake of His Word
- for the sake of His Truth
- for His righteousness

It's always *yes*, because He won't deny the promise; He will fulfill it!

Verse 21: "But He Who establishes us with you in Christ, and Who has anointed us… [with His Holy Spirit] …*is* God, Who has also sealed us and has given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts" (vs 21-22). The earnest of the Spirit is the down payment; we are just like the unleavened bread now. When we are leavened in our *spiritual* form then we will have the fullness of the Spirit, and that's why leaven is pictured in good cause at that particular time. We only have the earnest of it now.

Let's see how he explained, to those at Ephesus, concerning the Holy Spirit, Ephesians 1:12: "That we might be… [those who are in the first resurrection] …to *the* praise of His glory, who first trusted in the Christ; in Whom you also trusted after hearing the Word of the Truth, the Gospel of your salvation; in Whom also, after believing, you were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise, which is *the* earnest of our inheritance until *the* redemption of the purchased possession, to *the* praise of His glory" (vs 12-14). If you have the Holy Spirit of God now, ***you have been sealed!*** So, you cannot be any of the 144,000 of Rev. 7.

Let's see who the 144,000 are, and this will show how true God's Word is, Revelation 7:3: "Saying, 'Do not damage the earth, or the sea, or the trees until we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.'" We've already been sealed so these are those who are now called and converted by God's supernatural act.

Let's review the things in Rev. 6; how that all of those things that the prophet Joel said concerning the heavens, the sun, the moon, the stars, and the earthquake, and the pouring out of the Spirit of God; how even Peter prophesied that that would be before the great and notable Day of the Lord. This is showing it right here. That's what happened. Here is the fulfillment of the Pentecost harvest or the 50th-day harvest by God. This is a separate harvest; separate from the Church. This is God's Divine intervention to fulfill and complete His Word and call those especially whom He is determined to call.

Now let's see who the 144,000 are, Revelation 7:4: "And I heard the number of those who were sealed: one hundred forty-four thousand, sealed out of every tribe of *the* children of Israel. From *the* tribe of Judah…" (vs 4-5). Isn't it interesting that in the book of Zechariah, God says that 'the tents of Judah will be saved first'? So, here is Judah *first*.

"…twelve thousand *were* sealed; from *the* tribe of Reuben, twelve thousand *were* sealed…" (v 5)—Gad, Asher, Naphtali, Manasseh, Simeon, Levi, Issachar, Zebulon, Joseph and Benjamin.

Dan is left out; the reason Dan is left out is because the book of Genesis says of the prophecy of Dan that he 'would wait for his salvation.' Of course, Dan is the tribe of Israel that is so involved in idol worship and Catholicism. So, God is going to save them later; they're not included in this 144,000. *This is a special category that* ***God has saved for Himself!***

Now let's understand when in the timeframe does this take place in the Tribulation. We know that the overall Tribulation is 3-1/2 years. So, this is an event which takes place before the 3-1/2 years has expired. Let's see that this gives us a prophetic timeframe as to when this took place. God says concerning Israel:

Hosea 5:15: "I will go; I will return to My place until they confess their guilt and seek My face; in their affliction they will seek Me earnestly."

The prophecies are true; Israel is going into captivity. There are some people out there who say that 'Israel is not going into captivity today.' That is

a lie and that is a false prophet. He is teaching things that are not according to the Scriptures. Oh, that it would be that Israel could be in such a condition before God that they wouldn't have to go into tribulation. But you read all of the prophecies concerning where Israel is when Christ returns and all of them show that they are in captivity. Here are the children of Israel in captivity and—out of those who are in captivity—144,000 are brought to repentance and are sealed. When during the tribulation[transcriber's correction] does this take place?

Here it is speaking of Israel during this time of repentance, Hosea 6:1: "Come and let us return to the LORD, for He has torn, and He will heal us; He has smitten, and He will bind us up. After two days He will revive us; in the third day He will raise us up…" (vs 1-2). In prophecy, how long is a day? *In prophecy a day is a year!* So, this is after two full years. That's when the sign of the Son of man is going to appear in heaven and God will then begin to raise them up.

"…He will raise us up…" (v 2)—beginning in the third year of the Tribulation, which means there's a whole year—the third year—left, and there is another six months making a total of a year and a half. The whole Tribulation is 3-1/2 years altogether, broken down into the first two years, coming down through the opening of the seals until the sign of the Son of man appears in heaven. Then we come down to the time now of Rev. 7 where we have *the 144,000 of Israel sealed* just like it says right here in Hos. 6.

"…in the third day He will raise us up, and we shall live in His sight…. [notice the prophecy]: …Then we shall understand, *if* we follow on to know the LORD. His going out is prepared as the morning; and He shall come to us as the rain, as the latter *and* former rain to the earth" (vs 2-3). This is what we have in Rev. 7—God intervening to save them.

Now then, what does it say concerning the preaching of the Gospel? *'To the Jews first,'* which includes ***all*** Israel. Then whom does it go to after that*? To the Greek or the Gentile!* God is going to reach down and *supernaturally seal,* by the power of God's Holy Spirit, through this angel who is commissioned to do so.

Let's understand something: ***All of these will receive the Holy Spirit first,*** then they will be baptized just like it was with Cornelius' household; they received the Holy Spirit first, then they were baptized. Can God do that? *Yes, He can!* God chooses to do that whenever it is His choice to do, like He did with Cornelius. But do they still have to be baptized? *Yes, they do!* What will happen then? There will be great baptismal ceremonies taking place with the 144,000. Now then, since it goes to the Gentile also, the same thing is going to occur.

Revelation 7:9: "After these things I looked, and behold, a great multitude, which no one was able to number…" This shows, contrary to the preaching of some, that God is not just restricting those that He is calling from the time of Christ until His return to 144,000. Such a thing could never be, because if even on the very first day, as we saw with Pentecost, 3,000 were converted and thousands were added. Another place it says 5,000 souls were added. Great multitudes in Jerusalem believed. We saw where James told Paul, when Paul came up to visit James (Acts 22), *'behold the thousands that believe in Christ and are zealous for the law!'* So. anybody who says that God is only calling 144,000 in this age just doesn't know what he's talking about and he's twisting and turning the Scriptures to his own destruction.

"…a great multitude, which no one was able to number… [Where did they come from?] …out of every nation and tribe and people and language, was standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes and *holding* palms in their hands" (v 9).

Just like we saw 'white robes'; they're called to the wedding. These are some of the guests who are called at the very last minute out of the highways and out of the byways, and out of the places that God is doing it at the last minute. Since this is prophesied in Acts 2 to happen with all the signs preceding it, and it happened on the Day of Pentecost there, this has to happen on the next to the last Pentecost before Christ puts His feet on the earth, or the Pentecost before the resurrection.

So, we have these people who, in these circumstances, will be converted for one year. These people—the 144,000 and the great innumerable multitude—then are reckoned as the laborers who are put into work and hire at the eleventh hour. There's only one hour left, and in this case that pictures *one year left.* Is God able to do that? *Yes, He is, no doubt about it!* So, they're going to receive salvation.

Verse 10: "And they were calling out with a loud voice to Him Who sits on the throne and to the Lamb, saying, 'The salvation of our God *has come*.'…. [because that's what they're going to receive] …Then all the angels stood around the throne, and the elders and the four living creatures, and fell on their faces before the throne and worshiped God, saying, 'Amen. Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honor, and power and strength *be* to our God into the ages of eternity. Amen.' And one of the elders answered *and* said to me, 'These who are clothed with white robes,

who are they, and where did they come from?' Then I said to him, 'Sir, you know.' And he said to me, 'They are the ones who have come out of the great tribulation; and they have washed their robes, and have made their robes white in the blood of the Lamb. For this reason, they are before the throne of God and serve Him day and night in His temple; and the One Who sits on the throne shall dwell among them. They shall not hunger any more, nor shall they thirst any more; neither shall the sun nor the heat fall upon them, because the Lamb Who *is* in *the* midst of the throne will shepherd them, and will lead them to fountains of living waters; and God will wipe away every tear from their eyes'" (vs. 10-17).

This projects forward to the time that we know in Rev. 21 shows the finality of God's plan. What this is doing is showing what God is going to do with the 144,000 and great innumerable multitude? First of all, He's showing that they're going to be resurrected. Of course, they're not going to be resurrected until the first resurrection takes place, but it also shows that they are not going to enter into the Millennium as physical human beings. They're going to be spirit beings. Now we have a good setting to go on and understand what we're talking about with some of the other Scriptures concerning the Day of Pentecost and the resurrection.

I'm just going to summarize Rev. 8 & 9, but each of them are the *seven trumpet plagues*. The seventh seal is opened and then the first angel goes out. Isn't it interesting that it talks about the first angel going out and blows his trumpet. Then the second angel, third angel, fourth angel, fifth angel and the sixth angel.

Now let's see when the seventh angel sounds, and the seventh angel is the last trump; that's what we need to understand. The saints are resurrected at the last trump, *not trumpets.* The Feast of Trumpets is a day of war, a memorial of blowing of trumpets; so, here we have a sequence of seven trumpets. {see *Outline of Revelation* I & II, and the chart that goes with it} It shows that the first trumpet is blown shortly after the Pentecost where the 144,000 are sealed and the great innumerable multitude. That comes down through the time sequence to when we come to the seventh trump, which then has to be on the Day of Pentecost, or about right there.

Concerning the two witnesses, because this leads up until the resurrection. God allowed the two witnesses to be killed, Revelation 11:8: "And their bodies *will lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified."

- Sodom tells us the *morals* of the peoples
- Egypt tells us the *religion* of the people

The coming one world religion is going back to the whole thing of Egyptian religious worship. That's why it's defined here. "…where also our Lord was crucified." That is typified by Jerusalem because Jerusalem—even though it was city that God chose to place His name there when the temple was built—*it has never been faithful,* with the exception of a few of the kings, as we find recorded in a history recorded in the books of Kings and Chronicles.

When the two witnesses die, v 9: "Then those of the peoples and tribes and languages and nations shall see their bodies three and a half days, for they will not allow their bodies to be put into tombs. And those who dwell on the earth will rejoice over them, and will make merry, and will send gifts to one another, because these two prophets had tormented those who dwell on the earth" (vs 9-10). The last two enemies now to be killed, so the world thinks.

Verse 11: "Then after the three and a half days, *the* spirit of life from God entered into them and they stood on their feet… [Can you imagine how everyone is going to view that and take that?] …and great fear fell upon those who were watching them."

Then here is an example, a perfect example in the Scripture concerning 'the first shall be last and the last shall be first.' The two witnesses were the very last two who were martyred for Christ's sake. They are the very first two who are resurrected.

After they stood on their feet, v 12: "And they heard a great voice from heaven, say, 'Come up here!' And they ascended into heaven in a cloud; and their enemies saw them *rise*. And in that hour there was a great earthquake, and a tenth of the city fell; and seven thousand men were killed in the earthquake. And the rest were filled with fear, and gave glory to the God of heaven. The second woe is past…." (vs 12-14). The second woe was introduced with the sixth trumpet.

"…Behold, the third woe is coming immediately. Then the seventh angel sounded *his* trumpet; and *there* were great voices in heaven, saying, 'The kingdoms of this world have become *the kingdoms* of our Lord and His Christ, and He shall reign into the ages of eternity.' And the twenty-four elders, who sit before God on their thrones, fell on their faces and worshiped God, saying, 'We give You thanks, O Lord God Almighty, Who is, and Who was, and Who *is* to come; for You have taken *to Yourself* Your great power, and have reigned. For the nations were angry, and Your wrath has come, and the time for the dead to be judged, and to give reward to Your servants the prophets, and to the

saints, and to *all* those who fear Your name, the small and the great; and to destroy those who destroy the earth'" (vs 15-18). That is the resurrection—is it not? The resurrection occurs at the seventh trump, the last trump, just as Paul said.

Let's see where, as we saw in Matt. 24, the angels will pick us up as we are resurrected and will bring us up to the Sea of Glass, because there is going to be the meeting with the saints. And then we will see what has to happen here.

1-Thessalonians 4:14: "For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, in exactly the same way also, those who have fallen asleep in Jesus will God bring with Him. For this we say to you by *the* Word of *the* Lord, that we who are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall in no wise precede those who have fallen asleep, because the Lord Himself shall descend from heaven with *a* shout of command, with *the* voice of an archangel and with *the* trumpet of God; and the dead in Christ shall rise first; then we who are alive…" (vs 14-17). Who are those who are alive?

1. those who are of the Church in the place of safety
2. the 144,000 and the great innumerable multitude (Rev. 7)

After all the dead in Christ have been raised, v 17: "Then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in *the* clouds for *the* meeting with the Lord in *the* air; and so shall we always be with *the* Lord."

Let's see when that will take place. I want you to understand that there are a lot of things that have to take place after the resurrection before we come back to the earth. It is true that the Feast of Trumpets pictures the day when Christ and the saints put their feet on the earth on the Mount of Olives. But the coming of Christ began with the sign of the Son of man in heaven, and He kept coming closer and closer to the earth. Let's see the harvest of the firstfruits. Then we'll go back and we'll examine the 144,000 again of Rev. 7 and the 144,000 of Rev. 14. But first let's get us all resurrected first; let's have that all taken care of.

Revelation 14:12: "Here is *the* patience of the saints; here *are* the ones who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus." That means having Jesus' very own faith.

Verse 13: "And I heard a voice from heaven say to me, 'Write: Blessed *are* the dead who die in *the* Lord from this time forward. Yes, says the Spirit, so that they may rest from their labors; and their works follow them.' And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and *one* like *the* Son of man sitting on the cloud, having a golden crown on His head; and in His hand *was* a sharp sickle" (vs 13-14). What do you cut grain with? *A sickle!*

Verse 15: "And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to Him Who was sitting on the cloud, 'Thrust in your sickle and reap, because the time has come for You to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.'" Jesus said the harvest is the *end of the age*. The age ended with the seventh trump. This then is the resurrection of the seventh trump. So, as the age is ending the sickle is put to the grain and all are resurrected.

Verse 16: "And He Who was sitting on the cloud thrust forth His sickle upon the earth, and the earth was reaped." There is the first resurrection; that occurs on Pentecost. Then it jumps forward to another harvest. And this is the harvest of the destruction of the wicked through the seven last plagues.

Verse 17: "Then another angel, who also had a sharp sickle, came out of the temple that *is* in heaven. And out from the altar came another angel, who had authority over fire; and he called with a loud cry to the one who had the sharp sickle, saying, 'Thrust in your sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the earth, because her grapes are fully ripe'" (vs 17-18). These are the true grapes of wrath.

Now notice, the One Who did the first harvesting was like unto the Son of man, that's Christ. Now we have an angel with a sickle.

Verse 19: "And the angel thrust his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast *its fruit* into the great winepress of the wrath of God. And the winepress was trodden outside the city, and blood spewed out from the winepress as high as the horses' bridles, to the distance of a thousand six hundred furlongs" (vs 19-20). This is the judgment in the Valley of Judgment.

(go to the next track)

Revelation 15:1: "Then I saw another sign in heaven, great and awesome: seven angels having the seven last plagues, for in them the wrath of God is filled up. And I saw a sea of glass mingled with fire" (vs 1-2).

Remember how we saw that the Sea of Glass was there when Christ came down on the mountain. He had Moses and the 70 elders and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu came up. They all saw Him because it was pavement under His feet. If we're going to meet Christ in the air, what are we going to do? How are we going to be suspended? Well, there is a sea of glass, which we can walk on; that's where the angels take us.

"…A sea of glass mingled with fire… [because of its brilliance] …and those who had

gotten the victory over the beast…" (v 2). When did *the beast* first appear? *In the person of Satan the devil in the Garden of Eden!* Have all of those who enter into the first resurrection, have they had to get victory over the beast? *Yes!*

"…and over his image…" (v 2). Has there not been a female goddess-worship in the image to *the beast* going clear back when? *Yes!* At least we know that it came after the Flood. We know that they just reconstructed what they had after the Flood from what they did before the Flood. There's the image of *the beast*.

"…and over his mark…" (v 2). At the end-time we're going to have the *mark of the beast*. It's called the Digital Angel, which is inserted in the forehand or in the forehead either one.

"…*and* over the number of his name, standing on the Sea of Glass, having *the* lyres of God" (v 2)

Notice that this includes the Old Testament, those who have been resurrected and qualified from the time of Abel on down to the time of Christ.

Notice what they do, v 3: "And they were singing the song of Moses, *the* servant of God…" These are those of the Old Testament, the loaf of the Old Testament.

"…and the song of the Lamb… [New Testament] …saying, 'Great and awesome *are* Your works, Lord God Almighty; righteous and true *are* Your ways, King of the saints. Who shall not fear You, O Lord, and glorify Your name? For *You* only *are* Holy; and all the nations shall come and worship before You, for Your judgments have been revealed' (vs 3-4). There's a prophecy of what's going to happen on down into the Millennium.

144,000 of Revelation 7

Verse 4: "And I heard the number of those who were sealed: one hundred forty-four thousand, sealed out of every tribe of *the* children of Israel." These are from the children of Israel only, 12,000 from each tribe. Why are they sealed at this particular time? *They are in captivity because they were unfaithful to God even in the letter of the law!* We'll see that's very important.

We also find the great innumerable multitude. There are no other distinguishing characteristics of these other than the fact that they are sealed at the beginning of the third year during the Tribulation of 3-1/2 years. They then qualify for the first resurrection. These are the laborers of the 11th hour (Luke 11).

144,000 of Revelation 14

We are going to see that these 144,000 are a different group—the distinguishing and qualifying things

Verse 1: "And I looked, and I beheld *the* Lamb standing on Mount Sion…" We have come unto Mt. Sion, the Church of the Firstborn (Heb. 12)

"…and with Him one hundred *and* forty-four thousand, having His Father's name written on their foreheads. Then I heard a voice from heaven, like *the* sound of many waters, and like *the* sound of great thunder; and I heard *the* sound of lyre players playing their lyres. And they were singing a new song before the throne, and before the four living creatures and the elders. And no one was able to learn the song except the hundred *and* forty-four thousand, who were redeemed from the earth" (vs 1-3).

This is a separate song from the song of Moses, and the song of the Lamb. This is a third song that only this 144,000 could sing. No one else could sing it. All the rest were able to sing, the one concerning Moses for the Old Covenant, the one concerning the Lamb for the New Covenant, and now we have a third category here of the 144,000 with their song.

Verse 4: "These are the ones who were not defiled with women…" (v 4). What does it mean to be defiled with women? *You go right back to Rev. 17,* that we have 'Mystery Babylon the Great, the mother of harlots and abominations of the earth,' and she is called the 'great whore.'

This means that once they were converted they did not defile themselves with any of the 'religions' or the *religious practices'* of this world. We're going to see that's very important when we go back and look at the seven churches (Rev. 2 & 3).

"…for they are virgins… [Christ would only marry a virgin] …they are the ones who follow the Lamb wherever He goes. They were purchased from among men *as* first fruits to God and to the Lamb" (v 4). We have Christ Who was the First of the firstfruits, and then we have these who are apparently the first group of the firstfruits. All the rest being the firstfruits in general.

Verse 5: "And no guile was found in their mouths; for they are blameless before the throne of God."

Analysis of Rev. 14 and what separates these *even further* from the 144,000 in Rev. 7:

1. **They have the name of the Father written in their foreheads**

It doesn't say that about the 144,000 in Rev. 7. All of these are distinguished from the 144,000 in

Rev. 7. The first thing that we need to understand is, as we go along here, because it says that they were not of the children of Israel, but they were redeemed from the earth.

2. **No one was able to learn the song except the 144,000**
3. **They were redeemed from the earth**

Showing that these 144,000 were redeemed from the earth probably over a period of time.

4. **These are they who are not defiled with women**

They remained virgins; they remained totally faithful to God in everything that they did in their conversion and were never defiled by women.

5. **They are virgins**

Remember the warning that the Apostle Paul gave to the Corinthians in 2-Corinthians 11:2: "For I am jealous over you with *the* jealousy of God because I have espoused you to one husband, so that I may present *you as* a chaste virgin to Christ."

But they became non-virgins because they committed *spiritual* fornication. Maybe they were able to repent of it, just like any woman who loses her virginity through sin, she can repent of it but she's no longer a virgin. So likewise, if it is those who have received the Holy Spirit, if they give up their virginity by being enticed by Satan the devil and getting involved in other religious practices, or other religious doctrines within the Church then they lose their virginity.

6. **These follow the Lamb wherever He goes**

Meaning that they're always following Him regardless of where their spiritual life takes them.

7. **These were redeemed from among men**

Redeemed from the earth, redeemed from among men.

8. **Firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb**
9. **In their mouth was no guile**
10. **For they are without fault before the throne of God**

Review of the Seven Churches of Revelation 2 & 3:

We will see that out of the seven churches only two of the seven remained virgins:

Ephesus:

They lost their first love and Christ told them, 'Except you repent, I'm going to remove your candlestick.' Loosing your first love, that is loosing your virginity.

Pergamos:

They ate things sacrificed to idols, committed fornication, had the doctrine of Balaam and the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing God says He hates. He would fight against them with the sword of His mouth. Those at Pergamos, even though they repented because they were told to repent, ***they lost their virginity!*** They can be put back in right standing with God, *but once you lose your virginity you have lost it!* That doesn't mean you can't recoup. You can to be in the first resurrection.

But the question is: Will you still be part of the bride of Christ? When describing the 144,000 in Rev. 14 they are the ones who are the bride of Christ *because they remain virgins!*

Thyatira

- they had the woman Jezebel
- they committed fornication
- they ate things sacrificed to idols
- they also had those who knew the deep things of Satan

In other words those who infiltrated into that church were bringing in the doctrines of Satan-worship under the guise that you're worshiping Christ. Obviously***, they lost their virginity.***

Sardis

Sardis was dead! They had a name that they lived but they are dead. With having dead practices they ***surely were not virgins*** before God. Because they somehow defiled themselves, and remember what Christ said to them. 'Repent!'

Laodicea

The Laodiceans became lukewarm, had need of nothing, and God was spewing them out of His mouth. God told them to repent. So we have Ephesus, Pergamos, Thyatira, Sardis, and Laodicea. Five of the seven churches were commanded to repent of their sins. So, ***they lost their virginity!***

Now the two churches left were:

Smyrna

No command to repent. The Smyrnites were the ones who were martyred, and they were faithful unto death. ***They held their virginity unto death!***

Philadelphia

Philadelphians resisted everything concerning the synagogue of Satan, and they patiently kept the Word of God. They were the ones who were faithful, *the most faithful of all.* There is

no call to repentance, and to the Church at Philadelphia Christ said, 'To him that overcomes will I write upon him the name of My Father, and the name of the city, New Jerusalem, and I will write upon him My new name.'

To the Philadelphians:

- ***if*** you have the name of the Father
- ***if*** you have the name of Jerusalem
- ***if*** you have the name of Christ upon you

you belong to part of the bride of Christ!

Not all of those in the first resurrection are going to be part of the bride of Christ. Does this tell us here in Rev. 14—because of all of these conditions—that this 144,000 represents those who have been called down through time—

- who have been faithful unto God
- who were virgins
- never deviated from it

—once they were baptized and received the Holy Spirit they never got involved in any of the religions of this world, or any of the doctrines of this world. I hope you understand why it is so important that we remain faithful.

Now those who have not remained faithful, we pray that they will repent and not lose their reward. This is really important for us to understand. Let's see that they can repent, but they have been building wooden shacks and straw huts and their works are burned up because they were not virgins. The only ones who are virgins in this case are those who build on the virginity, keep it, and build the gold, silver, precious stone, and not the wood, hay, and stubble.

1-Corinthians 3:11: "For no one is able to lay any other foundation besides that which has been laid, which is Jesus Christ. Now, if anyone builds upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay *or* stubble, the work of each one shall be manifested; for the day *of trial* will declare *it*…" (vs 11-13). The day of the resurrection is going to be the final day of declaration.

"…because it shall be revealed by fire… [these are the fiery trials that we go through in our life of overcoming] …and the fire shall prove what kind of work each one's is. If the work that anyone has built endures, he shall receive a reward. If the work of anyone is burned up, he shall suffer loss; but *he* himself shall be saved, yet, as through fire" (vs 13-15).

Is this describing the difference between the 144,000 of Rev. 14 ***who become part of the bride of Christ,*** because they remain faithful, as differentiated from those who started out but ended up sinning, ended up repenting and coming back much like the prodigal son, and ***they lost their virginity***? They lost some of the inheritance that they would have had otherwise. So, this is really a tremendous thing for us to understand.

I don't have time to go through the seven last plagues except that the seven last plagues represent the harvest of the wicked, as depicted in the last part of Rev. 14. All of these plagues will be poured out in the presence of the saints. These are righteous judgments, and these are true judgments. For any who say that the God of the Old Testament was an angry and a harsh God, but the one of the New Testament is loving and kind and sweet, please understand that this is the wrath of the Lamb that is being poured out on all those sinners.

Let's also understand this, too: God knows, for the resurrection—based upon the works and the faithfulness of the individuals—that He is going to select those who will be in the 144,000 of Rev. 14. And if those are the ones who consist of the bride of Christ, ***God the Father is the One Who chooses them!*** We don't have to worry about it. We don't have to look around and accuse people, or suspect them, because it says, *'Blessed are those who are called to the wedding supper of the Lamb.'* Those who are called to the supper will participate in the first resurrection in power, and in glory just like the rest. But only the bride of Christ will be with Christ *wherever He is*.

Revelation 19:1: "And after these things I heard *the* loud voice of a great multitude in heaven, saying…"—because that's all of those who were resurrected standing on the Sea of Glass. And it's in the first heaven where the clouds are.

"…'Hallelujah! The salvation and the glory and the honor and the power *belong* to the Lord our God. For true and righteous *are* His judgments; for He has judged the great whore, who corrupted the earth with her fornication, and He has avenged the blood of His servants at her hand.' And they said a second time, 'Hallelujah! And her smoke shall ascend upward into the ages of eternity'" (vs 1-3).

Verse 4: "And the twenty-four elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshiped God, Who sits on the throne, saying, 'Amen. Hallelujah!' And a voice came forth from the throne, saying, 'Praise our God, all His servants, and all who fear Him, both small and great.' And I heard a voice like that of a great multitude, and like *the* sound of many waters, and *the* sound of mighty thunderings, saying, 'Hallelujah! For *the* Lord God Almighty has reigned. Let us be glad and shout with joy; and let us

give glory to Him; for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and His wife has made herself ready.'
8: And it was granted to her that she should be clothed in fine linen, pure and bright; for the fine linen is the righteousness of the saints. And he said to me, 'Write: Blessed *are* those who are called to the marriage supper of the Lamb.' And he said to me, 'These are the true words of God'" (vs 4-9).

So we have a tremendous blessing, brethren, if we have been called to be part of the bride of Christ, which I hope whoever you are that that is true. We can't judge for ourselves how it's going to be. God is going to make that judgment. But also realize this: ***There is a great and a fantastic and eternal blessing to be called to the first resurrection and to be one of the guests at the wedding of the Lamb and His bride.***

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) 2 Corinthians 1:20-22
2) Ephesians 1:12-14
3) Revelation 7:3-5
4) Hosea 5:15
5) Hosea 6:1-3
6) Revelation 7:9-17
7) Revelation 11:8-18
8) 1 Thessalonians 4:14-17
9) Revelation 14:12-20
10) Revelation 15:1-4
11) Revelation 7:4
12) Revelation 14:1-5
13) 2 Corinthians 11:2
14) 1 Corinthians 3:11-15
15) Revelation 19:1-9

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Revelation 6
- Acts 22; 2
- Revelation 21, 8, 9
- Matthew 24
- Luke 11
- Hebrews 12
- Revelation 17; 2; 3

Also referenced: Sermons:
Outline of Revelation I & II (#s 5 & 6 this series)

FRC:cis
Transcribed: 07/06/2000
Reformatted: bo—3/2014

More on the 144,000

Fred R. Coulter

I want to answer some questions concerning the bride and the guests and maybe a little bit concerning the 144,000. What I want to do is cover a little part concerning the 50th-day harvest of the 144,000 and the great innumerable multitude.

Matthew 20:1: "The Kingdom of Heaven shall be compared to a man, a master of a house, who went out early in *the* morning to hire workmen for his vineyard. And after agreeing with the workmen on a silver coin *for* the day's *wage*, he sent them into his vineyard. And when he went out about the third hour, he saw others standing idle in the marketplace; and he said to them, 'Go also into the vineyard, and whatever is right I will give you.' And they went…." (vs 1-5).

This is interesting—isn't it? One thing that we have to get rid of is the mentality that it's all stacked up according to a four-hour sermon. It's not that way, because God is going to determine who will be where and in what position. That's all a part of this. The master of the house didn't tell them very much. He said "'…whatever is right, I'll give you.' And they went their way."

"…Again, after going out about *the* sixth hour and *the* ninth hour, he did likewise'" (vs 1-5). He went out there at 6 a.m., 9 a.m., noon, 3 p.m.

Verse 6: "And about the eleventh hour… [5 o'clock] …he went out *and* found others standing idle, and said to them, 'Why have you been standing here idle all the day?' They said to him, 'Because no one has hired us.' He said to them, 'Go also into my vineyard, and whatever is right you shall receive.' And when evening came, the lord of the vineyard said to his steward, 'Call the workmen and pay them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first'" (vs 6-8).

This tells us an awful lot—doesn't it? As we will see, the whole parable tells us that God does not think like we think, especially if you ever belong to a union. This would be called the greatest 'scab' operation that they had ever come across.

Verse 9: "And when those who *were hired* about the eleventh hour came, they each received a silver coin. But when the first ones came, they thought that they would receive more…" (vs 9-10). This is judging by human standards.

"…but each of them also received a silver coin. And after receiving *it*, they complained against the master of the house, saying, 'These *who came* last have worked one hour, and you have made them equal to us, who have carried the burden and the heat of the day.' But he answered *and* said to them, 'Friend, I am not doing you wrong. Did you not agree with me on a silver coin *for the day*?'" (vs 10-13).

This tells us that God is going to do what He is going to do. He is going to reward whom He is going to reward, in the way that He is going to reward them. That all of our complaining or comparing isn't going to change it.

I know there are going to be some people who say, 'Who are you to say that we're not going to be part of the bride?' The truth is, ***Christ is going to determine who it is, and I'm sure God the Father is going to select the bride!***

Just recently I had a wedding, and I love weddings; weddings are my favorite thing! It was really a wonderful outdoor wedding. It was beautiful. Only thing, it was a noon and 95 degrees, so it was a little warm, but just as we started there was a breeze that came up and made it livable. I went through the ceremony and then we went on over where they were going to have the wedding supper. I was sitting there and my wife was sitting there and we were enjoying everything. The bride and groom came in and they took the first dance. I thought, this is just exactly what the Bible is talking about. We're here and we're enjoying it. I was happy to have a part in doing the ceremony. But, there's the husband and there's the bride and all the rest of us are guests. I thought, that's just the way it's going to be in the resurrection. God is the One Who's going to have to decide.

Verse 14: "'Take *what* is yours and go, for I also desire to give to the last *ones* exactly as I gave to you. And is it not lawful for me to do what I will with that which *is* my own? Is your eye evil because I am good?' So, the last shall be first, and the first *shall be* last; for many are called, but few *are* chosen'" (vs 14-15). This almost sounds like what we read about in Job: *That 'you disannul My judgment that you may be righteous.'* That's what they're trying to do here.

Let's look at Rev. 7—are these not the 144,000 from Israel? I think that's very clear that they are different from the 144,000 in Rev. 14. Rev. 7 is approximately at the end of two full years of the 3-1/2 year Tribulation—meaning that there's 1 year and 6 months left. This, I believe, is the 50th-day harvest that belongs to God. Here it gives no inclination of any reward at all, except that—after you get through the 144,000—then you come down here to the great innumerable multitude, 'which no

man could number'; and then it says:

Revelation 7:14: "Then I said to him, 'Sir, you know.' And he said to me, 'They are the ones who have come out of the great tribulation; and they have washed their robes, and have made their robes white in the blood of the Lamb.'"

So, these here may very well be a good portion of the number of guests, because if they're in white, then those are the wedding garments of the guests. These are part of *the last*, which will probably be some of the first who are resurrected. That doesn't mean that they're going to be necessarily first in reward.

The Two Witnesses

Let's look at the very two *last*, the two witnesses, Revelation 11:3 "And I will give *power* to My two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred *and* sixty days, clothed in sackcloth. These are the two olive trees, and *the* two lampstands that stand before the God of the earth. And if anyone attempts to harm them, fire will go out of their mouths and devour their enemies. For if anyone attempts to harm them, he must be killed in this manner" (vs 3-5). This is going to be quite a thing.

I can just see it now: CNN news there: 'Boy, did you see that? Fire came out of their mouth! And look, here are the ashes. What are we going to do to stop them? They're upsetting this thing of one-world government.'

Verse 6: "These have authority to shut heaven so that no rain may fall in *the* days of their prophecy; and they have authority over the waters, to turn them into blood, and to smite the earth with every plague, as often as they will. And when they have completed their testimony, the beast who ascends out of the abyss… [Satan and the man that he possesses] …will make war against them, and will overcome them, and will kill them" (vs 6-7).

This is just like with Christ. Satan thought he had it made when Christ was killed. But Christ was resurrected and totally defeated Satan. So here, *the beast* will think 'we finally have it made, and we'll teach them a lesson.

Verse 8: "And their bodies *will lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified."

Of course, the coming one-world religion is going to be nothing more than a re-warmed Egyptian version of the New Age religion. Did you know that Mormonism—when you read this book *Primitive Christianity in Crisis*—is nothing more than modern Gnosticism. When you read this it will 'blow you away!' The Gnostics believe that we were spirits up in heaven and that they had to come down and possess a human body. That's a very basic tenet of Mormonism!

Verse 9: "Then those of the peoples and tribes and languages and nations shall see their bodies three and a half days, for they will not allow their bodies to be put into tombs. And those who dwell on the earth will rejoice over them…" (vs 9-10). When it talks about all the world will see, it means *they will see it!* Today we understand that statement.

"…and will make merry, and will send gifts to one another…" (v 10). I can just hear *the beast*: 'Brethren of the world, they have finally conquered these two men who were disturbing and upsetting our wonderful one-world government. They have caused plagues! Killed people! Drought! Now they are dead! Let us celebrate; I proclaim a feast!' That's what's going to happen.

"…because these two prophets had tormented those who dwell on the earth.' Then after the three and a half days, *the* spirit of life from God entered into them and they stood on their feet…" (vs 10-11).

Can you imagine that? Can you imagine the breathlessness of all of the television reporters all breathlessly reporting this, and all the cameras are there and then we have this discussion. They'll have a rabbi and 'what do you think of this?' You can almost see the whole thing going on. And right when they're talking about how good it is that they're dead, all of a sudden—the cameras pointing on their bodies—see them rise up on their feet.

"…they stood on their feet and great fear fell upon those who were watching them. And they heard a great voice from heaven, say, 'Come up here!' And they ascended into heaven in a cloud; and their enemies saw them *rise*" (vs 11-12). These are the last two who are killed, who are the *first resurrected!* Perfect example of the *'the* last shall be first.'

Verse 13: "And in that hour there was a great earthquake, and a tenth of the city fell; and seven thousand men were killed in the earthquake. And the rest were filled with fear, and gave glory to the God of heaven. The second woe is past. Behold, the third woe is coming **immediately**…. [not just quickly] …Then the seventh angel sounded *his* trumpet; and *there* were great voices in heaven, saying, 'The kingdoms of this world have become *the kingdoms* of our Lord and His Christ, and He shall reign into the ages of eternity.'" (vs 13-15). Here then is the resurrection. But just prior to the resurrection, the two witnesses—the last two—are raised first.

Matthew 20:16: "So the last shall be first, and the first *shall be* last; for many are called, but few *are* chosen." Then we have Jesus was going up and He told them about how He was going to be betrayed, and so forth.

Verse 20: "Then the mother of the sons of Zebedee came to Him with her sons, worshiping Him and asking a certain thing from Him. And He said to her, 'What do you desire?' She said to Him, 'Grant that these my two sons may sit one at Your right hand and one at *Your* left *hand* in Your kingdom'" (vs 20-21). You talk about a political move to make it good 'for my two boys.' But this has the same thing to do with the first and the last, only from a little different perspective. This time, instead of the first and last being the general laborers that were out in the vineyard, now here we have it with the 12 apostles. Christ gives the lesson here:

Verse 22: "But Jesus answered *and* said, 'You do not know what you are asking….'" The two sons were right there. They wouldn't want to march up and say, 'Lord, give it to us, look how good we are. But, mom, you are so persuasive, why don't you do it for us.'

"'…Are you able to drink the cup that I am about to drink, and to be baptized *with* the baptism that I am baptized *with*?'…. [He had just told them He was going to be crucified.] …They said to Him, 'We are able'" (v 22). Of course, they didn't know what that was. It's kind of like a Marine recruit. 'Are you able to go up and capture that enemy machine-gun nest?' *Yeah, I can!* Don't even know what you're saying; never been under fire.

Verse 23: "And He said to them, 'You shall indeed drink of My cup, and shall be baptized *with* the baptism that I am baptized *with*; but to sit at My right hand and at My left *hand* is not Mine to give, but *shall be given to those* for whom it has been prepared by My Father.'" So, the Father is in charge of all of this, not just us as human beings, or just Christ alone.

Verse 24: "And after hearing *this*, the ten were indignant against the two brothers"—because they got there first. The other ten would have like to have gotten there first to ask; that's what they were mad at. Just carnal human being wanting to be the best, the greatest and all this sort of thing.

Verse 25: "But Jesus called them to *Him and* said… [He's giving the lesson here]: …'You know that the rulers of the nations exercise lordship [dominion] over them, and the great ones exercise authority over them.'" *Dominion* is 'katakurieuo'—which is *downward*; and the other one is 'kataexousia'—which is *authority downward.*

Verse 26: "However, it shall not be this way among you; but whoever would become great among you, let him be your servant; and whoever would be first among you, let him be your slave; just as the Son of man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life *as* a ransom for many" (vs 26-28). That all ties in with those who are going to be in the resurrection.

Matthew 22:1—let's look at the guests: "And again Jesus answered and spoke to them in parables, saying, 'The Kingdom of Heaven is compared to a man *who was* a king [God the Father], who made a wedding feast for his son [Jesus Christ], and sent his servants to call those who had been invited to the wedding feast; but they refused to come'" (vs 1-3). The 'king'—Who is God the Father—is going to have the marriage and He's going to select the bride.

Verse 4: "Afterwards he sent out other servants, saying, 'Say to those who have been invited, "Behold, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen and the fatted beasts are killed, and all things *are* ready. Come to the wedding feast."' But they paid no attention and went away, one to his farm, and another to his business. And the rest, after seizing his servants, insulted and killed *them*" (vs 4-6). Just a summary of the life of the apostles.

Verse 7: "Now, when the king heard *it*, he became angry; and he sent his armies *and* destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city…. [Jerusalem $70_{A.D.}$] …Then he said to his servants, 'The wedding feast indeed is ready, but those who were invited were not worthy; therefore, go into the well-traveled highways, and invite all that you find to the wedding feast.' And after going out into the highways, those servants brought together everyone that they found, both good and evil…" (vs 7-10).

This is talking about people who are bad people and good people—not in the sense of *spiritually speaking* but just in their lives. Of course, both the bad and the good have to repent. It's harder for the good to repent because they don't see the sins that they have done.

"…and the wedding feast was filled with guests" (v 10).

Here the parable breaks down a little bit. Obviously, this is referring to the first resurrection. But there is not going to be anybody in the first resurrection who is going to be there without the proper wedding garment. In order to show that you have to apply yourself and have to have the proper wedding garment, this is in the parable. When will those who do not prepare to be guests be cast into outer darkness? *That will be the Lake of Fire at the end of the Millennium in the Great White Throne*

Judgment! In order for the sake of the parable to show it, it has to be combined here.

Verse 11: "And when the king came in to see the guests…" The 'king' being God the Father helps answer the questions:

- When we are resurrected will we see God the Father?
- Why not?
- Will we be spirit beings? *Yes!*
- Are we not His children? *Yes!*
- Would He not want to see His children just resurrected, born from the dead? *Yes!*
- Would we not want to see Him? *Absolutely!*
- As well as Christ? *No doubt!*

So, this says He came to see them.

"…*he* noticed a man there who was not dressed in *proper* attire for *the* wedding feast; and he said to him, 'Friend, how did you enter here without a garment *fit* for *the* wedding feast?' But he had no answer. Then the king said to the servants, 'Bind his hands and feet, *and* take him away, and cast *him* into the outer darkness.' There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. For many are called, but few *are* chosen'" (vs 11-14).

Let's hope we can understand this a little bit more, Matthew 25:1: "Then shall the Kingdom of Heaven be compared *to* ten virgins, who took their lamps *and* went out to meet the bridegroom." Here we have the virgins and the bridegroom; before we had the guests coming to the wedding. This is obviously a different category of people.

Verse 2: "And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish. The ones who were foolish took their lamps, *but* they did not take oil with them" (vs 2-3).

You need to understand about the lamps. The lamps that they had were small, handheld and had a little wick that came out of the side. Olive oil was put into the middle of it and the wick would hang over the edge of it and give light. Obviously, if you only have oil in your little lamp you don't have very much. That's why they should have some with them, to carry an extra amount to pour in there when they needed it.

Verse 4: "But the wise took oil in their vessels *along* with their lamps. Now when the bridegroom was gone a long time, they all became drowsy and slept" (vs 4-5). Showing that they had their own individual problems.

Verse 6: "But in *the* middle of *the* night there was a cry: 'Look, the bridegroom is coming! Go out to meet him.' Then all those virgins arose and trimmed their lamps. And the foolish said to the wise, 'Give us *some* of your oil, because our lamps are going out.' But the wise answered, saying, '*No,* lest *there* not *be* enough for us and *for* you. But instead, go to those who sell, and buy for yourselves'" (vs 6-9). This is obviously showing that they did not have enough spiritual character in order to qualify as part of the bride.

Verse 10: "And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came… [in a parable it can't fit everything to the exact facts] …and those who were ready went in with him to the wedding feast, and the door was shut. And afterwards the other virgins also came, saying, 'Lord, Lord, open to us.' But He answered *and* said, 'Truly I say to you, I do not know you'" (vs 10-12).

In this part He doesn't say 'depart into outer darkness' and there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. ***This does not necessarily show a loss of salvation, but this shows a loss of being part of the bride.*** The door to being the bride is shut! It doesn't say they won't be in the Kingdom of God, but it does tell us they won't be part of the bride.

Verse 13: "Watch, therefore, for you do not know the day nor the hour in which the Son of man is coming." Now then, I think that's the best understanding that I've been able to derive from this. In other words, these virgins by the virtue of the fact that *they didn't exercise the spiritual character they should have had*, they, in a sense, disqualified themselves from the marriage. It doesn't necessarily say that they sinned and lost what we would call the *spiritual virginity*, but it does show that they were very negligent.

Let's answer the question concerning the firstfruits, 1-Corinthians 15:20: "But now Christ has been raised from *the* dead; He has become the first-fruit of those who have fallen asleep." We know that this is the first of the firstfruits by several things:

1. God says that you are bring the first of the firstfruits unto the Lord (Exo. 34).
2. By the wave sheaf offering that was elevated on the Wave Sheaf Offering Day, that that signified Christ ascending to the Father to be accepted as the firstborn from the dead.
3. Christ is the First of the firstfruits.

Verse 21: "For since by man *came* death, by man also *came the* resurrection of *the* dead. For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ shall all be made alive. **But each in his own order**…" (vs 21-23). There is an order to the resurrection. Part of what we have of the order that we saw is the 'last shall be first and the first shall be last.'

If Adam and repented and made it—is He going to be the last one resurrected? *I don't know!* But the ones who are going to be the very last to be resurrected are those who are alive when Christ returns. 1-Thess. 4 says that 'they which are dead in Christ ***shall rise first***. Then we, which are alive, will be caught up in the air together with them and meet the Lord in the air.' Now, *meet the Lord in the air* can also have the meaning: *for the meeting with the Lord in the air.* So, there's an order.

We are called *firstfruits.* All those in the first resurrection are called *firstfruits.* Christ is called *firstfruits.* Christ is the First of the firstfruits. Now, let's look at the rest:

James 1:18 "According to His [God the Father] own will, He begat us by *the* Word of Truth, that we might be a kind of firstfruits of all His created beings"—of His creation; meaning those of us who are *created in Christ Jesus!* That's what it's referring to. So, we are called *firstfruits!* Christ is also called *the Firstborn*. Rom. 8:29: 'that He should be called the firstborn among many brethren.' We are also called *the Church of the Firstborn* (Heb. 12).

Let's go back to Rev. 14 and let's see concerning 144,000. The distinction between these and the 144,000 in Rev. 7 becomes very clear when we analyze all the differences. What is said of the 144,000 in Rev. 7 is that they are 12,000 from the 12 tribes of the children of Israel. It lists Joseph and it lists Manasseh and it does not include Dan—that's because of the prophecy that 'Dan will wait for his salvation.'

Revelation 14:1: "And I looked, and I beheld *the* Lamb standing on Mount Sion… [That's what we are to come to—the Church of the Firstborn (Heb. 12)] …and with Him one hundred *and* forty-four thousand…"

Look at Revelation 7:9 with the innumerable multitude and the 144,000: "After these things I looked, and behold, a great multitude, which no one was able to number, out of every nation and tribe and people and language, was standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes and *holding* palms in their hands."

You have to have the white robes in order to be a guest. This is probably indicating that these were all guests. They stood before the throne; that is out around before the throne.

Verse 10: "And they were calling out with a loud voice to Him Who sits on the throne and to the Lamb, saying, 'The salvation of our God *has come*.' Then all the angels stood around the throne, and the elders and the four living creatures, and fell on their faces before the throne and worshiped God, saying, 'Amen. Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honor, and power and strength *be* to our God into the ages of eternity. Amen.' And one of the elders answered *and* said to me, 'These who are clothed with white robes, who are they, and where did they come from?' Then I said to him, 'Sir, you know.' And he said to me, 'They are the ones who have come out of the great tribulation; and they have washed their robes, and have made their robes white in the blood of the Lamb. For this reason, they are before the throne of God and serve Him day and night in His temple; and the One Who sits on the throne shall dwell among them. They shall not hunger any more, nor shall they thirst any more; neither shall the sun nor the heat fall upon them, because the Lamb Who *is* in *the* midst of the throne will shepherd them, and will lead them to fountains of living waters; and God will wipe away every tear from their eyes.'" (vs 10-17).

Let's come back and compare that with the 144,000 in Revelation 14:1: And I looked, and I beheld *the* Lamb standing on Mount Sion, and with Him one hundred *and* forty-four thousand, having His Father's name written on their foreheads. Then I heard a voice from heaven, like *the* sound of many waters, and like *the* sound of great thunder; and I heard *the* sound of lyre players playing their lyres. And they were singing a new song before the throne, and before the four living creatures and the elders. And no one was able to learn the song except the hundred *and* forty-four thousand, who were redeemed from the earth. These are the ones who were not defiled with women, for they are virgins; they are the ones who follow the Lamb wherever He goes. They were purchased from among men *as* first fruits to God and to the Lamb" (vs 1-4). Since we are called *firstfruits* what category are these?

Verse 5: "And no guile was found in their mouths; for they are blameless before the throne of God."

Let's go back and let's analyze this a little bit more.

- **<u>firstfruits</u>**: These were redeemed from among men—not the children of Israel. Can be any race of people or whatever.
- **<u>firstfruits unto God and the Lamb</u>**: Christ is called *firstfruits*, so we know He's the First of the firstfruits. Can we say then that if this 144,000 represents the bride—are these the next category of firstfruits—because it says, 'everyone in his own order.'
- **<u>all of the rest</u>** in the first resurrection will be called *firstfruits.*

So, we have three categories of *firstfruits*:

1. Christ

2. the bride
3. all the rest after that

I think if we put the Scriptures together properly we can see how that will be. Let's look at this a little bit more:

Verse 3: "…who were **redeemed from the earth**." Again, showing that it's from all nations. This is differentiating it from the children of Israel.

Verse 4: "These are the ones who were **not defiled with women**…" What does it mean to be defiled with women? Who are the women who defile the saints of God? That's another way of asking the question.

Revelation 17:1: "And one of the seven angels who had the seven vials came and spoke with me, saying to me, 'Come here; I will show you the judgment of the great whore who sits upon many waters; with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and those who dwell on the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication.' Then he carried me away in *the* spirit to a wilderness; and I saw a woman sitting upon a scarlet beast that had seven heads and ten horns, full of names of blasphemy. And the woman *was* clothed in purple and scarlet, and *was* adorned with gold and pearls and precious stones; *and* she had a golden cup in her hand, filled with abominations and *the* filthiness of her fornication; and across her forehead a name *was* written: MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF THE HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH" (vs 1-5). So, it could be 'mother Babylon' or any one of her 'daughters' that can defile the saints.

These 144,000 of Rev. 14 were never defiled by the false doctrines of the churches of this world. These are 'they which follow the Lamb wherever He goes.' It says then, 'Christ and the bride say…'

A summary of what goes on during the Millennium, Revelation 22:17: "And the Spirit [Christ] and the bride say, 'Come.' And let the one who hears say, 'Come.' And let the one who thirsts come; and let the one who desires partake of the water of life freely." This is Christ and the bride. Everything in the Millennium will flow from Christ and the bride. Who will it flow to?

Revelation 20:6: "Blessed and Holy is the one who has part in the first resurrection… [that's a blessing upon all] …over these the second death has no power. But they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years."

We also know from Matt. 25 that there will be those who will be reigning over cities. We know also from Jesus explaining about who's going to sit on the 12 thrones of the children of Israel that it's going to be each one of the apostles. They will be kings. Here we have priests. We will reign as kings and priests with Christ. But the 144,000 are with Christ wherever He goes, whereas those who will be priests will be wherever Christ sends them to be priests. So, it's a little bit of a different situation there.

(go to the next track)

Let me clarify something here, Revelation 14:4: "These are the ones who were not defiled with women, for they are virgins…" That means from the time of baptism.

2-Corinthians 11:1: "I would *that* you might bear with me in a little nonsense; but indeed, do bear with me. For I am jealous over you with *the* jealousy of God because I have espoused you to one husband, so that I may present *you as* a chaste virgin to Christ. But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent deceived Eve by his craftiness, so your minds might be corrupted from *the* simplicity that *is* in Christ. For indeed, if someone comes preaching another Jesus…" (vs 1-4).

That's after you've been baptized, then you believe in a different form of Christ, before baptism, you're really not believing in the true Christ. These were the false apostles coming and teaching false doctrines. In believing these false doctrines and following these false doctrines then those who were once virgins lose their virginity—***spiritually***. But they can repent and still be in the Kingdom of God.

Is the 144,000 a literal number? *or* a symbolic number? If you have a symbolic number then what does that mean as a literal number? We have 144,000 literally of the children of Israel—those who are sealed. Then we have the 'great innumerable multitude,' which no one can number. How would you say there could be a symbolic number with the 'great innumerable multitude' because there's no number. I would be more inclined to think that the 144,000 is a perhaps a literal number. How is God going to choose that? Well, He alone knows!

Will there be other virgins that were just slovenly, who are still going to be in the Kingdom of God? *Yes! We had the parable of the Ten Virgins.* But the door to the wedding, for them to be part of the bride, was closed. It doesn't say they were excluded from the Kingdom of God. They just couldn't be part of the bride.

Let's clarify something else regarding the classes of the firstfruits:

1. Christ the first of the firstfruits
2. then the seven church harvest—represented by the seven churches (Rev.

2 & 3)—they are firstfruits
3. the 144,000 of Israel
4. the great innumerable multitude
5. the 144,000 of Rev. 14

So you have five categories altogether, and five is the number of grace. There may be something to that, but that helps substantiate what we covered in 1-Cor. 15, that 'Christ the Firstfruit and after that those who are His at His coming, but every man in his own order.' How Christ is going to order that out we don't know. Let's look at Revelation 2 & 3 and we will see that these seven churches represent:

1. the seven churches that were then
2. the projection of the Church down through history
3. the attitudes of Christians any time during any period

—and some of us can identify with several of the churches with our various attitudes as we have gone through our Christian life. It's awfully hard to say exactly where each person belongs. In that sense, it is good from the point of view that God is the One Who is going to make the decision and *salvation is by faith.*

Salvation is *not knowing which category you are in.* ***Salvation is by faith!*** And I think we can trust God to know what He's doing, and we can trust God that ***to be in the first resurrection in any category is a blessing!*** It says in Rev. 19, 'Blessed are they who are called to the marriage supper of the Lamb.' It's all a blessing! What it does do, it shatters some of our carnal approaches to who we may think we are, lest we pull a Job and *tell God* who we are. ***God tells us*** we're not who we say we are, but ***'you are who I say your are!'*** Let's look at the seven churches:

Ephesus:

They're commended for their works, Revelation 2:2: "I know your works, and your labor, and your endurance [patience], and that you cannot bear those who are evil; and *that* you did test those who proclaim *themselves* to be apostles, but are not, and did find them liars." Some people get mad when you do that. We still do that today—don't we? *Yes!*

Someone said, 'Take me off your mailing list because of what you say about Herbert Armstrong, and that if anyone doesn't agree with you well then, you'll have nothing to do with them.' *No!* That's not the case, brethren. I wish there were 10,000 faithful ministers. Just think what could be done. I've tried working with other ministers, only to be beat up, knocked down, mailing list stolen and the whole works. I'd be happy to work with any minister. But I'll tell you one thing I will not do: ***I will not compromise or play politics to please anybody.***

If we do not please Christ, then it doesn't matter who else you please—all bets are off! Paul said, 'If I please men I should not yet please God.' And he wouldn't even give one minute to any man to come against what Christ had revealed to him. And he should not! So likewise, I'll just take the same attitude that Paul had. Be glad to work with any man, but:

- don't come and steal from us
- don't come and take brethren
- don't come and have your own personal thing

I don't set myself up as some big thing. I just want to teach the Word of God and serve and love the brethren. I don't want people to look up to me as some big mucky-muck, because I'm not. But in handling the Word of God, I won't continence one minute people twisting and turning the Word of God.

What we're doing here, we're trying to understand some difficult to understand Scriptures—wouldn't you say? Maybe not everything we have here is exactly correct, yet, but what we're doing, we're thinking it through, comparing the Scriptures, looking at the Scriptures to try and have it so we can understand the Word of God even more. There is nothing wrong with that at all. That's something that we should do.

If we find ourselves wrong in anything, we'll change. If someone finds something I'm doing wrong, I shouldn't do, or say something I shouldn't say, let me know and I'll correct it—no problem with that. But I don't want the brethren to be beaten up, and I don't want to be beaten up—I've been beaten up enough. I fought the hierarchy in Worldwide from 1972 on, and it was really a tough situation. I've seen what they did to each other and to the brethren, and that should never be. Yet, we called ourselves 'the church of brotherly love.' Everyone wants to be a Philadelphian. We'll look at that one in just a minute. But it's very obvious that not everyone can be.

Verse 4: "Nevertheless, I have *this* against you, that you have left your first love." What is losing your first love? *That's not just being excited at knowing the Truth when you first come to it!* The 'first love' is ***loving God with all your heart, mind, soul and being!*** That's what they lost. How could they lose it? Could it be from negligence? Could it be letting in some idolatry? *I don't know, but they lost it!*

Verse 5: "Therefore, remember from where you have fallen… [He considers this a great sin] …and repent, and do the first works…"

We can conclude from what we have here that those who did this—and lost their first love—probably have defiled their garments. Probably have lost their *spiritual virginity* from baptism. If they repent and do the first works, they can be restored.

Will they be part of the bride of Christ? *That is God's judgment!* But if we look at it from Rev. 14, we could say that these have defiled themselves with women.

Smyrna:

This one has no correction at all, no calling to repentance, v 9: "I know your works and tribulation and poverty (but you are rich), and the blasphemy of those who declare themselves to be Jews and are not, but *are* a synagogue of Satan. Do not fear any of the things that you are about to suffer. Behold, the devil is about to cast *some* of you into prison, that you may be tried; and you shall have tribulation ten days. Be faithful unto death, and I will give you a crown of life" (vs 9-10).

No correction! They didn't submit to any of the false things that came along—

- whether it was persecution by the Jews
- whether it was persecution by the pagans
- whether it was the inquisition by the Roman Catholic Church

—they didn't give in to any of it. So, they kept their *spiritual virginity.*

Pergamos:

They really got themselves in trouble—Pergamos and Thyatira—wow! It's self-explanatory here. They have the doctrine of Balaam. They also have the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes. They ate things sacrificed unto idols.

Verse 16: "Repent! For if *you* do not *repent*, I will come to you quickly, and will make war against them with the sword of My mouth." Here Christ has to fight against His own church. Pergamos is right where Satan's capital is. When you are so close the things of Satan it is awfully hard to not inculcate some of those practices into your daily way of doing things. That's what happened!

We've had some of that today in this form; not exactly, but some, with the demise of Worldwide Church of God going clear into Sunday-keeping. We've had some of it within the ministry in teaching that they bring out a lot of things of psychology instead of preaching the Word of God. That's getting so close to the world that you look at the things that the world has, which are good, and you bring in that and equate that with righteousness of God. The goodness of this world comes from *the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil.* It is good. It can do good things, but it doesn't equal the righteousness of Christ. We've seen that!

Thyatira:

Perhaps the best and the worst all combine together here. It says, Verse 19: "I know your works, and love, and service, and faith, and your endurance, and your works; and the last *are* more than the first. But I have a few things against you, because you allow the woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce My servants into committing fornication and eating things sacrificed to idols" (vs 19-20).

There it is right there. Most of those from Thyatira, even in repenting, could not be considered virgins after they were baptized. It's talking about their condition after they were in the Church, because the message was to the Church at Thyatira. So, it's not before they were in the Church, but after they were in the Church.

{note sermon series: *The Seven Church Harvest.*}

Sardis:

Revelation 3:1: "And to the angel of the church in Sardis, write: These things says He Who has the seven spirits of God and the seven stars. I know your works, *and* that you have a name as if you are alive, but are dead." This is probably the worst spiritual condition. This is worst than lukewarm! At least lukewarm you're still alive. Here you're a corpse with a pulse.

Verse 2: "Be watchful, and strengthen the things that remain, which are about to die. For I have not found your works complete before God. Therefore, remember what you have received and heard, and hold on *to this*, and repent. Now then, if you will not watch, I will come upon you as a thief, and you shall by no means know what hour I will come upon you. You have a **few** names even in Sardis who have not defiled their garments, and they shall walk with Me in white because they are worthy. The one who overcomes shall be clothed in white garments; and I will not blot out his name from the book of life, but I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels" (vs 2-5).

They just make it by the 'skin of the teeth.' I don't even know if we can say 'skin of the teeth.' But only a 'few' are going to make it. When you go through and you look at these things and you ask:

How much does our choice count in all of this? *Everything, as far as our responsibility is concerned!*

Laodiceans:

We beat up Laodiceans long and often, hard and being lukewarm and talking back to God. Verse 17: "For you say, 'I am rich, and have become wealthy, and have need of nothing'… [sounds a little bit like Job. *Talking back to God!*] …and have need of nothing'…" It's all taken away; it is all gone!

They are so bad they are 'vomited out of the mouth of Christ. Christ is outside knocking on the door to get in. They can repent! They can receive salvation! They can sit in the throne of judgment as Christ sits on the throne of judgment! *But they have to become zealous!*

Philadelphia:

Let's compare that to the 144,000 (Rev. 14)—and the Church of Philadelphia comes as close to describing Rev. 14 and the 144,000 with the exception that we have to also do as Christ did in commending Smyrna; that they had no faults before God.

Verse 7: "And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia, write: These things says the Holy One, the One Who *is* true; the One Who has the key of David, Who opens and no one shuts, and Who shuts and no one opens."

We always like to look to the open door, but there's a time when God shuts it. I think we've lived in the time where God has shut the door of radio and television as an effective way of reaching people. He's going to open another door, and when He does we have to be prepared and be ready, whatever it may be. Christ will have to open the door for any one of the seven churches here, but in particularly for those who really love God, He's got to open the door. Why?

Verse 8: "I know your works. Behold, I have set before you an open door, and no one has the power to shut it because you have a little strength… [here is a small church; little strength] …**and have kept My Word**…" No other church is commended of really keeping the Word. If you're going to keep the Word, that means you have to:

1. you have to have it
2. you have to know it

How do you keep something that you don't know? *You can't!*

"…and **have not denied My name**" (v 8). That's a little different than with:

Pergamos:

Revelation 2:13: "I know your works and where you dwell, where the throne of Satan *is*; but you are holding fast My name, and did not deny My faith, even in the days in which Antipas *was* My faithful witness, who was killed among you, where Satan dwells."

They only held on as long as they had Antipas as their leader. After that everything went to 'hell in a hand-basket' to Balaam and the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which this book *Primitive Christianity in Crisis* does an excellent job of bringing out what that really means.

Revelation 3:9: "Behold, I will make those of the synagogue of Satan…" Who is the synagogue of Satan? *Combines the economics, the religious and the political affairs of this world,* who control the world. We are living in a time when that synagogue of Satan is coming to the fore again, like it never has.

{Note sermon series: *The Beast that Was and Is Not, and Yet, Is*} I think we will understand it even more clearly when we are living in those times.

We can just say that those of the synagogue of Satan are rewarded by Satan. How does he reward them? What did he promise Christ if He would worship him once? *The whole world!* Those who control the world and the world establishment—in banking, in religion, and in politics—are all a part of the synagogue of Satan with all of their followers and all of their subordinates with them. Those who truly are a part of the synagogue of Satan, worship Satan directly, and get their orders directly from him.

We are in a struggle, brethren. We are in a fight for the Word of God. We are in such a position today that we can no longer say 'look it up in your Bible, read it in your Bible.' Now we've got to tell them, 'before you can even look it up in the Bible, you'd better make sure you have the right Bible. You may not find it in the one that Satan has perverted through Wescott and Hort and through the *New International Version* and through the *New American Standard Bible*, and some of the others. I mean, it's a horrendous thing that they have done to it. That's all part of the synagogue of Satan.

"…who proclaim themselves to be Jews and are not, but do lie—behold, I will cause them to come and worship before your feet, and to know that I have loved you" (v 9). Christ loves His whole church, but there is a special love that God has for the Philadelphians. Why? *Because they love Him!* That's why! And you can't love the brethren truly unless you love God first! You can have a social club. You can get along with each other, you can

like each other, you can be desirous to be in each other's company, but to truly love the brethren with the love of God, *that's got to come from God!*

Verse 10: "Because you have kept the word of My patience…" Twice He says, 'you have kept My Word, have not denied My name' (v 8);

- in spite of the synagogue of Satan
- in spite of anybody else around
- in spite of the consequences that come to you
- in spite of what you go through

you stay faithful and keep the Word of God.

"…I also will keep you from the time of temptation which *is* about to come upon the whole world to try those who dwell on the earth. Behold, I am coming quickly; hold fast that which you have so that no one may take away your crown" (vs 10-11). Showing that there is a battle, there is a fight, but you're having to fight against all the odds that are coming. Someone is trying to take your reward, take your crown. Notice how closely this ties in with Rev. 14, more than any other.

Verse 12: "The one who overcomes will I make a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall not go out any more… [follow Christ wherever He goes] …and I will write upon him the name of My God… [Rev. 14] …and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which will come down out of heaven from My God; and *I will write upon him* My new name." The bride always takes the name of her husband, which is a new name.

Since there have always been Philadelphians down through time, out of these kinds of Christians are these going to be part of the bride of Christ? Of all that we have examined of the firstfruits: being the seven churches, being the 144,000 of Israel, the great innumerable multitude, and the 144,000 of Rev. 14, this attitude here ties in more closely with Rev. 14. So, if there's anything we can say is, the parallel is very close. But lest we get carried away with categorizing things ourselves and saying 'he is, he isn't; she is, she isn't; we are, they aren't'; we'll just say *it is all in God's hands* and let Him take care of it.

When it comes time for the resurrection, we'll all find out then—won't we? And regardless of what it is, we're all going to be happy about it. The whole goal is to be in the Kingdom of God and receive eternal life.

- God is the One Who's going to give the reward
- God is the One Who's going to pick the bride
- Christ is the One Who's going to marry the bride

And if we can be there as guests, why I'm all for that! It says, 'Blessed and Holy is he that is called to marriage supper of the Lamb.'

So, this will at least give us something to think on; give us something to study more. We don't want to get carried away with anything, and treat what we have had with now we have something new and we can beat everybody over the head with, because that's not correct. Whatever we understand comes from God. When we try and understand these things, and the understanding that comes from God will then lead us to change any of our understanding in the future, then we will by all means change—no question about it! I don't want to be in a category of holding onto any teaching or doctrine, which is incorrect.

But let's understand this: ***The knowledge of this does not change your salvation!*** In other words, it gets right back to the same thing that we covered in Matt. 20 when we started: Christ told the mother of John and James, the sons of Zebedee, 'You don't know what you're asking for and it's not Mine to give, but the Father's.'

So, here the Father has to make the decision. All we can do is look at it and say the most we can come to is that these Scriptures give us a little better understanding and some indications of what God is going to do. That's the most that it can do for us. If we try and make any more out of it, then we'll get carried away with our own self-importance. We don't want to do that at all, and we certainly don't want to pull a Job and walk up and tell God what to do. That didn't work then and it won't work now!

The longer that I have been in the Church the more that I understand that ***there is really literally nothing that we haven't received.*** Everything comes from God! This is the most important thing we need to concentrate on, and this is the greatest tool for overcoming:

2-Corinthians 10:1: "Now, I Paul am personally exhorting you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ. On the one hand, when present with you I *am* base; but on the other hand, when absent I am bold toward you. But I am beseeching *you* so that, when I am present, I may not have to be bold with the confidence with which I intend to show boldness toward some, who think that we are **walking according to *the* flesh**" (vs 1-2)—*according to human reason, human rational, human ideas and things like this,* or as Paul was fighting: *philosophy* (1-Cor. 1).]

Verse 3: "For although we walk in *the* flesh,

we do not war according to *the* flesh." As I mentioned concerning psychology and psychological methods of overcoming: No, you don't do that! Here's the way we overcome:

Verse 4: "For the weapons of our warfare *are* not carnal, but mighty through God to *the* overthrowing of strongholds… [this is the battle we have to keep at] …casting down *vain* imaginations, and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, and **bringing into captivity every thought into the obedience of Christ**" (vs 4-5). That's what we have to work on; that's the most important thing!

Why? *Because in your mind is where sin begins,* and your mind and your thoughts of self and importance and all of the things of the world to puff up the self, then are idols before God. Meaning that ***anything that you think that you understand or know or can do earns you salvation or earns you something or makes you more special than someone else becomes and idol.***

For us to proclaim that we are Philadelphians and anyone who is not with us is not a Philadelphian—look, we don't know! That would be an imagination, a thought exalting itself against God! When thoughts like that of self-exaltation or thoughts that come along of sin or whatever it may be, you're to grab that thought, bring it into captivity and cast it down and bring your mind into obedience to Christ! This is what we need to do. I don't know about you, but I have a struggle with my own mind! Just like Paul did! That's why it's important that we keep our perspective in this.

Verse 6: "And having a readiness to avenge all disobedience, whenever your obedience has been fulfilled." Wow! That's quite a statement—isn't it? How do you fulfill your obedience? *Everything that you do starts in your mind!*

Verse 7: "Are you looking at things according to their appearance? If anyone is persuaded in his *own* mind that he is Christ's, let him reconsider this concerning himself; for exactly as he *is* Christ's, so also *are* we Christ's." And that's what we really need to keep in mind.

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) Matthew 20:1-15
2) Revelation 7:14
3) Revelation 11:3-16
4) Matthew 20:16, 20-28
5) Matthew 22:1-14
6) Matthew 25:1-13
7) 1 Corinthians 15:20-23
8) James 1:18
9) Revelation 14:1
10) Revelation 7:9-17
11) Revelation 14:2-5, 3-4
12) Revelation 17:1-5
13) Revelation 22:17
14) Revelation 20:6
15) Revelation 14:4
16) 2 Corinthians 11:1-4
17) Revelation 2:2, 4-5, 9-10, 16, 19-20
18) Revelation 3:1-5, 17, 7-8
19) Revelation 2:13
20) Revelation 3:9-12
21) 2 Corinthians 10:1-7

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Exodus 34
- 1 Thessalonians 4
- Romans 8:29
- Hebrews 12
- Revelation 19
- 1 Corinthians 1

Also referenced:

Book: *Primitive Christianity in Crisis* by Alan Knight
Sermons:

- *Seven Church Harvest*
- *The Beast That Was, Is Not, Yet, Is*

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 4-16-10
Reformatted: 3/2014

Feast of Trumpets

Fred R. Coulter

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to the Feast Trumpets. Since this day pictures war, famine, death, destruction and every evil thing that is going to be perpetrated against God, against man, against the earth and what God has to do in bringing His vengeance and setting this world aright when Christ returns. I think it's very important that we understand a little bit about how God operates and works.

I'm going to read to you about what William Tyndale wrote concerning suffering and difficulties and things like this. He had a very good insight. All of the commentary and the appendices in *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* are all important, vital reading for you to do.

William Tyndale single-handedly translated the Old and New Testament and he was martyred for doing so. He understood what he was going through and the very thing that he said before he was choked and burned at that the stake, "Lord, open the king of England's eyes!" And that happened! Within one year after Tyndale died, King Henry XIII made it possible to have the Bible in all the Churches of England in English, which was forbidden before then. So, we need to understand that out of all the death and gloom and doom there's a blessing coming, and the blessing is going to be the Kingdom of God.

Tyndall writes of the things concerning his experiences:

> This is written [the things in the Old Testament] for our learning: for verily He is a true God; and is our God as well as theirs; and His promises are with us, as well as with them; and He [is] present with us, as well as He was with them. If we ask, we shall obtain; if we knock, He will open; if we seek, we shall find; if we thirst, His Truth shall fulfill our lust [desire], Christ is with us until the world's end. Let His little flock be bold therefore. If God be on our side, what matter maketh it who be against us, be they bishops, cardinals, popes, or whatsoever names they will?

We can add authorities, policemen, government officials, soldiers, mobs, whatever; because all of those things—if we live much longer—we are going see take place. We have to be fortified with:

- the Truth of God
- the Spirit of God
- the knowledge of God
- the Word of God

—and we have to be able to realize how God works. And understand this: *Christ died for us and Christ also died for the whole world!* We need to make up our minds and also understand that if Christ died for us, and we want His death applied to us if there comes a time that like William Tyndale we have to die for Christ, then *we be most willing*.

> Mark this also, if God send thee to the sea, and promise to go with thee, and to bring thee safe to land, He will raise up a tempest against thee, to prove whether thou wilt abide by His Word, and that thou mayest feel thy faith, and perceive His goodness. For if it were always fair weather, and thou never brought into such jeopardy, whence His mercy only delivered thee, thy faith should be but a presumption, and thou shouldest be ever unthankful to God and merciless unto thy neighbor.

Which describes this generation.

> If God promised riches, the way thereto is poverty. Whom He loveth, him He chasteneth: Whom He exalteth, He casteth down: whom He saveth, He damneth first….If He promises life, He slayeth first;… [and that's what baptism is all about] …when He buildeth, He casteth all down first.

That's what's going to happen with the Feast of Trumpets. God is not going to come to this earth and just slightly modify and change a few things and Voila! the Kingdom of God is on earth! *No! He's got to destroy it all!* We need to understand that. If all of Babylon the Great—the whole world's system, which this day pictures, and the final judgment against us—is going to be awesome and all inclusive and all destructive. We need to understand that.

> He is no patcher; He cannot build on another man's foundation.

Everything that is in the world is on the foundation of Satan the devil, and this end-time, occult, Satan-worshiping society is going to suffer the vengeance and judgment of God.

> He will not work until all be past remedy, and be brought unto such a case, that men may see, how that His hand, His power, His goodness and truth, hath wrought altogether. He will let no man be partaker

> with Him of His praise and glory…. [that is any other god, any other man] …His works are wonderful, and contrary unto man's works. Whoever, saving He, delivered His own Son, His only Son, His dear Son, unto the death, and that for His love again, and of love to do likewise to other men, and to overcome them with well doing?

Of course, that's going to be our mission after we return to the earth with Jesus Christ, after the resurrection. Let's understand something as this relates to the return of Jesus Christ. We know the basic times and the basic seasons, how all the days will fall together. It's going to be actually impossible—because of all the things that will take place in the heavens—to know exactly when the day will be. Of course, that's what Jesus told His disciples was the authority of His Father.

1-Thessalonians 5:1: "Now then, concerning the times and the seasons, brethren… [they understood through the seasons] …there is no need that I write to you; for you yourselves understand perfectly that the Day of *the* Lord… [that's what this day pictures it is ***the*** day of ***the*** Lord] …will come exactly as a thief *comes* by night….. [it's going to come unexpectedly] …For when they say, 'Peace and security,' then sudden destruction will come upon them, as travail *comes* upon a woman who is with child; and they shall by no means escape. But you, brethren, are not in darkness that the day *of the Lord* should overtake you as a thief" (vs 1-4).

God has given us understanding, and it's part of the blessing that was given for reading the book of Revelation. Let's overlap this, because from Pentecost down to Trumpets the two are connected; and all the time during Pentecost up to Trumpets are all the events that are laid out in the Bible that leads up to the literal return of Jesus Christ. Here is what Peter preached, and this comes from Joel 2:

Acts 2:17: "'And it shall come to pass in the last days,' says God, '*that* I will pour out My Spirit upon all flesh…'" We saw how that would be with the great innumerable multitude and the 144,000.

"…and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams; and even upon My servants and upon My handmaids will I pour out My Spirit in those days, and they shall prophesy" (vs 17-18). God will always give us the strength. You need to understand that! God promises that *He will put us through nothing that we cannot endure, and He will give us the help to do so!*

Verse 19: "And I will show wonders in the heaven above and signs on the earth below, blood and fire and vapors of smoke." We're going to see all of that, because all the weapons of God are going to encompass all of the things that He's talking about here:

Verse 20: "The sun shall be turned into darkness and the moon into blood, before *the* coming of the great and awesome day of *the* Lord." We're going to look at that and how this comes about.

Let's review Rev. 6 just a little bit. Right in the middle of events that are taking place, we saw the sixth seal open and the heavens rolled back as a scroll. This is the first of the shaking of the earth that God is going to do. Then He intervenes and seals the 144,000 and the great innumerable multitude. This helps fulfill that 'whoever calls upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.' Also, we need to understand that these things are prophesied in the Old Testament. We're going to look at a lot of those now; we're going to see how the whole Bible is put together in such a way that when we put it together the way that God wants it to be put together, it gives us understanding and knowledge, and it gives us the understanding of God's will and how it's going to be done.

There are a lot of ministers and preachers out there who preach about the *Day of the Lord* and, yes, we are to pray 'Your kingdom come'; it is to come and it will come and there is no doubt about it! But a lot of them use the Day of the Lord as a means to furthering their own ends. But that's not the way that God wants it to be.

Amos 5:18 "Woe to those desiring the Day of the LORD! What *is* this for you? The Day of the LORD *is* darkness and not light." If you're not under God's protection, and if you're just out here in the world, you don't know what's going on.

Here's what it's going to be like, v 19: "As *if* a man fled from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house and leaned his hand on the wall, and a snake bit him. *Shall* not the Day of the LORD *be* darkness and not light? Even very dark, and no brightness in it?" (vs 19-20). We don't want to use it for our own means.

Let's see what the Day of the Lord is going to be like, and let's see why it has to happen, and why it has to be so absolutely destructive. It is literally going to shake the earth to its very foundations. Let's understand what the condition of the world is going to be in. God has a controversy with all the nations. All the nations on earth are going to be involved. God is sending a warning! He's going to send more warning! And, as we saw, the two witnesses are going to be doing their witnessing and so forth.

Jeremiah 25:26: "And all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which *are* on the face of the earth…" What is depicted by the Feast of Trumpets and the return of Jesus Christ is going to involve the whole world—all nations! all people! It's not going to be done in a corner. There's no such thing as a 'secret rapture.' It just isn't going to happen.

This is what God is going to do, v 30: "And prophesy against them all these words… [this is meant for all the nations of the world] …and say unto them, 'The LORD shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from His Holy habitation…..'" That's what's going to happen when the heavens roll back as a scroll (Rev. 6:12).

"'…He shall mightily roar over His dwelling place. He shall give a shout, like those who tread out *grapes*, against all the people of the earth'" (v 30). We'll see a little later, the harvest of the wicked is likened unto harvesting grapes that are being tread out. And all of the juice that flows from the grapes is symbolic of all of the human blood that is going to be shed by the armies that come to fight against Christ.

Verse 31: "'A noise shall come to the ends of the earth; for the LORD has a controversy with the nations; He will plead with all flesh. He will give those *who are* wicked to the sword,' says the LORD. Thus says the LORD of hosts, 'Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be stirred up from the farthest corners of the earth'" (vs 31-32). We're going to see that (Rev. 9).

Verse 33: "And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from *one* end of the earth even to the *other* end of the earth…" This just doesn't mean land as you look at a landscape in the area of Palestine.

Verse 26: "And all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which *are* on the face of the earth…"—from one end of the earth to the other.

Verse 33: "'…they shall not be mourned, nor gathered, nor buried. They shall be *as* dung on the ground.'" It's going to be a time like Jesus said, when alas! God would intervene! And He says, 'those days are limited.' God set aside the limitation at the end of three and a half years. He said, 'If those days were not limited, there should be no flesh saved alive. But for the elect's sake'—that's you and I, brethren, and all of the saints that have been down through history—'those days will be shortened.' And also for our sakes, because after all the death and destruction that goes on, we're going to be given the job to bring the world back into the way that God wants it to be and to help heal all the wounds and help rebuild from all of the destruction.

Let's see what this is going to be like. Let's come to the book of Zephaniah. This time is called the Day of the Lord, which means it is the Lord's Day! This is when the Lord is going to fight! It's going to be a great day! an awesome day! and we're going to see how spectacular this is going to be.

Zephaniah 1:14: "The great Day of the LORD *is* near; *it is* near and comes swiftly… [in our day today it's nearer than it ever was] …the sound of the day of the LORD. The mighty man shall cry bitterly there. That day *is* a day of wrath…" (vs 14-15). When God sets His hand for a day of wrath, it is going to be that!

"…a day of trouble and distress, a day of ruin and devastation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness, a day of the ram's horn and alarm against the fortified cities, and against the high towers" (vs 15-16)—against all the armies of the world.

Verse 17: "'And I will bring distress on men, so that they shall walk as the blind because they have sinned against the LORD. And their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as dung.'" We're going to see all of this when we get to the book of Revelation, and see that when God sets His hand to bring His wrath and His vengeance, it is going to be awesome, indeed!

Verse 18: "Neither their silver nor their gold will be able to deliver them in the day of the LORD'S wrath; but the whole earth shall be devoured by the fire of His jealousy, for He shall make even a full end, yea, a terrible end of all who dwell upon the earth."

Now then, He talks about the Church here—Zephaniah 2:1: "Gather yourselves together; yea, gather together, O nation not desired." That's talking about the resurrection; that's when we will be gathered.

Let's see that's talking about us when it comes time for the resurrection. Here's a promise from God:

Isaiah 66:5: "Hear the Word of the LORD, you who tremble at His Word, 'Your brethren who hated you, who cast you out for My name's sake, said, "Let the LORD be glorified." But He will appear to your joy and they will be ashamed.' A sound of noise from the city, a sound from the temple, the sound of the LORD repaying His enemies. 'Before she travailed, she gave birth; before her pain came, she delivered a man child. Who has heard such a thing? Who has seen such *things* like these? Shall the earth be made to bring forth *in* one day? *Or* will a nation be born at once? For as soon as Zion travailed, she also gave birth to her children…. [the resurrection] …Will I bring to

the birth, and not cause to be born?' says the LORD. 'Shall I cause them to be born, and shut the womb?' says your God*?*'" (vs 5-9). Of course not! So, at the resurrection we become that nation which is called the *Kingdom of God!*

Zephaniah 2:1 "Before the decree is brought forth, and the day passes like the chaff; before the fierce anger of the LORD comes upon you, before the day of the LORD'S anger comes upon you. Seek the LORD, all you meek of the earth who have executed His judgment; seek righteousness; seek meekness. It may be that you shall be hidden in the day of the LORD'S anger" (vs 2-3). Yes, that's talking about the resurrection.

Joel 3:1—what God is going to do: "For, behold, in those days and in that time—*when* I will bring back the exiles of Judah and Jerusalem… [bring them out of captivity] …I will also gather all nations and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat. And I will fight with them there for My people and for My inheritance Israel…" (vs 1-2).

Not only is it going to be a resurrection for the Church, but this is also going to bring the liberty and freedom back to the children of Israel and bring them out of captivity, because He scattered them.

"…whom they have scattered among the nations, and divided My land" (v 2).

Verse 9: "Proclaim this among the nations, 'Prepare for war!' Wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up. Beat your plowshares into swords, and your pruning hooks into spears. Let the weak say, 'I *am* strong.'" (vs 9-10). That's what we're seeing develop now. What do you think we're seeing with North Korea, Iran, India, China and all of those nations? We're going to see how they're all going to be involved at the end-time.

Verse 12: "Let the nations be awakened and come up to the Valley of Jehoshaphat… [the Valley of Decision] …for there I will sit to judge all the nations all around. Put in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe. Come, come down; for the press is full; the vats overflow—for their wickedness is great. Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision; for the Day of the LORD *is* near in the valley of decision! The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining. The LORD shall also roar out of Zion and utter His voice from Jerusalem…. [heavenly Jerusalem] …And the heavens and the earth shall shake. But the LORD *will be* the hope of His people and the strength of the children of Israel" (vs 12-16).

This is all going to be something how this is all going to take place! I tell you, God is going to shake the heaven and shake the earth! God's judgment is coming on this earth, and it's going to be something!

Isaiah 13:6: "Howl! For the Day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty…. [It's going to be awesome, indeed!] …Therefore, all hands shall be faint, and every man's heart shall melt; and they shall be afraid. Pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them. They shall be in pain like a woman who travails. They shall be amazed at one another, their faces are *like* blazing fire. Behold, the Day of the LORD comes, cruel both *with* wrath and fierce anger, to make the earth a desolation; and He shall destroy the sinners out of it, For the stars of the heavens and their constellations shall not give light; the sun shall be darkened in its going forth, and the moon shall not reflect its light. 'And **I will punish the world**…'" (vs 6-11).

This is what we need to understand: ***the Feast of Trumpets pictures***—and the reason it is a memorial of blowing of trumpets—***God's judgment coming on this world!*** The whole world is going to fight against Christ!

Verse 11: "And I will punish the world for *their* evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the tyrants. I will make man more scarce than gold; even man more than the fine gold of Ophir. Therefore, I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall move out of its place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of His fierce anger'" (vs 11-13).

It's quite a thing that's going to happen! Let's see how this is fulfilled in the book of Revelation. Rev. 7 is the next to the last Pentecost—144,000 and great innumerable multitude—you can make that one year from Pentecost to Pentecost. When we come to Trumpets, again, you can make it one year, from the next to the last Trumpets to the last Trumpets. I'm not saying there won't be any more after that. I'm saying before the Kingdom of God is set up on the earth.

When we come to Rev. 8 we find that the wars really begin to change. Here's where God, through Christ, intervenes directly; when we have the seals that are opened, Christ opens them. But here, beginning in Rev. 8, we have God's direct intervention. Instead of men fighting men it's going to be the angels of God fighting against the demons of Satan the devil and men. So, the whole thing changes and becomes far more intense! The thing that we just read we will see are being fulfilled beginning in Rev. 8. This is right after the 144,000 and the great innumerable multitude are sealed, whatever space of time is there.

Revelation 8:1: "Now when He opened the seventh seal, *there* was silence in heaven *for* about a half hour." How long that is in actual fulfillment we don't know, but I suppose we could figure it out if we sat down and put our minds to it; but even at that it would just be a guess. So, after the 144,000 and the great innumerable multitude are sealed, then there is a respite.

After that is over, v 2: "Then I saw the seven angels who stand before God, and seven trumpets were given to them. And another angel, who had a golden censer, came and stood at the altar; and much incense was given to him, so that he might offer *it* with the prayers of all the saints on the golden altar that *was* before the throne" (vs 2-3). This is before the resurrection. Remember, we have the next to the last Pentecost:

- sealing of the 144,000 and the great innumerable multitude
- then we have that space of time, the half hour
- and that brings us, probably, down to Trumpets
- then we have the trumpet plagues are ready to sound

The resurrection has not occurred, yet, at this point. So wherever we are, if we're still alive, we're praying to God for His blessing, His protection, for watching over us and so forth. Of course, at that time the 144,000 and the great innumerable multitude will also be considered the saints of God.

Verse 5: "And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire from the altar… [this is coming directly from God] …and cast *it* into the earth; and there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings, and an earthquake." What we see in the book of Rev. is many earthquakes because of all the things that are going on.

Now then, a spectacular sign! The beginning of God's direct intervention in the affairs on earth from heaven, v 6: "Then the seven angels who had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound *their* trumpets. And the first angel sounded *his* trumpet; and there was hail and fire mingled with blood, and it was cast upon the earth; and a third of the trees were burnt up, and **all green grass** was burnt up" (vs 6-7). We're going to see it talks about green grass again. When you burn up all the grass and then you have the rain, hail and fire, the grass is not going to just sit there and not grow again. So, it's going to start coming back, because these things occur over a period of time.

Verse 8: "Then the second angel sounded *his* trumpet; and *there* was cast into the sea as *it were* a great mountain burning with fire, and a third of the sea became blood." We've seen a lot of things on television where even scientists are predicting that there's going to come a time when something is going to collide with the earth. They've seen how it's happened in the past, and they understand the great, fantastic things that will take place when that happens. We don't know what kind of tsunami waves are going to be a result of the 'casting into the sea,' but it's going to be awesome.

Verse 9: "And a third of the living creatures that *were* in the sea died, and a third of the ships were destroyed." There are tens of thousands of ships sailing the ocean all the time; a third of them will be destroyed.

Verse 10: "And the third angel sounded *his* trumpet; and *there* fell out of heaven a great star, burning like a lamp; and it fell on a third of the rivers, and on the fountains of waters." If you want to discover your History Channel, you see that there was a time, just after the turn of the 19th century—I think it was 1903—that in Siberia that there was a star that exploded right over Siberia. They have records of it. It flattened vast areas of the forest. That's what this is going to be like. So it's something!

Here's what's going to happen, v 11: "Now the name of the star is Wormwood; and a third of the waters became wormwood; and many men died from *drinking* the waters because they were made bitter. Then the fourth angel sounded *his* trumpet; and a third of the sun was smitten, and a third of the moon, and a third of the stars; so that a third of them were darkened; and a third part of the day did not shine, and likewise *a third part of* the night" (vs 11-12).

Think what that does to all calendar calculations at this point. That's why I say, you cannot know exactly and precisely when it's going to happen. Furthermore, all of that is reserved to the authority of God the Father. So, what we are reading as we go through this is how God exercises that authority to carry out what He has planned to do. He's letting men do the things that they're doing, and all of this is going to lead up to these events that are prophesied in the book of Revelation.

Just when you think it can't get any worse, you haven't seen anything, yet, because God is going to do a full job. Like William Tyndale said, 'God is no patcher!' He's not going to come back, and 'let's just rearrange everything.' *No!* Before anything is done, it's got to be destroyed, and that's what God is going to do.

Verse 13: "And I looked; and I heard an angel flying in the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice… [everyone on earth is going to be able

to hear this]: …'**Woe, woe, woe** to those who are dwelling on the earth, because of the voices of the remaining trumpets of the three angels who *are* about to sound *their* trumpets.'"

After this happens, Satan gets all his armies together now and gets going; demons held in captivity and prison are released; all hell begins to break loose on this earth. Satan knows he has but a 'short time.' The nations of the world are going to be preparing to fight against each other unto the death!

That's what we find in Revelation 9:1: "And the fifth angel sounded *his* trumpet; and I saw a star *that* had fallen from heaven to the earth, and there was given to him the key to the bottomless abyss." That's where many of the demons are imprisoned.

Verse 2: "And he opened the bottomless abyss; and there went up smoke from the pit, like *the* smoke of a great furnace…" This is showing all the demons coming out of the darkness of their being imprisoned in the abyss.

"…and the sun and the air were darkened by the smoke from the pit. Then locusts came onto the earth from the smoke; and power was given to them, as the scorpions of the earth have power" (vs 2-3). They are going to unite with the different soldiers that are involved here.

If we understand the prophecies correctly, they have to be the armies of the King of the North. They're going to be greatly enforced with this power. They are going to feel that they are going to be able to resolve the situation, control the world, fight against 'the aliens' from outer-space, because they're going to begin to realize, yes, there is an invasion coming from outer-space, and yes, there are aliens in outer-space. Not as the world depicts it:

- God is an alien to them!
- Christ is an alien to them!
- The angels of God are aliens to them!

When the resurrection occurs:

- We will also be alien to them!

This is going to be something when all this takes place and all these demons come out!

Verse 4: "And it was said to them that they should not damage the grass of the earth…" Before it said *all the green grass was burned up*; here it came back. With one-third of the trees destroyed, one-third of the waters in wormwood and so forth, they have to conserve these things.

"…or any green thing, or any tree, but only the men who did not have the seal of God in their foreheads" (v 4).

That's why the 144,000 and the great innumerable multitude were sealed when they were. The only other men—God's people—who are still alive in the flesh at that time, who have not been martyred, are those who are in a place of safety. God sends a few to a place of safety. Don't worry about going. Don't wonder where it is. If you go, you'll know where it is when you get there. If you don't go, you're going to give your life in martyrdom. So, it is really knowledge that God has to Himself, and it isn't going to do you any good one way or the other if you're not faithful to God.

Here's what's going to happen, v 5: "And it was given to them that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months…" Whatever this is, it's going to be like a nerve attack for five months! This the King of the North going against the kings of the east. He's going to stymie them for a while. For five months, it's going to look like he's going to have time to gather his armies together and be victorious.

"…and their torment *was* like *the* torment of a scorpion when it stings a man. And in those days men will seek death but will not find it; and they will desire to die, but death will flee from them" (vs 5-6). This is really quite a battle that's going on!

(go to the next track)

Verse 9: "And they had breastplates like iron breastplates; and the sound of their wings *was* like *the* sound of chariots *drawn* by many horses running to war." Some people say that may sound like helicopters, but if you listen to it very carefully, it could also sound like a jet taking off.

Verse 10: "And they had tails like scorpions, and stingers; and they were *given* power to injure men with their tails *for* five months."

This is that super secret, demonic weapon. Let me just mention this. If you want some very interesting information about WWII, on the History Channel there is a section that is called *The Fourth Reich and the Occult* and the weapons that they were able to derive because of demonic teaching. I think you'll find that very, very interesting and profound, and you will see that God had to intervene to bring an end to WWII because it was not yet time for all of these things to be. Obviously, this tells us where they are from and what they are.

Verse 11: "And they have over them a king, the angel of the abyss; his name in Hebrew *is* Abaddon, but *the* name he has in Greek *is* Apollyon." This is Satan the devil; this is Satan's army, and all the other demons on the other side going north and east. You can look at a map of the world and you can see from the area of Palestine going straight north and all the way east to the kings

of the east. These men are going to come in an army such as the world has never seen. Again, it's going to be men and demons fighting each other.

Verse 12: "The first woe is past. Behold, after these things two more woes are still to come. And the sixth angel sounded *his* trumpet; and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar that *is* before God; *and* it said to the sixth angel, who had the trumpet, 'Loose the four angels who are bound in the great River Euphrates.'…. [notice how specific the plan of God is] …Then the four angels, who had been prepared for the hour and day and month and year, were loosed, so that they might kill a third of men… [This is going to be an awesome, awesome battle! This is all before we get to the seven last plagues.] …and the number of *the* armies of the horsemen *was* two hundred thousand thousand; and I heard the number of them" (vs 12-16).

: That is a vast army spread over a large area. They're not all going to be there in the Holy Land. They're not all going to be there in what we call *Babylon.* But it's going to be the armies going all the way north and east. They will come! Just like in major battle with major armies, you cannot commit all your troops at one time in one place, so, there will be waves of these. And part of this army of 200-million is going to be part of the armies we will see in Rev. 16.

Verse 17: "And so, I saw the horses in the vision, and those sitting on them, who had fiery breastplates…" We read about how their faces were like fire. Well, here they have fiery breastplates.

"…even like jacinth and brimstone. And the heads of the horses *were* like heads of lions, and fire and smoke and brimstone shoot out of their mouths" (v 17). Exactly what kind of weapons these are going to be we don't know, but they're going to be awesome, and the weapons they are developing now are really something indeed! They are going to be able to kill and destroy like never in the history of the world.

Verse 18: "By these three, a third of men were killed…" When you go back to Rev. 6 and you take a fourth of humanity was killed and then you come to a third and you come to a third, everything is being whittled down.

"…by the fire and the smoke and the brimstone that shoot out of their mouths…. [They're just going to be ZAPPED!] …For their power is in their mouths; for their tails *are* like serpents, *and* have heads, and with them they inflict wounds" (vs 18-19). This sounds like some kind of super-tank to me.

Verse 20: "But the rest of the men who were not killed by these plagues still did not repent of the works of their hands…" What we're dealing with here, God's last act of mercy was with the 144,000 and the great innumerable multitude; now we're dealing with those who won't repent. We are dealing with those who have totally given themselves over to the forces of Satan and the demons of this world, and all the powers and principalities that are existing in Satan's kingdom.

"…that they might not worship demons…" (v 20). That gets into witchcraft, the occult and all of the things that this world is preparing for the ushering in right now of Satan the devil; his worship and the worship of the antichrist *the beast.*

"…and idols of gold and silver and brass and stone and wood, which do not have the power to see, nor to hear, nor to walk. And they did not repent of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornications, nor of their thievery" (vs 20-21).

This is going to be a viciousness that's going to make Genghis Khan and his hordes, which came from the east—of course, that was an historical fore-type of what we are going to see—look like pikers, indeed! Hardly even worth considering as armies, and yet, look how much Genghis Khan was able to conquer all the way from Mongolia, China, India, Afghanistan, Pakistan, Iraq, Iran, the Holy Land, clear up into Budapest and on up into Russia itself, with one of the greatest empires the world has ever seen.

Now, here's going to be a repeat of that. That's why China is rising to the power that it is rising. I read a very interesting article on what's happening in Mongolia. So, we need to watch China, the whole Far East and India. They're all going to be involved in this army of 200-million. When you stop and think about how big an army that is, let's use a little comparison: During WWII the maximum number of soldiers, including all armies everywhere was 35-million! This is six times that number. This is awesome!

Then we have a little interlude here in Rev. 10 about the 'seven thunders' and what they were going to do. It's quite interesting. It's so bad what the 'seven thunders' are going to do, that God commanded John ***'do not write'*** what the *seven thunders* are going to do. We don't know what they are. And I'll tell you something here, any man who says he knows what the *seven thunders* are doesn't know, because the Bible doesn't tell us and God didn't even tell John—the one who had the vision—so how can any man today say he knows what the *seven thunders* are. Whatever they are, they're going to be absolutely awesome.

Now let's come forward here in Rev. 11, because when we find in time order, the way that

things flow:

- beginning with John and then the seven churches
- Rev. 4 & 5 shows the preparation in heaven for the end-time events
- Rev. 6—has the six seals
- Rev. 7—the sealing of the 144,000 and the great innumerable multitude

We covered Rev. 8, 9 & 10. Now then, we come to Rev. 11; this has to go back in time to bring us up to where we left off in Rev. 10. The end of Rev. 11 brings us up to the time that we are dealing with. From the time of Rev. 6 & 7—the sealing of the 144,000—we're dealing from Pentecost to Pentecost. Then Rev. 8 to the end, we're dealing from Trumpets to Trumpets. Rev. 11 brings us in the journey from Trumpets to Trumpets, but we have to cross the Pentecost line again. That's what we find in chapter 11.

When the two witnesses' ministry ends they are resurrected. They are the last two martyred and the first two resurrected. As they are ascending into heaven, we find:

Revelation 11:13: "And in that hour there was a great earthquake, and a tenth of the city fell; and seven thousand men were killed in the earthquake. And the rest were filled with fear, and gave glory to the God of heaven. The second woe is past. Behold, the third woe is coming immediately" (vs 13-14). That means right after that the seventh angel sounds. So, right here in the middle of this great battle that has been taking place (Rev. 9) all of a sudden here is this great event that takes place—the seventh trumpet sounds.

Let's understand, as I've pointed out before, every Holy Day they were to blow the Trumpets. At the Feast of Trumpets, however, they were to blow *all day long!* Remember, the Feast of Trumpets is *trumpets,* not trumpet. As we saw concerning the resurrection on Pentecost, the seventh trump sounded—and that's the last trump, that's when the resurrection takes place, and that has got to be on Pentecost as we see from the flow of the rest of the chronology in the book of Rev.

Verse 15: "Then the seventh angel sounded *his* trumpet; and *there* were great voices in heaven, saying, 'The kingdoms of this world have become *the kingdoms* of our Lord and His Christ, and He shall reign into the ages of eternity'"—and the resurrection takes place. I don't know if those on the earth are going to be able to see the resurrection taking place, but it's very possible that they will.

If they see the resurrection taking place, remember: the angels are going to gather all those who are resurrected from all over the earth and carry them to the Sea of Glass. All the saints—New Testament/Old Testament—will all be there together on the Sea of Glass, as we've covered on Pentecost. As the world sees this taking place I wonder what they're going to think? Is it like in the alien movies that now here is a mass kidnapping of millions of human beings? *We don't know,* but they're surely going to think something, and it's surely going to affect what they're going to do. We'll see what happens here. So, the seventh angel sounded and it's proclaimed that the kingdoms now belong to Christ.

Verse 16: "And the twenty-four elders, who sit before God on their thrones, fell on their faces and worshiped God, saying, 'We give You thanks, O Lord God almighty, Who is, and Who was, and Who *is* to come; for You have taken *to Yourself* Your great power, and have reigned…. [the beginning of the reigning of Christ] …For the **nations were angry**, and Your wrath has come…" (vs 16-18). The wrath of God, as depicted in *the seven last plagues, is going to come; the judgment is going to come!*

"'…and the time for the dead to be judged, and to give reward to Your servants the prophets, and to the saints, and to *all* those who fear Your name, the small and the great; and to destroy those who destroy the earth.'…. [notice that something else happens]: …And the temple of God in heaven was opened…" (vs 18-19). All of those who are resurrected—the saints of God—are going to see this. I don't know if those on the earth are going to see this, but nevertheless…

"…and the Ark of His Covenant was seen in His temple; and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunders, and an earthquake and great hail" (v 19). What an announcement that is going to be! That's something!

- Rev. 12—tells us about the Church
- Rev. 13—the beast and the false prophet
- Rev. 14—the 144,000 of the earth who will probably constitute the bride of Christ

The last part of Rev. 14—we're sort of going to cross paths again with Pentecost, as the chronology goes. But this time we're going to concentrate on the harvesting of the wicked. It's going to be quite a thing. We already saw the prophecy of it: 'Thrust in your sickle for the harvest is ripe.'

Here's what happens after the saints are all resurrected. It's kind of a 'go back and catch up' Just like if you watch a movie. You can't understand the movie unless you go back and fill in the background and bring it up to a certain point. That's exactly how the book of Rev. does—this is what we have here.

Right after the resurrection takes place, all

the saints are gathered and put on the Sea of Glass.

- Christ is there
- we'll be able to see the temple
- we'll be able to see God the Father

All the things that have to take place on the Sea of Glass requires the time from Pentecost to Trumpets to take place. Here's what's going to happen when it's time for the harvest again. The trumpet is to blow again on the Feast of Trumpets.

Revelation 14:17: "Then another angel, who also had a sharp sickle, came out of the temple that *is* in heaven. And out from the altar came another angel, who had authority over fire; and he called with a loud cry to the one who had the sharp sickle, saying, 'Thrust in your sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the earth, because her grapes are fully ripe'" (vs 17-18). This is gathering them to the Valley of Decision.

Verse 19: "And the angel thrust his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast *its fruit* into the great winepress of the wrath of God. And the winepress was trodden outside the city, and blood spewed out from the winepress as high as the horses' bridles, to the distance of a thousand six hundred furlongs" (vs 19-20). So, the armies coming to fight are going to be a tremendous thing!

Let's look at some of the prophecies which describe this in the Old Testament. Let's see what's going to happen to the earth from this time on, prophesied in:

Isaiah 24:1: "Behold, the LORD makes the earth empty and makes it waste, and turns it upside down, and scatters its inhabitants." That's because of all of the earthquakes and all of the turmoil that's going forth and shaking the heavens and shaking the earth.

Verse 2: "And as *it is* with the people, so it shall be with the priest; as with the slave, so with the master; as with the handmaid, so it is with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the creditor, so with the debtor. The earth shall be completely laid waste, and utterly stripped; for the LORD has spoken this word. The earth mourns *and* languishes; the world withers *and* languishes; the proud people of the earth wither" (vs 2-4)—because God is shaking the earth and all these events are going on! Awesome!

We don't know if this is describing what the *seven thunders* do, but I tell you what, it certainly shows what the earth is going to be like.

Verse 5: "And the earth is defiled under its people; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, and have broken the everlasting covenant. Therefore, the curse has devoured the earth, and they who dwell in it are desolate; therefore, the people of the earth are burned, and few men are left" (vs 5-6). That's exactly what we're reading in the book of Rev.—isn't it?

Now, just a little bit about *mercy*. We can be thankful that God has a second resurrection. Most of these people will repent at that time, but not at this time.

Verse 18: "And it shall be, he who flees from the sound of dread shall fall into the pit. And he who comes up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare, for the windows from on high are opened… [that's what we saw] …and the foundations of the earth quake. The earth is broken, yea broken down!…." (vs 18-19). We will see that will take place in its finality with the seven last plagues.

"…the earth is crumbling, yea crumbling to pieces!.… [torn asunder] …The earth is tottering, yea tottering! Like a drunkard the earth is staggering, yea staggering!…." (vs 19-20). We know this is going to happen because of the tsunami that took place in Indonesia. When that took place it was registered that it affected the whole earth—just that one tsunami. Think what it's going to be like with all of the war going on and all of the earthquakes taking place, and all of the things that are coming from the heavens upon men.

"…And it rocks to and fro like a tree hut! And its transgressions are heavy upon it; and it shall fall and not rise again" (v 20). So, this world's system under Satan the devil will not rise again!

Verse 21: "And it shall come to pass in that day, the LORD shall punish the host of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth." It's talking about punishing the demons and Satan the devil; that takes place right after the day of the Feast of Trumpets.

Verse 22: "And they shall be gathered, *as* prisoners are gathered in a dungeon. And they shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days they shall be punished…. [that's what we see in Rev. 20] …Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun shall be ashamed, for the LORD of hosts shall reign in Mount Zion, in Jerusalem, and gloriously before His elders" (vs 22-23). That's exactly the scene that we are going to see in Rev. 15:6. That's quite a thing that took place. This is a prophecy of those things that we read in Revelation.

What's important is that God has promised that *vengeance* is His; *judgment* is His. We are going to see that God is going to fulfill that in the presence

of all of the saints, who are now resurrected on the Sea of Glass and are getting ready to come back with Christ to fight on this earth. Jesus said, when He was standing before Pilate: *'If My kingdom were of this world then would My servants fight.'* And that's when we are going to fight, and we can be guaranteed a victory!

Now we're going to go beyond Pentecost and the events that take place between Pentecost and the next Trumpets. Here we have all the saints on the Sea of Glass. We see the temple of God there. We see the temple of God open and here's what we see:

Revelation 15:6: "And the seven angels who had the seven *last* plagues came out of the temple… [directly from God] …they were clothed in linen, pure and bright, and girded about the chest with golden breastplates. And one of the four living creatures gave to the seven angels seven golden vials, full of the wrath of God, Who lives into the ages of eternity. And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from His power; and no one was able to enter inside the temple until the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled" (vs 6-8).

What we're going to see is a final destruction of everything that is in this world. In spite of all the destruction there are going to be people who survive. Just like when you watch some of the documentaries and all the bombings that took place and see the fly-over of all the bombed-out cities in Germany, there were people who survived. Likewise, there will be people who will survive this. They will enter into the beginning of the government of God, through the Kingdom of God, as Christ and the saints set it up on earth. Here's what's going to happen:

Revelation 16:1: "Then I heard a loud voice from the temple say to the seven angels, 'Go and pour out the vials of the wrath of God onto the earth.'" It's not going to happen until God gives the command.

Verse 2: "And the first *angel* went and poured out his vial onto the earth; and an evil and grievous sore fell upon the men who had the mark of the beast, and upon those who were worshiping his image." They're going to get their retribution—every one! And we don't know what it's going to be like, but it's probably going to be very much like the boils that afflicted them when God brought the plagues in Egypt. These plagues that we find here, of the seven last plagues, are very much like the plagues that God brought upon Egypt—only intensified now for the whole world.

Verse 3: "And the second angel *went and* poured out his vial into the sea; and it became blood… [all the oceans will become blood] …like *that* of a dead *man*; and every living soul in the sea died." You can imagine how God is going to have to recreate the oceans after everything dying—to purify it.

Verse 4: "And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers, and into the fountains of waters; and they became blood."

- they want war
- they want blood
- they want death and destruction

God is going to give it to them big time! Now, lest people think that God is not righteous; lest people think that this is overmuch that God is doing, let's understand, *no this isn't!* Let's see what the angels say of this:

Verse 5: "Then I heard the angel of the waters say, 'You are righteous, O Lord, Who are, and Who was, even the Holy One, in that You have executed this judgment. For they have poured out *the* blood of saints and of prophets, and You have given them blood to drink; for they are worthy'" (vs 5-6).

How much is your blood worth to God? God is going to bring out His judgment upon them, because the death of the martyrs of Christ who die and shed their blood is precious to God.

Verse 7: "And I heard another *voice* from the altar say, 'Yes, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous *are* Your judgments.' And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and *power* was given to it to scorch men with fire" (vs 7-8). What kind of firestorm that's going to be from the sun! It's going to be like a great, sudden sunburst or explosion of solar flares. It's going to be huge and gigantic, and when it reaches the earth:

Verse 9: "Then men were scorched with great heat; and they blasphemed the name of God…" So, they survive this; many will die, but some survive it.

Notice, rather than falling on their faces and repenting; no, they blaspheme the name of God: "…Who has authority over these plagues, and did not repent to give Him glory…. [Some people just don't get it!] …And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the throne of the beast; and his kingdom became full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues because of the pain" (vs 9-10). Darkness that's so intense and so heavy that it causes pain. Neither did they repent. Just like Pharaoh hardened his heart any time these things came upon him and Egypt.

"…and blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores; yet they did

not repent of their works" (vs 10-11). Amazing thing! Yet, it's not done! They still want to fight. Satan hasn't given up. Satan will not give up until he is cast into the abyss and the seal is put over him. Even then he won't give up. He's just restrained.

Verse 12: "And the sixth angel poured out his vial into the great river Euphrates; and its waters were dried up, so that the way of the kings from the rising of *the* sun might be prepared." The armies are going to be able to roll toward the Holy Land to their final destruction. In order for this to occur—because of everything that's taken place—they have to think that they're going to be able to succeed. So, Satan does the last great propaganda program.

Verse 13: "Then I saw three unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet; for they are spirits of demons working miracles, going forth to the kings of the earth, even of the whole world, to gather them together to *the* battle of that great day of the Almighty God" (vs 13-14). This is the battle of Armageddon!

They've got to be convinced! Here's all of this powerful, high-level demonic persuasion to come and fight. 'We see this vast thing in the air over Jerusalem, and if we can get everybody together we can come and we can combine all of our weapons, all of our rockets and everything that we have and shoot the aliens out from being over Jerusalem and kill them, and we will be able to reclaim the earth!' Well, they don't know how futile it is to fight against God!

Here's a very interesting warning, v 15: "Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed *is* the one who is watching and is keeping his garments, so that he may not walk naked and they *may not* see his shame." A message directly to the Laodiceans. As you're reading this, you'd better wake up.

Verse 16: "And he gathered them together to the place that in Hebrew is called Armageddon." The battle of Armageddon is not nation against nation, but the nations of the world against God! They're going to come!

Verse 17: "Then the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and a loud voice came out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, 'IT IS FINISHED.'" The plan of God up to that point is finished! No more plagues! No more evil! No more destruction is going to take place once these armies are taken care of.

Verse 18: "And there were voices and thunders and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were on the earth, so mighty an earthquake, *and* so great. And the great city was divided into three parts; and the cities of the nations fell; and Babylon the Great was remembered before God to give her the cup of the wine of the fury of His wrath" (vs 18-19). You can read about the judgment in Rev. 18, and how that's going to be; it's going to be awesome indeed!

Verse 20: "And every island disappeared, and no mountains were found." God literally has to turn the world upside down in order

- to begin again
- to bury all of the dead
- to get rid of all of the pollution
- to get rid of all of the things that men have made and created

It's going to be awesome, indeed!

Verse 21: "And great hail, *each stone* the weight of a talent… [180 lbs.] …fell down from heaven upon men; and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail, for the plague was exceedingly great."

Now notice, through it all there are still some survivors. When we come to Rev. 19 we see what these survivors do. They never give up! Under Satan the devil they want to keep fighting against God! They want to keep trying to gain the power, and the whole force behind Satan the devil is to try and take over the throne of God that he Satan the devil can be God. That's what all this is about! It's really something.

Revelation 19:11: "And I saw heaven open; and behold, a white horse; and He Who sat on it *is* called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He does judge and make war. And His eyes *were* like a flame of fire, and on His head *were* many crowns; *and* He had a name written that no one knows except Him" (vs 11-12). He had a special singular name from God the Father.

Verse 13: "And *He was* clothed with a garment dipped in blood; and His name is The Word of God." That's the name that we know, but He has a special name that God the Father knows and Christ knows.

Verse 14: "And the armies in heaven were following Him on white horses…" *That's us!* This is when we fight! We will all be on our white horses coming down with Christ, on His white horse, and we're going to be coming down to this earth right over the area of Jerusalem. We are going to see the armies all gathered there. We're going to see the ones who survived all these plagues—whatever their weapons will be, whatever is going to happen is going happen—God is going unleash His secret weapons; and it goes out of His mouth.

Verse 15: "And out of His mouth goes a sharp sword, that with it He might smite the nations; and He shall shepherd them with an iron rod; and He treads the winepress of the fury and the wrath of the Almighty God." You go back and tie in Joel 3; Rev. 14, and here's when it happens:

Verse 16: "And on *His* garment and on His thigh He has a name written: King of kings and Lord of lords…. [He has many names] …Then I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried out with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in *the* midst of heaven, 'Come and gather yourselves together to the supper of the great God… [God is going to clean up all of this rotting flesh] …so that you may eat *the* flesh of kings, and *the* flesh of chief captains, and *the* flesh of mighty *men*, and *the* flesh of horses, and of those who sit on them, and *the* flesh of all, free and bond, and small and great.' And I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies, gathered together to make war with Him Who sits on the horse, and with His army" (vs 16-19). Here is the final battle of the ages!

Verse 20: "And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet who worked miracles in his presence, by which he had deceived those who received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image. Those two were cast alive into the lake of fire, which burns with brimstone… [that ends their lives; the final battle is concluded] …and the rest were killed by the sword of Him Who sits on the horse, *even the sword* that goes out of His mouth; and all the birds were filled with their flesh" (vs 20-21).

Now let's read the prophecy of this, and it tells us exactly what's going to happen after we saw that happen in Rev. 19.

Zechariah 14:3 "And the LORD shall go out and fight against those nations, as when He fought in the day of battle. And His feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives, which *is* before Jerusalem on the east, and the Mount of Olives…" (vs 3-4). That's where He left when He ascended and told His disciples, 'You go to Jerusalem.' He's going to come right back to the Mt. of Olives.

"…shall split in two, from the east and to the west, and make a very great valley. And half of the mountain shall move toward the north, and half of it toward the south" (v 4). Probably another great mountain that God is raising up underneath as an earthquake hits.

Verse 9: "And the LORD shall be King over all the earth; in that day there shall be one LORD, and His name shall be one."

That fulfills the last part of v 5: "…And the LORD my God shall come, and all the saints with You." That's what happens. Then we find the secret weapon. All those that are fighting against Him, when He gives the command, their flesh is just going to fall right off their bodies. No one is going to be able to stop that.

This is the meaning of the Feast of Trumpets, and this is why it sure is a tremendous day and ***a memorial of the blowing of trumpets all day long.*** All of the events and all of the wars and all of the fighting that takes place in the Day of the Lord—that very last year of the three and half years—is going to be awesome indeed! ***Now we're ready for the rest of the story as it continues on the Day of Atonement!***

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) 1 Thessalonians 5:1-4
2) Acts 2:17-20
3) Amos 5:18-20
4) Jeremiah 25:26, 30-33, 26, 33
5) Zephaniah 1:14-18
6) Zephaniah 2:1
7) Isaiah 66:5-9
8) Zephaniah 2:2-3
9) Joel 3:1-2, 9-10, 12-16
10) Isaiah 13:6-13
11) Revelation 8:1-3, 5-13
12) Revelation 9:1-6, 9-21
13) Revelation 11:13-19
14) Revelation 14:17-20
15) Isaiah 24:1-6, 18-23
16) Revelation 15:6-8
17) Revelation 16:1-21
18) Revelation 19:11-21
19) Zechariah 14:2-4, 9, 5

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Joel 2
- Revelation 6:12; 9; 7; 10; 4; 5; 12; 13; 18; 20

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 4-19-10
Reformatted: 5/2014

World Governments—Past, Present & Future

Fred R. Coulter

Let's begin in the past and let's see the circumstances shortly after the Flood when men began to multiply. What was the first thing that they were going to do under the sway of Satan the devil? Once you reject God, as they did, and you begin to organize yourself and set yourself up, then man has to figure out his own government. What he wants to do always—and Satan always wants to lead men to do—is a counterfeit of God's way. In other words, the whole way of Satan and man is to try and achieve what God said he would achieve without God. They haven't realized that that is an impossibility!

Genesis 11:1: "And the whole earth was of **one language**, and of **one speech**." Today we have the same thing and we can do not only with just the English language, but there are computer programs which will translate into almost any language that you would want.

"…And it came to pass, as they traveled from the east, they found a plain in the land of Shinar. And they settled there. 'Come, let us make bricks and burn them thoroughly.'…." (vs 1-3). This means that they were actually taking the bricks and they were glazing them; making them waterproof. The reason that they were making them waterproof—Josephus writes they 'pitched them with bitumen—was to make this tower waterproof in case God would send a flood again. This shows a determined effort on their part knowing what God had done, trying to combat what God might do if He would do it again. Of course, God never does things the way that men figure that He's going to do them. So, let's see what happened.

Verse 4: "And they said, 'Come, let us build us a city…'" This is a counterfeit of the New Jerusalem. All the way through we're going to see that this is a counterfeit.

"'…and a tower, *with* its top reaching into the heavens" (v 4). Same thing when you look at New Jerusalem. This is an absolute counterfeit of that in trying to establish *their own* way.

"'…And let us establish a name for ourselves, lest we be scattered upon the face of the whole earth'" (v 4). This is what they were saying because they knew that God was going to send them—each one, each family, each nation and tribe—to their own inheritance. They didn't want to go.

Verse 5: "And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men had built. And the LORD said, 'Behold, **the people *are* one** and they all have one language.…'" (vs 5-6). Isn't this the thing that we hear today? *One earth! One people! Global village!* We're going to see that just like right here in Gen. 11 there's going to be a coming magnificent counterfeit of God's Millennium! It's coming! We're going to live to see it!

"'…And this *is only the beginning of* what they will do—now nothing which they have imagined to do will be restrained from them'" (v 6). Of course, they had all the scientific endeavor. Look how quickly we have developed in the last 150 years—from horse 'n buggy age clear to the space age—and now it's multiplying and increasing and growing, and man's ability is phenomenal.

They went down and confounded their languages, v 7: "'Come, let Us go down and there confuse their language, so that they cannot understand one another's speech.' So, the LORD scattered them abroad from that place upon the face of all the earth. And they quit building the city. Therefore the name of it is called Babel…" (vs 7-9)—from which we get the name *Babylon.* 'Babel' means *confusion.* What they were trying to do was all organized. And when you do something against the will of God He'll take care of it. So He disorganized them!

"…because the LORD confused the language of all the earth there. And from there the LORD scattered them abroad upon the face of all the earth" (v 9).

Let's look at another time when there was going to be a kingdom which was a world-ruling kingdom. We're going to spend quite a bit of time in the book of Daniel. This is really quite a tremendous book, which leads us from the time of the first Babylon all the way down through all the history of mankind—in prophecy—clear on down to the last Babylon, Babylon the Great! All of this was prophesied.

Let's understand something very thoroughly here: the book of Daniel and the book of Revelation go together like a hand-in-glove. If you have one and not the other you can't understand it. If you have just the book of Daniel, you have some understanding. If you have just the book of Revelation, without the rest of the Bible, and more in particularly the book of Revelation, you have no understanding.

Let's see that even Daniel, who was given these prophecies, did not understand. He wanted to.

God gave him all of these tremendous prophecies—the most important, major, earth-wide or global prophecies—right on down to the time of the end. And he did not understand it. Here's what Daniel was told:

Daniel 12:4: "But you, O Daniel, shut up the words and seal the book, even to the time of the end…." God wants *us* to know! At the time of the end God shows us that *we will know*; and God shows us that *He's going to give us understanding*.

"…Many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased" (v 4). We're finding that knowledge is increasing not only in the world in a scientific way, but the knowledge of the Word of God is increasing. I think one of the most important things for us to understand is that we have the *whole* Bible. We have so many Bible helps, have them on computer, have everything we need to understand the Word of God. But *we need to use and exercise the Spirit of God to understand,* because it says here that **"…knowledge shall be increased."**

Then Daniel wanted to know what these things would be. Daniel heard all of these things, v 8: "And I heard, but I did not understand. Then I said, 'O my lord, what shall be the end of these things?' And he said, 'Go your way, Daniel…'" (vs 8-9). Just like Peter said, 'Many prophets and Holy men have desired to understand' the things that we understand and have not understood them.

"'…for the words *are* closed up and sealed until the time of the end'" (v 9). I believe we are living into the time of the end. Albeit we've probably heard that for 35 or more years, but that doesn't mean that we are not living in the time of the end.

Verse 10: "Many shall be purified, and made white…" That's happening to us. Made white means *you have on the garments,* you have the wedding garment, the linen, which is white and bright and clean, *the righteousness of the saints*.

"…and refined…." (v 10). We're going to go through trials, and the trials that we've endured in the Church perhaps are not going to be even comparable to the trials which are coming on the whole world—which we may have to go through—in this end-time. So, this is just kind of warming us up for the future events.

Here's a promise: "…But the wicked shall do wickedly, and **none of the wicked shall understand**…" (v 10). What does the Psa. 111:10 say? *'A good understanding have all they that keep Your commandments.'* The wicked then are not keeping the commandments of God. Therefore, they cannot understand. We've also seen the righteous depart from the righteousness , do wickedly and lose their understanding.

But here's the promise: "…but **the wise shall understand**" (v 10). When we get to the book of Revelation we're going to see how this ties in, and how it's very important for us to realize that any wisdom that comes, must come from God; any understanding that comes *must come from God!* So, we have to do everything properly and put it together.

Let's see one of the oldest main prophecies coming from the time of the Babylonian Empire right down to the return of Jesus Christ. We're not going to set any dates as we go through here, because we're going to survey the one-world government—past, present and future—and then leading us on up to the time that Christ is going to set up the Kingdom of God.

Let's get a little background and understand what happened with Daniel. We know that God blessed them (Dan. 1)! God gave Daniel, Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego all special understanding in all skills of learning and wisdom, and Daniel had understanding of dreams and visions.

King Nebuchadnezzar had a dream, and he wanted to test all the astrologers and all the political advisors, so he called them all in and he said, 'Look, I've had a dream.' They said, 'Master, tell us what the dream is.' Nebuchadnezzar said, 'I'm not. I want *you* to tell me the dream and the interpretation thereof. If you don't, you're all going to lose your heads.' And they said:

Daniel 2:11: "'And *it is* an impossible thing that the king asks, and there is no other *man* who can reveal it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.' For this cause the king became so angry and furious that he commanded all the wise men of Babylon to be destroyed" (vs 11-12). Typical of a dictator! If he can't get his way, kill them! Even God can deal with that, so He dealt with it with Daniel.

Daniel went and he asked God to show him the dream, v 19: "Then the secret was revealed to Daniel in a night vision. And Daniel blessed the God of heaven. Daniel answered and said, 'Blessed be the name of God forever and ever…'" (vs 19-20). This is something we all need to understand:

We can analyze world news, we can watch events, but ***only God can give us the understanding*** *on how to rightly put it together*. Once we understand something, we all need to realize that ***none of us have anything that we didn't receive***. God is the One Who has given it. And actually, that is the key to wisdom and understanding, ***realizing that it all has to come from God!*** That's why David

had knowledge and wisdom and understanding, because he knew it all came from God.

"…for wisdom and might are His. And He changes the times and the seasons... [God is the One Who's going to make all of this happen] …He removes kings and sets up kings. He gives wisdom to the wise and knowledge to those who have understanding. He reveals the deep and secret things; He knows what *is* in the darkness, and the light dwells with Him. I thank You, and praise You, O God of my fathers, Who has given me wisdom and might, and have now made known to me what we desired of You, for You have made known to us the king's matter'" (vs 20-23). So, Daniel came before the king.

Verse 27: "Daniel answered before the king and said, 'The secret which the king has demanded cannot be shown to the king by the wise men, the enchanters, the astrologers or the magicians. But there is a God in heaven Who reveals secrets and makes known to King Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days….'" (vs 27-28). Clear back here in the $600s_{B.C.}$ Isn't that interesting, 2520 days/2520 years? Are we not close to that? *Yes, we are!*

"'…Your dream and the visions of your head upon your bed *are* these: As for you, O king, while upon your bed your thoughts came to you of what should come to pass hereafter…. [from this time forward] …And He Who reveals secrets makes known to you what shall come to pass. But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for *any* wisdom that I have more than any living man, but so that the interpretation may be made known to the king, and that you may know the thoughts of your heart'" (vs 27-30). Then Daniel tells him about this huge image that he saw: head of gold, chest of silver, right on down to the toes.

Let's see the interpretation of it. After Daniel told Nebuchadnezzar the dream, Daniel said, v 36: "'This *is* the dream. And we will tell the interpretation before the king. You, O king, *are* a king of kings…" (vs 36-37)—counterfeit of Christ! The Gentile world has always wanted to have world-ruling kingdoms. There's one thing that's a really very important vital lesson for us to understand. If we want it bad enough, even if it is sin, God will let us have it!

- to show us
- to punish us
- to correct us

But in this case, God was the One Who did it. God raised up Nebuchadnezzar for what purpose? Remember, he carried away captive all the children of Judah out of Judea because of their sins against God. Now God began dealing with Nebuchadnezzar to let him know the outline of world history from that day until the return of Jesus Christ and the setting up of the Kingdom of God.

"'…for the God of heaven has given you a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory. And wherever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the birds of the heaven, He has given *them* into your hand, and has made you ruler over them all. You are this head of gold" (vs 37-38).

Here's where we get in prophecy that a king equals a kingdom, v 39: "And after you shall arise another kingdom inferior to you…" That's why we go from gold to silver to brass or bronze and then we go to iron and then iron and clay. It keeps getting more inferior, quality keeps going down.

"…and another third kingdom of brass, which shall rule over **all the earth**" (v 39). In this case when it says 'all the earth,' it means *all the civilized world.* But now we know that they had worldwide trade. So, in a sense they did have influence over all the earth.

Verse 40: "And the fourth kingdom shall be *as* strong as iron, forasmuch as iron breaks in pieces and beats down all things, and as the iron that crushes all these, shall it break in pieces and crush. And whereas you saw the feet and toes, part of potters' clay and part of iron, *the* kingdom shall be divided. But there shall be in it the strength of the iron, because you saw the iron mixed with miry clay" (vs 40-41). That's a very interesting description as we're coming down through the image and we're coming down to the iron and the clay. Do we not have, today, strength and weakness in the nations of the world? *Yes, we do!*

Now then, we come down to the toes, the last little bit, v 42: "And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron and part of clay, *so* the kingdom shall be partly strong and partly broken. And whereas you saw iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mix themselves with the seed of men.…" (vs 42-43). Make one amalgamated race is what they're going to try and do. I think this also has to do with trying to create the super-race, which they're trying to do genetically. Of course, that's the same thing that Hitler tried to do in WWII—wasn't it? *Yes!*

"…But they shall not cling to one another, even as iron does not combine with clay. And in the days of these kings…" (vs 43-44). We're going to see all the way through the survey of these prophecies that the Kingdom of God comes and destroys all of the civilizations of mankind.

"…the God of heaven shall set up a kingdom, **which shall never be destroyed**. And the kingdom shall not be left to other people…" (v 44). It's going to be given into our hands, brethren. We

read when Christ sets up the Kingdom of God (Rev. 20) that we are going to sit on thrones and we are going to be kings and we're going to be priests and we are going to judge with Christ. He's not going to leave it to other people in his world. *NO WAY!* It's going to be in the hands of God!

"…but it shall break in pieces and **consume all these kingdoms**, and **it** shall stand forever" (v 44), That's what the whole Feast of Tabernacles is all about; *how the Kingdom of God is going to stand forever!* And when God sets His hand to rescue this world, He must destroy all of Babylon the Great. Remember how great this first Babylon was? We're going to see how this end-time Babylon is coming.

Verse 45: "Because you saw that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands… [that stone was Christ—the Rock] …and that it broke in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold, the great God has made known to the king…" (v 45). All of the best of man's civilizations cannot stand before God! It doesn't matter if it's gold, silver, brass, iron, or iron and clay. *It isn't going to work!* ***You cannot have world-government without God!*** If you have world-government where Satan is running it and leading it, it's going to result in a terrible catastrophe, and it's going to end up in *fighting God!* When Christ returns the fight is over, it is ended, there is no contest!

"…the great God has made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter. And the dream *is* certain, and its interpretation is sure" (v 45). It's like they say in modern parlance today:

- you can count on it
- it will happen
- God's Word is Truth
- Christ is Truth
- these prophecies are a part of the Word of God

As you know in other prophecies, when they are fulfilled, are so fantastically fulfilled, right to the very letter, that it is really an incredible thing, indeed!

We find a parallel account in Daniel 7, very similar to it; we have the ten toes, the four kingdoms. Here we have something very similar arranged a little bit differently.

Daniel 7:1: "In the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel had a dream and visions of his head upon his bed. Then he wrote the dream and told the sum of the matters. Daniel spoke and said, 'In my vision by night I was looking, and behold, the four winds of the heavens were stirring up the Great Sea. And four great beasts came up from the sea, different from one another'" (vs 1-3). We know that these *beasts* picture Gentile kingdoms.

Verse 4: "The first was like a lion and had eagle's wings…." That's a depiction of the cherubim of Babylon. You also have that over in China and England, showing that this same Babylonian system has come all the way down to our day.

"…I watched until its wings were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth and made to stand on its feet like a man. And a man's heart was given to it" (v 4).

This is showing the experience of Nebuchadnezzar after he got all lifted up in his own vanity and then the angel came and took away his senses and reason, and for seven years he was out there in the pasture with the cows insane. He didn't lose his mind entirely because God restored the kingdom to him. You can read the edict that he wrote after God restored the kingdom to him (Dan. 4)—and after that he had a man's heart given to him instead of a beast's heart.

Verse 5: "And behold another beast, a second, like a bear…." We have the symbol of a bear today—don't we? We'll see that when we get to Rev. 13.

"…And it raised itself up on one side, and it had three ribs in its mouth between its teeth. And this was said to it: 'Arise, eat up much flesh'" (v 5). I'm sure this is the angelic kingdom, which is behind all of the nations. We have the demonic kingdom that is also there and there are wars going back and forth between the demons and angels, which empower the civilizations today.

Verse 6: "After this…"—this kingdom, this beast:

1. Babylon
2. Persia
3. Greece

—we're going to see a little bit more of that in Dan. 8 when it explains some of these things.

"…I saw, and lo, another *beast*, like a leopard…" (v 6). A leopard is fast, and a leopard works by itself; that's why it pictures Alexander.

"…which *had* four wings of a bird on its back. The beast also *had* four heads and dominion was given to it" (v 6). We know from history that the empire of the Greeks was divided into four different sections after the death of Alexander.

Verse 7: "After this I looked in the night visions, and behold, **a fourth beast**, frightening and terrifying, and exceedingly strong. And it *had* great iron teeth; it devoured and broke in pieces, and stamped the rest with its feet. And it *was* different from all the beasts before it; and it had ten horns."

What is one of the things that is said of our world society today? Even the United States? *We are*

*a **diverse** people! Multi-culture* is another way to put it. And that's what Rome was. It tried to bring in the best of Babylon, the best of Persia, the best of Greece and make its empire, with its military might, the strongest that the world had ever seen. And this empire endured—as we will see everything back in history—ten resurrections, the Roman Empire as pictured by the ten horns.

Let's understand something altogether. When you add this up, the heads of *the beast* here are seven. Three plus four is seven. Then we have ten horns. All the way through the prophecies concerning Satan's system, in the way of this world, we have the counterfeit of seven plus ten. We'll see that continuing all the way through. The reason that it has this is because Satan's way, as the counterfeit, is going to look good; it's going to seem right. It's going to look as though it's going to solve the problems.

Verse 8: "As I was considering the horns, behold, there came up among them another horn, a little one…" I will just have to say this: People have mistakenly understood this to be the papacy. We're not talking about 'religion' here at all. We are talking about kingdoms; we are talking about governments. I understand the power of the papacy, but I think that that gets us off base as to what is happening. Let's just say that this 'little horn' is another dictator that is coming on the scene, who is going to have greater power than the other ten.

"…before whom three of the first horns were plucked up by the roots.…" (v 8). We know in history that's taking out the kingdoms of the Ostrogoths, the Vandals and Hureli—who took over the Roman Empire—and they were destroyed.

"…And behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things" (v 8). I can see why people would apply this to the papacy. But I think we fail to understand. Look at the great things that Nebuchadnezzar bragged about. Look at the great things that all of the dictators down through history have bragged about. Look at all the rises of the Roman Empire. Look at how they bragged that they were sent there by God, even down to Hitler. Hitler's way was really trying to establish the Third Reich for a thousand years—it lasted twelve and ended in utter destruction! Did not Hitler stand up and speak great swelling things? *Yes!*

Notice how this ends, v 9: "I watched until thrones were set in place, and the Ancient of Days sat…"

Let's see what he's looking at, Revelation 20:4: "And I saw thrones; and they that sat upon them, and judgment was given to them…" *That's us, brethren!* That's when we're going to rule and reign with Christ, and that's how long this vision endures; goes all the way down to the return of Jesus Christ and the setting up of the true Millennium of God.

Daniel 7:9: "…and the Ancient of Days sat, Whose raiment *was* white as snow, and the hair of His head like pure wool. His throne *was* like flames of fire, and its wheels *like* burning fire. A stream of fire issued and came out from before Him. A thousand thousands ministered unto Him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before Him. The court sat and the books were opened" (vs 9-10). That's exactly what's going to happen during the Millennium. This is really something the way this is.

Verse 11: "Then I was looking because of the voice of the boastful words which the horn spoke. I watched until the beast was slain, and his body was destroyed and given to the burning flame." We find that ties right in with Rev. 19 how *the beast* and *false prophet* are cast into the Lake of Fire.

Verse 12: "And as for the rest of the beasts, their dominion was taken away. Yet, their lives were prolonged for a season and time. I saw visions in the night and, behold, One like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven…" (vs 12-13). When Jesus Christ told the religious leaders that 'when you see the Son of man coming with the power of the Father in the clouds of heaven,' they knew Who He was! They knew this prophecy! That's why it infuriated them, and that's why they said, 'You blaspheme!' But He wasn't blaspheming.

"…and came to the Ancient of Days, and they brought Him near before Him. And dominion and glory was given to Him, and a kingdom, that all people, nations and languages should serve Him. His dominion *is* an everlasting dominion which shall not pass away, and His kingdom that which shall not be destroyed" (vs 13-14). That's what we're going to have a part in, in setting up the Kingdom of God.

What I want you to understand is, how all of these prophecies end up in the same place: ***the establishing of the Kingdom of God on earth!***

Verse 15: "I, Daniel, was distressed in my spirit in the midst of my body, and the visions of my head alarmed me. And I came near to one of those who stood by and asked him the truth concerning all this. So he told me and made me know the interpretation of the things…. [he told Daniel] …'These great beasts, which are four, *are* four kings [kingdoms], that shall arise out of the earth. But the saints of the Most High shall receive the kingdom and possess the kingdom forever, even forever and ever'" (vs 15-18).

Again, coming right down to the time of Rev. 20. Notice how everything in the Bible in prophecy focuses down to the return of Jesus Christ

and the setting up of the Kingdom of God. But before the Kingdom of God is setup, Satan is going to have his last grand finale, the great world government, which is coming. And we will see how that is forming! We will see perhaps what the seven heads are. We will hopefully understand what the ten horns are. Remember, seven and ten follow all the way through Satan's system on the earth.

Verse 19: "Then I desired to know the truth concerning the fourth beast which *was* different from all the others, exceedingly dreadful, whose teeth *were of* iron and his nails of brass; *who* devoured, broke in pieces, and stamped the rest with his feet." We'll see something like this again in Rev. 13.

Verse 20: "And of the ten horns that were on his head, and *of* the other horn which came up, and before whom three fell; even *of* that horn that had eyes, and a mouth speaking very boastful things, whose appearance *was* greater than his fellows"—which means *he ended up with more authority*. We're going to see who this is. This is *not* the pope. This is the coming *beast power* who will actually be proclaimed by the pope as God on earth, God manifested in the flesh. That's why he's going to say such great and swelling and blasphemous things!

Verse 21: "I watched, and that same horn made war with the saints…" Even when the Catholics were running their inquisition, they had the civil troops go out and get those who were under the threat of inquisition and the civil government was the one who was the arm of *the* Inquisition. So, they made war with the saints.

"…and overcame them…" (v 21). We're going to see several place that there is war made with the saints.

"…until the Ancient of Days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the Most High. And the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom (vs 21-22). The kingdom in this case is the *whole world*.

Verse 23: "Thus he said, 'The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be different from all the *other* kingdoms…'" We are living in the end-time of that fourth kingdom, which is diverse, all amalgamated together! All the best elements of all the civilizations of the world being brought together in the finality of this fourth beast. Very same thing as the toes and the feet of Dan. 2; it's all diverse! It's all mixed in together, and it's not going to hold. There will be strength and there will be weakness, just like we have in the world today.

"'…and shall devour the whole earth, and shall trample it and break it in pieces'" (v 23). The Roman Empire did not do this. It did it to the known world, but not the whole world.

Now we're talking about something at the end, which is going to be very, very profound, v 24: "And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings that shall arise. And another shall arise after them. And he shall be different from the first, and he shall subdue three kings. And he shall speak words against the Most High, and shall wear out the saints of the Most High, and think to change the set times and the laws. And they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and one-half time" (vs 24-25)—three and a half years. We see that all the way through the book of Revelation in different applications: 42 months, 3-1/2 years, and so forth.

Verse 26: "But the judgment shall sit… [Christ's coming] …and his dominion shall be taken away to be consumed and to be destroyed unto the end. And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, Whose kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom. And all kingdoms shall serve and obey Him'" (vs 26-27).

Now, let's look at this third horn, this 'little horn.' It talks about the Greeks, Persians and Medes. Daniel 8:19: "And he said, 'Behold, I will make you know what shall happen in the latter time of the indignation… [at the end-time] …because it belongs to the appointed time of the end.'"

That's a lesson we all need to learn. God has appointed the end-time, He has set the time, and it isn't going to take place before God has determined that it's going to be. One of the biggest mistakes that preachers have made all down through history is saying, 'The kingdom is coming!' and have false interpretations of all of these prophecies to try and make it happen in their lifetime. They've made a fool of God in the eyes of other people. God is never a fool, of course! But they've made the Bible look ridiculous and they've made Christianity look like a quirk! Of course, that's Satan the devil misleading people by misapplying the Scriptures.

Verse 20: "The ram which you saw having two horns *are* the kings of Media and Persia." It tells us very clearly that that's how we know that 'a horn' equals *a king*.

Verse 21: "And the shaggy goat *is* the king of Greece. And the great horn between his eyes is the first king [Alexander the Great]. Now that being broken, then four stood up in its place; four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not with its power. And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors have come to the full…" (vs 21-23). That is quite a statement. We're going to see what it means *to come to the full.*

Remember what God told Abraham? *'Now,*

this is not going to happen with your descendants for another 400 years because the sins of the Amorites have not yet come to the full.' So, this is a time when all the sins of the whole world are going to come to the full.

"…a king, fierce of countenance and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up. And his power shall be mighty…" (vs 23-24). God is the One Who raises up kings. God is the One Who sets up the *basest* over the nations.

"…but not by his own power…. [no, it's going to be by the power of Satan the devil] …And he shall destroy marvelously, and shall prosper and *do his own will*, and destroy the mighty and the Holy people" (v 24). *That's us! We are* "…the mighty and the Holy people." Mighty means *something that after that we be destroyed through martyrdom!*

Verse 25: "And also through his cunning he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand…." That's what all of this New Age is all about, with all of its witchcraft, sorcery, occult and mystery. It's going to prosper. It's going to work. It's going to be phenomenal. That's why Jesus said that this is going to be so awesome that even 'the elect could be deceived.'

"…And he shall magnify himself in his heart, and in time of security…" (v 25)—can also be *prosperity*. It's amazing, in the midst of trouble and famine and starvation, we have peace and we have prosperity—don't we?

- Are there not nations of the earth that are starving to death? *Yes!*
- Are there not wars in different places of the world? *Yes!*
- Are there not pestilence and famine in different places in the world? *Yes!*
- But are we not prospering? *Yes, we are!*

So it all works together. One does not contradict the other.

"…shall destroy many…." (v 25). That's what we're going to see. There is coming a *false peace* and it is going to work temporarily, and people are going to say, 'My, isn't this wonderful?'

We know that this is the last *beast*: "…He also shall stand up against the Prince of princes. But he shall be broken without a human hand" (v 25). Ties right back in with Dan. 2 where the God of heaven is going to set up a kingdom on this earth and He's going to destroy all those kingdoms and they will be smashed and broken in pieces, and be destroyed without human hand. It's going to be by the hand of God! All of these prophecies all tie in together.

(go to the next track)

Let's go to the New Testament, 1-Thessalonians 5:1: "Now then, concerning the times and the seasons…" When we're dealing with Daniel, we're talking about *times and seasons*. This directly connects within this, which means that ***God alone can tell us the times and the seasons***. This is also very important as to why we need to keep the Holy Days, why we need to keep the Feasts. We are to keep them *in their seasons* so that we can *understand the times* in which we are living. That's something! When we start taking away from God and think that we're doing all this great thing ourselves, then we don't understand *the times* or *the seasons* the way we should. We need to all keep it in perspective.

"…brethren, there is no need that I write to you; for you yourselves understand perfectly that the Day of *the* Lord will come exactly as a thief *comes* by night" (vs 1-2). The reason it's going to come 'as a thief in the night' is because until the beginning of the Tribulation things are going to look so good; things are going to look so right. It's going to look like, yes, this is going to work!

Verse 3: "For when they say, 'Peace and security'…"—prosperity—and this is what we're trying to do with the one-global, one-world society—isn't it? That's why we're being all tied together with trade, so that we can be interdependent one upon the other, so that they can mold and form this all together and make us all prosperous. That's what they're trying to do.

"…**then sudden destruction will come upon them**, as travail *comes* upon a woman who is with child; and they shall by no means escape…. [then here's something for us to understand] …But you, brethren, are not in darkness that the day *of the Lord* should overtake you as a thief. *For* you are all children of *the* light and children of *the* day; we are not of *the* night, nor of *the* darkness" (vs 3-5). That's why it's so important for us to understand, that in the end-time:

- we need to wake up
- we need to be alive
- we need to be alert
- we need to let the Word of God dwell in us richly

That's why Paul said, v 6: "So then, we should not sleep, as others *do*; but we should watch, and we should be sober." That's what we're doing. We're watching and being sober to see as these things are coming along so we can understand them.

Verse 7: "For those who are sleeping sleep in *the* night, and those who are drunken get drunk in *the* night." We'll see when we get to Rev. 17 that all are 'made drunk by the wine of her fornication.' And

have not some of the Churches of God been drinking out of the cup of 'mother Babylon'? I've done a sermon about 'mother Babylon,' showing how all the 'religions' of the world are going to be coming together. Now we're looking at the one-world government side, the civil side, the political side.

Let's understand some very important things concerning this: this has to be the final *beast power*;. the single man who is the 'little horn' that speaks great things against God and heaven and the saints of God. Now we find how this is going to come.

2-Thessalonians 2:1: "Now, we beseech you, brethren, concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ… [no higher authority] …and our gathering together to Him… [through the power of the resurrection] …that you not be quickly shaken in mind, nor be troubled—neither by spirit…" (vs 1-2). There were false spirits going around telling lies; we have the same thing today

"…nor by word… [by message, sermon or by someone telling you something] …nor by epistle, as if from us… [falsely signing the name of Paul] …*saying* that the day of Christ is present" (v 2). We need to understand that! It's not going to come in a letter telling you when it's going to be. It's going to be with the Spirit of God. It's going to be with the Truth of God in your heart and mind and God is going to let us know. That's the whole thing about it. If you're sitting back waiting for a letter from the head of the Church, forget it! It is never going to come!

Verse 3: "**Do not let anyone deceive you by any means**…" That's something we all need to really take to heart. We're living in a time when there is more deception, when Satan is actively deceiving this whole world. He's using organization after organization, and movement after movement, to bring about his one-world government. Since Satan can't be in all places at all times, he is having different organizations everywhere working for him. On the surface some of them even seem to be opposing one another. But behold, it's going to be a miraculous coming together at the end.

"…because *that day will not* come unless the apostasy shall come first…" (v 3). This means *great apostasy* or *great rebellion*. It has its application within the Church. Now it's falling away from the true knowledge of God, that's what it is. It's not leaving a church organization—as it's been miss-appropriately applied for so many years. This is falling away from the true knowledge of God, the true nature of God.

Verse 7: "For the mystery of [iniquity] lawlessness is already working…"—and I believe the 'mystery of iniquity' (*KJV*) is that which changes the nature of God so you unknowingly—but God will never let you do it unknowingly, will He? *No!*—are worshiping Satan the devil. When you change the nature of God, you change everything, and that is the 'mystery of iniquity'! So, there are two things:

1. the apostasy is going to come first—which is already happening
2. "and the man of sin shall be revealed—the son of perdition, the one who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God, or that is an object of worship; so that he comes into the temple of God and sits down as God, proclaiming that he himself is God" (vs 3-4)

I believe what is going to happen is that the King of the North is going to come against the King of the South; he's going to go into the Holy Land. I believe the temple will be there at that time. I think he's going to stop the sacrifices, and I also think there's going to be some 'messiah competition' or 'Christ competition' here. I think the Jews are going to have their messiah. I think the eastern religions already have theirs called *Lord Matria*. I think the Catholics will have theirs and I think he will prevail because that comes right out of the whole system right out of Europe. Now then, he's going to go into the temple of God, after killing the Jewish messiah and sit there and say, 'I am God!'—not this Jewish messiah, nor any other messiah.

Verse 5: "Do you not remember that when I was still with you, I told you these things?" We also have a warning. He's coming with signs, miracles, power and wonder—and ***if you don't love the Truth you're going to be deceived!*** That's what it says:

Verse 10: "…those who are perishing **because they did not receive the love of the Truth, so that they might be saved**." There's a tremendous warning for us. We need to be out from underneath that and *not be deceived* by that. Satan is working to get this done.

I mentioned about 'Messiah competition'; 'Messiah' means *Christ*, *the One Who is coming with the solutions.* There are political messiahs; there are 'religious' messiahs; and in the case at the end, we're going to have the false Christ, who then is a political leader; and we are going to have the *false prophet* who's going to vouchsafe [declare] that he is God.

Let's see how the end-time ties in with this Matthew 24:15: "Therefore, when you see the abomination of desolation, which was spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the Holy place'…" The end-time keys right back to the book of Daniel.

Now here's an inserted part that was written

into the account, Jesus did not speak these words: "…(the one who reads, let him understand)" (v 15).

We're going to see there are several key things all the way through these prophecies, that if you read you understand. Who gives understanding? *We saw right back at the beginning of this sermon that God said,* 'the wise shall understand; the wicked will not understand.' May God give us understanding that we understand this!

When that happens, v 21: "For then shall there be great tribulation, such as has not been from *the* beginning of *the* world until this time, nor ever shall be *again*." We've seen some horrendous things happen—haven't we? But we haven't seen the worst, yet.

Verse 22: "And if those days were not limited…" That doesn't mean that God is going to stop and change the times that He's already set these to be. It means that these days are so bad that if, in God's plan, He would not intervene to stop it.

"…**there would no flesh be saved**…" (v 22). It doesn't mean that God is going to intervene and stop short what He's prophesied, because then His Word would not be true and the prophesies would not come to pass as He said.

"…but for the elect's sake those days shall be limited. Then if anyone says to you, 'Behold, here *is* the Christ,' or, '*He is* there,' do not believe *it.* For there shall arise false [pseudo] Christs [Christos]…" (vs 22-24)—false messiahs, and the 'messiahs' in this case are those who are the political leaders with the solutions. Remember, Christ is 'King of kings and Lord of lords'!

"…and false prophets…" (v 24). The false Christs are the false messiahs; the false prophets are the ones who are saying, 'this is the Messiah.' This shows that we're going to have 'messiah competition.'

"…and they shall present great signs and wonders, in order to deceive, if possible, even the elect" (v 24).

We're living right on the brink of those times when the *very elect* are just about ready to be deceived, because they're not exercising their spiritual calling the way that they should. They're abrogating their own responsibility and putting it into the hands of men and let men tell them what to do, what to think and what to say. *No!* You've got to go to God and let God's Spirit be in you so you know!

Revelation 17—we're not going to go through the whole thing concerning 'mother Babylon' with all of her little harlots there—the one that is sitting there—but it shows very clearly that if you have *the beast*, you must have the 'religious' system working hand-in-glove with it. Politics alone cannot do it, and 'religion' alone cannot do it. They're going to have to come to an alliance. And the 'woman is going to ride *the beast*' because she's going to tell *the beast*, 'You have the political and economic power, but I have the spiritual power,' and they're all made drunk out of the golden cup of the wine of her fornication.

Revelation 17:8: "*The* beast that you saw was, and is not…" *The beast* is a kingdom. So, here is a beast that was—did exist—and yet, it's not the same as the other beasts.

"…but is about to come up out of the abyss…" (v 8)—the depths of hell, out of the depths of Satan the devil. At the appropriate time it's going to happen.

"…and to go into perdition. And those who dwell on the earth, whose names are not written in the book of life from *the* foundation of *the* world, shall be astonished when they see the beast that was, but is not, and yet, is" (v 8). We have a kingdom and we have a beast on the earth just like that today. It is there, but it isn't, but it is.

Verse 9: "Here *is* the mind that has wisdom…. [he who understands, let him understand] …The seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman sits. And there are seven kings; five are fallen, and one is, *and* the other has not yet come; and when he has come, it is ordained that he remain a little while. And the beast that was, and is not, he is also the eighth, and is from the seven, and goes into perdition" (vs 9-11). And I've often wondered what on earth does that mean? It seems pretty clear that the sixth one was Hitler.

There's a seventh one that is coming, yet, he's of the eighth. How can that be! I think I can tell you. Whenever you have things done in sevens then the next one is eight. You have seven days in the week, the next day is the eighth day, which is also one. You have counting seven weeks to the harvest, plus one day is the eighth day—the 50th day. But it is one. You have the seven sabbatical year of seven cycles of that, and then you have the 50th year, which is day one. What is it telling us here that it's of the seventh, comes out of the seventh, but is the eighth. I believe that this is telling us that the last Babylon the Great is going to be the same as the first. In this sense then, eight is one. We're right back to square one, at the beginning—that is why it is called *Babylon the Great*.

Verse 12: "And the ten horns that you saw are ten kings, who have not yet received a kingdom, but shall receive authority as kings *for* one hour with

the beast…. [We'll try and cover that and show how that's going to work out.] …These *all* have one mind, and shall give up their power and authority to the beast. These will make war with the Lamb… [notice again how it ends, making war against Christ] …but the Lamb shall overcome them; for He is Lord of lords and King of kings, and those who *are* with Him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful.…The waters that you saw, where the whore sits, are peoples and multitudes and nations and languages" (vs 12-15).

Now, let's come to Rev.13, and we find some very interesting things here. We have a repeat of it. I think the seventh head comes over here and the seventh head of Rev. 17 is the beast of Rev. 13.

Revelation 13:1: "And I stood on the sand of the sea; and I saw a beast rising up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns…" Again, seven and ten; that's Satan's counterfeit system.

"…and on his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads *the* name of blasphemy. And the beast that I saw was like a leopard, and his feet like *the feet* of a bear…" (vs 1-2). This all ties in with Dan. 7; this is conglomeration, an amalgamation. That's why it says it's *diverse;* ***it is altogether*** *diverse,* but *one.*

"…and his mouth like *the* mouth of a lion; and the dragon gave him his power, and his throne and great authority" (v 2). This is going to be something that is *going to happen*. When it does, it's going to be just BAM! We won't understand what's happening! We should because we have the knowledge of the Truth of God, but I mean the world won't.

Verse 3: "And I saw one of his heads as *if it were* slain to death, but his deadly wound was healed; and the whole earth was amazed *and* followed the beast. And they worshiped the dragon…" (vs 3-4). That's what all of this is coming to; that's why they want to stamp out the name of Christ everywhere they can, because the name of Christ cannot be tolerated by Satan the devil.

"…who gave *his* authority to the beast…." (v 4). When it rises up out of perdition, Satan is the one who gives it power.

"…And they worshiped the beast, saying, 'Who *is* like the beast? Who has the power to make war against him?' And a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies was given to him… [notice again, it is the *beast* power that does this] …and authority was given to him to continue *for* forty-two months" (vs 4-5). That is after the *deadly wound* was healed.

Verse 6: "And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme His name, and His tabernacle, and those who dwell in heaven. And he was given *power* to make war against the saints, and to overcome them…" (vs 6-7)—ties in with Dan. 7; how he's going to 'wear out the saints of the Most High.'

"…and he was given authority over every tribe and language and nation" (v 7). Here again we have a re-enactment of what they wanted to do clear back in the past in Gen. 11.

Verse 8: "And all who dwell on the earth will worship him [the beast], whose names have not been written in the **Book of Life of the Lamb slain from *the* foundation of *the* world**. **<u>If anyone has an ear, let him hear</u>**" (vs 8-9). That's how we're going to get understanding.

Let's look at some of the things that are taking place, and let's see how Satan is using many, many, many different organizations all together to produce what he wants to produce.

Referring to a chart showing how Satan uses the Illuminati and all these different organizations. You have to understand that those who belong to the Illuminati are the ones who truly worship Satan the devil. These are the movers and the shakers of the earth, which are behind the scenes, which makes everything go. These are the ones who are of the 'synagogue of Satan.' They come from many nations and people and kindreds, and so forth. Even though they say they are Jews; that is a counterfeit. They are not true Jews; they are those who worship Satan the devil.

Notice how this all broken down here:

<u>Banking and Money Groups</u>—it shows the international center banks, which are big powerful banks around the world—central banks in every nation.

- International Monetary Fund
- World Bank
- International Banks of Settlement—which is having to do with trade
- World Conservation Bank
- Multinational Corporations
- Foundations

There are literally scores and hundreds and thousands of foundations that get the money of the rich to further the programs of the rich.

<u>Secret Society Groups</u>

- Free Masons
- The Skull and Bones—that's the one that Geo. Bush (#1) belonged to
- The Grand Orient Lodge
- The Grand Alpine Lodge
- The Knights Templar—which has to do with those who believe the Hapsburgs are

the result of the physical descendants from the illegitimate affair between Christ and Mary Magdalene—which of course, we know is a satanic lie and myth
- The Royal Order of the Garter
- The Priory of Zion
- The Rosicrucians

You can tell the Rosicrucians, the political leaders that always have a picture taken with a red rose in their hands.

Since Satan can't be in every place at one time, you have the top people here worshiping him and these are all groups carrying on his orders. They're rewarded with wealth, power, money and secrecy.

Political groups
- National government leaders—they all belong to the CFR; they all belong to the Masons
- United Nations—and we'll talk about that in just a minute, it's going to eventually come out on top
- The Bilderbergers
- Trilateralists
- Council of Foreign Relations
- Club of Rome

And in every one of these things we have seven and ten—marks and identifies every one of them.
- The Aspen Institute
- The Bohemian Grove—out here in Southern California near Santa Rosa, and all the political leaders go out to this grove and they worship there and owl. That's why the spotted owl is the one.

Regional Federations
- NATO
- EEC
- NAFTA
- World Trade Organization
- International Labor Unions

Intelligence Group—spy organizations:
- CIA
- KGB
- FBI
- British Intelligence
- Mafia crime
- drug cartels
- Communist party

Religious Organizations
- World Council of Churches
- National Council of Churches
- World Parliament of Religion
- The Vatican
- New Age cult groups
- liberal Protestant denominations
- Unity Church
- Universal and Unitarian Churches
- Bahai Religion
- The Temple of Understanding

Educational Groups
UNESCO

World Peace Groups—all of them
- Planery Congress
- World Federation Association
- World Constitution and Parliamentary Association

—they already have a world constitution all drawn up, so when this thing comes in. It's gradually being implemented through the United Nations.

Establishment Groups
- Lucis Trust

World Goodwill Organizations
- World Union
- Esiacin Institute

Enlightenment Groups

All of these groups are the ones that Satan is using to further his cause to bring the whole world together.

Now let's look at *the beast* which 'was and is not, and yet, is'—which I believe is the United Nations. It has been here; it's been ineffective, but it's still there and it's growing in power. The UN recently celebrated its 50th anniversary—it began in June 1945. They all came together for 'mankind's last hope for peace'!

- Did you know that all during WWII, all of these institutions that I just showed you—and some created after WWII, especially the foundations—were working for this?
- Did you know that the Rockefellers were behind this?
- Did you know that the Rockefellers donated ten acres in downtown New York City for the United Nations?

We're going to find out some very interesting things here. In their 50th anniversary this year, UN leaders have already announced intensions to restructure the Constitution of the United Nations so that it will be equal to the global demands of the 1990s and beyond. Isn't that interesting? How are they going to restructure it? Let's see some of the things that they are going to do.

Some of the changes that are being proposed

this year are (source: *The End-Time Magazine*)—we're not the only ones who know what's going on. God is going to make sure that this is not done in a corner. God is going to make sure that there are many, many people understand this. Here are some of the proposals that they've put forth this year:

1. **Expand the Security Council to include Germany and Japan**

Didn't we say that years ago at the Feast of Tabernacles? There are five on the Security Council now. If you add two more you have seven. There are also ten rotating members on the Security Council, so you will have seven and ten—there's the mark of Satan's system.

2. **Abolish the veto power of the Security Council**

You think that might be a good thing, but do you know what this would do? *That would effectively abolish national sovereignty* and placing all nations under the United Nation's authority without any recourse.

3. **Establish a world-tax system**

Here's a government that is governing the United Nations, which is, and it is not, but it is! What did we say years ago? *They need to have a world-taxing system!* When they get that *they are going to be!*

4. **Shift all war memorial holidays to United Nations Peace Day**

Is this why 'Willy' [Pres. Bill Clinton] went to Russia instead of Europe for the celebration of the ending of WWII in Europe? *Could be!*

5. **Establish a UN world army** whose loyalty would only be to the world government so the United Nations decisions can be enforced.

Speculation: I believe they would want a disaster so they can beef up and make the United Nations more powerful.

Let's see some of the things that have led up to this. First of all, if you would take a guide in New York City and go to the United Nations, here's what you will be told by your guide: 'You are no longer on United States soil. You are on the sovereign territory of the United Nations.' Did you know that? *Of course not!* And then they show you all the flags of all the countries being represented there, and they're all at the same height—showing that all the nations are equal. Then the guide would tell you probably 'noticed that the United Nations flag that stood above all the rest.' Isn't that interesting?

One of the things that led to this was the ending of the 'Cold War.' Mikhail Gorbachev—who now resides in San Francisco presidio, and has a foundation there; makes you wonder where he gets his money; how are these foundations funded?—said, 'We are going to deprive you of an enemy.' Then what happened? *What is called 'the velvet revolution' took place*; swept through Europe, the wall [Berlin Wall] came crashing down; the Soviet Union no longer existed and the Warsaw War Pact came to an end. Now we've got all of Europe getting together more and more. There's going to be more than ten nations there, because the ten nations are not going to come out of Europe. I believe the ten nations are not going to be nations, but ten regions of the world, which are already divided down with the banking system, and already divided down with control of the United Nations.

Now then, what's going to happen is that they have their test with United Nations authority—didn't they? Remember when the Iraq [prior to 9/11] problem came up, everything was done by Security Council resolution? Then the situation in Haiti came along, which was even a further step forward. That was this: President Clinton didn't even ask the American Congress, but he made sure that he checked out with the United Nations before he sent the troops down there, and it's working 'slick as a whistle' according to them.

Now, here's something that people haven't realized: There's been an amazing escalation of UN activity around the world since the end of the Cold War. Virtually every U.S. action on foreign policy has been approved by the United Nations before being implemented. Then it lists them: Somalia, Rwanda, Bosnia and Haiti are just examples of U.S. military actions or help and support given. And President Clinton adamantly refused to ask Congress for the approval of the operation in Haiti, but he took great care to make sure that the United Nations gave their approval first.

You and I have heard of a New World Order. It is coming! This, brethren, I believe is going to strengthen and help all the cause for Satan's way of world peace, for Satan's counterfeit government on this earth, for Satan's counterfeit religion which is coming. What we are going to see is the emergence of the New World Order. Just like 'mama Babylon' could not accept all of her children back as little babies, but has to accept them back as full-grown mutual partners in this, so the whole thing with the world government that we have at the end. All nations are going to be brought into this as Rev. 13 shows us. It's going to be part of this and part of that and part of the other thing all welded together so everyone's going to feel that they are equal and have a part. But they don't know that they are being subjugated by Satan the devil and made slaves of the system.

As you saw all the listing of all these

organizations, those are all the organizations that Satan the devil is using to deceive the whole world. That's why he is going after the Churches of God to try and get them.

- he wants to go after your faith, *to take it away*
- he wants to go after your belief in the Bible, *to take it away*
- he wants to go after those teachers and leaders who have turned their back on God to follow Satan the devil, *so you become disillusioned*

That's what Satan the devil has tried to do! And when he is cast down to this earth there is going to be the persecution against the Church. Let's notice when he's 'cast down' he knows he as 'a short time' and 'persecutes the woman which brought forth the man-child.' Then a certain number of those in the Church are going to go to a place of safety; and those who go, *God alone is going to make sure they get there*—and I feel it's going to be by the hand of an angel. Those who are left behind, notice what happens:

Revelation 12:15: "And the serpent cast water out of his mouth as a river, so that he might cause her *to be* carried away by the flood. But the earth helped the woman…" (vs 15-16).

Notice what the 'dragon' does, v 17: "Then the dragon was furious…" This is when I believe that the Great Tribulation is about to take place; and this is when *the beast* is going to receive the 'deadly wound that's going to be healed' and then:

"…with the woman and went to make war with the rest of her seed, who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ" (v 17).

The 'remnant' (*KJV*) means 'the other'—that's not limited to a few, small leftovers. These are the ones who are left behind. Then there's going to be war, but they are keeping the commandments of God. We're living in the days when this can take place almost at any time. We have 'religious leaders' within the Churches of God saying, 'You don't need to keep the commandments of God.' There is a Scripture with says, 'they are keeping 'the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ'—which means they understand the New Covenant of Christ!

Let's come over to Revelation 13:9: "If anyone has an ear, let him hear." That means understanding the words that are in the Bible; that means understanding the events that are going on.

Verse 10: "If anyone gathers *into* captivity, he shall go into captivity. If anyone kills with *the* sword, he must be killed with *the* sword…." This is a warning to us! We are not to take up the sword and fight. We are not to get out our guns and kill them in the name of Christ. That is not the witness that Jesus Christ wants.

"…Here is the endurance and the faith of the saints" (v 10). That's another one. Almost like 'he that has an ear, let him hear.' Their patience or endurance or faith is in spite of all the circumstances around them. ***They are not going to use carnal means to accomplish spiritual things!*** You cannot use physical things to perform spiritual acts. If it comes time that we are to be witnesses, that we are to be martyrs, then we are to do it just like Jesus Christ. We are to give a powerful witness and what may be *may be*. But, we are not take up arms! Then it shows the great religious power, the false prophet, coming on the scene.

Revelation 14:12: "Here is *the* patience…"—endurance! Not only are we to have wisdom;

- wisdom to know what's going on
- wisdom to count the *mark of the beast*—666
- wisdom to know the whole system involved

We're also to have the endurance of the saints. ***We are to endure!*** Remember what Jesus Christ said back in Matt. 24: 'The love of many shall wax cold because iniquity shall abound, but he that endures to the end, the same shall be saved.' This *endurance* here is the *patience.*

We are to have the *patient endurance* "…of the saints; **here *are* the ones who keep the commandments** of God… [we are actively keeping them at all times] …and the faith of Jesus" (v 12). The faith which we have is *Christ in us!* And that's going to lead us then to the Kingdom of God!

All of these things are very important for us to understand and for us to know what is taking place. Let's read these warnings again:

Revelation 16:15: "Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed *is* the one who is watching and is keeping his garments, so that he may not walk naked and they *may not* see his shame." That ties right in with the Laodiceans who are 'miserable and poor and blind and naked.' Here is a blessing for those who are not in that condition but are watching.

Then we are going to see something I hope we can explain here: When did those ten kings receive power with *the beast*? If these are ten areas or regions of the world, then they have a designated leader *who does not have power until it's time to*

fight Christ.

Revelation 17:12: "And the ten horns that you saw are ten kings, who have not yet received a kingdom, but shall receive authority as kings *for* one hour with the beast…. [Only for one hour, and for what purpose?] …These *all* have one mind, and shall give up their power and authority to the beast. These will make war with the Lamb, but the Lamb shall overcome them; for He is Lord of lords and King of kings, and those who *are* with Him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful" (vs 12-14).

In Revelation 16:13 we find when that last hour is—that is the last bit of time when the "…unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet; for they are spirits of demons working miracles, going forth to the kings of the earth… [these are kings who have no power, yet] …even of the whole world, to gather them together to *the* battle of that great day of the Almighty God" (vs 13-14). That's when those ten kings receive power, to fight Christ.

So, all of those religionists who are looking for ten kings in Europe or ten kings wherever they are looking for them, they're looking for the wrong thing! They're going to fight with Christ. They're going to be overcome. They're going to be put down.

We, brethren, are going to rule and reign with Christ a thousand years, and then we are going to usher in the Kingdom of God, which will last forever and ever and ever! As Daniel said, God is not going to leave it to other people. He's not going to give it to any other hands, *but into our hands because we are the saints who are going to take the kingdom and the dominion and the glory and the power thereof,* and ***we are going to rule under Jesus Christ in a glorious and a magnificent Millennium!***

So that is the story of one-world government: past, present and future!.

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) Genesis 11:1-9
2) Daniel 12:4, 8-10
3) Daniel 2:11-12, 19-23, 27-30, 36-45
4) Daniel 7:1-9
5) Revelation 20:4
6) Daniel 7:9-27
7) Daniel 8:19-25
8) 1 Thessalonians 5:1-7
9) 2 Thessalonians 2:1-3, 7, 3-5, 10
10) Matthew 24:15, 21-24
11) Revelation 17:8-15
12) Revelation 13:1-9
13) Revelation 12:15-17
14) Revelation 13:9-10
15) Revelation 14:12
16) Revelation 16:15
17) Revelation 17:12-14
18) Revelation 16:13-14

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Psalm 111:10
- Daniel 1
- Revelation 20
- Daniel 4
- Revelation 19

Also referenced:

- Book: *Josephus*
- Magazine: *End-Time Magazine*

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 5-2-10
Reformatted: 5/2014

Place of Safety and the Two Witnesses

Fred R. Coulter

How many here want to escape and go to a place of safety? Are you sure? Our experience has been that—it came about with a slight of hand—if you understand that *the Church of God is a spiritual organization; everyone who has the Spirit of God is in the Church of God.* Fine so far, then the slight of hand comes this way: 'This organization is the only true Church of God on earth.' And since you haven't looked any place else, you can't prove or disprove that Church of God Seventh Day, that Sardis Era of the Church, is dead in Stanberry, Missouri. So, you look at Stanberry, MO, and there's nothing there. You weren't told they moved their headquarters to Denver, and that they were alive and well and had over 60,000 members. So, you figured the only Church was the Worldwide Church of God.

Then it came out that 'only those who are Philadelphians are going to go—only those who are in 'this organization' are going to go—to a place of safety. 'If you leave this organization you're not going to go to a place of safety.' Sound familiar? *Yes!* 'Now, brethren, you're either going to go to a place of safety or you're going to go through the Great Tribulation! You're going to have your fingernails pulled out, your hair pulled out, you're going to be stretched on a rack, you're going to be killed, loose your head, burned in a fire!' No one wants that! Do you want that? *Yes, lead me to the rack!* [sarcastically] *No! Nobody!* We have to have a little humor in here to understand about it, but it's really a serious topic!

Let's turn to Revelation 12:12: "Therefore, rejoice you heavens and those who dwell in them. Woe to those who inhabit the earth and the sea! For the Devil has come down to you, having great wrath *because* he knows that he has *only* a short time." How long is a 'short time'? *This 'short time' we can tell by the context is a little longer than three and a half years,* because *time, times and half a time* is three and a half years

Verse 13: "And when the dragon saw that he was cast down to the earth, he persecuted the woman who had brought forth the man-*Child*… [the Church] …And two wings of a great eagle were given to the woman, so that she might fly **to her place** in the wilderness, where she is nourished *for* a time, and times, and half a time, from *the* face of the serpent" (vs 13-14). And it is literally 'the place of hers.' Now, 'All you Laodiceans, now you're going to get it!'

Verse 15: "And the serpent cast water out of his mouth as a river, so that he might cause her *to be* carried away by the flood. But the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened its mouth, and swallowed up the river that the dragon had cast out of his mouth. Then the dragon was furious with the woman and went to make war with the rest [remnant] of her seed, who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ" (vs 15-17). Look at the word 'remnant' (*KJV*)—Greek is *just the others*—'remnant' is an unfortunate translation, because you think of the smaller number left behind. But this is no designation of any number at all. This could be more, and chances are probably more.

Verse 13: "And when the dragon saw that he was cast down to the earth, he persecuted the woman who had brought forth the man-*Child*." If you endure that persecution and are faithful, whatever persecution comes you have a choice. Peter said, 'Lord, if it's necessary I'll go and die with You, but I'll never deny You.' And Jesus said, 'Tonight, you're going to deny Me three times before the cock crows twice.' *No siree!*

When the persecution came and the maid who was the gatekeeper said, 'You're one of them, aren't you?' *No! No!* And another one said, 'I saw you were with Him. I was there when He was arrested and your speech says that you're a Galilean.' *No! No! I don't know the Man.* Then the third one said, 'Of assurity, you are with Him.' And Peter denied it and blasphemed! Luke has the account that Jesus looked him [Peter] right in the eye, because he was right close by. Peter was inside, and Jesus looked him in the eye and then the cock crowed.

When we have persecution come against us, what are we going to do? *The easy way is to deny it so you won't get in trouble!* But if you do that, you're going to get in worse trouble; keep that in mind. There is a place of safety. We're going to find out

- Who is going to make the selection
- how is it that you're going to get there
- possibly where the place of safety is (Isa. 16—come to Selah, and that is Petra)

One time Garner Ted Armstrong went over to Petra and he was astonished to see, as he was standing there looking at it, here some helicopters over-flew, and he said, 'this can't be the place of safety.' So, he threw out the whole doctrine of a place of safety, and said, 'The place of safety is that God can protect you wherever you are.' Well, in both cases, he's wrong! Very simple: What is the will of God? *Whatever the will of God is, that's what's going to*

happen! If it is Petra, is God capable of putting a magnetic shield over so that nobody can fly in there? *No question about it!* To go there is going to be a matter of faith.

It may very well be Petra; we don't know. I have always advised everyone concerning the place of safety: If you know where it is and you don't get there—does the knowledge do you any good? And if you don't know where it is, and you do get there, well then, you find out where it is when you get there, but you've made it.

Now, let's cover a couple of things here that I think are going to be very important. For many seniors, the duress, the stress and the strain of going to a place of safety, I do not believe that God is going to put you through that. It's possible He might; if He does then you'll be able to bear it. We have a lot of seniors in the Church, a lot of them up in their 80s. God is now calling them to be perfected, because He wants them perfected and loved in knowledge and Truth as much as possible in the last years of their life. That's very important even though you're old, weak and gray, and things may be failing—eyes, heart.

I joke with my wife that when I get to that point, I want ten years supply of Nintendo and I want a tricycle with a yellow flag. You start out in diapers on a tricycle and you end up in diapers on a tricycle!

Remember, God still loves you. He's not going to forsake you because you're old and weak. He's just not going to do that. Therefore, great honor goes to the seniors. You give greater honor to the weak, because God intends that.

Isaiah 57:1: "The righteous perish, and no one lays *it* to heart, and merciful men *are* taken away; none considering that the righteous are taken away from the evil to come." It's going to be evil! It's going to be horrendous!

Verse 2: "He shall enter into peace; they shall rest in their beds, each one who walked in his uprightness." That's just an allegorical way of saying you're going to die. You don't have to be fearful of death. God is going to spare you, taking the righteous from the trouble to come.

Psalm 116:15: "Precious in the sight of the LORD is the death of His saints." *It's precious!*

For those who are not going to go to *the place of safety*—because of age; because your life is going to come to an end—you will go to *your place of safety* being the grave; and you're in safekeeping, wouldn't you say, awaiting the resurrection? No question about it. It's left to the rest who are behind, however it's going to fall.

Let's answer the question about God being able to protect us. We have to ask: What is the will of God? Psa. 91 is part of the will of God, but does this apply to everybody at all times? We'll find out in just a bit.

Psalm 91:1: "He who dwells in the secret place of the Most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty. I will say of the LORD, 'He is my refuge and my fortress, my God, in Whom I will trust'" (vs 1-2). Notice the faith and dedication to God. So this is the attitude that we need, and I can assure you that if you do go to *the place of safety* you're not going to get there without this attitude.

Verse 3: "Surely He will deliver you from the fowler's trap…" The trap where you put out seed. Kids used to do that. They'd get a stick and string and a box and then they put out the grain and let the pheasants or the quail or the wild turkey get in there under the box and then pull the string and the box slams down on them. That's a 'fowler'

"…and from the destroying pestilence" (v 3). God is going to have to protect us from a lot of these plagues that come along. Today we have bacteria that can kill you in hours! Bacteria that once it gets in your system your flesh is just eaten right off the bone! Well, God will protect us from it, if you have this attitude of trusting in Him.

Verse 4: "He shall cover you with His feathers, and under His wings you shall take refuge…" Sounds very similar to the two wings of an eagle. But it's not exactly the same—similar, but not the same.

"…**<u>His Truth shall be your shield and buckler</u>**" (v 4). That's very important! No one's going to go to a place of safety unless they believe the Truth, love God and love the Truth. Do you think that? *Absolutely!* Do you think today that if you got Rod Meredith, Gerald Flurry, David Hulme, Les McCullough—whomever else you wanted to name—and you divided up Petra—you take your people and go over here, and you take your people and go over here, etc.—who's in charge? *I am! I am! I am!* They'd kill each other right in the place of safety! You're better off being persecuted and martyred. So, that scenario is not going to work. You have to have 'His Truth as your shield and buckler.'

Verse 5: "You shall not be afraid of the terror by night, nor for the arrow that flies by day, nor for the plague that walks in darkness, nor for the destruction laying waste at noonday" (vs 5-6). That's like all this weather we have going on.

I talked to a man who was coming home from Pentecost services in Ohio, and a tornado was

coming right down in front of him on the highway. They slowed the car down and prayed immediately asking for God's protection, and that tornado took a 90-degree right turn ahead of them and went off into the brush-land. So, if you believe God, He'll protect you from those.

Verse 7: "A thousand may fall at your side and ten thousand at your right hand; it shall not come near you. Only with your eyes you shall behold and see the recompense of the wicked. Because you have made the LORD, Who is my refuge, even the Most High, your habitation, no evil shall befall you, nor shall any plague come near your dwelling, for **He shall give His angels charge over you** to keep you in all your ways. They shall bear you up in their hands, lest you dash your foot against a stone. You shall tread upon the lion and asp…" (vs 7-13). This verse is like the victory of overcoming everything,

"…the young lion and the jackal you shall trample underfoot…. [being victorious over Satan and all the powers of the world] …'Because he has set his love upon Me, therefore I will deliver him…'" (v 13) There are elements of being taken to a place of safety, as well as elements of being protected on an ongoing basis. You have both things in here.

"…I will set him on high because he has known My name. He shall call upon Me, and I will answer him; I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honor him. With long life I will satisfy him, and show him My salvation'" (vs 13-16). Of course, the longest life is eternal life.

Let's talk about going to a place of safety. Years ago, before 1972, we had to make sure that we had all the phone numbers of all the brethren. Many of the brethren had their 'Petra boxes'; some of them carried them with them in the trunk of their car when they went to Sabbath services.? Some of them had three years supply of birth control. No kidding! I mean, well prepared!

We used to put out a booklet; remember we'd send out *United States and British Commonwealth in Prophe*cy and *1975 in Prophecy* and you'd see those gory pictures and it would say that if you don't repent you're going to be destroyed and go through the Tribulation. Then the article will follow: *There is a Way of Escape!* Boy! I want that! The way of escape is you join this church. What happens? *I think a lot of people came into the Church because they didn't want to die!* I mean, who wants to go through the Tribulation? *Nobody!*

Matthew 10:37: "The one who loves father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me; and the one who loves son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me. And the one who does not take up his cross and follow Me is not worthy of Me" (vs 37-38). This whole thing is worth a whole sermon in itself.

Verse 39: "The one who has found his life shall lose it…" If you join an organization so that you can go to a place of safety, ***you're not going!*** Why? *Because you're seeking to save your physical life!*

"…and the one who has lost his life for My sake shall find it" (v 39). That's that attitude, the 'Lord is my shield and buckler' in total attitude toward God.

Let's find out, for those who are going to a place of safety, how you're going to get there. We used to say we'd get the word from Herbert Armstrong, and Stanley Rader would have the 747s all ready to go. We'd call the members and they would get their stuff and be ready to go, and we're off to a place of safety.

Picture this scenario if that were true: The minister, in his political wisdom, while making the calls for those to go to Petra, knew that you were a 'renegade' in his own mind. You may be faithful to God, but in *his* mind you're a renegade. So, he comes to your name and telephone number and says, 'Whoop! I'm not calling him; he's going into the Tribulation.' So, he goes into the Tribulation; he finally makes it, and on the Sea of Glass Christ comes up to him and says, *Oh, I'm so happy that you've made it. I'm sorry that you had to go through the Tribulation.* 'What do you mean, Lord?' *Well, the minister, when He came to your name, he bypassed your name!* or to another person: *Your phone was out of order and he couldn't get you so you couldn't go to a place of safety—but, I'm so happy you're here.* **Is God going to leave it to that?** *Of course not!*

Let's start with those who are in Judea. Matthew 24:15: "Therefore, when you see the abomination of desolation, which was spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the Holy place'…" That's the 'man of sin, the son of perdition,' who says he is greater than God (2-Thess). That is the *beast power* whom all the world is going to worship. When he goes and stands in the temple of God and says, 'I'm God!' That is the 'abomination of desolation.'

This next phrase, Jesus didn't say: …(the one who reads, let him understand)" (v 15). That's what Matthew put in there when he wrote it. God inspired him to put it there. We realize we need some understanding when this comes about.

Verse 16: "Then let those who are in Judea

flee into the mountains." That is going east. Go down into the valley to the Red Sea and go up the mountains on the other side, and you're close to the area of Petra. But also in that area, there are caves all over the place—aren't there?

How are they to leave? *You have your 'Petra box' ready; you have your coat ready; you have all the supplies you need!* Be sure and have lots of deodorant, because it's going to be a stinky place over there. And when you go, all packed up, no one will ever realize that you're not incognito.

NO! It says, v 17: "Let the one *who is* on the housetop not come down to take anything out of his house." *Nothing!* ***You're going to go by faith—*** period! This is for those in Judea. The circumstances for those outside of Judea, we're going to see is a little different.

- How are you going to do it?
- Walk across the Atlantic Ocean?

Can't you see CNN News: 'There's a great phenomena going on. There are thousands of people walking across the Atlantic Ocean and they've been doing this for two weeks! And now they're ready to enter the Mediterranean, yes, there they go.' Five days later: 'They're walking up on the shore of Tel Aviv.' Two days later: 'They're hiking over the mountains and they're on their way to Petra.' ***NO!***

If you're hire a plane, you're not going to get on because the *beast power* is going to control it. 'Where are you going?' *I'm going to a place of safety!* 'Arrest that man!' ***It won't happen!***

Verse 18: "And let the one *who is* in the field not go back to take his garments. But woe to those *women* who are expecting a child, and to those who are nursing infants in those days! And pray that your flight be not in *the* winter, nor on *the* Sabbath; for then shall there be great tribulation…" (vs 18-21). The Great Tribulation is going to start, BAM! Remember Rev. 12, there's a period when there is persecution. Then right after that time the Church is taken to a place of safety and then the war begins against the saints. So, in that we discern the will of God.

- it is the will of God that some go to a place of safety
- it is the will of God that others be martyred

How can a Laodicean, being weak and faithless, give any kind of witness unless there's some substantial change?

Now we're going to find out how people in different parts of the world are going to get to wherever the place of safety is.

Luke 17:22 "Then He said to the disciples, '*The* days will come when you shall desire to see one of the **days of the Son of man**, and shall not see *it*." The end-time includes the Day of the Lord, meaning all three and a half years; the Day of the Lord, in come cases, referring to the last year plus a little time. Here He says, 'one of the days of the Lord.'

We know that this is at the end-time He's referring to, because He says, v 23: "And they shall say to you, 'Look here,"' or, 'Look there.' Do not go, neither follow *them*. For as the light of day…" (vs 23-24).

Matthew 24:27—we'll clarify this because it's important: "For as the light of day, which comes forth from *the* east and shines as far as *the* west…" What comes out of the east and shines to the west? *The sun!* Lightning can go north, east, south, west, up, down, oblique, lateral, stay up in the clouds, come on down to the earth. This is not talking about lightning bolts as we think of lightning in a lightning storm.

"…so also shall the coming of the Son of man be" (v 27). That's why it's going to be like all of sudden there's a new sun out there, which is progressing closer and closer and closer to the earth.

Luke 17:24: "For as the light of day, whose light shines from *one end* under heaven to the *other end* under heaven, so also shall the Son of man be in **His** day." Notice that we have *days* of the Son of man; then *His* day. So apparently, some of the days are the years that expired by this time it comes.

Then He interjects something having to do with the immediate thing that He's going to go through, v 25: "But first it is necessary *for* Him to suffer many things and to be rejected by this generation. Now, as it was in the days of Noah, so also shall it be in the **days** of the Son of man" (vs 25-26). Again, *days!*

Verse 27: "They were eating, they were drinking, they were marrying, they were being given in marriage, until the day *that* Noah went into the ark, and the Flood came and destroyed *them* all. And it was the same way in the days of Lot: they were eating, they were drinking, they were buying, they were selling, they were planting, they were building; but on the day *that* Lot went out from Sodom, it rained fire and sulfur from heaven and destroyed *them* all. This *is* how it shall be in the day *that* the Son of man is revealed. In that day, let not the one who is on the housetop, and his goods in the house, come down to take them away; and likewise, let not the one who is in the field return to the things behind. **Remember Lot's wife.** Whoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whoever shall lose *his life* shall preserve it" (vs 27-33).

How was Lot taken out of Sodom? *The angels came!* That's what He's telling us here. Remember Psa. 91, He gives the angels 'charge over' you. So, when it comes times to go to a place of safety the angels are going to make the selection according, I believe, to the command of Christ, because Christ knows the heart. He knows who is going to be 'worthy' to escape. So therefore, ***no man is going to make the decision!*** It's not going to be by jet plane, because even if you were in a jet plane, if *the beast* knew about it what's he going to do? *Send the fighter planes up there and shoot you out of the sky!*

We're going to see something here that's very important, v 34: "I tell you, **in that night** there shall be two in one bed; one shall be taken, and the other shall be left." What is this showing? *This is showing an individual, spiritual relationship with God the Father and Jesus Christ, regardless if you are married or not;* regardless of how close you are to another person. That means, because you know someone who is very righteous and faithful, that does not guarantee that you're going to be taken to a place of safety.

How can it? *Each man is going to stand on his own righteousness; each woman is going to stand on her own righteousness!* That's why if husband and wife are together in everything, and that they are together in their relationship with Christ, then two will be taken out of the bed. He's making a point here.

Verse 35: "Two *women* shall be grinding together; one shall be taken, and the other shall be left." When do you grind flour? At night? *No, in the daytime!* So, we've got night-time and daytime occurring at the same time.

Verse 36: "Two men shall be in the field; one shall be taken, and the other shall be left." They're surely not out plowing at midnight—are they?

Just do this: Draw a circle and then draw a line all the way through the circle. On one side put 'n' for *night*; on the other side put 'd' for *day*. This represents the earth as God is looking at it. When it comes to that day—on the day that those are taken to a place of safety—what's going to happen? *It's going to daytime on part of the earth and nighttime on the other part of the earth!* It's going to happen at the same time. This is what it's telling us. ***The angels are going to take us!*** It says 'they shall be taken!' That's how it's going to be. When you're on the way, you can ask the angel, 'Sir, where are we going?' And he'll say, 'You'll find out when you land.'

This is where they get part of the 'rapture' doctrine. *It's not!* You're not taken up to heaven. What is the next logical question?

Verse 37: "And they answered, saying to Him, 'Where, Lord?' And He said to them… ['Petra, you dummy!' ***NO!***] …'Where the body *is*, there will the eagles be gathered together.'" How's that for a clear-cut answer? However, know this: One of the greatest nesting areas for eagles and vultures is the area around Petra, but you can't bank on it. What you have to do is *trust God.* That's for those who are going to go to a place of safety.

Now, the other part of God's will is those who don't go to a place of safety; war is made against them. It's God's will that you're martyred. And you think, 'Oh my, now what am I going to do?' Let's come back to Matt. 10 and then we'll lead into the two witnesses, because here's where they begin to dovetail. When you read what Jesus said, He starts out many times with what is currently taking place, He'll go forward into a prophecy and then He'll come right back to the present time. That's what He does here:

Matthew 10:16: "Behold, I am sending you forth as sheep in *the* midst of wolves. Therefore, be wise as serpents and harmless as doves. But beware of men; for they will deliver you up to councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues" (vs 16-17). That started immediately. Remember, it was Saul—who was later called Paul—who was arresting and rooting up and taking to prison; and had the orders of the high priest and so forth. Paul himself was beaten in the synagogue—wasn't he? *Thirty-nine stripes, five times! Beaten with rods three times!* He had a very scarred up back; that's why he had Lucas the physician probably massage his back quite often because he needed it.

Verse 18: "And you shall also be brought before governors and kings for My sake, for a witness to them and to the Gentiles." Remember Stephen? *He was one of the first ones brought up!* Where was he brought to? *The high Sanhedrin in Jerusalem!* God gave a powerful witness with Stephen! It's going to happen again.

Verse 19: "Now when they deliver you up, do not be anxious *about* how or what you should speak; for in that hour it shall be given to you what you shall speak. For it is not you who speak, but the Spirit of your Father that speaks in you" (vs 19-20).

God will give you the strength and power to witness at that time. Therefore, it's very imperative that you fill your mind with the Word of God that you know it, because you're not going to be able to say, 'Oh, sir, will you turn to your Bible' or 'give me a Bible.' *No!* You're going to have to know the Word of God and let the Spirit of God to give you the power that God needs you to have to give a witness to them.

You can look and see just what Stephen said, 'You stiff-necked! You always resist the Holy Spirit'; or as Jesus said, 'You generation of vipers!'; or if you give a witness down in Washington, D.C., 'You ruler of Sodom and Gomorrah!' All these 'religious' leaders in their pomposity, and their great councils with all of their robes and their pious righteousness standing there; they'll be there! They'll be cardinals and bishops and you'll have to look them right in the eye and say, 'You are the agent of Satan the devil. You have done this work. You have caused this upon the whole world, and God is going to come and punish you and destroy you, and your life is at an end! You may take my life. You may cut off my head, ***but God is going to judge you!***' There will be brethren who will be given that strength! It's going to be something!

Now, ***if*** you escape, look what's going to happen here, v 21: "Then brother will deliver up brother to death; and *the* father, the child; and children will rise up against *their* parents and *have* them put to death. And you shall be hated by all… [it says in another place, 'of all nations'] …for My name's sake…" (vs 21-22). We haven't quite reached that point, yet! It's going to have to be pretty noxious to them; so that means that whatever it's going to be, we have time left, but we better use it wisely!

"…but the one who endures to *the* end, that one shall be saved. But when they persecute you in this city, escape into another; for truly I say to you, in no way shall you have completed *witnessing* to the cities of Israel until the Son of man has come" (vs 22-23). It shows it's going to be an ongoing thing.

When you see the DVD *Israel of the Alps,* then you'll understand what it's like to go through martyrdom. They gave witnesses. The Catholics were right there with their courts, their councils, their judgment. The Catholics gave them a way out. They said, 'If you embrace the Holy Roman Catholic Church, and its doctrines, you shall not be put to death; only, be put in prison the rest of your life.' There was in Inquisition in the past, there will be one in the future.

What's going to happen at the end-time? Let's tie this in with the two witnesses. For the sake of understanding in the book of Zechariah, we're going to go to the book of Exodus, because before we can understand about the two witnesses, we need to understand about the candlestick.

(go to the next track)

How many have seen the book by Moshe Levine, *The Tabernacle* [in the Wilderness]? You'll find that's really quite a powerful thing that he did in working up the whole replica of it. Everything that is gold is done in gold; everything that is linen is done in linen; and so forth—and all the colors and everything there. And he has the candlestick.

Exodus 25:31: "And you shall make a lampstand *of* pure gold. The lampstand shall be made of beaten work; its shaft, and its branches, its cups, its knobs, and its blossoms, shall be from it. And six branches shall come out of the sides of it…" (vs 31-32).

There were three branches on each side. You've seen a picture of the candelabra. They have six places where there would be fire on each side—three on each side—and then one in the middle. At the base of it was a bowl containing the olive oil. Then the wicks came up from the olive oil into the seven candlesticks. The priest would go in and right as sunset had ended—'ba erev'; at 'ben ha arbayim' he was to light the candles. They're not wax candles as we think of, but just knobs with flowers on them and it was very decorative, and then the wick would come up into each one of these and that's what they would light. It gives a description of it here, but it's awfully hard to understand the description. Wait until you read the section on the altar of burnt incense with the 'ribs thereof' and the 'rings thereof' and the 'crown thereof. You read that and you think hummm; but then you see the picture of it, then you really understand—it's really quite magnificent.

Verse 37: "And you shall make the seven lamps of it. And one shall light the lamps of it, so that they may give light in the space in front of it." That is over toward the Holy of Holies. This was in the Holy place. Remember, inside the tabernacle were two places:

1. in the back part was the Holy of Holies where the ark was
2. in the front part you have the golden candlestick, the show bread, the altar of incense

The priest went into the front part called the Holy Place every day; went into the Holy of Holies once a year on the Day of Atonement.

Let's understand something concerning these candlesticks. They should rightly be called 'lampstands.' We have assumed in the past, because there are seven lampstands, that it must be the same as the candelabra that was in the temple. But it's not!

Revelation 1:13: "And in ***the*** **midst** of the seven lampstands *one* like *the* Son of man…" This implies that these lampstands were set in a circle. How can you be in the middle of a candelabra with three on each side and one in the middle? You can't! So, this has to be that they're set in a circle and

Christ is in ***the midst*** of it.

Revelation 2:1: "To the angel of the Ephesian church, write: These things says He Who holds the seven stars in His right hand, Who walks in *the* midst of the seven golden lampstands." That is different. We're going to see a little later when we come Rev. 11 that we made an assumption concerning the two candlesticks or two lampstands. We're going to see that those two lampstands have nothing whatsoever to do with the Churches. When you just do concordance study and you get a word you *think* that all things are equal, the same, but they aren't!

Let's come back to Zechariah 3 & 4 because this tells us precisely who the two witnesses are. We will see when we come to the book of Revelation that there is a temple that is going to be built. When the temple is built, know for sure it's a short time. Brethren, we need to understand when God begins to deal with the people—He's cut off the Jews in Israel—when He begins dealing with the Jews again it's going to be a miraculous thing; and God is going to deal with them exactly as He did Saul. While at this time they are the enemies, God is going to convert them and it's going to be awesome, indeed!

Zechariah 3:1: "And He showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD…" You go along and you try and read yourself into the Scriptures, or read your organization into the Scriptures, and you make gross, gross errors! The Scriptures tell us exactly who it is. A high priest has got to be of the line of Levi of the house of Aaron. Can't be any other!

"…and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him. And the LORD said to Satan, 'May the LORD rebuke you, Satan! May even the LORD Who has chosen Jerusalem rebuke you! *Is* this not a brand plucked out of the fire?'" (vs 1-2).

Here was one who was destined to go to the Lake of Fire just as sure as could be, and God converts him. Imagine: One day he's standing there in the temple like Zechariah offering whatever offering he's going to offer and all of a sudden an angel of the Lord comes and converts him. He comes out of the inside of that temple and says, 'Jesus Christ is Lord, and He is coming!' That is going to shock the world! But that's how quick the change is going to take place. There will be others who will believe him.

Verse 3: "Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel. And He answered and spoke to those who stood before him, saying, 'Take the filthy garments from off him.'…. [miraculous conversion] …And to him He said, 'Behold, I have caused your iniquity to pass from you, and I will clothe you with ceremonial robes.' And I said, 'Let them set a clean mitre on his head.' And they set a clean mitre on his head and clothed him with garments. And the angel of the LORD stood by. And the angel of the LORD charged Joshua, saying, 'Thus says the LORD of hosts… [he has a message of repentance]: …"If you will walk in My ways… [rather than yours] …and if you will keep My charge… [rather than yours] …then you shall also judge My house…"'" (vs 3-7). Not only that, he is going to judge the world as one of the two witnesses. Not judge the world for salvation, but witness and judge the world of its condition.

"'…and shall also keep My courts, and I will give you places to walk among these who stand by. Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, you and your fellows who sit before you…. [others of the priesthood are also going to be converted] …for they *are* men wondered at…'" (vs 7-8)—and they will! I tell you what, you picture this in Jerusalem, and you picture all of the orthodox believers out there in the court, and the priest comes out and declares Christ as the Savior, and those other priests who are converted with him, say, 'Yea, verily, yea!' They're going to be wondered at and amazed. They're going to say, 'How did this happen?'

"'…for behold, I will bring forth My Servant the Branch…. [leading up to the return of Christ] …For behold, the stone that I have set before Joshua: On one stone *are* seven eyes…. [ties in with Rev. 4 & 5] …Behold, I will engrave its engraving *upon it*,' says the LORD of hosts, 'and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day'" (vs 8-9).

God is going to do a miraculous thing, brethren—

- in zeal they have gone wrong
- in zeal they have followed the wrong thing
- in zeal they have been deceived by Satan the devil

—God is going to do a wonderful and an awesome thing! It's going to completely backfire, as far as the world and Satan is concerned, on them.

Zechariah 12:6: "In that day I will make the governors of Judah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire among the sheaves. And they shall devour all the people all around, on the right hand and on the left hand. And Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her place, even in Jerusalem…. [that's going to be an astonishing thing] …The LORD also shall **save the tents of Judah first**…" (vs 6-7).

What did Paul say? *Paul said that if 'casting off of them be the salvation of the Gentiles, what do*

you think their gathering in will be but the salvation of the world!' So, when that happens, it is going to be the like that has never happened on the earth from the beginning of time that the Holy Spirit was given on the Day of Pentecost. God is not going to give Himself anything but a ***powerful witness!*** That's why they are called *the two witnesses.* This is going to be astonishing! He's going to save them first.

"…so that the glory of the house of David and the glory of the people of Jerusalem may not be magnified above Judah…. [He's going to save them] …In that day the LORD shall defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem.…" (vs 7-8).

That day ties in with this, and then it jumps forward to the Millennium, Zechariah 3:10: "'In that day,' says the LORD of hosts, 'you shall call, each man to his neighbor, to sit under the vine and under the fig tree.'" No more bombs! No more Palestinians! No more Jews killing Palestinians! No more Palestinians killing Jews! There will be a temporary peace at first, but this is the lasting one into the Millennium. After all that the Jews have gone through and suffered, brethren, they are going to be so happy. They are going to rejoice! They are going to be so zealous for Jesus Christ that it's going to make us look like Laodiceans of the flunk-out class forever more.

Zechariah 4:1: "And the angel that talked with me came again and awakened me, as a man that is awakened out of his sleep. And he said to me, 'What do you see?' And I said, 'I see, and behold, **a lampstand**…" (vs 1-2). Pay close attention to this one, because this one is not like the one in Exo. 25, nor is it like the seven lampstands in Rev. 1—pay close attention to it.

"…all of it gold, and a bowl on its top… [instead of the bottom of it] …and its seven lamps upon it, and seven pipes to the seven lamps on its top" (v 2).

Now we have a different kind of lampstand—don't we? We have one that is set and on top is the oil and then coming out there are seven pipes coming out to the seven lights. The oil being a type of the Holy Spirit, it is coming down in power from God. That's what that symbolizes! So, when God unleashes the Holy Spirit in power, this ties in with what Peter said, 'In that day God will pour out His Spirit on all flesh' and so forth. It's going to come! These seven lamps may very well be likened to the seven churches. I don't know, but it's possible. Let's assume for the sake of talking that they probably are.

Verse 3: "And two olive trees beside it, one on the right side of the bowl, and the other on the left side of it." Right up under it. You've got the bowl of oil on top, you've got the seven pipes coming down; directly below it you have the two olive trees. Where does olive oil come from? *Trees! Trees are a type of life then*—right?

Verse 4: "And I answered and spoke to the angel who talked with me, saying, 'What *are* these, my lord?' Then the angel who talked with me answered and said to me, 'Do you know what these *are*?' And I said, 'No, my lord.' Then he answered and spoke to me, saying, 'This *is* the Word of the LORD to Zerubbabel…" (vs 4-6). Who was Zerubbabel? *We've got the high priest Joshua!* ***Zerubbabel*** *was the governor of Judea!* So, you've got the high priest and the governor.

"…saying, 'Not by might, nor by power, but by My Spirit,' says the LORD of hosts" (v 6). In other words, they're going to come to understand:

- it's not going to be by political will, *as they're trying now*
- it's not going to be by peace agreement*, as they're trying now*
- it's not going to be by force of armament, *as they're trying now*
- ***It's going to be by the Spirit of God!***

Verse 7: "Who *are* you, O great mountain? Before Zerubbabel *you shall become* a plain; and he shall bring forth the head stone with shoutings, 'Grace! Grace unto it!'" Who's the Headstone? *Christ!* This is the bringing of Christ and the grace of God to the world. When we get back to Rev. 11, you're going to see that these two chapters here are very powerful chapters and tell us an awful lot!

Verse 8: "And the Word of the LORD came to me, saying, 'The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house….'" (vs 8-9). Whichever governor is in power at the time, the Prime Minister of what we call Israel today, who lays the foundation of that temple—when they build that last temple—he is going to be one of the two witnesses. The high priest at the temple is going to be the other of the two witnesses. We let God define who they are. Wasn't it very presumptuous of us to appoint the two witnesses; or people come along and say, 'I'm the two witnesses.' I mean, God is going to do what He's going to do. Unless they're in Jerusalem, unless they belong to the tribe of Judah or the tribe of Levi, they don't have ghost of chance of even qualifying in the flesh to begin with. It's going to be something!

"'…His hands shall also finish *it*.' And you shall know that the LORD of hosts has sent me to you. 'For who has despised the day of small things?….'" (vs 9-10). It's going to be a small, itty-bitty, little temple.

It's not going to be like Rabbi Solomon, who's been on Pat Robertson's program, where they show this great huge temple and they've wiped away the Mosque of Omar. *Never happen!* They're not even going to touch the Mosque of Omar. If they did every Arab bomb in the world would land on Israel within 24-hours. So, something else is going to have to work out. It's going to be a small, itty-bitty, little temple! It's not going to be as some people have said, because they want to have the prophecies hurry up and fill *their* schedule. All they have to do is just build a tent and start offering offerings, and there you have it. ***NO!*** It says here he laid the foundation, he's going to finish it; there will be a temple built and completed.

If you know anything that's going on over in Jerusalem, there's the Temple Institute. They've got many of the implements: the pans, the censors, incense, altar of incense, the two lots for choosing the goat for the Day of Atonement, vestments made for the priests. They have them all ready to go, but it's not time. Remember a few years ago, they had a big furor, they found the red calf—hooray, they found the red calf—it's going to be around the corner. At three-years-old, guess what they found? *A white hair! Disqualified!* When it's time, *it'll be time!* Everyone wants to rush God. It's going to happen in *His* time.

"…For they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel. These seven are the eyes of the LORD which run to and fro through the whole earth" (v 10). What does this tell us? I think that this tells us that *the two witnesses are going to have special communication given to them so they will know where to call the plagues of fire when it's time to do it!* And whatever the 'seven eyes of God' are, that goes to and fro on the earth, they are going to get the information and then it's going to be given to the two witnesses. When we come to Rev. 11, they are going to be doing some awesome things, indeed!

Verse 11: "And I answered and said to him, 'What *are* these two olive trees on the right side of the lampstand and on its left side?' And I answered again and said to him, 'What *are* the two olive branches beside the two golden pipes, emptying the golden *oil* out of themselves?'" (vs 11-12). These two olive trees are producing olive oil going right up into the reservoir to come down to the seven lampstands. In other words, God is really going to pour out the power of His Holy Spirit at that time, and it's going to be something!

He gives the answer, v 13: "And he answered me and said, 'Do you not know what these *are*?' And I said, 'No, my lord.' And he said, 'These *are* the two anointed ones who stand by the LORD of the whole earth'" (vs 13-14). Which two have we talked about? *The high priest of the temple and the governor of Judea!* Those are the only two. There are some subordinates with them that believe, but these are the two outstanding ones.

What's going to happen at that time? *Those who have gone to a place of safety will have gone!* Whatever timeframe it fits in, I don't know exactly. We can't be very specific with that. But now those who are left behind are going to have to give a witness. At that time God is going to pour out His Spirit in great, great things that are being done. The time of the end is going to be the most horrendous time of the whole history of the world till that time. So therefore, it's got to have the greatest witness. It's got to have the most powerful witness. ***God*** *is going to do it!*

Revelation 11:1: "Then *the angel* gave me a measuring rod like a staff, saying, 'Arise and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and those who worship in it. But leave out the court that *is* within the temple *area*, and do not measure it…'" (vs 1-2). That's where the Mosque of Omar is today, so they're going to build the temple right alongside it. I've seen pictures of the alternate plan that that's what they're going to do. I can tell you that there isn't going to be any temporary peace agreement between the Palestinians and Jews until the Jews guarantee they will leave the Mosque of Omar, and the Palestinians and Arabs agree that they will not stop them from building the temple at a location right alongside of it.

Another thing that is very interesting, too—which I haven't been able to substantiate—it has been reported that the area where the Mosque of Omar is may very well be the Fort Antonia; that's why the stones are still there, not taken down from that point going on over where the western Wailing Wall is—where the Jews go pray today—then going out that way is where the Mosque of Omar is. So they could build from this side of the Wailing Wall and build the temple right there because that is probably where the temple was built previously.

Verse 2: "But leave out the court that *is* within the temple *area*, and do not measure it because it has been given *up* to the Gentiles; and they shall trample upon the Holy City *for* forty-two months."

Let's understand something: In treading under the city 42-months, who is the power that does that? *The beast power!* When does the *beast* come to the end of his life? *On the Day of Trumpets when he's cast into the Lake of Fire!* So, his 42-months begins at a different time. If you look at the Revelation Chart (cbcg.org), that's how I came to understand it because I asked: Why do we assume that the 42 months and the 1260 days are identical

timeframes. If they were why not say both *1260 days* or both *42 months*.

Since the first resurrection is on Pentecost, then you come to the last Pentecost and you go back 1260 days and that's when the two witnesses begin, which is well before the time of the 'abomination of desolation.' You've got that space of time that God is going to do a tremendous witness. There is going to be a mass conversion of Jews, because of the two witnesses. Everyone wants to know when it begins. But the Bible tells us more clearly when things will end. We know the end of the two witnesses and then they're resurrected on Pentecost. They have to be killed three-and-a-half days before Pentecost. Then you count back 1260 days. We know the end of *the beast* is going to be at Trumpets so you count back 42 months from there.

Yes, it is two months before Adar 1, so that would put it somewhere in January—1260 days until the resurrection plus three-and-a-half-days, the two witnesses.

Then the 'abomination of desolation'—if it is according to the other things—will take place beginning on the 10th of Nisan. He will stop the sacrifices when? What do they do on the 10th of Nisan? *Select the lambs!* What do you think the Jews are going to do when that takes place? *They are going to have an assassination party* against *the beast* for doing it! That's later when he gets the 'deadly wound.' I think they're going to come nigh on to killing him if they don't, and then the pope's going to resurrect him, and he goes to the temple and says, 'I'm God.'

Verse 3: "And I will give *power* to My two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred *and* sixty days, clothed in sackcloth." No 'pomp and ceremony and circumstance.'

This tells us clearly; ties it in with Zech. 3 & 4; Verse 4: "**<u>These are the two olive trees, and *the* two lampstands</u>**…" The olive trees having the power of God's Spirit; they are going to be two lights to the world. When that happens, for that brief period of time, the Church is going to be infused with the Spirit of God like never before.

- There will be healings!
- There will be conversions!
- There will be witnesses going on!
- There's going to be mass conversions in Israel!
  - What do you do when someone comes to repentance and God leads them to repentance?
  - What has to happen?
  - *Have to be baptized!*
  - Who's going to baptize them?

The two witness have their work to do, *this is where Elijah comes in.* Who was *the Elijah* during the time of Jesus? *John the Baptist!* He didn't know that he was Elijah—did he? Sometimes you do things and you don't even know who you are, ***but God does!*** That's what's important. Where did John the Baptist come from? Who was his father? *One of the priests of the tribe of Levi!* So therefore, I believe that the coming Elijah is going to be of one of the priests who is also converted, and he does the work of the baptizing and teaching the children of Israel, or the Jews at the time when the two witnesses come on the scene.

Let's straighten out something concerning Elijah. Please understand that it was never Herbert Armstrong. Please also understand this: The Jews will never listen to anybody but a Jew—period!—unless God calls them and converts them first. I'm talking about the Jews in Israel. They won't listen to anybody but another Jew or a Levite.

Malachi 4:5: "Behold, I *will* send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD. And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the sons, and the heart of the sons to their fathers, lest I come and strike the earth *with* utter destruction" (vs 5-6). All of v 6 applied to John the Baptist. Only the first part of v 6 is going to apply to the Elijah at the end, because God is coming to 'smite the earth with a curse'—the seven last plagues.

What is he going to do? *He's going to show them the way of the Lord* and they're going to be getting rid of Judaism like crazy! They're going to turn to God with all their heart, mind, soul and being. They're going to be baptized and they're going to go out and I think they're going to witness, they're going to preach, they're going to teach. It's going to be a time of the preaching of the Word of God such as never has been.

Now you know why they're going to haul us up to councils, because the Church of God, the Jews who are converted, the two witnesses will become such a stench in the nose of the establishment and the world powers and the world religion that they must get rid of us. Notice what's going to happen:

Revelation 11:5: "And if anyone attempts to harm them, fire will go out of their mouths…" That's going to be awesome thing. Can't you see Peter Arnett there: 'We're standing right here at the ashes of those two who tried to assault these men in sackcloth and ashes. They say they're the two witnesses and we have it on tape—roll it. Look at the fire coming out of their mouth and just killed them. Now look at the ashes, there they are. This is awesome!'

It's going to turn the world upside down. If you think they did it during the days of Paul, God is going to give a witness that is going to be so great, it's going to be so powerful, it's going to involve the two witnesses, all the Jews are going to be converted at that time and the Churches of God all around the world with the Holy Spirit of God poured out upon them. The seven eyes are going to go to and fro and then the information is going to come to the two witnesses and then what happens?

"'…and devour their enemies. For if anyone attempts to harm them, he must be killed in this manner. These have authority to shut heaven…" (vs 5-6). The message comes: need a plague over here. So, the two witnesses say, 'no rain.'

"…so that no rain may fall in *the* days of their prophecy; and they have authority over the waters, to turn them into blood, and to smite the earth with every plague, as often as they will" (v 6). This is going to be an awesome thing, brethren.

I think when we go around and 'play religion' and appoint the two witnesses we're just being foolish before God. *Let God appoint them!* I don't want to be one of the two witnesses. Let them do what they're going to do. Besides I'm not a Levite, and I'm not a priest and I'm not the governor of Judea. I don't want to be Elijah, and I don't want to be Elisha. I just want to do what God wants me to do, and may God bless me and give me understanding so I can teach all the brethren that want to learn. If I can do that and they are edified and they are ready for this time, then praise God. That's what it's going to have to be. It's going to be an awesome time! This world is literally going to be set upside down before the judgment of Babylon the Great. This is going to happen and it's going to be an awesome thing, indeed, and Satan is going to come in fury! And they're going to be after these two witnesses.

Verse 7: "And when they have completed their testimony, the beast who ascends out of the abyss will make war against them… [they're going to marshal everything that they can] …and will overcome them, and will kill them. And their bodies *will lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. Then those of the peoples and tribes and languages and nations shall see their bodies three and a half days…" (vs 7-9). There's still going to be television going on at that time. Somehow they're going to see it.

"…for they will not allow their bodies to be put into tombs…. [they want to rejoice of the death of the two witnesses] …And those who dwell on the earth will rejoice over them…" (vs 9-10). I think the pope will declare a holiday, make it a 'holy day,' send presents to everybody, rejoice the enemy has been killed.

"'…and will make merry, and will send gifts to one another, because these two prophets had tormented those who dwell on the earth.' Then after the three and a half days…" (vs 10-11). God's got another thing in mind. Can you imagine Christiane Amanpour giving the report: 'While I'm standing here and watching these dead bodies for over three days, and look, it's moving! Look! They're rolling over! Why, they're sitting up! They're standing up! Look at that! They're alive!'

And all of a sudden a voice comes out of heaven, after they stand on their feet: "…*the* spirit of life from God entered into them and they stood on their feet; and great fear fell upon those who were watching them…. [and the cameraman dropped his camera] …And they heard a great voice from heaven, say, 'Come up here!' And they ascended into heaven in a cloud; and their enemies saw them *rise*. And in that hour there was a great earthquake… [just shake the living stones right out of Jerusalem] …and a tenth of the city fell; and seven thousand men were killed in the earthquake. And the rest were filled with fear, and gave glory to the God of heaven…. [they'll be instantaneous belief at that time] …The second woe is past. Behold, the third woe is coming immediately. Then the seventh angel sounded *his* trumpet…" (vs 11-15). They're raised up just before and they are changed in 'a moment, in the twinkling of an eye' on their way up. ***Truly the very last will be the first!***

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, a Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) Revelation 12:12-17, 13
2) Isaiah 57:1-2
3) Psalm 116:15
4) Psalm 91:1-16
5) Matthew 10:37-39
6) Matthew 24:15-21
7) Luke 17:22-24
8) Matthew 24:27
9) Luke 17:24-37
10) Matthew 10:16-23
11) Exodus 25:31-32, 37
12) Revelation 1:13
13) Revelation 2:1
14) Zechariah 3:1-9
15) Zechariah 12:6-8
16) Zechariah 3:10
17) Zechariah 4:1-14
18) Revelation 11:1-4
19) Malachi 4:5-6

20) Revelation 11:5-15

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Isaiah 16
- 2 Thessalonians
- Revelation 12
- Psalm 91

Also referenced:

- DVD: *Israel of the Alps* (put out by the Seventh Day Adventist Church)
- Book: *The Tabernacle* by Moshe Levine
- Chart on Revelation (can be found at cbcg.org)

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 5-2-10
Reformatted: 5/2014

Two Witnesses—False Prophets

Fred R. Coulter

This is a question that is being discussed on the various computer networks that the Ezekiel message is for the two witnesses—one person says. Another one says that the Ezekiel message is for the Church. Who is it for? First of all, *the Ezekiel message was for Israel*—that's true. A lot of it's prophetic. A lot of it applied right there at that particular time.

It's preserved for us. We might even have something different than this. The two witnesses have a specific job, but also there's going to be an end-time Elijah—and it wasn't what we were told. Let's see if we can also bring in a possible end-time Elijah. It hasn't been anybody that we know of—we can say that for sure. How do we know that this is going to be done by the two witnesses? Does that mean that there are two Ezekiels? Let's look at it and see if there's really any basis for it. How do we know that God is not going to raise up someone who's going to preach to the children of Israel while they are in captivity?

This is when they were in captivity (Ezek. 2). Ezekiel was in the concentration camp of the River Chebar when he was given these prophecies. So it could very well be that God is going to raise up someone in captivity this time to bring the Ezekiel message. We can take principles of it, which are true, because all Scripture is given so that we can use it; it's not an exclusivist thing.

Ezekiel 2:1: "And He said to me, 'Son of man, stand on your feet, and I will speak to you.' And the Spirit entered into me when He spoke to me, and set me on my feet, so that I heard Him Who spoke to me. And He said to me, 'Son of man…'" (vs 1-3). This is almost an instantaneous spiritual thing that takes place. God could do that again, without a doubt!

"'…I am sending you to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation, who have rebelled against Me; they and their fathers have transgressed against Me, even unto this very day. For they are impudent children…'" (vs 3-4). That's worst than stiff-necked. You can't pierce them!

"'…I am sending you to them; and you shall say to them, "Thus says the Lord GOD."'" (v 4). Then He says what He's going to do.

Then He tells them, v 8: "…'Do not be rebellious…'"

Ezekiel 3:1: "And He said to me, 'Son of man, eat what you find. Eat this scroll, and go speak to the house of Israel.' So I opened my mouth, and He caused me to eat that scroll. And He said to me, 'Son of man, cause your belly to eat, and fill your belly with this scroll that I give you.' Then I ate *it*; and in my mouth it was like honey for sweetness." (vs 1-3)—but it was bitterness afterward.

We find something very similar to this in Rev. 10, where he's told to take the roll and eat it, but it was bitterness. Could this not be a raising up—or a type of raising up—of someone who's going to bring the Ezekiel message again in the end-time? If you're going to be in a concentration camp you're not going to have Bibles all around. You know you're not going to be able to say, 'Ok, brethren, gather around and open….'—won't happen! But here in Rev. 10, we find something similar just before the end.

Revelation 10:8: "Then the voice that I heard from heaven spoke to me again, and said, 'Go, take the little book that is open in the hand of *the* angel who is standing on the sea and on the earth.' And I went to the angel, *and* said to him, 'Give me the little book.' And he said to me, 'Take *it* and eat it; and it shall make your belly bitter, but in your mouth it shall be sweet as honey.' Then I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it; and it was sweet as honey in my mouth; but after I ate it, my belly was bitter. And he said to me, 'You must again prophesy against many people, and nations, and languages and kings'" (vs 8-11).

Here's another whole separate ministry going on just before the last trumpet is blown. Ezekiel is like that. Is he not sent to many nations? *Not only the house of Israel,* but you read back here some of the things that he says of the different nations; where God's judgment is against them. One thing that is for sure here, he keeps after them all the time. Anyone who wants to be Ezekiel, you can have it. He had to go through the worst things that were possible that could have ever been. He was told to lay on his side 1200+ days and 300+ days for Judah. He was also told to mix up this grain and put human feces in it and eat it, and he said, 'Ah, Lord God, please!' So God said, 'Okay, cow dung is good enough.' And he had to go naked! I mean, anyone who wants to be Ezekiel, go ahead! But you better make sure that God has called you, because then you're putting *your* will against God.

Ezekiel 14:1 is really something! God's going to remove all these things away: "And some of the elders of Israel came to me and sat before me. And the Word of the LORD came to me, saying, 'Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their hearts… [those are the worst kind to get rid of]

…and put the stumbling block of their iniquity before their faces…. [that's why I did the sermon *Invisible Idol/Visible Man*] …Should I at all be inquired of by them? Therefore, speak to them, and say to them, "Thus says the Lord GOD, 'Every man of the house of Israel who sets up his idols in his heart, and puts the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and comes to the prophet; I the LORD will answer him according to the multitude of his idols: So that I may take the house of Israel in their own heart because they have deserted Me for their idols—all of them.'"'" (vs 1-5). Nothing could be truer than today. So, I think this is going to be a repeat of another concentration camp ministry that may be Rev. 10 tells us about.

Verse 6: "Therefore, say to the house of Israel, 'Thus says the Lord GOD, "Repent and turn yourselves from your idols, and turn away your faces from all your abominations…. [then he again reiterates, for if they don't do that]: …**I the LORD will answer him Myself**…."'" (vs 6-7). You don't want to have God answer you directly! I mean, that's tough news! The easiest way of correction is;

- Let God's Spirit strike your conscience, *repent*
- Out of the Word of God when you study it, When you find you're wrong, *you repent*
- when a minister brings something out in teaching and preaching and you need to *change and correct*—you can do that

The worst kind of correction is when you're put through a trial. If that doesn't work and God has to answer you to your face, you're in trouble. You don't want that kind of correction—that's something else!

Verse 8: "And I will set My face against that man, and I will make him for a sign and for a proverb. And I will cut him off from the midst of My people; and you shall know that I *am* the LORD. And the prophet, if he is deceived, and he speaks a word, I the LORD have deceived that prophet. And I will stretch out My hand upon him and will destroy him from the midst of My people Israel" (vs 8-9). We're seeing that happen today! Very thing today, same thing!

Verse 10: "'And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity; the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeks unto him. So that the house of Israel may never again go astray from Me, nor be defiled again with all their transgressions, but that they may be My people, and I may be their God,' says the Lord GOD. The Word of the LORD came to me, saying, 'Son of man, when a land sins against Me by trespassing grievously, and I stretch out My hand on it…'" (vs 8-13).

We're still to take these words and not say, 'It's Ezekiel doing them, but when the time comes, we're to use the Scriptures and tell the people this. So any minister ought to do this when he sees it. So it's not to set up anyone as an Ezekiel messenger. This is the living Word of God at any time.

"…and break the staff of its bread, and send famine on it, and will cut off man and beast from it" (v 13).

We're always just on the verge of famine. Do you really understand it? *Today we're slaves to the supermarket!* Just stop and think: How long can I last without the supermarket?

- they don't know how to plant food
- they don't know how to harvest it
- they don't know how to grow it
- They don't even know what seeds look like
- they don't know what a cow looks like
- they don't know where meat comes from

They just go down to the supermarket and there it is, all the time. So, when things hit, it's going to be famine, I would say within 30-40 days there's going to vast famine. Anyone who is walking around who has flesh on his bones you're either going to be killed—they'll find out where you are—and take what you've stored up, or you're going be their next meal!

Verse 14: "'And *though* these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they should deliver *only* their own lives by their righteousness,' says the Lord GOD." Then He goes through and repeats it four times. That's something! It's going to be that way! He's got all of them there, every one of them.

Verse 15: "'If I cause wild beasts to come through the land, and they spoil it and it becomes desolate, so that no one may pass through because of the beasts, *though* these three men were in its midst, *as* I live,' says the Lord GOD, 'they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters. They only shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate. Or *if* I bring a sword upon that land, and say, "Sword, go through the land"; so that I cut off man and beast from it; though these three men *were* in it, *as* I live,' says the Lord GOD…" (vs 15-18).

This is different because He's stacking this up against what He did with Abraham. Remember Abraham and Lot in Sodom? These are the judgments that He sets upon Jerusalem:

- sword
- famine
- noisome beasts

Some of these things intermix between Israel and Judah and Jerusalem and they're all kind of mixed in together. I think the most prudent thing to do is wait and whomever is going to be *the Ezekiel* preaching at the end, let it be like it says there in Ezek. 2: *let God raise him up.* Don't go and appoint yourself. He says He's going to come and take care of you. I think there is a possibility.

Again, this is a possibility; speculation. Sometimes we have to think on these things and we have to put them in the realm of not being dogmatic, because we can't say for sure. Could it be that the coming Elijah—though John the Baptist was called 'Elijah' by Christ—is going to pretty well do what Ezekiel was doing back there. I don't know; it's possible!

Malachi 4:5: "Behold, I *will* send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD. And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the sons, and the heart of the sons to their fathers, lest I come and strike the earth *with* utter destruction" (vs 5-6). When you have that, you have the children having their hearts turned back *to the faith* of the fathers—that's what it means. It has nothing to do with childrearing; and the father's faith to the children.

I view it this way: I think in Judea—not Israel—God is going to raise up someone who's going to be performing the *work of Elijah*. Maybe that overlaps into the work of Ezekiel, I don't know. Maybe someone else is going to do the work of Ezekiel in captivity, with the 12 tribes of Israel, I don't know. But I think that the two witnesses are also going to have a separate ministry that will not be in any way connected directly to Israel. I think that Elijah is going to take care of all of those in Judea who repent as a result of the two witnesses. The two witnesses are going to be two people.

I was recently asked: Could the two witnesses be two churches? *Well, you can't have the bodies of two churches lying in the streets of Jerusalem!* That we can eliminate. We thought they were churches. I remember Dr. Hoeh preaching and saying the 'the seven thunders of Rev. 10 are the messages of the seven churches through history.' How could he know? *God told John 'don't write it.'* You can speculate it could be, but, hey, the Church was hardly ever heard of down through the centuries; so, how can you say they had a thunderous message. You have to consider everything!

Let's look at the two witnesses, Revelation 11:1: "Then *the angel* gave me a measuring rod like a staff, saying, 'Arise and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and those who worship in it'"

There's always been a movement to rebuild the temple, but it isn't going to happen until it is time. They have now discovered that the Mosque of Omar is *not* where the Holy of Holies was. There's a little altar thing where the old altar of burnt offerings was. They can build the temple right alongside it. They will never build the temple if they try and destroy the Mosque of Omar—never happen! I think the third temple is going to be a pitiful, little, meager building. I think everyone's going to be amazed how small it's going to be; but they will build it.

Verse 2: "But leave out the court that *is* within the temple *area*, and do not measure it because it has been given *up* to the Gentiles; and they shall trample upon the Holy City *for* forty-two months." You've always heard that a year in prophecy is 360 days. However, there's no Scripture in the Bible, which says that it's 360 days—it doesn't! Forty-two months and 1,260 days are exactly the same length.

Verse 3: "And I will give *power* to My two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred *and* sixty days, clothed in sackcloth." *1,260 days!* If they're exactly the same time-period—beginning and ending at the same time—why is one 42 months and the one 1,260 days? That got me started thinking! What do we know for sure? *The one thing we know for sure the end is the end, whenever the end comes!*

So, one day at services I said let's put down in the lower right-hand corner 'the end.' We're going to have to speculate from there because we don't know anything else. If the end is the end, let's say it's the Feast of Trumpets—Christ returns, Feast of Trumpets, puts His feet on the Mt. of Olives. Day of Atonement, Year of the Jubilee, the trumpet is blown again for freedom, release and all of that; Satan is bound.

The beast and the false prophet are cast in there, and *the beast* is the one who cuts off the sacrifices. Well, his death ends at a different time than the death of the two witnesses, because the death of the two witnesses takes place three-and-a-half days before the resurrection. So, if the first resurrection is on Pentecost—I think we can pretty well show from the Bible that it is—the two witnesses' 1260 days ends three-and-a-half days before Pentecost.

So, what I did, I used the Calculated Hebrew Calendar—because I feel that God inspired it—then I said we're going to make one other assumption so we can guess—which can put us 30 days right or wrong—just an approximation, and, of course, the chart is not dogmatic, and the end is *the end*. Let's also conclude that it's also the end of the 19-year time-cycle. I went year 19, 18, 17, 16, 15—I put the leap year as the common year—and it came back to

the beginning of the last seven-year period is the year 13, which is the number of rebellion.

It is amazing! Cutting off of the sacrifices—if the chart gives us any representation at all—appears to happen on the tenth of Nissan—which is the day for *selecting the Passover lamb!* Why does *the beast* get the 'deadly wound'? After you cut off the sacrifices, you're going to have a lot of zealot Jews looking for him. And I think the assassination squad gets him and he is wounded to death, but is revived back.

When you go back 1,260 days, you come back to a time 30 days after the Feast of Tabernacles which is not in the winter. That's when they start their ministry. Let's see what it is here and we'll carry on with the two witnesses:

Verse 4: "These are the two olive trees… [In trying to define this in the way of it being two churches; because]: …and *the* two lampstands that stand before the God of the earth." So, we look at the candlesticks and we automatically say, 'at the beginning of Revelation we have seven candlesticks and now we've got two.' I've heard people say that 'one is the leader of the Laodicean Church and one is the leader of the Philadelphian Church.' Well, I don't think that will be at all. We'll look at it. Let's see what the two witnesses do and we'll find out where it talks about the two olive trees. The two candlesticks means—not necessarily are they a church—that ***they are carrying the light of God***. That's important to understand.

Verse 5: "And if anyone attempts to harm them, fire will go out of their mouths and devour their enemies. For if anyone attempts to harm them, he must be killed in this manner. These have authority to shut heaven so that no rain may fall in *the* days of their prophecy; and they have authority over the waters, to turn them into blood, and to smite the earth with every plague, as often as they will…. [whenever *they* decide] …And when they have completed their testimony, the beast who ascends out of the abyss will make war against them, and will overcome them, and will kill them" (vs 5-7). Same verbiage used in Rev. 13 against the saints. So, these are the last two that he goes after.

Verse 8: "And their bodies…" This cannot be churches. If these were churches, then you would have to be dealing with hundreds or thousands of bodies in the street. These are two individuals.

"…*will lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified" (v 8).

Why does God call Jerusalem 'Sodom and Egypt'? *Because Judaism is actually the religion of Egypt—mystic Judaism!* And the religion of Egypt came out of Babylon and then it was refined. What are we seeing today? *New Ageism, which is Egyptian religion!* What do we have in Memphis, Tennessee? *We have a big pyramid!* People go in and they go through the same vows—just as 'an experience,' of course—becoming an initiate in the Egyptian religions. All this New Age stuff defines what the world-religion is going to be. Sodom defines the morals.

When the two witnesses are killed, v 9: "Then those of the peoples and tribes and languages and nations shall see their bodies three and a half days, for they will not allow their bodies to be put into tombs…. [we're talking about two men] …And those who dwell on the earth will rejoice over them, and will make merry, and will send gifts to one another, because these two prophets… [two single individuals] …had tormented those who dwell on the earth. Then after the three and a half days, *the* spirit of life from God entered into them and they stood on their feet; and great fear fell upon those who were watching them. And they heard a great voice from heaven, say, 'Come up here!' And they ascended into heaven in a cloud; and their enemies saw them *rise*" (vs 9-12). Here we have a perfect example of 'the last being the first.' The two witnesses are the last killed and the first raised.

To start the count to Pentecost you have the crucifixion of Christ, three days and three nights in the grave—He's resurrected right at the end of the Sabbath; then it's a little more than another half-day until the morning of the *Wave Sheaf Offering* when that is waved or elevated and accepted, referring to the resurrection of Christ. We have three-and-half-days to begin it, and we have three-and-a-half days to end it—both ending in a resurrection.

Now then, who are the two witnesses? *I know it's not me, and I don't think it's going to be anyone in the Church!* I think Zech. 3 tells us.

Let's first of all quote this from Matt. 24: 'And when you shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet stand in the Holy place.' Christ was telling the disciples, as they said to Jesus, 'Look at all of these buildings and how beautiful they are.' He says, 'I tell you there won't be one stone left upon an another that shall not be thrown down.' But He also said, 'When you see the abomination of desolation which stands in the Holy place, (he who reads let him understand)'—Jesus didn't say that. That was written in by Matthew, *inspired of God,* so that you have to understand what that's telling you.

This tells us that in order to have a Holy place you've got to have a temple site. At a minimum you have to have a tabernacle. I believe there will be a temple. In order to have that you have

to have somebody to run it. What do you have to have? *You have to have the priesthood!* There is the Temple Institute, which is redeveloping all the implements. They have some of the musical instruments: the trumpets, shofars; they have some of the bowls for catching the blood; they have the two lots, one for the Lord, one for Azazel; they have the vestments that they're remaking again. So, they are ready. The only thing holding them back is God saying it is time.

Then you have to have a high priest. Let's read Zech. 3 concerning Joshua the high priest. We've erroneously applied this to various high ranking 'ministers' that we've known in the past. Let's not do that, because the temple is a Jewish event—within the Jews are the Levites. When I say 'Jewish event' I'm saying 'Jewish-Levitical.' Jews cannot stand at the temple—they are not to do that—just the Levites.

Zechariah 3:1: "And He showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him. And the LORD said to Satan, 'May the LORD rebuke you, Satan! May even the LORD Who has chosen Jerusalem rebuke you! *Is* this not a brand plucked out of the fire?'" (vs 1-2). Here's someone so bad he's ready to be counted worthy of the Lake of Fire, I would have to say. Or, maybe he just pulled back from the Tribulation. 'Fire' is strictly a Jewish thing. What did they call their experience in WWII? *The Holocaust, the burning!*

Verse 3: "Now, Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel. And He answered and spoke to those who stood before him, saying, 'Take the filthy garments from off him.' And to him He said, 'Behold, I have caused your iniquity to pass from you, and I will clothe you with ceremonial robes'" (vs 3-4).

Here is a direct, Divine conversion of the high priest. He's probably in there doing all the things that Judaism wants him to do, mixed in with the sacrifices and everything. God calls him. There's going to be some supernatural intervention here.

Verse 5: "And I said, 'Let them set a clean mitre on his head.' And they set a clean mitre on his head and clothed him with garments. And the angel of the LORD stood by. And the angel of the LORD charged Joshua, saying, 'Thus says the LORD of hosts, "If you will walk in My ways, and if you will keep My charge, then you shall also judge My house, and shall also keep My courts, and I will give you places to walk among these who stand by"'" (vs 5-7).

There was a literal Joshua during the days of Zechariah who was subsequently put in charge of the temple. He was clothed with the clothes of the priesthood. I think that's going to happen again. Then he is going to be called to be dressed in 'sackcloth and ashes' when he takes over the function of being one of the two witnesses.

Verse 8: "'Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, you and your fellows who sit before you; for they *are* men wondered at, for behold, I will bring forth My Servant the Branch! [Christ] For behold, the stone that I have set before Joshua: On one stone *are* seven eyes. Behold, I will engrave its engraving *upon it*,' says the LORD of hosts, 'and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day. In that day,' says the LORD of hosts, 'you shall call, each man to his neighbor, to sit under the vine and under the fig tree'" (vs 8-10). It blends right into the Millennium.

Zechariah 4:1, where it talks about the *governor*: "And the angel that talked with me came again and awakened me, as a man that is awakened out of his sleep. And he said to me, 'What do you see?' And I said, 'I see, and behold, a lampstand, all of it gold, and a bowl on its top, and its seven lamps upon it, and seven pipes to the seven lamps on its top'" (vs 1-2).

We're talking about what the seven golden candlesticks are like. Have you ever seen what the candlesticks are like that go in the temple? *They are like a candelabra,* but there is no wax candle. They have a cord running down into it and at the base of it, it is filled with olive oil. The olive oil comes up just like a wick up into each of these seven. Today, Hanukah uses nine candles, and the middle one is raised. There are four candles on each side and the middle one is raised. The middle one is symbolic to the 'queen of heaven.' Most people don't know that; it blows your mind when you hear it. If we can say that these seven lampstands are the seven churches; and I believe we could very well have, as God views the churches, seven churches at the end.

Verse 3: "'And two olive trees beside it… [the two olive trees become the important thing] …one on the right side of the bowl, and the other on the left side of it.' And I answered and spoke to the angel who talked with me, saying, 'What *are* these, my lord?' Then the angel who talked with me answered and said to me, 'Do you know what these *are*?' And I said, 'No, my lord.' Then he answered and spoke to me, saying, 'This *is* the Word of the LORD to Zerubbabel, saying, "Not by might, nor by power, but by My Spirit,"' says the LORD of hosts" (vs 3-6). Who is Zerubbabel? *The governor of Judea!*

Verse 7: "Who *are* you, O great mountain?…. [type of *the beast*] …Before

Zerubbabel *you shall become* a plain; and he shall bring forth the head stone with shoutings, 'Grace! Grace unto it!'…. [or crying the way for Christ to return] …And the Word of the LORD came to me, saying, 'The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house…. [I believe it's building the temple] …His hands shall also finish *it*.' And you shall know that the LORD of hosts has sent me to you. 'For who has despised the day of small things?….'" (vs 7-10).

Even the second temple until Herod came along and glorified it, it was really kind of a meager, little building. It's interesting that Herod was half Edomite. And there's quite a bit to do with the Edomites who were Jews and so forth, that he caused to be.

"…For they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel. These seven are the eyes of the LORD which run to and fro through the whole earth" (v 10). So, God is doing what He is doing.

Verse 11: "And I answered and said to him, 'What *are* these two olive trees on the right side of the lampstand and on its left side?' And I answered again and said to him, 'What *are* the two olive branches beside the two golden pipes, emptying the golden *oil* out of themselves?' And he answered me and said, 'Do you not know what these *are*?' And I said, 'No, my lord.' And he said, **'These *are* the <u>two anointed ones</u> who stand by the LORD of the whole earth'**" (vs 11-14). To me, that can be none other than the two witnesses:

- ***the high priest*** who will be in charge of the temple

We don't know how long the sacrifices are going to be. Maybe the sacrifices will be going on two or three years before they're cut off.

- ***the governor of Judea*** who helped do the whole thing so the temple could be built

They're going to be miraculously converted just like Ezekiel was into the job of the two witnesses. And it's not going to be a job to be desired!

I remember one man who said he was one of the two witnesses and that Herbert Armstrong would be raised back and he would be the other of the two witnesses. Herbert Armstrong was not raised back on the day that he said he would come back. So, he kind of intimated that *he* was the two witnesses. That's how crazy people get in holding onto their doctrine.

I would have to say, this is the best explanation we can do with the facts of the Scripture that we have as we know them. I'm sure there can be other factors brought in that could help us understand it more, and I hope that we can in the future. The two witnesses, I believe, are going to be *the high priest* from the temple and *the governor* of Judea. When that happens it is going to be known! I think that will simultaneously take place at the time the Church is taken to a place of safety.

The *place of safety* is where everybody wants to go. Right now, because of the agreement between the Israelis and the Jews, the Jews are going over to Petra and they are cleaning it up. They're digging up the water sources again, and they're getting rid of the dung and manure that's been there for centuries. There was a famous evangelist in the Church of God that went over there one day. He looked out and as he was doing the taping for his television program, a Jordanian military helicopter flew over it. He said, 'This can't be the place of safety. Look, they can come in and shoot you down.'

Well, the *place of safety* may be Petra; there are some things that indicate it. This has been the traditional explanation of Petra being the place of safety. It may be *or* it may not be. But I think that various churches throughout time have used the leverage of escaping and going to a place of safety as a means of keeping people under control. We've even experienced in our own time people who have their 'Petra boxes' all ready. There were those who were very concerned about childbirth control, so they had in their little 'Petra package' everything to prevent child conception. Well, trust me, God can close the wombs of multiple women, so we won't worry about that.

Now then, let's read it here where it does give an indication that it could be, Isaiah 16:1: "Send the lambs to the ruler of the land from the rock of the desert… ['Selah' (*KJV*), Hebrew word for the Greek word 'Petra'] …to the mount of the daughter of Zion… [people take that as being the Church—*possible*] …for it shall be that as a wandering bird cast out of the nest, so shall the daughters of Moab be at the fords of Arnon…. [that's getting on down close to Petra] …'Take counsel, do judgment; make your shadow as the night in the midst of the noonday; hide the outcasts; do not betray the fugitive. Let my outcasts dwell with you, Moab; be a shelter to them from the face of the destroyer; for the extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceases, the oppressors are consumed out of the land'" (vs 1-4). So, they say, 'This has got to be the Church going to Petra and a place of safety.'

Verse 5: "And in mercy the throne shall be established; and *he* shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of David…" (v 5)—and blends into Christ sitting on the throne of David. So, it's possible.

Let's go where the Scriptures tell about

going to the 'place in the wilderness.' We've got a sequence of things here; Satan is cast down, Revelation 12:7: "And there was war in heaven…" I think there's going to be another war in heaven. Don't anyone get upset if I say that we don't know the time. I mean, we have to say that! How long will it be? *We don't know!* What are some of the indications that give us some indications that could be?

1. there's a space station they built
2. there are a couple of other things that involves China

(go to the next track)

Turkmenistan is on the eastern shore of the Caspian Sea. They have such oil reserves there that it is called and likened unto the second Saudi Arabia. They've been trying for years to negotiate to get a pipeline going west. But they would have to go through Georgia, Armenia, Iraq, Iran, Turkey and Syria. Everybody wants a little 'slice of the pie.' So, you get an add-on, an add-on and add-on.

When you're dealing with all of these governments, one gets jealous of the other, that one is going to make more than the other. Should the one sending it out first get more than the one who opens the valve at the end that goes in the ship? This has been going on for quite a while. So finally, those in Turkmenistan said, 'All right, we're going to go the other way. All the oil companies said, 'Phooey on negotiating with these people, we're going to go east.' They're going to put the world's largest pipeline, going from the eastern shore of the Caspian Sea in Turkmenistan and they're going to come right through China to the China Sea. This is going to mean untold wealth for the Chinese. It's going to put big highways there, which makes it convenient for troops coming from the east. I don't know when it's going be finished, but it's going to be a reasonably decade-long project.

Also, I found out by watching Discovery Channel that they were talking about this project in China that rivals the Great Wall of China. They've approved it, and I didn't know it but they've been working on it five years already. They're building the world's largest dam and they're going to dam up the Yangtze River; from top to bottom, there's going to be 578 feet of water, and it's going to go back hundreds of miles. This is going to produce a tremendous amount of hydroelectric power. It was showing an interview with one of the Chinese officials, and he says, 'When you fly over America at night, all the cities are lit up—we want this dam so we can have electricity.' Electricity is going to mean: power, jobs, economy, manufacturing; you kick in the oil pipeline and now you have the money to build a real army; now you're going to have money to have high technology. I think there's going to be a melding of high-technology and demonism, as you read Rev. 9 and the things that are going to take place there.

How are you going to get an army of 200-million outfitted with all these sophisticated instruments that are shown there in Rev. 9. You're not going to do it unless you have 'bucks'; lots and lots of 'bucks'; unless you have a lot of computer expertise and so forth to go along with it. I feel that the return of Christ is not going to be until those things have been completed. (That's my opinion.)

Also, you have to have something that is worthwhile for those nations to fight against Christ. There has to be. I can think of nothing than China—struggling, after how many thousands of years—prosperous, productive, powerful, money, wealth. They'll fight Christ for it, because they don't believe in God. I just throw that in as something to consider.

I also believe with the space station that it's very possible that Satan could go up—possessing the person of *the beast*—in a rocket and be on the space station and then there is that war; then Satan is 'cast back down.' I realize that's a little speculation, but I think we need to think real big 'star wars' stuff. By the way, *Star Wars* stuff is New Age. Yoda is the spelled out word on how to pronounce the Hebrew letter 'Y.' What is the name of the Lord? *YHVH* or *YHWH!* So, when you say Yoda, it's direct blaspheme against God.

This may come down differently than we think. Satan is 'cast back down' and his angels are cast down with him:

Revelation 12:10: "And I heard a great voice in heaven say, 'Now has come the salvation and the power and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of His Christ because the accuser of our brethren has been cast down, who accuses them day and night before our God. But they overcame him through the blood of the Lamb, and through the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto death. Therefore, rejoice you heavens and those who dwell in them. Woe to those who inhabit the earth and the sea! For the Devil has come down to you, having great wrath *because* he knows that he has *only* a short time'" (vs 10-12). How long is a 'short time'?

Verse 13: "And when the dragon saw that he was cast down to the earth, he persecuted the woman who had brought forth the man *child*. And two wings of a great eagle were given to the woman, so that she might fly to **her place**… [it's a specific location] …in the wilderness, where she is nourished *for* a time, and times, and half a time, from *the* face of the serpent" (vs 13-14). How long is a 'little time'

a 'short time'? *It's a little longer than three-and-a-half years.* How much longer? *Don't know!*

Before the war is made, there's the persecution; follows the same pattern that Hitler did. Marked out all the Jews and you wear a yellow star or a yellow armband—persecution! Destroy the stores. Then they round them up and the war begins by killing them. That's what's going to happen with the Church. Part of the Church is going to go to a *place of safety*, and we'll answer the question who and how you are going to be taken there.

Verse 15: "And the serpent cast water out of his mouth as a river, so that he might cause her *to be* carried away by the flood. But the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened its mouth, and swallowed up the river that the dragon had cast out of his mouth. Then the dragon was furious with the woman and went to make war with the rest [remnant (*KJV*)] of her seed…" (vs 15-17).

Let's understand something here concerning 'remnant' in the Greek. 'Remnant' means *the others* with no indication of number. 'Remnant' in English means *a smaller, leftover portion*. But not so in the Greek; it means *the others.* It could actually be more. We don't know how many Christians there will be that are truly converted. But we know that all are not going to go to a place of safety. And going to a place of safety and sparing you is a matter of what is the will of God.

"…who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ" (v 17). They're going to be martyred. These are going to be martyred with the fifth seal (Rev. 6).

Let's talk about the 'abomination that makes desolation.' Let's read that and plug that in here now. The 'abomination that makes desolate' during the time of Antiochus Epiphanies was the Gentiles walking into the Holy of Holies and offering swine on the altar. I feel that the 'abomination that makes desolate' is the 'man of sin, the son of perdition' (2-Thess. 2) 'who is exalted above all who is called 'God' and is worshiped' and *he goes into the temple* of God—just as it says. And *he is the one* who makes desolate the temple. That will be the great *beast power*—whoever he is! {Note sermon *Jewish Messiah/Noahide Laws,* where I show that the Jews are also trying bring their own Messiah.} This is going to be 'Messiah competition.' Who is the Messiah? Jews are not looking for Christ! When they say they're waiting for Messiah, they're waiting for a physical human being.

Matthew 24:24: "For there shall arise false Christs… [not just one antichrist, but *many*] …and false prophets, and they shall present great signs and wonders, in order to deceive, if possible, even the elect."

Verse 15: "Therefore, when you see the abomination of desolation, which was spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the Holy place' (the one who reads, let him understand)." You can tie this in with Revelation *'he who has an ear, let him hear.'* Make that a study. See all those places, because it's telling us something very important!

When *the beast* is making war against the saints, it is after his *deadly wound* is healed. There are some specific instructions, because there are a lot of people who feel that they must take up arms. How many have heard of the 'sovereignist movement'? They are the ones who say that we must 'withdraw from the government; we must fight for God; we must give up Social Security numbers; driver's license numbers; license car numbers; withdraw from the society. Get arms, get money, fight them.'

Here is a warning, what the beast is going to do after the 'deadly wound' is healed, and he continues, Revelation 13:5: "…and authority was given to him to continue *for* forty-two months."

Verse 7: "And he was given *power* to make war against the saints, and to overcome them; and he was given authority over every tribe and language and nation." He's going to control the whole world at that point. And all who dwell on the earth will worship him…" (vs 7-8). God in the flesh, the Divine being, the ones that Illuminists, the New Agers, have always wanted.

"…whose names have not been written in the Book of Life of the Lamb slain from *the* foundation of *the* world. If anyone has an ear, let him hear" (vs 8-9). Very important! We are to listen to this!

Verse 10: "If anyone gathers *into* captivity, he shall go into captivity. If anyone kills with *the* sword, he must be killed with *the* sword. Here is the endurance and the faith of the saints." They don't do that! Very important, because people are saying now, as Christians, you ought to bear arms and fight. No! Christ didn't. Jesus said 'if My kingdom were of this world then would My servants fight.'

So, this 'abomination of desolation' is going to 'stand in the Holy place.' He's going to declare himself that he is God! Here's the first clue of the *place of safety*:

Matthew 24:16: "Then let those who are in Judea flee into the mountains." The only place in the mountains you're going to go is down toward Petra.

Verse 17: "Let the one *who is* on the housetop not come down to take anything out of his house." It's going to be quick! When it's time to go, it's going to be BAM! you pay attention to nothing

else.

Verse 18: "And let the one *who is* in the field not go back to take his garments…. [so much for your 'Petra box'] …But woe to those *women* who are expecting a child, and to those who are nursing infants in those days!…. [it's going to be very difficult] …And pray that your flight be not in *the* winter, nor on *the* Sabbath" (vs 18-20)—which shows Sabbath enforcement at the end-time—without a doubt!

There are some people who say, 'Get your passports ready, brethren, we're going in January.' Don't believe it, that's in the winter. In the chart that I did, the 1,335 days fell naturally, without forcing a thing, from the Pentecost resurrection, back 1,335 days and it came within 30 days of the Feast of Tabernacles. That is before winter.

Verse 21: "For then shall there be great tribulation, such as has not been from *the* beginning of *the* world until this time, nor ever shall be *again*. And if those days were not limited ['shortened' (*KJV*)]…" (vs 21-22). It doesn't mean that God is going to cut short the time; it means that God is not going to allow it to go beyond what He's already designated. We've been leveraged against by saying, 'it's going to be cut short; you don't know when it's going to be, brethren'—'Christ is coming tonight' syndrome in a little bit different situation.

"…there would no flesh be saved; but for the elect's sake those days shall be limited" (v 22).

Let's look at another group. Let's go to the parallel account, Luke 21:20: "But when you see Jerusalem being surrounded by armies…" They've had armies close to it, and even close to being all around it, but not as this describes.

"…then know that her desolation has drawn near. Then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains…" (vs 20-21). This shows there will be some fleeing a little bit early, which is okay, He doesn't say not to. But when you see the desolation occur, then you know you've got to go instantly, you can't wait! So, before they would be able to flee.

"…and let those within her go out, and **let not those in the countries come into her**" (v 21). You're not going to get a passport and pass through the Holy Land and go on into Jordan and meet the king of Jordan—King Hussein—and he's going to hand you a donkey and you give him $50 and he says, 'Yes, you go on down here and here's how you get into Petra.' It isn't going to happen! Those who are not there in Judea are going to get there some other way.

Verse 22: "For these are *the* days of vengeance, so that all things that have been written may be accomplished."

Now then, we come over here and we've had many, many sermons end with this, v 34: "Watch yourselves, lest your hearts be preoccupied with high living and drinking… [spiritual and physical] …and *the* cares of *this* life, and that day come upon you suddenly. For as a snare it shall come upon all those who dwell on the face of the earth…. [this is going to a worldwide thing] …Watch therefore, *and* pray at all times that you may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man" (vs 34-36).

Now then, let's add another thing into the mix here, Psa. 91; this was also mentioned when this evangelist declared that Petra is not the place of safety. 'God can protect you wherever He is; wherever you are.' *True!* ***God can protect you wherever you are!*** But that is not the correct statement. The question should be: What is the will of God? *If it's God's will that you die as a martyr*, is He going to protect you? *No!*

Psalm 91:1: "He who dwells in the secret place of the Most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty. I will say of the LORD, 'He is my refuge and my fortress, my God, in Whom I will trust.' Surely He will deliver you from the fowler's trap and from the destroying pestilence. He shall cover you with His feathers, and under His wings you shall take refuge.…" (vs 1-4). That's 'flying into the wilderness.' *No, not necessarily!* That's like a mother hen gathers her chicks. You're not doing any flying here.

"…His Truth shall be your shield and buckler. You shall not be afraid of the terror by night, nor for the arrow that flies by day, nor for the plague that walks in darkness, nor for the destruction laying waste at noonday. A thousand may fall at your side and ten thousand at your right hand; it shall not come near you" (vs 4-7). God can protect you wherever you are. Here's the conclusion that is true: ***if it is God's will to do so!*** But if you are not protected by God, it is not His will to protect you, you are going to give your life and you are not going anywhere.

I hope this is not too disjointed. This is why many people want to be Philadelphians. Most of those churches that declare it, you see very little 'brotherly love.' You see the heavy hand of authority. And they read this:

Revelation 3:10: "Because you have kept the word of My patience…" That also has to be in love, brethren. {note *Who is a Philadelphian?,* #17 this series}

"…I also will keep you from the time of temptation which *is* about to come upon the whole

world to try those who dwell on the earth" (v 10).

This is a worldwide event. We are reading of worldwide events that are going to take place. If He's going to keep you, how's He going to keep you? What are the ways He can keep you?

1. He can take you to a place of protection
2. you can be old and die

I see that there are going to be a lot of senior citizens that God is going to have put in the grave and not have them go through the Tribulation. Can some of the senior citizens take that? *Of course not!*

- If you die in the faith are you ensured the resurrection? *Yes!*
- Are you spared the Tribulation, which is coming upon the world? *Yes!*
- Did you go to a place of safety in the flesh? *No!*

So, there will be that category. That's just one. I'm not saying that's what He's saying back there in Rev. 3, but I'm saying that is one way.

Isaiah 57:1: "The righteous perish, and no one lays *it* to heart, and merciful men *are* taken away; none considering that the righteous are taken away from the evil to come. He shall enter into peace… [that is *their grave*] …they shall rest in their beds, each one who walked in his uprightness" (vs 1-2). There are going to be those that die in the faith.

What about those who are faithful and are alive? What's going to happen to them? Let's see something that will help us understand; there are certain things we can understand in it and there are certain things we cannot. But, I think this gives us a better understanding of it than anything else. As I've mentioned before, we have heard, 'when the time comes, the head apostle is going to call all the leading evangelists; the leading evangelists are going to call all the district superintendents or the regional directors; all the regional directors are going to call all the pastors; all the pastors are going to call all the local elders; they're going to call the deacons.

Some churches even had a phone network worked out that was miraculous! To let you know it's time to flee!

- What if the electricity is out that day?
- What if the phone lines are down?
- What if the minister doesn't like you?

What if, at the resurrection, Christ comes to you and says, 'Oh, I'm glad you made it.' *What do you mean, Lord, I willingly died, I gave my life.* He'd say, 'Yeah, but you should have gone to a place of safety, but the minister didn't like you and he didn't call you. I'm just so happy that you made it.' ***NO!*** It isn't going to be left to chance that way! ***No man is going to select who's going to go!*** Can a man judge the heart? Look at the events that are happening in the Church today. Are you amazed at the choices that people are making because you didn't know what was in their hearts? *Sure!*

Luke 17:22: "Then He said to the disciples, '*The* days will come when you shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man…" That's one of the days when He was in the flesh. But we're also going to see that He brings this forth, meaning one of the days of the *coming* of the Son of man.

"…and shall not see *it.* And they shall say to you, 'Look here,' or 'Look there.' Do not go, neither follow *them.* For as the light of day…" (vs 22-24). We think of a bolt of lightning—don't we? But that's not talking of lightning as a bolt of lightning. This is talking about the *light of day*.

Let's see what Matt. 24 says. It gives us a little bit of added information. This also fits in with what Satan is building up. What are we concentrating on now in many ways? *Other beings in outer space!* Haven't we heard that maybe a meteor would come in and crash into the earth? How's the *sign of the Son of man* going to appear? We know that the heavens, when He's revealed, are going be *rolled back as a scroll*, so something's going to happen! Let's see what this *light* is.

Matthew 24:27: "For as the light of day, which comes forth from *the* east and shines as far as *the* west…" That's talking about the sun. You can't say that's talking about the moon. You can't say that's talking about lightning as lightning in a lightning storm, because lightning in a lightning storm goes into the clouds, down to the earth and the earth up to the clouds. It goes north, south, east and west. So, this could only be talking about the light of day, as the sun.

"…so also shall the coming of the Son of man be. For wherever the carcass may be, there will the eagles be gathered together…. [He tells us when this is going to be]: …But immediately after the tribulation of those days, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken…. [so will the earth] …And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven…" (vs 27-30)—which is a *light that appears like the sun.*

When you're on the earth, with the earth turning, it appears like it's going from east to west, just like our sun does when we look out and visualize it. The heavens are going to roll back as a scroll and all of a sudden the *sign of the Son of man* is going to be there and they're going to say

'invasion from outer-space.' How far out this is going to be when they first see it—and I think it's going to come closer and closer and closer to the earth during the time-period. When the Tribulation against Israel is over, there's still about 15 months left, because there's a difference between the Tribulation and the wrath of God—the trumpet plagues of God!

"…and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming upon the clouds of heaven with power and great glory" (v 30).

Let's come back here to Luke 17:24: "For as the light of day, whose light shines from *one end* under heaven to the *other end* under heaven, so also shall the Son of man be **in His day**. But first it is necessary *for* Him to suffer many things and to be rejected by this generation. Now as it was in the **days** of Noah, so also shall it be in the **days** of the Son of man" (vs 24-26). Not just a single day.

Verse 27: "They were eating, they were drinking, they were marrying, they were being given in marriage, until the day *that* Noah went into the ark, and the Flood came and destroyed *them* all. And it was the same way in the days of Lot… [let's pay attention to this] …they were eating, they were drinking, they were buying, they were selling, they were planting, they were building" (vs 27-28). What are we doing right now? *Same thing!*

When the population multiplies, you have an economic boom, by the very nature of trying to provide food, housing and clothing for the people. That's why we have had an extended economic prosperity. They're doing it; thinks everything is fine.

Verse 29: "But on the day *that* Lot went out from Sodom, it rained fire and sulfur from heaven and destroyed *them* all."

How did Lot and his two daughters and his wife leave Sodom? *They looked up in the sky one day and said 'it's time to go.'* NO! ***Angels came and said, 'We're taking you.'*** I think that's how we're going to go, if we go to a place of safety. We'd better not be like Lot's wife, because He said, 'Remember Lot's wife.'

Verse 30: "This *is* how it shall be in the day *that* the Son of man is revealed. In that day, let not the one who is on the housetop, and his goods in the house, come down to take them away; and likewise, let not the one who is in the field return to the things behind. **Remember Lot's wife.** Whoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whoever shall lose *his life* shall preserve it" (vs 30-32).

Everyone who wants to go to a place of safety on the fear of going through the Tribulation—'Oh, I don't want to do that'—they are violating the Scripture, because they're seeking to save their life, and they're not going to go.

"…whoever shall lose *his life* shall preserve it" (v 33)—which means this: You lose your life in Christ and you grow in grace and knowledge and the love of God and trust in God in absolute faith, you'll preserve it. One day an angel will come knocking on the door and say, 'It's time, come on.'

It's not to the one who wills. It's not to the one who runs. But ***it is God who has mercy!*** Same thing to go to a place of safety.

Notice this, this is a little perplexing until you understand it properly, v 34: "I tell you, **in that night**… [He's talking about days] …there shall be two… [not men (*KJV*), but two] …in one bed; one **shall be taken**, and the other shall be left…. [It says *taken!* They'll be in bed—taken!] …Two *women* shall be grinding together… [Do they do that at night? *No!*] …one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. Two men shall be in the field; one shall be taken, and the other shall be left" (vs 34-36).

Do people work in their gardens and the field at night? *No!* What are we talking about? *We're talking about how God looks at the earth, and we're talking about a day on the earth,* which compasses day and night. Part of the earth will be at night—they will be taken even out of their beds if they're in bed. Part of the earth they will be up early in the morning, working and grinding. They other part of the earth it's going to be in the mid-day and they'll be out in the field working. So they'll be taken!

I believe this is telling us that the angels are going to come and take those who are to go to a place of safety. Now then, this solves a couple of problems:

1. If you don't know where it is—the location of the place of safety—because you've lost your life in Christ, you will find out where it is when you arrive. 'Oh, this is it.'
2. If you know where it is and you don't go, the knowledge of the place of safety does not do you any good because you don't get there.

People are focused so much on a place of safety and escaping to save their own lives that they miss the warning!

Doesn't tell us where it is. It could be Petra. It could not be Petra. We don't know. If it were Petra:

- Could not God put a magnetic shield over that area, with a cloud cover, so no planes could penetrate it, no one could shoot the

people? *Yes!*
- Could not God open the waters of the deep and provide water? *Yes!*
- Could not God rain manna down from heaven to provide for us? *Yes!*

That was the sin of the children of Israel. ***They didn't trust God!*** They said, 'How are we going to eat?'

Verse 37: "And they answered, saying to Him… [in relationship to where they were going to be taken] …'Where, Lord?' And He said to them, 'Where the body *is*, there will the eagles be gathered together.'" It says in another place, *vultures*. Vultures and eagles nest on high cliffs. Petra, and the mountains around there, is one of the stopping places for the migration of eagles and vultures and they have nests there.

Eagles are in the vulture family. The only thing is, it's a little more pleasant looking because it has feathers on its neck. Just think of it. If you had feathers all over your head, how could you be a vulture and go down and stick your head two feet inside the carcass of this animal that's bloody and rotten and pull your neck out, the feathers all messed up. No, God made the buzzard just right, a long thin neck; the vulture can just stick that neck in there and get any of that and just gorge itself on the worst stuff. Vultures can even eat anthrax and pass it through their system and eliminate it in harmless dung. There's a good use for vultures!

So, we need not concentrate on a place of safety. We can think about it. We can know about it. But we need to concentrate on our relationship with God. I'm convinced of this: *If we really learn to love God the way God wants us to love Him, then He will take care of us!* And if He doesn't, ***then we have to ask God for the faith and strength to be able to do what God wants us to do!***

All Scriptures from *The Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) Ezekiel 2:1-4, 8
2) Ezekiel 3:1-3
3) Revelation 10:8-11
4) Ezekiel 14:1-18
5) Malachi 4:5-6
6) Revelation 11:1-12
7) Zechariah 3:1-10
8) Zechariah 4:1-14
9) Isaiah 16:1-5
10) Revelation 12:7, 10-17
11) Matthew 24:24, 15
12) Revelation 13:5, 7-10
13) Matthew 24:16-22
14) Luke 21:20-22, 34-36
15) Psalm 91:1-7
16) Revelation 3:10
17) Isaiah 57:1-2
18) Luke 17:22-24
19) Matthew 24:27-30
20) Luke 17:24-37

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Revelation 10
- Matthew 24
- Revelation 9, 6
- 2 Thessalonians 2

Also referenced: Sermons:

- *Invisible Idol/Visible Man*
- *Jewish Messiah/Noahide Laws*
- *Who is a Philadelphian?*

Chart: Revelation

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 6-6-10
Reformatted: 5/2014

What is the Image for the Beast?

Fred R. Coulter

I've often wondered what it is going to be like when Satan brings the blossom of everything he's working toward to its full bloom. We know that he's working on three major fronts with many subdivisions within them.

- We know he's working for a *global government.*
- We know he's working for a *global economy.*
- We know he's working toward a *global religion.*

What does it mean to have a global religion and how do the Catholics figure in this? And more specifically—what I want to cover today—what is the image to *the beast*?

I'm not going to cover very much, but just enough so we understand what we're doing. We will talk about *the image*. Lots of times you think that it is an image ***of*** *the beast.* Let's read it in the *King James* first—then I will read it as it should be with the English translation from the Greek (the *Interlinear, Greek-English New Testament*], because we're going to find something considerably different.

Revelation 13:13 (*KJV*)—"And he does great wonders… [there are going to be great miracles and wonders so much so] …that he makes fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, and deceives them that dwell on the earth by *the means of* those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, that had the wound by a sword and did live. And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed" (vs 13-15).

Verse 12 (*Int*): "…of whom was healed the wound of its death. And it works signs great, that even fire it should cause to come down out of the heaven to the earth before men,. And it misleads those who dwell on the earth, by reason of the signs which it was given to it to work before the beast, saying to those who sell on the earth, **to make an image to the beast**…" vs 12-14)—or for the beast.

It's not an image ***of*** the beast; it's not the beast's image. We can tell this in the Greek very clearly for this reason: An image, which is 'eikon'—an *icon—to the beast* is in the 'dative' case. All of those of you who know a foreign language with the cases, understand that the 'dative' is two or four. If it were an image *of* the beast, or the beast's image, it would be in the 'genitive' or the possessive case. So this should be translated: 'make an image ***for*** the beast.'

"…which has the wound of the sword, and lived. And it was given to it to give breath to the image of the beast, that also should speak the image of the beast, and should cause as many as not would do homage to the image of the beast, that they should be killed. " (vs 14-15). In this case then it is in the accusative when it gets to the 'image of.' But first of all you make it ***for*** the beast.

Let's see something else with a beast and a woman, and let's see how this ties in. Remember, the one who 'rides the beast' is the one who is calling the numbers. In the book *Windswept House* by Malachi Martin I'm going to get some things out of there so when I cover the governmental and economic part of it we will have some really good information. However, most people do not remember or know that when the six original members of the EEC signed their agreement, it was signed in Rome. It was Germany, France, Italy, Luxemburg, Belgium and Holland, the six original ones. After they were done, they went and had a papal audience with Pope Pious XII, and the pope congratulated them on starting this, and then also, as Malachi Martin records, the pope also let them know that they still lacked an awful lot in referring to the cloud of the Catholic Church.

In the first part of the book, he chronologically lays out the different things, which all have to do with the different aspects of the developing world religion and government and economic all come to the feet of the pope. In the *Keys of This Blood*, the book before *Windswept House*, Martin lays out what the struggle was between western economic democracy and eastern communist economic bloc and the power of the pope. He pretty well lays out that the fall of the Soviet Union. By the way, the term 'perestroika' means *conversion,* and remember the Catholics were to pray for the conversion of Russia. Gorbachev and the pope had a very warm, friendly relationship.

Let's read about 'the woman.' Let's see where it came from and where it's headed, Revelation 17:1: "And one of the seven angels who had the seven vials came and spoke with me, saying to me, 'Come here; I will show you the judgment of the great whore who sits upon many waters; with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and those who dwell on the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication.' Then he carried me away in *the* spirit to a wilderness; and

I saw a woman sitting upon a scarlet beast that had seven heads and ten horns, full of names of blasphemy" (vs 1-3).

Verse 18: "And the woman whom you saw is the great city that has royal power over the kings of the earth." Notice: not the inhabitants, but the kings.

Today the Vatican has diplomatic relations with every country in the world, including the United States. Every diplomat that goes to the Vatican—perhaps with the exception of the one from Israel—must be a Catholic! This was done in the United States under our wonderful, friendly, great American, loyal President Ronald Reagan! Now then, some people have said, since it's a city with seven mountains, where the woman sits. Rome has seven hills, Constantinople has seven hills, Moscow has seven hills and Seattle, Washington, has seven hills. We can eliminate all of the rest of them from ruling over the kings of the world, starting with Seattle.

Verse 4: "And the woman *was* clothed in purple and scarlet, and *was* adorned with gold and pearls and precious stones; *and* she had a golden cup in her hand, filled with abominations and *the* filthiness of her fornication; and across her forehead a name *was* written: MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF THE HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH" (vs 4-5).

When the Protestants started their reformation against the Catholics, they said this was 'mother Babylon' and all of her churches. When the Sabbath-keeping people came out of Protestant Reformation to keep the Sabbath, they looked back and said that was the Catholic Church and the Protestant churches. I think today we need to look at it this way: This is the great world 'religion' that the Catholic Church is sitting at the top of, including all the world's 'religions.' We'll include them. You'll be surprised at some of the things I'm going to read here a little later.

Verse 6: "And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. And after seeing her, I wondered with great amazement."

I don't think we really fully, fully comprehend what's going to happen. We read a lot of these Scriptures. We've read them before. We say we understand them. But I don't think that we fully comprehend the impact that it's going to have.

Revelation 6:9, concerning the fifth seal: "And when He opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been slain for the Word of God, and for the testimony that they held; and they cried out with a loud voice, saying, 'How long, O Lord, Holy and true, do You not judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth?' And white robes were given to each of them; and they were told that they should rest a short time yet, until *it* be fulfilled *that* both their fellow servants and their brethren also would be killed, just as they had been" (vs 9-11).

This ties in with Rev. 13, that if you don't worship the image of the beast or the image for the beast, you're going to be killed—that this is going to happen? We read that and we say, 'Yeah, it's there, it's going to happen.' We all hope it's going to be someone else. We all pull the Protestant ploy that instead of the 'rapture' the *place of safety*. But it's going to happen for someone; it's going to happen to a lot of them.

- What are the forces that are going to do it?
- What, particularly, are the 'religious' forces that are going to do it?

Where it says in Matt. 24, that you are going to be 'hated of ***all*** nations':

- Why are we going to be hated?

Well, I think we need to understand what has been going on in many fronts, in many different ways. Let's start with one of the oldest books we can deal with: *The Two Babylons* by Alexander Hislop.

Let's understand that with the Babylonian religion there has always been the 'mother figure'—always!—the 'mother goddess.' As I'm talking to you about this, I want you to remember the second sermon that I did on *New Age Bible Versions* when I read from the *Inclusive Version*—father, mother, child. You're going to see that this goes right back to ancient Babylon. When God tells us back there in Rev. 17 that it's Babylon the Great, He is telling us what to look for. He is telling us the religious force/the political force that's going to happen. So that's why God has made available these books.

(Transcriber's note: *The Two Babylons* by Alexander Hislop, quotes and page numbers taken from 2009 publication ISBN #978-1-61534-008-8—page numbers vary from original publication):

> pg 30—Mother & Child & the Original of the Child: …the Mother and the Child are the grand objects of worship, [while the] Invisible [God] is almost extinct. Exactly so, in this latter respect, also was it in ancient Babylon. The Babylonians, in their *popular religion,* supremely worshipped a Goddess Mother and a Son, who was represented in pictures and in images as an infant or child in his mother's arms.

Remember, it said, 'make an image for the beast.'

> pg 31—From Babylon, this worship of the Mother and the Child spread to the ends of

the earth.

Every pagan religion in the world has it. And he gives quite a dissertation on where it went and under the different names and so forth. It says, concerning the Ephesian Diana (Acts 19), there was a great confrontation which the Apostle Paul had with all of those of the religion of the goddess Diana of Ephesus, whose other name in the Greek is Artemis.

> pg 45—When we look at the Ephesian Diana, we find evidence of the very same effect. In general, Diana was depicted as a virgin, and the patroness of virginity' but the Ephesian Diana was quite different. She was represented with all the attributes of the Mother of the gods, and, *as* the Mother of the gods, she wore a turreted crown, such as no one can contemplate without being forcibly reminded of the tower of Babel.

I'm going to interject some things as we go along. IBM had an ad one time that showed the fallen down Tower of Babel. The advertisement was this: *What they began, we will finish!* I want you to think on that! That's quite an advertisement. That's quite a boast.

> Now this tower-bearing Diana is by ancient scholiast expressly identified with Semiramis.

So, we're dealing with Semiramis: mother, father, child. I'll put the mother first for the sake of this particular sermon. I just talked to someone that I loaned one of my *Two Babylons* to and she said, 'this was tough reading.' It is tough reading. And he's got the old-style writing where there are 50, 60, 70, sometimes—I counted 105—words in a sentence all connected back to the first subject/verb which is difficult reading. Here's one that I had absolutely no remembrance of:

> pg 61—It is admitted that the secret system of Free Masonry was originally founded on the Mysteries of the Egyptian Isis…

I call to your remembrance again, which gives us a clue as to what we need to look for. It talks about the two witnesses, Revelation 11:8 "And their bodies *will lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt…"

We're to look to the 'religions' that are going to be Egypt-like and the morays that are going to be homosexual-like. I've been given an article that says, 'Supreme Court Bows to Gay Rights in a 3/6 Decision. Is this a precursor for same-sex marriage? Brethren, how bad is this going to get? Remember, it's going to be the greatest and worst of mankind in history. We don't have a clue! I think we've underestimated it! Those of you who have done some study concerning the Masons and Masonry—what it's all about and how it's into" public education, government and everything that there is. Masonry is working with Catholicism. They deny it, but Satan has two ends working against the middle to bring them together.

> …But what could have led to the union of a Masonic body with these Mysteries, had they not had particular reference to architecture, and had the god who was worshipped in them not been celebrated for his success in perfecting the arts of fortification and building?

Very, very profound things in here. If you have not read *The Two Babylons* recently, I ask you to do it again.

> pg 93—The scheme, thus skillfully formed, took effect. Semiramis gained glory from her dead and deified husband; and in course of time both of them, under the names of Rhea and Nin, or "goddess-Mother and Son," were worshipped with an enthusiasm that was incredible, and their images were everywhere set up and adored.

—which means worship. What did we read in Rev. 13 concerning the image *for the beast*. ***If you don't worship it you're going to be killed.***

I might mention that the book *The Two Babylons* was the very first book that I read when I was being called back in 1960. I immediately went out and got one, and at the same time, *The Plain Truth*, but at that time was going through *Satan's Great Deception* by Dr. C. Paul Meredith and Rod Meredith was writing his series on the *Ten Commandments.*

> pg 112—The names of blasphemy bestowed by the Papacy on Mary have not one shadow of foundation in the Bible, but are all to be found in the Babylonian idolatry…. But many other goddesses have the very same epithet applied to them….. [that is of the 'yellow-haired' Ceres. Her name is]: …Europa, whom Jupiter carried away in the form of a bull, is called "the yellow-haired Europa."

Guess what one of the stamps of the European community is today? *A bull running with a blonde-haired woman sitting on it!* It's going back to old, ancient Babylon.

> Something about the Christmas tree:
>
> pg 126—The Christmas tree, now so common among us, was equally common in Pagan Rome and Pagan Egypt.

What was the god that came out of the fire when Moses was on the mountain and Aaron didn't do a

thing to it? *The golden calf!* Again, we're going to see the end-time Babylon and Egypt, because the religion of Egypt came from Babylon. Since Babylon was destroyed, now it is Babylon being resurrected again through all this Egyptian thing.

> In Egypt that tree was a palm-tree; in Rome it was a fir; the palm-tree denoting the Pagan Messiah, as Baal-Tamar, the fir referring to him as Baal-Berith. The mother of Adonis, the sun-god and great mediatorial divinity, was mystically said to have been changed into a tree, and when in that state to have brought forth her divine son. If the mother was a tree, the son must have been recognized as the "Man the branch."

It's pretty heavy stuff as we go through here! It goes on showing how this goes into India, China, Tibet, Japan and all of that. Then it talks about Easter—we've gone through that: the hot-cross bun, the dyed eggs, etc., and all the things that they were doing there.

Judges 2:10: "And also all that generation were gathered to their fathers. And there arose another generation after them who did not know the LORD, nor even the works which He had done for Israel."

Today, in the Churches of God, we're also seeing a great generational shift. All those who have been in the Church 20, 30, 35, 50 years are being moved aside and they're working on the new generation. What are they bringing? *All this New Age stuff to prepare for the ecumenism for the global church*—and Rod will not be the pope! What happens when that generation is gone? We're also finding something else: The schools today automatically turn the children away from the parents; away from the Church; away from God, and they create a lot of hostility through their social activities and music. So, by time our children grow up to be 18-20 they hate us, they can't stand us, they won't listen to us—they will tolerate nothing! It was not just the improper childrearing practices that we had in the Church, it was a combination of many things. I think the public schools had a great deal to do with it.

A comment was made concerning the NEA book put out years ago, *NEA, the Trojan Horse and Education*: some of this goes back a hundred years. I think if you go through the book *The New Age Bible Versions* you're over a hundred years ago. You go back to the spiritism, you're over a hundred years ago. You go back to the parliament of the world's religions, a little over a hundred years ago. You go back to the new economic systems beginning with the Federal Reserve coming into America in 1913. So, they've been pushing for all of these things.

Satan does not move instantly! He moves a step at a time and builds. He has his agents, he has his people, and they wait. They wait for the right moment. If you view or hear the SDA videos concerning the *Jesuit Agenda*, it will blow your mind what has happened to the SDAs is exactly what happened to Worldwide. You will see that one of the biggest tools that they use is a hierarchical system. When you see that it will just open your mind.

Verse 11: "And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD and served Baalim. And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, Who brought them out of the land of Egypt. And they followed other gods, even the gods of the people who were around them, and bowed themselves to them, and provoked the LORD to anger. And they forsook the LORD and served Baal… [male/female] and Ashtaroth…[male/female]" (vs 11-13).

Can happen! We have a new generation of people who don't know. How many of the young people who came into the Church were baptized? *They never studied, never proved!* They grew up and came into the Church—and now all these things are coming along and they don't have a clue as to how to prove it and how to refute it. Since they know nothing more than what they've always known, and they're told what they've always known really wasn't correct. Now, here's all this new stuff and VOILA! It happened back then and it happened here.

Here's virtually what they're doing, Jeremiah 7:1: "The Word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, 'Stand in the gate of the LORD'S house, and proclaim there this Word, and say, "Hear the Word of the LORD, all Judah, who enter in at these gates to worship the LORD"'" (vs 1-2). Jeremiah was a *dissident!*

- Jeremiah was against the hierarchy!
- Jeremiah was against the king!
- Jeremiah was against the priest!
- Jeremiah was against the establishment!

No one liked him. Everyone knew all about him. He was a bad and mean and evil-speaking person. If you're going to speak the Truth, that will come to you.

Verse 3: "Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, 'Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place. Do not trust in lying words, saying, "The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD *are* these"'" (vs 3-4).

I do recall I read this when I resigned from Worldwide. It still fits today. Don't say the Church of God. Don't say the organization. ***The most important thing that Satan wants you to do is this*:**

- trust the leadership
- do not study
- do not question yourself
- trust what you are told

Does that sound familiar?

- if you study your Bible you may get confused

Yeah, you would, because you'll find out what they're doing—discourage you! That's exactly what they say, and part of it is that they, the ministers themselves, don't know! So they don't want you to find out and ask embarrassing questions, because they can't answer them; same thing here. They're trusting in the wrong thing!

- They should be ***trusting in God***, not the temple!
- They should be ***trusting in the Truth*** and not lies!

Verse 6: "*If* you do not oppress the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and do not shed innocent blood in this place, nor walk after other gods to your hurt… [that's what's happening to all of them] …then I will cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, forever and ever" (vs 6-7).

Listen, it's so critical to God that things be right and true, that He said He would put His name in Jerusalem forever. Yet, He would scrape the face of the earth to get rid of everything He put there if they sinned. He put His people in the land of inheritance, yet, He would send them into exile when they did the things they shouldn't have done. We need to listen today what's going on!

Verse 48: "Behold, you trust in lying words that cannot profit. Will you steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense to Baal, and walk after other gods whom you do not know; and then come and stand before Me in this house which is called by My name, and say, 'We are delivered to do all these abominations'?" (vs 8-10). I tell you, that's something!

Verse 16: "Therefore, do not pray for this people, nor lift up cry nor prayer for them, nor make intercession to Me; for I will not hear you…. [Can you imagine how bad things were for God to say that?—when God is ready to forgive, willing to forgive, instant to forgive. And He told Jeremiah, 'Don't even pray for them. Don't waste your breath, because I'm not going to hear.'] …Do you not see what they do in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem? The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven and to pour out drink offerings to other gods, that they may provoke Me to anger" (vs 16-18).

What is one of the first things that your drug back into? *Easter!* They start out by saying, 'Well, who is to know?' Have you heard that? How can you tell? This is what you call an NLP—Neurological, Linguistic Programming. ***That is to undermine your faith*** by saying:

- How do you know?
- Do you think that everyone within our church is converted? *No!*
- Do you think that people in other churches—in Sunday-keeping churches—that there could not be Christians?

Now you're stuck because not everybody in your Sabbath-keeping church is converted. So you say, 'I don't know.' Isn't that what you say? *Now they've gottcha!* Then they say if they are worshiping God and they are doing these things to God, should they not be 'Christians' and

- it doesn't matter which day that you worship on
- Are we not Holy people?
- Regardless of the day that we worship on, it's Holy—isn't it?

Do you see the slight of hand and the reasoning to take away your faith and reprogram you. It's the same thing with all of this.

In *The Two Babylons* it talks about the mystic egg; talks about Hindus in India, Japan, China, the Greeks, the Egyptians, the Babylonians, the Assyrians and all of the other nations. It talks about the 'Feast of the Assumption.' Do you know what the 'Feast of the Assumption' is? Here is part of the names of blaspheme that's on Mary. She was:

- immaculately conceived
- remained a perpetual virgin
- saw no corruption
- was assumed bodily into heaven

That's what they teach.

By the way, let me mention something that you need to know: Behind the scenes running, guiding and directing the Promise Keepers are the Jesuits. When they go up there and take communion or the Mass, that's what they're getting into. They want to have all of them conform with BEM—Baptism, Eucharist and Ministry. You'll hear that when you listen to those SDA videos: *Jesuit Agenda.*

pgs 204-205—<u>The Sacrifice of the Mass:</u>

> In regard to the Pagan character of the "unbloody sacrifice" of the mass, we have seen not little already. But there is something yet to be considered, I which the working of the mystery of iniquity will still further appear. There are letters on the wafer that are worth reading. These letters are I. H. S. [which means] What means these mystical letters? To the Christian these letters are represented as signifying, *"Jesus Hominum Salvator,"* [which is] "Jesus, the Savior of men." But let a Roman worshipper of Isis (for in the age of the emperors there were innumerable worshippers of Isis in Rome) cast his eyes upon them, and how will he read them? He will read them, of course, according to his own well known system of idolatry: *"Isis, Horus, Seb,"* that is, "the Mother, the Child, and the Father of the gods,"—in o6ther words, "The Egyptian Trinity."

Does this not all fit in with this *Inclusive Version*? What is the force and powers behind it? It talks about the 'two-horned' beast, which is the one in Rev. 13 that says 'make an image for the beast.' That's the second beast, which appears like a lamb and speaks like a dragon. The 'two-horned' beast comes from:

> pgs 316-317—"In Egypt, this god was represented with the head and horns of a ram. In Etruria he seems to have been represented in a somewhat similar way; for there we find a divine and miraculous child exhibited wearing the ram's horns. The name Nebo, the grad distinctive name of this god, signifies "The Prophet."

Meaning then, we're told, this is ***the false prophet***.

> pg 325—The Image of the Beast: There the image of the beast is pronounced to be the Virgin Mother, or the Madonna. This at first sight may appear a very unlikely solution; but when it is brought into comparison with the religious history of Chaldea, the unlikelihood entirely disappears. In the old Babylonian Paganism, there was an *image* of the Beast from the sea; and when it is known what that image was, the question will, I think, be fairly decided. When Dagon was first set up to be worshipped, while he was represented in many different ways, and exhibited in many different characters, the favorite form in which he was worshipped, as the reader well knows, was that of a child in his mother's arms. In the natural course of events, the mother came to be worshipped along with the child, yea, to be the favorite subject of worship. To justify this worship, as we have already seen, that mother, of course, must be raised to divinity, and divine powers and prerogatives ascribed to her.

- The common thread in bringing all religions together is going to be goddess worship.
- The common thread that's going to bring secular people into that is the environmental movement.
- Another common thread to bring that in is the witchcraft and Wicca movement.

All headed in the same direction. When they say all these different religions lead to the same place, they are correct! ***Rome!*** **not God!**

> pg 326—[She's also] called the "Virgin, pure and undefiled." the "Unpolluted god" "Judge of the dead" the "Queen of [heaven] the universe"
>
> Finally, to clench the whole, the name by which she was now known was Semele, which, in the Babylonian language, signifies "THE IMAGE."

Is that not the image that is everywhere in the Catholic Church: the virgin of this, the virgin of that, the virgin of the other. Do we not know that Pope John Paul II was devoted in his worship to Mary?

All right, let me read you some things from *The Myth of Mary Worship*—another book; a good book to get. This is why, brethren, it's very important for us to *be well-read*. It's important, with the Spirit of God, that we understand and ***be firmly grounded in the Truth*** so we can discern, decide and know the difference between Truth and error, and that we keep our eyes opened to what's happening in the world.

During the 50th anniversary of the United Nations, in San Francisco they had a world church service, which people and participants from all religions were there. Leaders, including Bishop Tutu from South Africa were there. Bortros Ghali the Secretary General was there. Other great leading dignitaries were there. They had young people from all religions; and guess what the colors were? *The rainbow!* They had a ceremony all worked out. As you watched it—which I did—it got kind of flat. It needed more charisma! It needed more energy, because it was lacking the virgin Mary or 'the goddess of the earth.' But they had the choir singing and when they shot up close to show the choir singing, I noticed right on the front of these choir books that they had: *Hymn for the New Age!* I thought all they need is a miracle-working pope and the image of the goddess to bring fervor and dedication to that. That was something.

So, brethren, really, we are living in tremendous times! We are seeing history unfold—prophetic history unfold right before our eyes!

The Myth of Mary Worship:

> pg 161—The Maryian Movement: The birth of the Maryian Movement began a new evolutionary phase for the myth of Mary. Their motto—it's is never enough—was highly successful. In less than a century, Mary was declared to be dogmatically immaculate. It was affirmed that she had ascended to the heavens. She was linked to papal infallibility and finally was named co-redeemer, associating her with the work of salvation, which the Bible attributed exclusively to the sacrifice of Christ on the cross. In the middle of the 20th Century, it seemed again the myth of Mary had arrived to maximum expression. However, at this point, we will consider the second characteristic of the myth of Mary: the spiritual conflict.
>
> In this whole presentation of the *Jesuit Agenda* by the SDAs apparitions of Mary have appeared and she is angry because people are not keeping Sunday.

Now you know why the nudge to Sunday-keeping.

> Did you know that the environmental movement and the pope is also behind this; that they are trying to enforce laws—environmental laws—to pronounce Sunday a day of no work and no business to save the environment; to save the economy.

So instead of coming in and saying 'we want all of you good people to become Catholics.' *No, we won't do that!* 'We want all of you good people to consider.'

(go to the next track)

Preferably Sunday and take it off and give the earth a rest, give the environment a rest, give yourself a rest—give yourself a break today, you deserve it!

> Through the centuries the evolution of the myth of Mary has been more than just a topic of historical and archeological studies. It is represented as a very real battlefield between the Christ-centered view Bible and the pagan system centered around that great goddess. In the evolution of this myth Mary has ceased a thousand years ago from being a person spoken of in the Gospels and the book of Acts—the only documents that contain the historical facts about her—she is no longer the mother of Jesus and His brothers, nor is she a sinner who trusted in God for her salvation and who believed in her Son to have attained it. On the contrary, like the coo-coo that kicks the illegitimate owners out of their nest, the myth of Mary has attempted to deprive Jesus of all that the New Testament attributes to Him.
>
> He is no longer the only sinless person, Mary is too. He is no longer the only one to ascend to heaven, so has Mary. He is no longer the only Mediator, Mary intercedes as well. She is called *the Mediatrix.* He is no longer the only Savior, Mary is the *co-redeemer*. He is no longer the only Lord, Mary is *the Lady.* He is no longer the only King, Mary is the *queen.* He is no longer the only One Who holds the keys of death and hades, Mary has them also.
>
> From the historical evidence, we see a process of imitation, which robs Christ of His most important characteristics and fixes them in Mary. It is the historical evolution of plunder and mythologicalization. It removes Jesus from His central place in Scripture and replaces Him with a Mary entirely different from the Biblical figure. To do this they have resorted sometimes without any shame to the absorption of demonic myths of paganism. Mary is the 'mother goddess' often presented as a subordinate but many times opposed to an 'angry God.'

In other words, she is there to stem the 'angry Father.'

> For close to a millennium and a half, the myth of Mary has experienced an astounding growth in the Roman Catholic Church as well as in the eastern churches. Each time the evolution appears to have peaked, additional pagan characteristics were assimilated further magnifying the myth. We can only conclude that it will continue to stray further from the Bible and closer to the description of pagan religions. In the coming years, the myth of Mary may develop in four areas. The first two linked to redemption and sacraments are derived from the biological fact that the blood of Jesus that Jesus received in Mary's womb was the blood of His own mother. It is not farfetched to speculate that this could develop into dogmatic teachings. Some works dedicated to exalting Mary already affirm that the blood shed on the cross and received in the Eucharist is also Mary's blood.

> The rise of the myth of Mary has progressively eclipsed Jesus and the Roman Catholic and Orthodox theology in regards to meditation, salvation and lordship; plus the bringing in eastern meditation, yogism and all of this. It is entirely possible that in the future, the myth of Mary will demand credit in the areas of sacrament and redemption.

That's how to get all the women back in. Have women priestess' who say, 'This is the body of Mary.' I can see it, brethren! It is coming! You can get all the 'mother earth' worshipers, all of the witches, all of the women-feminists in there and they will go nuts over that! They really will.

> Thirdly, it is probable that in the future the myth of Mary may well absorb the beliefs related to other pagan goddesses that has yet have not been linked to her. If during the lower empire in the Middle Ages, she became the twin sister of Isis and Artemis, it is not impossible that in the following decades she will also go on to be the kali or saraswati—that is connecting with the Hindu gods and the Buddha gods.
>
> In recent decades the Catholic Church has been careful to hide a curious phenomena. While Mary was appearing in Yugoslavia and Spain, the Hindu and Malitan goddess made similar showings in India and Ceylon. Their external appearance and their messages are both the same. Because of this, it's not surprising that it never coincides with the message of the Gospel of salvation that appears in the New Testament. Something similar may also happen in relationship to the worship of Geha, the mother goddess link to the New Age movement. The possibility that these lines of spirituality be integrated in the Catholic system, through the figure of Mary, is much greater than what may appear at first glance.
>
> Finally, Mary may be presented in the ensuing years as the beacon in the midst of chaos, a refuge in the midst of tribulation. But replacing God with the myth of Mary began long ago. The Mary of the poor—liberation theology. Just the other side of the coin of Mary, which conquered Russia, the Mary of Fatima and of John Paul II. As always, the struggle is between the only God of Scripture and the concept of divinity whose origin is linked historically to various forms of paganism: The Mother Goddess or Babylon the Great.

If that doesn't make you hair stand on end! Think about this: Think how Walt Disney has gotten all of this going.

- *Snow White*/seven dwarfs
- The *Sleeping Beauty*
- *Swan Lake*
- *Puff*—the 'friendly' dragon
- *Witch Mountain*

All of this! You do this: You get up some Sabbath morning—it's going to ***ruin*** your Sabbath morning, so you can pray about it before and afterward—and you turn on the kid's cartoons and you watch: satanism, demonism, witchcraft, wizardry, magic—the whole thing! It will be there! Then watch some of these 'new' cartoons, which are really movies. You will see images for the beast, demonism, one-worldism, mark of the beast on the right hand and the forehead. Watch *Star Trek*. I just flip by it, but I watch it just enough to understand that *Star Trek* has the same thing! Watch *Babylon Five*! What do they have? *Right hand and forehead! A little triangle!* All of this is mental programming to get everybody ready. There's a movie out called *The Dragon Heart.* There's also the *Solar Man*. It's all in the regular movies, too, from outer-space and flying saucers and all of this sort of thing.

> *Under the Spell of Mother Earth.*
>
> Is Earth our mother? To mark Earth Day…

Earth Day is getting more and more every year!

> …four women and two men stood on a hilltop outside Mt. Horeb, Wisconsin, literally praying to the earth: "Sacred earth power, bring healing to the planet" intoned the barefooted Celina Fox, priestess of the Circle Sanctuary. Similar nature worship was part of Earth Day festivals from Boston to Berkley. The ceremonies were part of a growing U.S. spiritual movement—goddess worship, the effort to create a feminine-centered focus for spiritual expression. In the late 20th Century there is a growing awareness that we are doomed as species on a planet unless we have a radical change of consciousness. The reemergence of the goddess is becoming the symbol and metaphor for this transformation and has led to a new earth-based spirituality. And this is from the once and forever goddess.

I have a book that I did a sermon on, *When God was a Woman.* Goes back and shows that it all goes back to Geha.

> Religion returns to the classrooms. The ban on religion in public schools failed to

> block the promotion of pagan beliefs. Spiritual buzz words such as: *reverence,* suggesting a response reserved for the Creator Himself; *connectiveness,* referring to pantheistic oneness, rather than biological interdependence, flow through environmental teachings and songs persuading our children to love 'mother earth' instead of God our Father.

They have meditation and things like that straight from yogism in the schools today.

> Calling the spirit of Geha: To call is to serve the well being of the living planet Geha, to enter into a holistic consciousness. The more you contact the voice of the living earth and evaluate what it says, the easier it will become for you to contact it and to trust in what it provides. (Serria Club source book *Well Body, Well Earth*).
>
> The practice of visualization or direct imagination is part of all forms of occultism—ancient as well as modern. The ability to form clear, detailed mental images is the key to unlocking occult power and visualization is the basis for invoking any deity or spiritual being.

Which is teaching kids through cartoons in schools. If you have a problem ask your 'helper.' Where is it? *Just call on it, it is right there!* I mean, we are into occultism big time! "Seeking the spirit of Geha!" it says here. Ego education! Self-esteem! Yes!

Earth-based Spirituality

It runs a comparison between spirituality and earth-based spirituality.

> Christianity: God is our loving Father, all powerful King, the only God, far greater than His creation. Earth-based spirituality: God is the earth. Geha the goddess: a living feminine force, divine source of power and wisdom in all pantheism. And one with all monoism. That's what it's taught with the one God everywhere, omniscient, omnipresent, everywhere.

That is this right here—Satan the devil! This is the power spawning all of this. This is something! This is really something!

Ephesians 2:2: "In which you walked in times past according to the course of this world…" If we get back to the beginning we're going to end up with a pagan society just like they were in Ephesus. Didn't they have the goddess Diana and all that went with it? *Yes!*

"…according to the **prince of the power** of the air, **the spirit that is now working within** the children of disobedience…" (v 2). That means *his spirit is working* ***within!*** That's where all of this spiritism and demonism is coming from.

Verse 3: "Among whom also we all once had our conduct in the lusts of our flesh, doing the things willed by the flesh and by the mind…" That's lust; it's desires. Whatever they tell you to do. Whatever you think is fine. Whatever your desire is good. Don't restrain yourself from anything. He's the one who's doing it.

> Christianity—Breastplate of Righteousness: We are God's creation, children, ambassadors, friend, naturally selfish, righteous when we receive the life of Jesus Christ by faith, led by God.
>
> Earth-based Spirituality: We are part of Geha, **connected to all her other parts**.

The Catholics say *the whole human race is one community!* And the community sets the standard for the individual. Guess what's coming?

> …connected to all of her other parts. Naturally good, sacred, perfect when in harmony with nature and in control of ourselves.
>
> Christianity: Walking in Peace: Therefore, we have peace with God through Jesus Christ our Lord, our Peace, and to share with Christ.
>
> Earth-based Spirituality: We have harmony with the earth, her rhythms through transcendental meditation, visualization, guided-imagery and to teach others.

Neuro-Linguistic Programming is designed to control your imagination. That's how Ignatius of Loyola, the founder of Jesuitism trained his students; controlled their imaginations! Then controlled their thoughts and brought about cadaveral obedience to the hierarchy. Now cadaveral obedience is this: It means you give up your will; you have none. The only will there is is the will of your superior. If your superior says black is white, it's white. If he says white is black, it's black. Whatever they say! Does that sound familiar? 'Trust your leaders! We'll interpret for you!' Whereas, the Bible says, 'Prove all things! Trust no man!'

> The Shield of Faith: Faith means choosing to trust God and you have to choose.

That's why you've heard me say—and you will hear me probably say a whole lot more—***God does not want you to be without will.*** He does not want you to give up your will ***nor surrender it!*** *He wants you to* ***choose*** *to make* ***His*** *will* ***your*** *will by loving Him and by faith and devotion to Him.* That's where the

leverage comes that they get everyone. They get you to give part of that faith to a man; and then still another part of it to an organization; and then still another part of it to the community or the group, who shall all stand for you in the judgment. ***NO!*** You're going to stand and give an account for yourself!

> We are to count the Truth, the facts, what we already have in Christ and follow His Word.
>
> Earth-based Spirituality: Faith means choosing to grow in consciousness.

That means yielding more and more to demons.

> Trust natural thoughts, spirits, dreams, images; follow dreams and desires.
>
> Helmet of Salvation: We triumphant; we are saved by Christ's life in us, counting on His promises today and for eternity.
>
> Earth-based Spirituality: We triumphant by connecting with the earth, empowering ourselves for today—rebirth and reincarnation and karma.

How many of those things do you hear? What was one of the TV programs to 'easternize' western thought? *Kung-fu! They have someone who is half-oriental do it!* We have quite a few people who live over in Santa Cruz. You can go down to the local Safe-Way and on the bulletin board you have announcements for witchcraft meetings, announcements for séances, announcements for contacting the dead, come and be a witch, announcements for wife-swappers, husband-swappers, multiple sex—it's all on there! Nice language, of course, so the kids won't be offended. But it's all right there on the Safe-Way bulletin board. It's unreal!

When we first came to Monterey in 1975 we looked in that area for housing and it was so wild and hippy, yippy and yappy and all this long hair, beads and bare feet and raggly, smelling clothes hanging down. I'm sure they were on drugs and 'pot' and right at that time there was a serial killer and eight murders, and we decided to go down to one of the schools and it was strange. What you're saying about the schools, they had it back then.

> The final thing here on comparing Christianity and earth-based spirituality:
>
> The Sword of the Spirit, which is God's Word, we speak God's Word through Christianity.
>
> Earth-based spirituality: We speak and project mental images and do magic.

All in the environmental movement.

I'm going to read some things that are very important.

> <u>*All Roads Lead to Rome?*</u> by Michael DeSamlyen
>
> pg 20—The aim of the ecumenical movement is to achieve **one-world communion**.

You need to get this book and read it, because it tells you what they've done to Protestantism in England. Pope John Paul II went to Germany to speak to the Lutherans, to bring them back into the fold. If you get the Protestants, the Anglicans in England back into the Catholic fold, and you get the Lutherans back into the Catholic fold, the only country left to conquer is the United States and we're going to be a great pain and thorn in their side, because there are more independent groups here; there are more people of God in this country than in any country in the world. Brethren, if it weren't for the United States, the Gospel would not be preached anywhere in this world! Trust me!

> The goal is to bring all churches and denominations and ultimately all religions together. The head of the Anglican Church said he saw no difference between the quest for church unity and the quest for the unity of all mankind. Cardinal Hume, in October 1990, said, "We have concentrate on what unites us. It's so simple and yet so profound."

But, once you agree to common ground—what is common ground? *It's like Americans and Soviets talking about democracy*. To a Soviet it's one thing. To a person in America it's another thing. In the Soviet Union it is the right to vote. In the United States it's the right to do almost anything including voting. So, common ground with the Catholics is a trap!

> We have to concentrate on our common humanity. Cardinal Augustin Bea, Jesuit confessor to Pope Pius XII, key figure behind aging Pope John XXIII, and destined to do more for the ecumenical movement and interfaith synthesis than perhaps anyone else, pointed the way ahead. The church must first strive to revitalize its inner life so that it can be manifested to our separated brethren in an ever clearer image of Christianity according to the Gospel.

The heretics of Protestantism are now separated 'brethren.' Isn't that lovely? Whenever the Catholics are in minority, they are friendly, they are warm, they are open. Whenever they are in the majority, they're intolerant, hateful, killers! What do you think

the Inquisition was all about? You read what some of the Protestant churches have to go through in South American countries and you'll understand what I'm talking about.

> Rome claims that the mass is a sacrifice. It is to be one and the same sacrifice with that of the cross in as much as Christ Who offered Himself a bleeding victim on the cross to His heavenly Father, continues to offer Himself in an unbloody manner on the altar through the ministry of His priests. The Catholic Encyclopedia defines the change of the Eucharist, and it is known as *transubstantiation*—which is this: In the sacrament of the Eucharist the substance of the bread and the wine do not remain, but the entire substance of the bread is changed into the body of Christ… [and as we read, Mary] …and the entire substance of the wine is changed into His blood. The species are an outward semblance of the bread and wine alone remaining. The dogma of the totality of the real presence means that in each individual species or host, the whole of Christ—flesh and blood, body and soul, divinity and humanity—is represented.

That's what they are aiming for. That's what all of these 'Promise-Keepers' are going to be sucked into, and you wait and see, Catholics are going to join them. Then all of those people out there who take the communion are going to kneel and take the *Eucharist of the Mass*. It's coming, without a doubt!

Ministers of Worldwide Church of God who went to the 'Promise-Keepers' took the communion. That's the first step. Satan is clever enough that he knows that he can't get you to go from good to evil all at once. So, he must do it step-by-step, a bit at a time, and manipulate, move and change, bring confusion and replace.

> <u>John Paul II and Mary</u>
>
> pg. 50—John Paul II has his personal model which is totus tuus—totally yours. But it applies to Mary, not Jesus. Indeed, in his enthronement he proclaimed 'all that I have is yours my queen and my mother.' One year after the assassination attempt, while he was shot, he softly murmured 'Madonna, Madonna' in Polish. One year after his assassination attempt, he went to the Mary enshrined at Fatima in Portugal to thank Mary for saving his life. In April 1987, the pope launched the 'Marian Year.' This is the opportunity to start a Marian walk toward the year 2000. We must walk with Mary. May Mary be the model to which people of God can look in order to live out our missionary commitment. Let us ask her with trust to intercede with her Son, to obtain for the church a new pentecostal, a new missionary advent for the jubilee year 2000 and for the beginning of the third millennium of the Christian faith.

You see in Worldwide Church of God literature the third millennium of Christianity over and over again. That is an ecumenical movement statement. We are right into the middle of it.

> Mary, as mediatrix, co-redemption treks are already falling into a new tradition of this century, as no man goes to the Father except by the Son, so no man goes to the Son except by his mother.

Vatican II declared Mary the mother of the church.

> John Paul II believes in his own special destiny as directed by our Lady of Fatima. He said if he would retire… [remember this he since declined to retire, but he said if he did] …he would devote his remaining years in the worship of Mary.

You have to understand that the Jesuits promulgate the sacred heart of Jesus and the sacred heart of Mary. It's all wrapped up together.

> And St. Ignatius of Loyola is devotedly a Marian worshiper.

All of them. That's their secret doctrine, devoted to her.

> He is convinced that he will be called in the 1990s to be a moral and spiritual leader of a world government. He is also sure that our Lady of Fatima who spared his life from assassination attempt on May 13, 1981, for it was as if he bent over to inspect our Lady of Fatima medal worn by a little girl. He says the thing that spared him from being shot in the head is that he bent over to look at this medal and that's why he wasn't hit in the head with the bullets.
>
> It was on the anniversary of the first Fatima appearance that the two shots specifically aimed at his head passed over him. While he was recovering from his assassination attempt, which had taken place at the official feast day of the Lady of Our Fatima in Rome, he had a vision of things to come. In the vision which came from prayer and his total trust in our Lady of Fatima, it was on the exact repetition of what had taken place of the 13th of October 1917, the virgin mother told him that there would be a repeat of the Fatima miracle.

> She will intervene in the 1990s with signs and wonders again involving the Son, which will authenticate John Paul's reign over the world for a short space of time and prosperity before the return of Christ.
>
> The five world faiths that signed the Declaration of ECSEE:

ECSEE in 1988 had a special meeting praying for world peace for all religions of the world, even the Animists. John Paul II says in his own book that the Animists, in praying for their relatives are perhaps very close to Christianity because they believe in praying to the saints. They had the Buddhists, every religion in the world, Animists and everything there, and the five major religions. That was something.

> The current pope is the leader of a worldwide ecumenism. As such, he presents and altogether different picture from the inflexible dogmatist determined to convert the world to Catholicism that most people imagine a pope to personify.

I heard Samuele Bacchiocchi, and Samuele Bacchiocchi may not be a sworn Jesuit, but he's certainly a tool of them, and you'll understand that that is true when you see these SDA videos, and what he has done to Andrews University and others. He praised the pope for his righteousness.

> John Paul II has taken the imitative in contacting world leaders of different religions, excepts them in working toward the same goal of social justice, ecological wholeness and world peace; suggests that their prayers are as effective as those of Catholics and has not attempted to convert any of them.

I think he knows miracles are coming and that's when the mass conversions are going to take place. But you get them all used to it. You get them all headed toward it. You get them all doing it. In other words, *all roads lead to Rome!*

> In the magazine, May/June 1990, <u>*The Catholic World*</u>—article about Buddhism says:
>
> The Buddha reverb is a Christian saint and glowing biography of 'his holiness' the Dalai Lama. The Tibetan Buddhist was described as having frequent contact with Catholic leaders including his old friend John Paul II whom he's met at least five times, and Paul VI with whom he had two meetings. The present pope has indorsed him as "a great spiritual leader."

It's something the way that all of this is going. The way it is headed.

> *The Sacred Saints.*
>
> Dear----: The power I hold for you is beyond compare. It is a supernatural force… [may the force be with you—Star Wars. Did that not go a long way in preparing young minds.] …unlike anything else on earth. It is a power, which can change the world in which you live in any way you desire.
>
> Tell me something, would you feel uncomfortable and in distress if a voodoo priest were to personally curse you? I am sure that you would say yes, and that shows good sense, because voodoo is powerful, very powerful.

Now I'm going to tell you about the 'good' voodoo. Santeria, which is an official recognized religion in Haiti and also in south Florida, where they sacrifice chickens. Here's a picture of her, just like the virgin Mary—amazing!

> Santeria is without a doubt the most powerful spiritual force in the world. Santeria, which literally means the worship of saints is Christian voodoo. That may sound like a contradiction in terms, but it's not so. Santeria is a mixture of magical rites of Africa and a traditional faith of Christianity. Jesus, Mary and the saints are of the utmost importance because, through them, the Santeria practitioner can make conscience contact with God. Santeria is composed of a myriad of powerful magical rituals. Because of fear of persecution, these have been kept secret for centuries.

And now we can let you know them!

> This mystical force is summoned by the Talisman faith and invocation when used. Their assume powers are literally and visually and materially seen.

Mail order. Get a list. Send it to the people. Going everywhere in the world.

Revelation 18 tells the final judgment of the 'great whore.' It's going to happen. It's going to take place. I've only scratched the surface in these books, brethren. I'm just reading some very pertinent quotes that we have here.

Revelation 18:1: "And after these things I saw an angel descending from heaven, having great authority; and the earth was illuminated with his glory. And he cried out mightily with a loud voice, saying, 'Babylon the Great is fallen, is fallen…'" (vs 1-2). It's going to be a great worldwide thing. All human kind is going to get caught up in this. At the end-time we're going to have the great battle of all of human kind and the demons against God, the returning Christ and the saints and the angels. Going

to be something! Babylon is going to fall!

But, as the prophecy in Isa. 57 said, that all of these things will come on you in their perfection. In other words, when it reaches its greatest, most glorious, most powerful movement and form in the world, and everyone is following it, then they're going to have to come after us and kill us. This is going to be something! I don't think, brethren, we quite understand how great and how fantastic this is going to be.

- Rev. 6 shows what man does to man
- Rev. 8 shows what the angels do to the earth and mankind
- Rev. 9 shows mankind combined with demon technology

—technology and demons combined, I believe, is going to be the next thing on the horizon.

Bill Gates is already working on a program to determine mood and thoughts. The only way that can be done is with a device on the head. Maybe somewhat with intonation and voice, but that's an amazing thing! There are various research programs going on 'through control' in sending out waves from various places in the earth. That's entirely a possibility. But one thing is for sure, brethren, there has to be a reason why God is scattering and separating His Church and re-gathering those that believe.

- We *must believe* in Christ with all our heart, mind, soul and being!
- We *must know* why we believe.
- We *must know* the Scriptures.
- We *must understand* what we are doing.
- We *must have it a part* of our very being.

As I read in Psa. 40 where it says, 'Behold I come to do Your Word, O Lord. It's written in the volume of the book of me, and Your law is in my heart.' That's of Christ. So it must be with us. We're going to have to stand up against this system, however it may be. I don't know what the future holds, but it's going to be something!

Verse 3: "Because all nations have drunk of the wine of the fury of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her [political], and the merchants of the earth have become rich through the power of her luxury.'…. [So, we have religious, political, economic!] …And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, 'Come out of her, My people, so that you do not take part in her sins, and that you do not receive of her plagues, for her sins have reached as far as heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities. Render to her as she has rendered to you; and give to her double, even according to her works. In the cup that she mixed, give her back double. To the degree that she glorified herself and lived luxuriously, give to her as much torment and sorrow. For she says in her heart, "I sit a queen enthroned, and am not a widow; and in no way shall I experience sorrow." For this very reason, her plagues shall come in one day—death and sorrow and famine; and she shall be burned with fire; for *the* Lord God, Who executes judgment upon her, *is* powerful. Then the kings of the earth who have committed fornication with her and have lived luxuriously, will weep and lament for her, when they see the smoke of her burning. They will stand far off for fear of her torment, saying, "Woe, woe, the great city Babylon, the mighty city! For in one hour your judgment has come"'" (vs 3-10).

Verse 20: "'Rejoice over her, O heaven, and you Holy apostles and prophets; for God has executed judgment upon her for your sakes.'…. [this shows that this is going to take place while standing on the Sea of Glass] …Then one strong angel took up a stone like a great millstone and cast *it* into the sea, saying, 'In this same way shall the great city Babylon be thrown down with violence, and shall never again be found'" (vs 20-21).

Now, I want to read you from the conclusion by Alexander Hislop in *The Two Babylons*:

> pgs 354-356—The same Jesuitism and the worship of the Virgin exalted above almost every throne on the Continent. When we look over the history of the last 4000 years, what a meaning in the words of inspiration that "the coming of the Man of Sin" is with the energy, "the mighty power of Satan." Now, is this the system that, year by year, as been rising into power in our own half-hearted Protestants can make any head against such a system? No; the time is come when Gideon's proclamation must be made throughout the camp of the Lord: "Whosever is fearful and afraid, let him return and depart early from Mount Gilead." Of the old martyrs it is said, "They overcame by the blood of the Lamb and the word of their testimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death." The same self-denying, the same determined spirit, is needed now as much as ever it was.
>
> Are there none who are prepared to stand up, and in that very spirit to gird themselves for the great conflict that *must* come, before Satan shall be bound and cast into his prison-house. Can anyone believe that such an event can take place without a tremendous struggle—that "the god of this world" shall quickly consent to resign the

power that for thousands of years he has wielded, without stirring up all of his wrath, and putting forth all his energy and skill to prevent such a catastrophe.

Who then is on the Lord's side? If there be those, who, within the last few years, have been revived and quickened—stirred up, not by mere human excitement, but by the Almighty grace of God's Spirit, what is the gracious design of this? Is it merely that they themselves may be delivered from the wrath to come? No; it is that, zealous for the glory of their Lord, delivered to the saints, and maintain the honor of Christ in opposition to him who blasphemously usurps his prerogatives. If the servants of antichrist are faithful to their master, and unwearied in promoting his cause, shall it be said that the servants of Christ are less faithful to theirs?

If none else will bestir themselves, surely to the generous hearts of the young and rising ministry of Christ, in the kindness of their youth, and the love of their espousals, the appeal shall not be made in vain, when the appeal is made in the name of Him whom their souls love, that in this grand crisis of the Church and of the world, they should "come to the help of the Lord—the help of the Lord against the mighty," that they should do what in them lies to strengthen the hands and encourage the hearts of those who are seeking to stem the tide of apostasy, and to resist the efforts of the men who are laboring with such zeal, and with so much of infatuated patronage on the part of "the powers that be," to bring this land back again under the power of the Man of Sin. To take such a part, and steadily and perseveringly to pursue it, amid so much growing lukewarmness, it is indispensable that the servants of Christ set their faces as a flint.

But if they have grace so to do, they shall not do so without a rich reward at last; and in time they have the firm and faithful promise that "as their day is, so shall their strength be." For all who wish truly to perform their part as good soldiers of Jesus Christ, there is the strongest and richest encouragement.

With the blood of Christ on the conscience, with the Spirit of Christ warm and working in the heart, with our Father's name on our forehead, and out life, as well as our lips, consistently bearing "testimony" for God, we shall be prepared for every event. But it is not common grace that will do for uncommon times. If there is indeed such prospects before us, as I have endeavored to prove there are, then we must live, and feel, and act as if we heard every day resounding in our ears the words of the great Captain of our Salvation, "To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with Me on My throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with My Father in His throne. Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life."

Remember that this was published in 1916, and just think what it is today! ***May we have eyes to see and ears to hear!***

Scriptures from *The Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter (except where noted)

Scriptural References:

1) Revelation 13:12-15
2) Revelation 17:1-3, 18, 4-6
3) Revelation 6:9-11
4) Revelation 11:8
5) Judges 2:10-13
6) Jeremiah 7:1-4, 6-18
7) Ephesians 2:2-3
8) Revelation 18:1-10, 20-21

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Matthew 24
- Acts 19
- Isaiah 57
- Revelation 6, 8, 9
- Psalm 40

Also referenced:

Books:

- *Interlinear Greek-English New Testament* by George Ricker Berry
- *Windswept House* by Malachi Martin
- *Keys of this Blood* by Malachi Martin
- *The Two Babylons* by Alexander Hislop
- *New Age Bible Versions* by G.A Riplinger
- *NEA, the Trojan Horse & Education*
- *Myth of Mary Worship* (no author cited)
- *Under the Spell of Mother Earth* by Berit Kjos
- *When God was a Woman* (no author cited)
- *All Roads* Lead to Rome? by Michael DeSamlyen

Video: *Jesuit Agenda* (sdasermons.ningo.com)
Article: *Catholic World* (May/June 1990)

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 6-6-10
Reformatted: 5/2014

Temptation to Try the Whole World

Fred R. Coulter

I've made a couple comments concerning temptation and tribulation and I just briefly touched on it, so I want to do it more completely, and I think it will give us more understanding concerning it. Let's look at this with a little bit more profundity as we're going through a little more detail, and let's think on some of the things that it says. One of the things that's very important for us to realize is that the Word of God is structured with 'precept upon precept'—and it repeats it—'precept upon precept'—so that's double—'line upon line, line upon line, here a little and there a little.' It says back in Isa. 28, that to whom is He going to *teach knowledge*, and to whom is He going to *teach doctrine*, but to those that are 'drawn from the breast and weaned.' In other words, *those who are* ***over*** *the 'milk of the Word.'* So, we're going to try and apply some of that today.

We'll kind of review a little bit. Revelation 3:7: "And to the angel of the Church in Philadelphia, write: These things says the Holy One, the One Who *is* true; the One Who has the key of David, Who opens and no one shuts, and Who shuts and no one opens."

- that could be an opportunity to preach the Gospel
- that could be opening understanding to the Scripture
- that could be opening opportunities to protect and watch over us

Many different things!

Verse 8: "I know your works. Behold, I have set before you an open door, and no one has the power to shut it because you have a little strength, **and have kept My Word**…" That becomes very, very important! Let's think of it in relationship to what we have today. Is it not important that we have all of God's Word? Let's put it this way: ***It's very important that we do have all of God's Word.*** Since we have it, does God hold us accountable for it all? *Yes, He does!*

"…have kept My Word, **and have not denied My name**" (v 8). How can you deny the name of God? What is one of the ways that you deny the name of God?

- *disobedience,* 'through works being abominable unto every good work, deny His name' (Titus 1:10)
- change the nature of God

Think on that! Why? *Because, if you change the nature of God from what God has revealed, then you are denying God!* Not only His name, but you are *denying Him!* I think, also, as we go through this, this will help you understand what God is doing in the churches overall. When I say *Churches* I mean all the Churches of God that we know of, and all of the Seventh Day Adventist churches that we can throw in there, once you understand the Jesuit Agenda for the Seventh Day Adventists.

The reason that He's commending the Philadelphians for these things is because there are circumstances around which make it easy to not keep His Word and make it easy to deny His name. And here's the agency that does it:

Verse 9: "Behold, I will make those of the synagogue of Satan…" That is the overall umbrella group that actually worships Satan directly.

It includes those "…who proclaim themselves to be Jews and are not, but do lie…" (v 9). They are not genetic Jews, but claim to be; includes all of those who say they are 'Christian' and are not, such as Catholics; all the false religions of this world who are included in it because we are talking about something that is very big. This is a huge thing that is taking place.

"…—behold, I will cause them to come and worship before your feet, and to know that I have loved you" (v 9) And we're going to see every one of these things come right back to the love of God as we go on.

Verse 10: "**Because you have kept the Word of My patience**… [or 'patiently kept My Word'—***every word!***] …I also will keep you from the time of temptation which *is* about to come upon the whole world to try those who dwell on the earth." I've given sermons which have said that 'this is the Great Tribulation' and God is going to keep you from the Great Tribulation.

Luke 21:36: "Watch, therefore, *and* pray at all times that you may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man."

However, I think that this has more to do with a *temptation* rather than *tribulation*. We'll see why. It can apply to the Tribulation, but only 20% of the understanding, if that much, would apply to that.

Revelation 3:11: "Behold, I am coming quickly; hold fast that which you have so that no one may take away your crown." We're dealing in a time where there is 'crown-stealing'!

TEMPTATION:

Now then, let's look at this a little bit more. Let's look at the difference between ***temptation*** and ***tribulation,*** because there is a difference. The word *temptation* comes from the Greek 'peirasmos' which means *temptation from the devil, from others, from yourself.* It also can mean *putting to the test*—that is from a positive point of view, *proving* or *trying* or *a trial.* As we're going to see, the devil is called 'the tempter'—one of his names. To be tempted comes from the Greek word 'peirazo'—and is just the verbal form of the noun *temptation*.

Let's look at *temptation* here for just a minute before we get into *tribulation.* Temptation, as I've pointed out, can be either a good kind of testing a tempting with evil. So, you have to look at the circumstances to understand what it is, because there are both kinds.

Matthew 6:13—this is part of the prayer we are to pray: "And lead us not into **temptation**… [that's different that *tribulation.*] …but rescue us from the evil one…. [How is that going to be done?] …For Yours is the Kingdom and the power and the glory forever. Amen." ***It's through the power of God*** that you can be delivered.

Let's look at a pattern here that we have, and we are going to see the tempter—being the devil—came.

Matthew 4:1: "And when He had fasted *for* forty days and forty nights, afterwards He was famished. And **when the tempter came** to Him, he said, 'If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread'" (vs 1-2). You can take and substitute that kind of argument with any number of words. This is done, first of all, to undermine your confidence. It's what he was trying to do. He was also appealing to human nature.

Notice what Jesus said, v 3: "But He answered *and* said, 'It is written, "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of *the* mouth of God"'" Tie that back in with Rev. 3 where they are commended for *keeping the Word of God, patiently doing so and not denying the name of Christ!*

Let's see that Christ was tempted in every way that we are—***every way!*** This is important for us to know, to realize and to understand! We're going through temptation, to be tempted.

Hebrews 2:14: "Therefore, since the children are partakers of flesh and blood, in like manner He also took part in the same…" The Greek there means *with the exact sameness;* not any different—the exact sameness.

"…in order that through death He might annul him who has the power of death—that is, the devil; and *that* He might deliver those who were subject to bondage all through their lives by *their* fear of death. For surely, He is not taking upon Himself to help *the* angels; but He is taking upon Himself to help *the* seed of Abraham…. [there it is, right there] …For this reason, it was **obligatory**…" (vs 14-17)—necessary. In other words,

- to bring *full justice*
- to bring *full forgiveness*
- to *cover all the sins* of all mankind
- it was *obligatory* upon God
  - ✓ since He is just
  - ✓ since He is merciful

—to take upon Him the same nature of human beings so that He would suffer the same death.

We get into a little bit more of the nature of God and what He gave up to become a human being and the judgment that God put upon Himself. In other words, God said since 'I have judged all human beings in this manner—by giving them the *law of sin and death* beginning with Adam and Eve, etc.—I will take the same to Myself.' That's a pretty profound judgment—isn't it? *Yes!* That's why He did it!

Verse 17: "For this reason, it was obligatory for *Him* to be made like *His* brethren in everything that He might be a merciful and faithful High Priest *in* things pertaining to God, in order to make propitiation for the sins of the people. For because He Himself has suffered, having been tempted *in like manner*, He is able to help those who are being tempted" (vs 17-18).

We all have temptations, every single one of us! But what is the *temptation* that is coming upon ALL ***the world*** 'to try them that dwell on the earth'? Let's go back and read that statement again. This is of a great magnitude! This is *before* the Tribulation! As we're going to see, ***the Tribulation comes when the temptation has reached its fullest!*** I will keep you from the hour of temptation which shall come upon ALL the world to ***try—***to *tempt, test or prove*—them that dwell upon the earth.'

What test is happening right now, that is going to test every human being in one fashion or another at their level and knowledge of God? That's what we're going to answer, because there is something that is happening, not only to the Churches of God, but to every human being on earth.

I want you to understand, this is ***a big thing***! This is no small event! And remember, the book of Revelation is a *global* book. It talks about everything on a *global scale* when it refers to the *last days.* So, when it says, 'to try them that dwell upon the earth,'

it's the *time of temptation,* which 'is coming upon the ***whole*** world.' The world is the society of human beings. The earth is the orb on which we live—that's the physical planet. This is a *big deal!* It's happening right today, and we have all experienced part of it.

So this *temptation* is presenting before people choices they have to make. Everyone on earth is going to have to make a choice. No one is going to escape! Concerning the *mark of the beast*—that is the *end result* if you receive it—of *failing the temptation*. But that is not *the* temptation; the *mark of the beast is not the temptation*.

If we patiently keep the Word of God, we use it as this is used here Hebrews 4:12: "For the Word of God *is* living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of both soul and spirit, *and* of both *the* joints and *the* marrow, and *is* able to discern *the* thoughts and intents of *the* heart." And in this trial and temptation that is coming, no human being is going to be without a choice.

Verse 13: "And there is not a created thing that is not manifest in His sight; but all things *are* naked and laid bare before the eyes of Him to Whom we must give account. Having, therefore, a great High Priest, *Who* has passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, we should hold fast the confession *of our faith*. For we do not have a high priest who cannot empathize with our weaknesses, but *one* ***Who*** **was tempted in all things according to *the* likeness of *our own temptations*; yet, *He was* without sin**" (vs 13-15).

All of these *temptations* came before He was crucified. The crucifixion was the final *trial!* Everything up to that point was a *temptation*. And the crucifixion was anguish and tribulation, because tribulation implies *physical hurt and harm*.

Let's see how this works in the world. Maybe this will help answer some of the things concerning what has happened to those who have attended church and are no longer with us. Or what has happened to those who have attended church and now they've given up on everything. Are they lost forever? *We don't know! Some may, most may not!*

Luke 8:11: "Now this is the parable: **The seed is the Word of God**…" Again, notice we're dealing with the Word of God all the way through here.

"…and those *that fell* by the road are the ones who hear, but the devil comes… [hears the 'tempter' coming] …and takes away the Word from their heart, lest they should believe *and* be saved" (vs 11-12). So, there's a time when they hear the Word and they're happy to hear the Word, but they have not believed unto salvation. So, these people never truly answered the call—'many are called, few are chosen.'

Verse 13: "And those *that fell* upon the rock *are* the ones who, when they hear, receive the Word with joy; but these **do not have any root**… [they couldn't bring forth fruit] …who believe *only* for a while, and in time of trial **fall away**. And those that fell into the thorns are the ones who have heard, but are choked *while* pursuing *the* cares and riches and pleasures of life, and do not bring *any fruit* to [perfection] maturity. And those that *fell* on the good ground are the ones who, in a right and good heart, hear the Word *and* keep *it*, and bring forth fruit with endurance [patience]" (vs 13-15). This ties in right together with Rev. 3:10; Bring forth with *patience/endurance.* It's not all done at once.

Luke 22:28—Jesus is talking to the disciples: "Now, you are the ones who have continued with Me in My temptations…." There are many temptations that Jesus went through, so I'll give you a sub-Bible study: Study through the Gospels and find out all the different temptations. The Pharisees came tempting Him; the Herodians came tempting Him; the disciples tempted Him, and so forth.

Verse 29: "And I appoint to you, as My Father has appointed to Me, a kingdom."

Here is the *last temptation* that Jesus went through; the testing to see if He was ready for the crucifixion, that's what this was, v 39: "Then He left *the house and* went, as He was accustomed, to the Mount of Olives; and His disciples also followed Him. And when He arrived at the place, He said to them, 'Pray *that you* do not enter into temptation.' And He withdrew from them about a stone's throw; and falling to *His* knees, He prayed, saying, 'Father, if You are willing to take away this cup from Me; nevertheless, not My will, but Your *will* be done'" (vs 39-42).

Here is the whole thing, brethren. Every temptation you are confronted with, the choice to choose right and good and lawful and commandment-keeping *or* to choose evil and sin and commandment-breaking. That falls right in line with:

Deuteronomy 30:15 "Behold, I have set before you this day life and good, and death and evil"—'therefore, choose life that you and your seed may live.' And that you may 'love the Lord your God with all your heart, mind, soul and being.'

The whole world is going to be tested. Everyone in the Church is going to be tested at their level! We're going to see that. Here Christ was

tested at the ultimate level. Was He ready for the crucifixion?

Luke 22:43: "Then an angel from heaven appeared to Him, strengthening Him. And being in agony, He prayed more earnestly. And His sweat became as great drops of blood falling down to the ground. And after rising up from prayer, He came to *His* disciples *and* found them sleeping for grief. Then He said to them, 'Why are you sleeping? Arise and pray, so that you do not enter into **temptation'**" (vs 43-46). Note Matt. 25—the parable of the Ten Virgins. They slumbered! They slept! They were not alert! There were those who didn't take any oil in their vessels. 'Pray that you enter not into temptation.'

We're going to see two kinds of *temptation* here. Let's come to Hebrews, the third chapter. Here is the *wrong* kind of temptation. This is a *provocation.* Then we're going to see a *good type* of temptation.

Hebrews 3:7: "For this reason, even as the Holy Spirit says, 'Today, **if you will hear His voice**." Not only should we hear the voice of God, but hear the Word of God, because God had to speak those words so it could be written. This is what He spoke now in print.

Verse 8: "Harden not your hearts, as in the rebellion, in the **day of temptation** in the wilderness." They tempted God many, many times. He said in the book of Numbers, 'They have tempted Me lo these ten times!' One of them was, 'Go in the land.' *Oh, we don't want to go into the land!* So, He said, 'All right, you're not going into the land.' *Oh, we're going to go! We're going to go!* 'No you're not.' They didn't go! *Provocation!*

Verse 9: "Where your fathers **tempted Me** [proved Me] *and* tried Me, and saw My works forty years'" (vs 7-9). How do you avoid tempting God?

1. you don't challenge Him
2. you don't command Him
3. you don't rebel against Him
4. you know that everything is possible with God

Therefore, it doesn't matter; God will take care of it! We're going to see that when we're being tempted, or going through trials—*temptation* is another word for trial—and many of us have trials. I know there is not a single one of us here who has not been through some trials—correct? *Yes!* That is part of the hour or the *time of temptation* coming upon the earth.

He said, v 10: "Because of this, I was indignant with that generation…" (v 10).

Let's see a *good* kind of trial, or testing, or tempting, or proving, and then we're going to see how God does it and what God provides.

Hebrews 11:17 "By faith Abraham, when he was being **tried**… [same word for *tempted*—so here is a *good* test] …offered up Isaac…" Why did he offer him up? Did God tempt Abraham with evil? *No!* Who tempts you with evil? *Satan!* God ***never*** tempts you with evil. ***God tests you with choices!***

Genesis 22:1: "And it came to pass after these things that God tested [try] Abraham… [Are we going to have a trial of our faith? *Yes, we are, without a doubt!*] …and said to him, 'Abraham!' And he said, 'Here I am.' And He said, 'Take now your son, your only *son* Isaac, whom you love, and go into the land of Moriah, and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell you.'" (vs 1-2).

- Can God sin? *No!*
- Can God lie? *No!*
- Would God instruct him to do something that was evil and wrong? *No!*
- What did Abraham do?

Like in a movie, went out and beat his fist to a pulp on a rock and cursed God and said, 'Oh, God, why? About that time I turned off the television set and went out of the room and said, phooey, this movie's no good, they don't have a clue. ***NO!***

"And Abraham rose up early in the morning and saddled his donkey, and took two *of* his young men with him, and Isaac his son…." (v 3). You know the rest of the story. They went three days; Isaac said, 'Where is the sacrifice.' Abraham said, 'My son, ***the LORD will provide!***' And He did!

A great lesson with a substitution sacrifice, which is a type of Jesus Christ, for the payment of our sins. Let's see *why* he did; let's see where it is *by faith*. What kind of faith did he have? *Tremendous faith!*

Hebrews 11:17: "By faith Abraham, when he was being tried, offered up Isaac; and he who had received the promises offered up *his* only begotten *son* of whom it was said, 'In Isaac shall your Seed be called'; *because he* reckoned that God was able… [had the power—'dunamis'] …to raise him even from among *the* dead…" (vs 17-19).

In the face of that kind of trial, if we're to have the faith of Abraham, are we going to be confronted with similar trials—of a similar magnitude—though not offering our own children? *I believe we are!* That's why it's important we understand the difference between a trial and an affliction. ***Abraham counted God worthy to raise Isaac from the dead!***

Let's see this in action the way it is—this is important for us to understand and realize. This is

exactly the defined difference between the two: the good kind of temptation or trial, which comes from God <u>*vs*</u> the evil kind that comes from Satan the devil and our human nature.

James 1:12: "Blessed *is the* man who endures **trials**… [same word for 'patiently keeping My Word.'] …because, **after he has been proved**, he shall receive a crown of life…" Tie that in with Rev. 3:11—'behold I come quickly, hold fast what you have that no man take your crown.' Are we living in a time when people are trying to take something from us? *Yes!* What are they trying to take?

- the nature of God
- the Word of God
- the Truth of God

I know a man who told me that he's taking the book *New Age Bible Versions* and he's going through his *New King James Version*, and he's marking every place from that book where the *New Age Version*[transcriber's correction] changes it. Someone said, 'Why don't you just get an old *King James* instead?' He said, 'No, I want this for a personal study to know what they've done to the Word of God.'

If we are commended, brethren—those who keep the Word of God—for keeping the Word of God, that means they have to have it and know the difference between that which *looks like* the Word of God and *is not,* and that which *is* the Word of God and *is*. Vast difference! So, we're in the time of *crown stealing/crown snatching!*

"…he shall receive a crown of life, which the Lord has promised to those who love Him" (v 12). All of this comes full circle back to loving God. And then God loving us as He told those in Philadelphia.

Verse 13: "Do not let anyone who is tempted say, 'I am being tempted by God' because God is not tempted by evil, and He Himself tempts no one *with evil*.… [always choices] …But each one is tempted when he is drawn away... [Which then is *His own will!*] …and is enticed…" (vs 13-14)—*deceived.* Human nature is '*the heart is desperately wicked and deceitful above all things*—who can know it?*'* That's why you trust in the Spirit of God and the Word of God and not in your own thoughts. We're going to see that's very important when it comes to trials.

This is how every one of us gets in trouble. *I do* and *you do!* How many times have you started out to do something nice, good and fine and it ended up to be one just terrible, twisted, mangled mess? You didn't intend it! But it did! I've done that; that's happened to me. I've had it happen to me; I've had it done to me—both! You're *enticed*.

Verse 15: "And after lust has conceived… [the plan has been brought to fruition] …it gives birth to sin; and sin, when it is completely finished, brings forth death." I call to your remembrance the account of David and Bathsheba—lust on both parties' part—right?

Uriah the Hittite was gone to battle. Bathsheba lived next door to the king, and she wanted to be queen. This was her little *enticement*: She bathed on the roof of her house and knew that the king would be looking down there every afternoon. David sure enough went out there and said, 'Who is that?' What happened? *His lust got involved!* Then he hatched a plan; he said to his servants, 'Go down there and bring that woman up here, I want to know…' and she came and he said, 'Oh my, this is too much' and she looked at him and said, *'I gotcha!'*

One thing led to another; a pregnancy ensued. Then you have to make the plan work better, so, you've got to kill Uriah. But he's not willing. He's savvy to know that something's going on, because the king does not call the battlefield captain in to have rest and recuperation in the king's palace, and then be told 'go with your wife tonight.' He was not exactly stupid. Uriah had to be killed.

The long and short of it was, after months, just before the baby was born, Nathan the prophet had to come and tell David, 'You're the man! You have sinned!'

- Did it bring forth death? *Yes! The death of the child! The death of Uriah!*
- Did it bring trouble and difficulty and turmoil to the household of David? *Yes, the rest of his life!*

He failed the test! He got tempted with evil!

Let's see some other *good* tests that have come along. Not everything that befalls you, that is not good, necessarily comes from the devil. A good part of it may, but sometimes these are testings and trials ***are for you to see if you're going to choose God under all circumstances.***

Acts 20:17: "Now, from Miletus, he sent to Ephesus *and* called for the elders of the Church. And when they had come to him, he said to them, 'You know how, from the first day I came to Asia, *and* all the time I was with you, I served the Lord with all humility and *with* many tears and temptations, which came upon me through the plots of the Jews" (vs 17-19). Then you look at everything that he went through; and Paul had afflictions—*tribulation.* Let's

look at this concerning trials, temptations.

If you have the same attitude that Abraham did; that Christ did—regardless of the circumstances, regardless of how it may look—if you are keeping the Word of God; even if it means that you have to stand alone, a lot of us have had to make that choice.; everyone of us, indeed—haven't we? It's going to come to everybody; no one is going to be without that trial. Notice if you do what is right.

Let's look at some of the things that they did which were wrong in tempting God, 1-Corinthians 10:9: "Neither should we tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted *Him*, and were killed by serpents. Neither *should we* complain against *God*, as some of them also complained, and were killed by the destroyer. Now, all these things happened to them ***as*** **examples, and were written for our admonition, on whom the ends of the ages are coming**" (vs 9-11). Therefore, this is proof text that what is written in the Scriptures we're to *learn* and *know,* and are for our admonition and example. What happened to them we should learn not to repeat.

Verse 12: "Therefore, let the one who thinks he stands take heed, lest he fall. **No temptation has come upon you except what is common to mankind**…." (vs 12-13). God is not picking on you! It's going to happen to everybody. Some may have more than others.

But if you're trusting God look what's going to happen: "…For God, Who *is* faithful, **will not permit you to be tempted beyond what you are able *to bear***…" (v 13). Sometimes you will come to the very 'end of your rope.' Sometimes you will feel that there is nowhere to go.

- Why is that a good thing? *Because then you'll turn to God!*
- Is that not what God wants to know?
- Are you going to turn to Him?

"…but with the temptation, **He will make a way of escape, so that you may be able to bear *it***" (v 13).

We're going to go through this; it's coming upon the whole world! What Christ is telling the Church at Philadelphia is how to overcome it. The way of escape could be applied many ways. It means God will work it out in the final analysis if you're trusting Him. If an opportunity to escape out of an immediate temptation is right there, right now, you should take it, don't delay. Make sure it is not Satan's substitute way of escape. Try the spirits; make sure it's right. We're all going to be tried and tested.

1-Peter 1 is very, very important for us to understand in relationship to trials. This tells us the perspective that we need to have whenever they come about.

- If you have a trial, does that change God? *No!*
- If you have a trial, does that change the way God works? *No!*
- If you have a trial, is it so that you are going to turn to God?

In all of these things keep your mind and perspective on God. That's what Peter did here, and Peter made enough mistakes, as he went along, to know. After all, didn't Peter fail the first temptation that came along? *Yes, he did!* If you have a trial, is it so that you are going to turn to God? He said, 'Lord, I won't deny you.'

(go to the next track)

What happened? *Peter denied Jesus three times!* I think there are three things that Peter remembered all of his life:

1. the denial
2. the transfiguration when James and John were with Him on the Mount of Transfiguration
3. "If you love Me, feed My lambs."

I think those three things burned in Peter's mind, and when he got himself in trouble he remembered those things. Let's see how he did:

1-Peter 1:2: "*Who have been chosen* according to *the* predetermined knowledge of God *the* Father, by sanctification through *the* Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of *the* blood of Jesus Christ: Grace and peace be multiplied to you. Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Who, according to His abundant mercy, has begotten us again unto a living hope through *the* resurrection of Jesus Christ from *the* dead; unto an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled and unfading, reserved in heaven for us… [notice what he's building up to here] …who *are* being safeguarded by *the* power of God through faith, for salvation *that is* ready to be revealed in *the* last time. In this you yourselves **greatly rejoice**… [that's why you need to have your mind on those things] …greatly rejoice; though for the present, if it is necessary, you are in distress for a little while by various [temptations] trials" (vs 2-6). *Many! Many!* Some days come along and you think: 'Oh, Lord, why did the sun rise?' *So it can set in faith!*

Verse 7: "In order that the proving of your faith, which is much more precious than gold that perishes, though it is being tested by fire, may be found unto praise and honor and glory at *the* revelation of Jesus Christ; Whom, not having seen, you love… [comes right back to the love of God in all of these trials] …in Whom, *though* at the present

time you do not see Him, you believe*, and* rejoice with unspeakable joy, and filled with glory" (vs 7-8).

When you're going through a trial, keep that in mind. That will help you through the other end, especially if you're in a tunnel and it's very dark and there doesn't seem to be any light at the end. Christ will open the way and open the door and make it possible.

TRIBULATION:

Now, let's look at some things which combine temptations or trials and *afflictions*, and affliction is a tribulation. *Tribulation* comes from the Greek 'thlipsis'—which means, *affliction, trial, straight, distress*; and it can mean *bodily harm and injury.*

Did the Apostle Paul have a lot of bodily harm and injury? *Oh, yes! Beaten! Scourged! Stoned! Left for dead!* What did he say in Acts 14? *That it is through* ***'much tribulation'*** *that we must enter into the Kingdom of God!* That was right after he got stoned! That is stoned with stones for all of those who don't know the difference between that and marijuana. There are going to be some difficulties for all of us.

1-Thessalonians 3:1: "Accordingly, when we could not bear to wait any longer, we thought *it* best *for us* to be left in Athens alone; and we sent our brother Timothy, a servant of God and our fellow worker in the Gospel of Christ, in order to establish you and to encourage you concerning your faith, so that **no one might be unduly shaken by these persecutions**…." (vs 1-3)—'thlipsis'—*afflictions*. That's greater than a temptation. Afflictions can lead to temptations—but not always!

"…(For you yourselves know that we are appointed to this very thing; and also, when we were with you, we told you beforehand *that* we would suffer persecutions, exactly as it also came to pass; and you are aware *of this.*) For this reason, when I could not wait any longer, I sent *Timothy,* in order to know your faith, lest perhaps the tempter had tempted you, and our labor might be in vain" (vs 3-5). That ties right in with Luke 8, that the tempter comes along and tempts him out of it. So, afflictions can come.

Now, let's go to Revelation 2 and look at the difference between the Church at Smyrna, which then was not being saved from temptation, but *was enduring in tribulation*. And then we will look, last of all, at the Great Tribulation.

Revelation 2:8: "And to the angel of the Church of *the* Smyrneans write: These things says the First and the Last, Who was dead but is alive. I know your works **and tribulation** ['thlipsis'] and poverty (but you are rich), and the blasphemy of those who declare themselves to be Jews and are not, but *are* a synagogue of Satan" (vs 8-9).

Notice how there comes a time in the history of the Church where the synagogue of Satan is moving in. Some are not going to escape. Some are going to be protected. These people are not. These brethren were not.

Verse 10: "Do not fear any of the things that you are about to suffer. Behold, the devil is about to cast *some* of you into prison, **that you may be tried** [*tempted*—'peirazo']; and you shall have tribulation ten days. Be faithful unto death, and I will give you **a crown of life**."—in both of these cases: Church of Philadelphia; Church of Smyrna—also in James 1.

I've said many times in the past that I've often wondered why Paul could 'joy' ***in tribulation***. I think I have some of that figured out for the very first time.

1. Paul suffered so much of it that he had no recourse but to 'joy' in it.
2. Through it, he understood the suffering and affliction that he also put upon the people of God before he was called.
3. To be accounted worthy of that affliction, to have the same afflictions as Christ that he 'joyed' in that.

We all have a long way to go before we come to that point—don't we? I mean, just try on a hot, humid day of 103 degrees and no air-conditioning and no water for six hours and let's see how joyful we are. Probably not!

Romans 5:2: "Through Whom we also have access by faith into this grace in which we stand, and we ourselves boast in *the* hope of the glory of God. And not only *this*, but we also boast in tribulations, realizing that tribulation brings forth endurance, and endurance *brings forth* character, and character *brings forth* hope. And the hope *of God* never makes us ashamed because the love of God has been poured out into our hearts through the Holy Spirit, which has been given to us" (vs 2-5). There again it comes full circle back to the love of God. Notice how none of these things can be endured, a way of escape made, and overcoming take place without the love of God. ***The love of God is always right there!***

Of course, Paul would know greater than anybody else; if you have real, true suffering and affliction, and there are some who do. One of the reasons that he had joy in going through the trial is that after you get through it you understand the love of God even greater, and therefore, you can rejoice in it and have joy because of it. I think that all of you are beginning to understand that after all the turmoil that

you have been in with the churches. You're beginning to find Christ and now you're understanding what is happening and you're beginning to have the joy that comes from the love of God. You look back on those things and say, 'Well, that was worth it to know what I know today.'

2-Corinthians 1:3: "Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and *the* God of all comfort; Who comforts us **in all our tribulation**… [He brings it; He alone can] …in order that we may be able to comfort those who are in any trial…" (vs 3-4). What happens? *Every time you go through a trial or affliction—*maybe even bodily harm*—you're able to help those who are afflicted and comfort them!*

One of the greatest examples that we had is the example of Esther Grisinger. She was afflicted with diabetes and was nearly blind. She also had afflictions in her legs where she could hardly walk and was in great pain all the time, constantly! But she never ever complained. And, as a matter of fact, when people were in trouble, they called Ester Grisinger, and in her pain she comforted them. That's why we go through the things that we do. There's much more to that story but we'll save that for another time, which would prove the point:

We are able to comfort them who are in any trouble "…through the comfort with which we ourselves are comforted by God" (v 4). Let's see how this comfort comes. This ties it all together:

- the trials and tribulations you go through
- the afflictions that come
- the tempting of Satan the devil

1-Peter 5:6: "Be humbled therefore under the mighty hand of God so that He may exalt you in *due* time; casting all your cares upon Him, because He cares for you" (vs 6-7). Remember, ***when all else fails***—when every thing else, every other human being, every other thing around you fails—***God loves you! He cares for you!***

Verse 8: "Be sober! Be vigilant! For your adversary *the* devil is prowling about as a roaring lion, seeking anyone he may devour." Anyone! He's the tempter coming along seeing whom he may devour!

- those who have the cares of this world
- those who don't have roots
- those who are like dry leaves blown back and forth with every wind of doctrine

"…For your adversary *the* devil is prowling about as a roaring lion, seeking anyone he may devour. Whom resist, steadfast in the faith…" (vs 8-9). That's how we are to resist him! That means the faith of Christ, the Truth of the doctrines, the love of God and so forth.

"…knowing *that* the same **afflictions**… [now we're dealing with afflictions, not just temptings] …are being fulfilled among your brethren who *are* in *the* world. Now may the God of all grace, Who has called us unto His eternal glory in Christ Jesus, after *you* have suffered a little while… [It will come to an end!] …Himself perfect you, establish, strengthen, *and* settle *you*" (vs 9-10). And God is able to do that! That's the comfort!

2-Corinthians 1:4 "Who comforts us in all our tribulation, in order that we may be able to comfort those who are in any trial, through the comfort with which we ourselves are comforted by God. For to the degree *that* the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so also our comfort abounds through Christ" (vs 4-5).

What he's saying is this: If you're having trials, tribulations and difficulties, it's because God is working with you so that you can abound more in Christ. Whereas, human nature tells us the other way—doesn't it? Human nature says if you have a trial something's wrong! If you have no trials, everything is right.

Here's how we look at these things, v 6: "And if we are in distress, *it is* for your comfort and salvation, which is being worked out by *your* enduring the same sufferings that we also suffer; *and* if we are comforted, *it is* for your comfort and salvation (and our hope *is* steadfast for you); knowing that as you are partners in the sufferings, *you are* also *partners* in the comfort. For we do not want you to be ignorant of our tribulations, brethren, *even the trials* that befell us in Asia; we were exceedingly burdened beyond *our own* strength, **so much so that we even despaired of living**" (vs 6-8).

Now, that's quite a trial—isn't it? I am sure that ***in the temptation that is coming upon the whole world, we're all going to get to that point!*** Paul suffered far more than we have!

Verse 9: "For we had the sentence of death within ourselves, so that we would **not trust in ourselves**…" Brethren, that is the whole purpose of every trial, every temptation, every affliction; that you learn not to trust in yourself, ***but in God***, which raises the dead. That's what it's all for. That's a tremendous thing, and that is great.

Let's come back and look at what is the *temptation* and then we will look at the *tribulation*. Remember what we read about a falling away. Let's look at this from *the time of temptation*, which is going to culminate in this:

TEMPTATION TO COME ON THE WHOLE WORLD

Let's do a sort of parallel study of these two—temptation and tribulation—while we're going through. This ***temptation is coming on the world*** right now. It is taking place right now and has been for quite a while. It is all summed up in Rev. 13, which is:

- the global government
- the global economy
- the global religion

Remember concerning the united religions, they're formed and patterned after the United Nations. What they want to do—and Satan's plan is behind that—is to take away Christ from everyone. Give them a false Christ! Substitution salvation! And it's all coming under this beast of Rev. 13, which is going to encompass the whole world. This is the trial before *the* Tribulation. This is the *time of temptation.* It's going to get worse and worse as we go along. It's probably going to get more clever as we go along.

I thank you all for bringing me these things off the Internet concerning what's happening with the Catholic religion and the religions in the world. Very profound! It's going to come to a global religion.

Revelation 13:1—this is the final beast: "And I stood on the sand of the sea…" What is the sand of the seashore picture? *People!* Water pictures *multitudes, nations, languages and so forth.*

"…and I saw a beast rising up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns…" (v 1). That is always Satan's system—the sign of his system—seven and ten!

"…and on his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads *the* name of blasphemy. And the beast that I saw was like a leopard, and his feet like *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth like *the* mouth of a lion…" (vs 1-2). This is combining the best of all of the past civilizations on earth; bringing them all together in one glorious last beast. This is *the temptation that is coming!*.

"…and **the dragon gave him his power, and his throne and great authority.** And I saw one of his heads as *if it were* slain to death, but his deadly wound was healed; and the **whole earth** was amazed *and* followed the beast" (vs 2-3). Notice, *all the world!*

Revelation 3:10: "…I also will keep you from the **time of temptation** which *is* about to come upon the **whole world**…" Ties right together. This is *the temptation*. It is happening on all the world.

Everyone has to make a choice. If a person knows about God just enough to know that God is Creator and he forsakes that for worshiping Satan the devil, he has made the wrong choice. If a person knows that the name of Jesus Christ is the only name under heaven whereby you may be saved, and they forsake that, that is their judgment. God is going to judge them according to the knowledge that they have. Everyone—whether is it's a little or it's a lot—has a lot of knowledge. God is going to judge us on that. So, it's *all the world.*

Revelation 13:3: "…and the whole earth was amazed *and* followed the beast. And they worshiped the dragon, who gave *his* authority to the beast…" (vs 3-4). That, brethren, is the final hour of this temptation.

Then it moves on into the Great Tribulation. The temptation comes before, and then the Great Tribulation comes after. So, in a sense, when He says 'I will keep you from the hour of temptation' it could also imply at the end of it *from the Tribulation*, but only if you successfully get through, with Christ's help, that *temptation* coming upon the whole world.

GREAT TRIBULATION

Verse 4: "And they worshiped the beast, saying, 'Who *is* like the beast? Who has the power to make war against him?' And a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies was given to him; and authority was given to him to continue *for* forty-two months…. [after the 'deadly wound' was healed] …And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme His name, and His tabernacle, and those who dwell in heaven. And he was given *power* **to make war against the saints**…" (vs 4-7). Now ***tribulation!*** No longer *trial/temptation*—now it is ***tribulation!***

"…and to overcome them; and he was given authority over every tribe and language and nation. And all who dwell on the earth will worship him, whose names have not been written in the book of Life of the Lamb slain from *the* foundation of *the* world. **If anyone has an ear, let him hear**" (vs 7-9).

When we are talking about *tribulation* it is Great Tribulation! The Greek is "megas thlipsis'—rather hard for someone with an English language to try and pronounce that correctly; it's one of those tongue twisters.

Matthew 24:12: "And because lawlessness shall be multiplied, the love of many shall grow cold." That's why they failed the *temptation*. They don't love God in the temptations, now they're going to have to make up for it in the *affliction*.

Verse 13: "But the one who endures to *the* end, that one shall be saved. And this Gospel of the Kingdom shall be proclaimed in all the world for a witness to all nations; and then shall the end come" (vs 13-14). I don't think that has been done, because that must be done to the very last generation.

Our former understanding of that was not correct at all, but it was a lot of braggadocio. However, how it's going to be done, by whom it's going to be done—besides the two witnesses, which I think it's going to be done in addition to the two witnesses—it's going to have to be done with power and conviction and understanding of the things that are going on. To be separate from it, not a part of it—not *in* the world but *out* of the world—preaching the Truth of God, not having to worry about whether you're going to *offend* someone or not. I mean, if someone's offended, let them be offended, if it is the Truth! Don't go out and deliberately cause it, but some people just like to be offended at everything, because they're in that mode today. Let them be!

Notice what happens, v 15: "Therefore, when you see the abomination of desolation, which was spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the Holy place'…" This tells us that there must be *a Holy place,* which means there must be a temple. It is the 'abomination that makes desolate, and it stands in the Holy place.'

"…(the one who reads, let him understand)" (v 15). When this is put there, this means *this is hard to understand*. There are many factors that bore in on this and it's difficult to realize.

Then! When that happens, v 16: "Then… [there's going to be a moment, and instant in time, when it happens] …let those who are in Judea flee into the mountains. Let the one *who is* on the housetop not come down to take anything out of his house; and let the one *who is* in the field not go back to take his garments" (vs 16-18). That is urgent! If you've got a 'Petra box' forget it! If you don't have the Word of God up here in your mind… You aren't going to take your Bible with you.

Verse 19: "But woe to those *women* who are expecting a child, and to those who are nursing infants in those days! And pray that your flight be not in *the* winter, nor on *the* Sabbath… [shows the Sabbath is in force] …for then shall there be **great tribulation**… [not temptation] …such as has not been from *the* beginning of *the* world until this time, nor ever shall be *again*" (vs 19-21).

The beginning of *the* Tribulation is the end of the *temptation*, because it goes on to its destructive end. The *world* would have failed the temptation. **Will the Church of God have failed the temptation?** This is the culmination of the *temptation*.

- the *temptation* is already working
- the mystery of iniquity is working
- the globalists are working
- the one religion people are working
- the global government and economy are working

2-Thessalonians 2:1: "Now we beseech you, brethren, concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our gathering together to Him, that you not be quickly shaken in mind, nor be troubled—neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by epistle, as if from us, *saying* that the day of Christ is present. Do not let anyone deceive you by any means because *that day will not* come unless the [falling away] apostasy shall come first…" (vs 1-3)—leaving all knowledge of God; not just someone leaving a church organization. Not just a single person leaving God.

This is the culmination of that hour or that *time of trial coming upon the whole earth* to try all them that dwell upon the earth. We don't know exactly how long it's going to be; it's going to be profound when it comes. I want you to understand how this is interweaving itself and the whole society, everything!

"…the apostasy shall come first, and the man of sin shall be revealed…" (v 3). That's the one who stands in the Holy place; that is the abomination, the man that says, 'I am God!' ***That then is going to bring the Tribulation.***

"…—the son of perdition, the one who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God, or that is an object of worship… [above every religion, everything that there is] …so that he comes into the temple of God and sits down as God, proclaiming that he himself is God. Do you not remember that when I was still with you, I told you these things? And now you understand what is holding *him* back in order for him to be revealed in his own set time" (vs 3-6).

His time is coming! You're not going to rush the end! That's why it's not correct to say that '*the* Tribulation is going to start this year; the Tribulation is going to start next year. There was a book out, *88 Reasons Why Jesus Should Return in 1988.* And on the Feast of Trumpets it was supposed to be, so on the Feast of Trumpets, 1988 I gave a sermon on why Jesus is not returning in 1988. Then the guy put out a second book and said, 'Oops! Sorry, it will be next year.' You can't speed it up! Every one of those manipulations have been done to put fear in the brethren, to put guilt in the brethren, to manipulate them and take more money—every single one! It's

not right! It's going to be revealed in His time.

Verse 7: "For the mystery of lawlessness is already working; only *there is* one Who is restraining at the present *time* until it arises out of *the* midst. And then the lawless one will be revealed (whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth, and will destroy with the brightness of His coming); *even* the one whose coming is according to *the* inner working of Satan, with all power and signs and lying wonders… [that is the fulfillment of Rev. 13; he's going to be something] …and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in those who are perishing because they did not receive the love of the Truth, so that they might be saved" (vs 7-10).

If you're going to be patiently keeping the Word of God, are you loving the Truth? *Yes!* ***The Word of God is Truth!*** What is happening to those people right now who haven't yet completely failed, but who are right now *failing the temptation*? They're not loving the Word of God!

- it doesn't matter if you work on the Sabbath if you have need
- it doesn't matter if you eat leavened bread during the Feast of Unleavened Bread
- you don't have to keep the Feast of Tabernacles if you've got to keep your job

—and on and on and on. *They are* ***not*** *loving the Truth.*

I hope that as many as can will repent so they can recover themselves. That is not to condemn them to the point to put them down. That is to bring out a point in fact of what is happening. I think that the *Jesuit Agenda* for the SDAs could also be the *Jesuit Agenda* for the Church of God Seventh Day and the Worldwide Church of God. They don't have to do anything to CGI, that's already disappeared; it's about gone. Concerning the *Jesuit Agenda* and the SDAs is the expose` of Seventh Day Adventist elders showing how the Jesuits have infiltrated the SDA Church at the top higher echelons and wherever there is a hierarchy they come in and use that and begin converting the religion step-by-step into a world religion unbeknownst to them—through baptism, Eucharist and ministries. It's happened to Worldwide. It's happened to Church of God Seventh Day. It's happened to the Seventh Day Adventist. And that is why God has scattering the Church right now. **How is He going to keep us from this temptation?**

Let's go back to Revelation 3:10: "…I also will keep you from the time of temptation…" How is He going to keep you? *Keep* in the Greek means *to deliver, to rescue, to watch over, to watch over you, to take care of you*—not to remove you from it. When we read 'keep' before, we would say, 'this is removing us to the place of safety.' *NO!* This is *to* ***keep you from*** *the temptation!* Watch over you! Protect you! *Not* remove you.

Maybe the end of it would be that you will perhaps be removed to a place of safety; that is entirely possible. But that's not the thrust of what this means. *He's going to keep you from that!*

- Why is He going to keep you from it?
- How is He going to keep you from it?

He's going to keep you from it **"Because you have kept the Word of My patience…"**

- How is He going to keep you from it?

By scattering the Church into small unrecognizable groups which cannot be infiltrated, because they do not have a hierarchy! That's very important! ***He's going to keep us!*** This is what we're really fighting; this is the whole *hour of temptation* by Satan the devil.

Ephesians 6:10: "Finally, my brethren, be strong in *the* Lord…" That's how to do it. That's how He keeps you. The Lord bless you and keep you.

"…and in the might of His strength…. [relying on Him and not your own devices] …Put on the whole armor of God so that you may be able to stand against **the wiles** of the devil" (vs 10-11). And the wiles are these *temptations.* The *wile* of the devil right now is so clever in infiltrating the churches. It's amazing!

Every church that names the name of Christ—whether Sabbath-keeping or Sunday-keeping—has been taken down or is in the process of being taken down, or is in the process of being scattered to be preserved. God will re-gather! It's important that you be able to stand, and also, if you have to, stand alone! That's all part of it.

- Are you willing to stand alone for God today now?

or

- Are you so concerned about people that you want to know what they think of you?

That's a test! God can always bring the fellowship, once you fellowship with Him He'll bring it.

Verse 12: "Because we are not wrestling against flesh and blood, but against principalities *and* against powers, against the world rulers of the darkness of this age, against the spiritual *power* of wickedness in high *places.* Therefore, take up the whole armor of God so that you may be able to resist in the evil day, and having worked out all things, to stand. Stand therefore, having your loins girded about with Truth…" (vs 12-14). You love the Truth so much you wrap it around you; becomes part of

you.

"…and wearing the breastplate of righteousness… [which comes from Christ] …and having your feet shod with *the* preparation of the Gospel of peace…. [you are walking in the way of the Lord] …Besides all *these*, take up the shield of the faith, with which you will have the power to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked one… [because the temptation is there] …and put on the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the Word of God; praying at all times with all prayer and supplication in *the* Spirit, and in this very thing being watchful with all perseverance and supplication for all the saints" (vs 14-18). So, that's how we're going to do it. This the promise that He gave us, because we are not fighting with arms, but fighting with spiritual arms and resisting the synagogue of Satan.

Revelation 3:10: " Because you have kept the Word of My patience… [all the Word of God] …**I also will keep** you… [watch over you, protect you] …**from the time of temptation** which *is* about to come upon the whole world to try those who dwell on the earth." We're right now in this trial. How long, how intense, how great this is going to be—it will grow and grow unto this fulfillment of Rev. 13 and then *the* Tribulation will begin.

Verse 11: "Behold, I am coming quickly; hold fast that which you have so that no one may take away your crown. The one who overcomes will I make a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall not go out any more; and I will write upon him the name of My God, and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which will come down out of heaven from My God; and *I will write upon him* My new name. The one who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches" (vs 11-13).

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible In Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) Revelation 3:7-11
2) Luke 21:3
3) Revelation 3:11
4) Matthew 6:13
5) Matthew 4:1-3
6) Hebrews 2:14-18
7) Hebrews 4:12-15
8) Luke 8:11-15
9) Luke 22:28-29, 39-42
10) Deuteronomy 30:15
11) Luke 22:43-46
12) Hebrews 3:7-10
13) Hebrews 11:17
14) Genesis 22:1-3
15) Hebrews 11:17-19
16) James 1:12-15
17) Acts 20:17-19
18) 1 Corinthians 10:9-13
19) 1 Peter 1:2-8
20) 1 Thessalonians 3:1-5
21) Revelation 2:8-10
22) Romans 5:2-5
23) 2 Corinthians 1:3-4
24) 1 Peter 5:6-10
25) 2 Corinthians 1:4-9
26) Revelation 13:1-3
27) Revelation 3:10
28) Revelation 13:3-9
29) Matthew 24:12-21
30) 2 Thessalonians 2:1-10
31) Revelation 3:10
32) Ephesians 6:10-18
33) Revelation 3:10-13

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Isaiah 28
- Titus 1:10
- Matthew 25
- Acts 14
- Luke 8

Also referenced:

Book: *New Age Bible Versions* by G.A. Riplinger
DVD: *Jesuit Agenda* (produced by the Seventh Day Adventist Church)

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 6-10-10
Reformatted: 5/2014

The Beast That Was, and Is Not, and Yet, Is I

Fred R. Coulter

Right now and in the coming years, we're going to see the development of Satan's great counterfeit. It's going to be his last, grand deception. And his last, grand deception is going to be his greatest and his best, because he is going to bring out what is going to look like the salvation of the world. All of those whose names are not written in the *Book of Life* are going to fall for it 'hook, line and sinker'! He has been working out this for a long time. Satan thinks in terms of over many generations. Those of us, in our lives, we think in terms of weeks and months, maybe years, but he thinks in terms of generations and hundreds of years. His plan is right on schedule, and we're seeing it unfold right before our eyes.

It's going to come at a time when the whole world is going to say—concerning Christ and those who believe in His return—'where is the promise of His coming?' 'Look at all you 'religious' people out there, those of you who believe; He's not returning.' All of the 'religions' have gotten together; all of the world is now together, 'and you preaching that kind of thing is disruptive!' It's going against the government.

So, there will be a time—even though right now we're scattered, and no one knows virtually where we are. There will be a time when it will be well known where we are and we won't be able to hide, because God doesn't want us to hide. Maybe for the time being, in scattering the Church, we're hidden and protected from certain things, and I think that's for a time when we can grow in grace and knowledge and understanding and recover ourselves from the difficulties that we've been through—referred to as *the Church wars.*

Let's look at what is happening today. We have a bit of this going on with the situations with the Israelis, or the Jews, and the Palestinians, and there really won't be any peace over there; no one wants to have peace though they say they do. There will come a point when they're so exhausted in fighting that they will give in and they will settle for some kind of peace. But right now this whole provocation of the things going on is a deliberate provocation so that they wouldn't have to come back to the 'peace table.'

It was provoked by Ariel Sharon going up on the Mosque of Omar, which is thought to be the temple mount. The reason that was done was to let the Palestinians and the Arab world know that there would be no peace without Jewish access to the Holy sites. There's also another proposition, which is circulating around concerning the temple, which is that the western Wailing Wall is really not part of where the temple was. All those big rocks that are still standing there belong to the area where the Antonio fortress was. The western Wailing Wall and south of that is where the temple area was in this latest proposition, which very well may be true.

Jesus said that 'there would not be one stone left upon another.' When the temple in $70_{A.D.}$ burned, all the gold within it melted and flowed down into the rocks. That's very good incentive to move all the rocks. So, *it's gone! All the rocks were removed!* The Romans scraped it to get all the gold. That may be a possibility now, if they decide on that area to build a temple. If they build a temple it will be a very small temple; we'll just have to wait and see what happens with it. But, I tell you what, the state of the world over there is a real difficult proposition. If the United States government would have responded to a riot in Watts, Chicago, Miami or New York with tanks, helicopter gun-ships and live ammunition against people throwing stones, guess what kind of fury there would be in the United States!

I think it proves a point: Human nature is *human nature, is human nature,* ***is human nature!*** The Jews have proven they are just as bad as the Nazis, if not worse, in their treatment of civilians. So much so that the Germans have stopped all talks concerning reparations because they're calling them hypocritical. Why should we pay you for something done 50 years ago 'when you, today, treat people worse than you allege we did to you'? So, we'll see where all of this comes, but in the meantime here's something else to watch, which is very important. Part of it has already happened; part of it has been happening; and the rest of it is going to continue to happen down in the future, to build Satan's counterfeit millennium.

Let's begin in Psalm 2:1: "Why do the nations rage and the people plot in vain? The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together against the LORD and against His Christ… [Who is going to be King!] …saying, 'Let us break Their bands asunder and cast away Their cords from us'" (vs 1-3).

That's another way of saying *let's have absolutely no connection to do with God or the Bible.* Who won't wait for God to set up His kingdom, *we will do it for Him!* And lo and behold, that's what's happening. The forces behind it are very powerful, very clever and very slick. You need to be careful of the words that they say when they are right, because they do an awful lot of

doublespeak!

Let's look at a Scripture that we've understood one way in the past, and let's see that there is perhaps another understanding that we can add to it. We're coming right back to the point where it was with the early New Testament Church: Those who were martyred and persecuted were martyred and persecuted because they looked to Christ as King and not the emperor and would not bow down to the image of the emperor, nor would they offer sacrifice to the emperor. We're going to see a repeat of that coming. Here we find something very profound:

2-Corinthians 11:13: "For such *are* false apostles—deceitful workers who are transforming themselves into apostles of Christ." An apostle is *one who is sent*. Let's look at it from the *kingship point of view* this time, rather than the *apostle point of view* of teaching the Word of God. They would pervert the Word of God—and we see the results of that in today's world, which they have done. But now we're seeing that they are perverting the inheritance that God has given to every nation on earth and they are going to create a globalized, one-world government, which is coming, which will be enforced and which is going to make every dictatorship in the past look like child's play.

Verse 14: "And *it is* no marvel, for Satan himself transforms himself into an angel of light. Therefore, *it is* no great thing if his servants also transform themselves as ministers of righteousness—whose end shall be according to their works" (vs 14-15). These are all the agents of Satan the devil.

We know in Rev. 12:9 it says that Satan the devil 'deceives the whole world.' How does he deceive the whole world? *He has many, many people working for him at many, many different levels!* We need to understand that there is a super level of invisible government, which the Bible calls 'the synagogue of Satan,' which John Coleman calls *The Committee of Three Hundred*. They are active, they are busy, and, for the most part, unseen and unknown! They comprise the great religious leaders of the world, the elite of the government leaders of the world, the elite of the economic corporations of the world, and from there down the agenda is set. Everything that is set now is going toward a one-world government. They want to have it based and established upon the United Nations. Here's what they want to do. They want to recreate Gen. 11.

I've got a magazine here called *The New American*—subtitle: Building the Global Gulag: the UN's design for millennial tyranny. This whole issue—July 3, 2000—is devoted to everything that the United Nations is planning. They're not telling you that they're planning it; the way that they are going to implement their plans. What they are doing is telling you how much good the United Nations is doing for the world and how everybody ought to really understand that. [showing article to the audience]: Up in the corner with the stars over the top of it, that is an artist's depiction of the Tower of Babel. This has been used by some of the big corporations including IBM. Even one major insurance company says 'what they began we will finish.' Let me read you the caption:

> Rebuilding the Tower of Babel is the vision of the European Union architects, if we take seriously this Council of Europe poster. They apparently failed to learn the lesson of the Biblical account of the Tower of Babel as portrayed by this 16th century Flemish artist Bruegel. (*The New American*, July 3, 2000, pg. 22)

As we read Genesis 11, I want you to recall what Jesus said of the days of Noah: 'As it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be in days of the Son of man.' Gen. 11 is in the days of Noah. Granted, this is after the Flood, but what were they trying to redo right after the Flood? *What they had before the Flood!*

Genesis 11:1: "And the whole earth was of one language and one speech." We're just about at that point and English is the language. You go one step further, you have computers; and if that's not good enough, then you have automatic translations—all you have to do is have the program, hit the keys and VOILA! you have it translated; albeit not as accurately as it would be if someone would have done it directly, but you still have a translation of it. With computer language now, we are all of one language—thank you Microsoft, Apple, IBM, Oracle and Intel. Those things of themselves are not wrong, but just like everything else that Satan uses, in and of themselves they are not sin. But ***how it's implemented becomes sin!***

Verse 2: "And it came to pass, as they traveled from the east, they found a plain in the land of Shinar. And they settled there. And they said to one another, 'Come, let us make bricks and burn them thoroughly.' And they had brick for stone, and they had asphalt for mortar" (vs 2-3). Tar and oil were oozing out of the ground in Shinar, which later became known as Mesopotamia, where Iraq is today.

Verse 3: "And they said…" This sounds almost like Psa. 2, because they knew they were going against the will of God. If you read in the book of *Josephus*—the historical account that he has—he says that they 'knew that God was going to send them to their different inheritances in the land that God gave to each one of the 70 nations in the

beginning, and they didn't want to go.

Verse 4: "And they said, 'Come, let us build us a city and a tower, *with* its top reaching into the heavens…." Why make it reach to heaven? *or* Make it very tall? *They still remembered the Flood*—didn't they? And *Josephus* says that 'Nimrod was designing this in case that God would flood the world again, because of what they were doing.' So, *they knew it was rebellion* and *that they could run into the tower and God couldn't do anything to them!*

God had another little plan: "'…And let us establish a name for ourselves, lest we be scattered upon the face of the whole earth.'…. [they didn't want to go] …And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men had built. And the LORD said, 'Behold, the people *are* one and they all have one language. And this *is only the beginning of* what they will do—now **nothing which they have imagined to do will be restrained from them'**" (vs 4-6).

This tells us an awful lot about the capacity of human beings. We're the only creation of God that is self-aware. Meaning that we can know and understand about how our bodies work and function; help take care of ourselves, and so forth. We can make and design almost anything we can imagine. That's why they say to young people, 'Use your imagination and go as far as you can.' But they forget to tell them that they need to do it lawfully, *according to the laws of God.* **"…nothing which they have imagined to do will be restrained from them."**

You think about all the things that they are doing today. I have it from a source who use to work in the government. Let me see if I can explain it to you this way: There was a movie where this one man volunteered to do something. I forget the whole story flow, but the sum of the story was that they could track that man wherever he was. And the source told me that if you want to know what they could do over 25 years ago, watch that movie.

There are so many things being put in place that we don't even know about, and yet, I think it's true that Satan tells us what he's doing through the movies and the music. In a way, what he's doing is programming the minds of everyone to accept it. That's what's happening!

"'…nothing which they have imagined to do will be restrained from them…. [God took care of it very nicely]: …Come, let Us go down and there confuse their language, so that they cannot understand one another's speech'" (vs 6-7). So, the LORD scattered them abroad from that place upon the face of all the earth. They quit building the city; therefore, the name of it is called Babel, which means *confusion*, from which we get the word *Babylon* today.

"…because the LORD confused the language of all the earth there. And from there the LORD scattered them abroad upon the face of all the earth" (v 9). And it gives the genealogy (Gen. 10-11).

Now let's understand how Satan works. There are two ways that Satan works, and this is how he's deceiving the world today.

1. you believe him and he will do what you allow him to convince you of doing

He has to have your permission; that's what he did with Adam and Eve (Gen. 3). The other way that he works is quite instructive. I think there have been many of these meetings concerning the things here at the end-time.

Job 1:6: "Now, there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD. And Satan also came among them. And the LORD said to Satan, 'From where do you come?' Then Satan answered the LORD and said, 'From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it'" (vs 6-7).

- seeking who he can devour
- working out his plan
- finding out who wants power
- finding out who will give in to him

So he can implement his plan

Verse 8: "And the LORD said to Satan, 'Have you considered My servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a blameless and upright man…'" Please understand, that was only in the *letter of the Law.* At this point he was perfect and upright. In the experience that he went through, he became very sinful and rebellious in his attitude toward God. I won't say anymore about Job because that's not the point that we're on here.

Verse 9: "And Satan answered the LORD and said, 'Does Job fear God for nothing?…. [not unless it is profitable for him.] …Have You not made a hedge around him, and around his house, and around all that he has on every side? You have blessed the work of his hands, and his possessions have increased in the land. But put forth Your hand now, and touch all that he has, and he will curse You to Your face.'" (vs 9-11).

God didn't put His hand to it, but He gave permission for Satan to, v 12: "And the LORD said to Satan, 'Behold, all that he has *is* in your power. Only do not lay your hand upon him.' And Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD"—and

you know the rest of the story.

2. he gets permission from God

Let's combine all of this together so we can identify those who are the active deceivers today—and there are many, *many,* ***many!***

The Committee of Three Hundred by John Coleman names *names* and so forth, and he tells how he's been threatened, but somehow he gets all the information. You know what I think? They give it to him. Give him a little hassle so that he thinks he's really getting the inside scoop without them knowing it, but he's getting the inside scoop and they know it. The reason that they give it to him is, in my opinion, they want to know how much *resistance* there is out there for their plans.

So, you let it out and you find out how much resistance there is. If there is virtually none, but a few 'kooks' then you don't have to worry; you can go right ahead with your program. And when you have to, you can always 'take care of' him—a convenient accident or plane blowing up, a bomb in the house or poison in apple pie; all of those things have been used. The ones who run this thing are the rich and the powerful. They're the ones making this campaign go.

That's not going to stop Satan's plan because he's funneling the money in for both of them. I have yet to hear one say, 'On my plank I guarantee that we will withdraw from the United Nations and cut off all funding and move it out of this country.' ***NO!*** Geo. Bush [#1] went to war —called Desert Storm—at the behest of the Security Council of UN. People ask me what I do for voting. I say, the only thing I vote for is lower taxes; none of the rest matters. With the bureaucracies that they have today, they're going to do what they want to do anyway, because *they control the world through Satan* the devil because *he* gave it to them.

Luke 4:5: "Then the devil led Him up into a high mountain *and* showed Him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time…. [like a huge panoramic screen] …And the devil said to Him, 'I will give You all this authority, and the glory of them *all*; for it has been delivered to me, and I give it to whomever I desire…. [read about the rich and the famous of the world, guess where they get it from, and guess what happens to their lives] (Here's what they must do]: …Therefore, if You will worship me in *my* presence, **all things** shall be Yours'" (vs 5-7).

Let's understand how important this battle is; a battle from which we cannot escape; a battle—though is beginning—we're not in the midst of the fire on a public basis. But we better be preparing because it will happen sooner or later!

Revelation 3:8: "I know your works. Behold, I have set before you…" Talking to the Church at Philadelphia; and Philadelphia means *brotherly love!* But there's one thing we all know, which is this, brethren: ***we can't love each other unless we love God first with all our heart, mind, soul and being!*** Because if that's not where it's at, then, yes, you can love your brothers just like publicans love each other, and do things for each other. Yes, you can have social clubs and social connections—and you may call it a church, you may call it a club, whatever; but ***to truly love the brethren you have to have the love of God.*** If you love God then you're going to do what He says. *No doubt about it!*

"…I have set before you an open door, and no one has the power to shut it because you have a little strength, and have kept My Word, and have not denied My name" (v 8).That's very important. Part of the encounter that Jesus had with Satan recorded in Luke 4, that 'man shall not live by bread alone but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God.'

So, we keep His Word and 'have not denied' His name! That's powerful and important, brethren! In an age of tolerance, that we have today, if you speak the truth, you're intolerant; if you want to do what is right, you offend people. You might get the sermon: *Stinkin' Thinkin'!* They always use the group pressure to reduce your morality to their level.

Let me give you one example: If you are against homosexuality in all forms you are a 'homophobe'—right? If you believe you ought to keep weapons—true Christians shouldn't fight, but at least carnal people in the world wanting to hold onto some things; and that the Constitution gave you the right to have those weapons in case the federal government got out of hand so you could take care of it—you're a radical; you belong to a militia. And you can rest assured they're all infiltrated.

Maybe that will help you understand why God has scattered the Church; so all the infiltrators that were there before have figured they have done their 'dirty work' because they're no longer around. And besides, what could a little group like this do against the 'powers that be'? We need to take advantage of that time and really learn the Word of God and know the Word of God, and *know* that we know, and *know* that ***we know*** that we know!

"…have kept My Word, and have not denied My name" (v 8). That's very important because Christ is coming as King—*King of kings, and Lord of lords*—and we are going to rule and reign with Him. That's why then we become the enemy of the synagogue of Satan.

Let's see what's going to happen, v 9:

"Behold, I will make those of the synagogue of Satan, who proclaim themselves to be Jews…" Those who are the chosen leaders for the world, because the synagogue of Satan includes much more than just Jews: Jews, Catholics, Protestants, corporations, governments, heads of state, United Nations.

Notice what they're going to do): "…and are not, but do lie… [their whole message is a lie] …—behold, **I will cause them to come and worship before your feet, and to know that I have loved you**" (v 9). God is going to 'turn the tables' on them just like He 'turned the tables' on Haman the Agagite.

Haman walked out of the door of the king's throne-room and just down the hall there was this miserable Jew Mordecai sitting there dirty, slothful. 'When I [Haman] pass by he would never bow to me.' So he had a plan. What was that plan? *Kill all the Jews and to hang Mordecai on the gallows!* What happened? *God sent a dream to Ahasuerus, the king,* and he couldn't sleep so he got up and he started reading what we would call 'the nightly paper' called *The Daily Chronicle,* and he saw where Mordecai saved his life. So, the rest of the story—read the whole account in the book of Esther—is that morning he called Haman the Agagite in. Haman thought he was going to get the reward. The king said, 'Haman, tell me what do you think I ought to do to the one that the king favors?' Haman thought, *Oh, surely that's me!* And said, 'King, you know what you ought to do, you ought to put him on your horse and have someone just take him around the city and say this is the one whom the king favors.' The king said, 'That's a good idea, Haman. You put Mordecai on the horse and you take him around the city.'

So, the moral of that story is this: Whatever difficulties and problems you are having, whatever trials you are confronting—

- whether it is difficulty in your relationship with husband and wife,
- whether it is difficulty with your children,
- whether it is difficulty with your children in school
- whether it is difficulty at job
- whether it is difficulty with your health

—***God knows!*** Lay it all before God, He'll work it out.

When it looks like it's the darkest hour—and even in the face of death, and even though you may die, probably guaranteed you will die—***God's going to resurrect you and they are going to come and worship before your feet!***

Can you imagine the swallows and chokes that Rockefeller and Kissinger are going to do? Can you imagine what is going to happen when you take all of these great leaders of the world—can you imagine Bill Clinton and his Vice-President 'Igor' [Al Gore]; Kofi Annan; Putin of Russia; Barak of so-called 'Israel'; the Pope; the Dalai Lama? Brethren, when it comes time that God is going to exalt you, He's going to do it and they are going to acknowledge that God loved us—that's what it says.

"…come and worship before your feet, and to know that I have loved you" (v 9).

What is a beast? Let's see what Daniel was inspired to tell Nebuchadnezzar. We're living in this time right now, brethren. Just exactly how fast or how slow it's going to go we can't tell you, but one thing I can guarantee you is:

1. it's going to happen
2. it will happen on time according to God's schedule

(go to the next track)

I just want to concentrate on Daniel 2:44: "And in the days of these kings…"—the ten toes. We used to say that the ten toes will be ten kings out of Europe. I think we now know that they are the ten regions of the United Nations. What is being talked about in the book of Revelation is *global!* It's like the world is talking about globalization.

"…the God of heaven shall set up a kingdom… [against all of those who wail against God (Psa. 2)] …which shall never be destroyed…. [Isa. 9 says 'and of the increase of His government and peace there shall be ***no end!***] …And the kingdom shall not be left to other people… [No, it's going to be given to Christ and the saints!] …but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and **it shall stand forever**."

Sometimes in our daily, physical routine of our lives—getting old is not the problem; it's the *rusting out* that takes place in between. So, we have struggles like going to sleep, getting up, waking up, going to work, doing all these things, taking care of the children, taking care of your husband, taking care of your wife; all the mundane things that we do. Sometimes we forget that God has called us to the greatest calling that there is, and that He has called us to an *eternal purpose!* with *eternal value!* ***His kingdom is going to stand forever!***

Verse 45: "Because you saw that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands… [that's a type of Christ] …and that it broke in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold, the great God has made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter. And the dream *is* certain, and its interpretation is sure."

So the thing we need to know is that ***every Word of God is true!*** Every prophecy is going to happen ***the way God said!*** We may misinterpret it for a while, and have to go back and make some corrections, but it's all going to come just like God said, without fail!

- What is a beast?
- What does it consist of?

Daniel 7:3: "And four great beasts came up from the sea, different from one another. The first was like a lion and had eagle's wings. I watched until its wings were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth and made to stand on its feet like a man. And a man's heart was given to it. And behold another beast, a second, like a bear. And it raised itself up on one side, and it had three ribs in its mouth between its teeth. And this was said to it: 'Arise, eat up much flesh.' After this I saw, and lo, another *beast*, like a leopard, which *had* four wings of a bird on its back. The beast also *had* four heads and dominion was given to it. After this I looked in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, frightening and terrifying, and exceedingly strong…." (vs 3-7)—and broke down the whole earth, and so forth.

Verse 16: "And I came near to one of those who stood by and asked him the truth concerning all this. So, he told me and made me know the interpretation of the things. 'These great beasts, which are four, *are* four kings that shall arise out of the earth….'" (vs 16-17). A king is one who has jurisdiction.

Let's see what Daniel told Nebuchadnezzar Daniel 2:37: "You, O king, *are* a king of kings, for the God of heaven has given you a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory. And wherever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the birds of the heaven, He has given *them* into your hand, and has made you ruler over them all. You are this head of gold" (vs 37-38). From this we can transfer over here to the four beasts. *A beast is a kingdom,* as it says here.

Daniel 7:17: "…*are* four kings that shall arise out of the earth." King and kingdom are synonymous.

- there has to be a defined, geographical *territory*
- there has to be *citizens* of that country
- there has to be a *currency* of that country

These things will become all important as you will see in just a little bit. That is a beast! You will notice here that that the kingdom is going to be given to the saints (v 18).

We will look at something here, and we will see a different kind of beast—a strange beast, indeed! One that has never been!

Revelation 17:1 "And one of the seven angels who had the seven vials came and spoke with me, saying to me, 'Come here; I will show you the judgment of the great whore who sits upon many waters; with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and those who dwell on the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication'" (vs 1-2).

This is the religious side of it. And if you were watching some of the developments that were taking place this September (2000) leading up to the summit that I'm going to talk about that the leaders of the United Nations had, they had a religious conference there where the religionist said that 'although they can't get directly involved in government issues, they can build bridges of peace between people.' This is all included in these statements that make the 'inhabitants of the earth drunk with the wine of her fornication.'

Verse 3: "Then he carried me away in *the* spirit to a wilderness; and I saw a woman sitting upon a scarlet beast that had seven heads and ten horns, full of names of blasphemy. And the woman *was* clothed in purple and scarlet, and *was* adorned with gold and pearls and precious stones; *and* she had a golden cup in her hand, filled with abominations and *the* filthiness of her fornication; and across her forehead a name *was* written: MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF THE HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH" (vs 3-5).

It's a shame that the leaders of the Reformation didn't follow through and keep the Sabbath. They understood that this represented the Catholic Church. But little did they understand that this is going to represent the amalgamation of all the religions of the world at the end-time, of whom the Catholics now declare that 'she is the mother' not the sister. So, she will say, 'come on, you can come home as daughters' and thus fulfill the Scripture.

Verse 6: "And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. And after seeing her, I wondered with great amazement. Then the angel said to me, 'Why are you amazed? I will tell you the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carries her, which has the seven heads and the ten horns. ***The*** **beast that you saw was, and is not, but is about to come up out of the abyss and to go into perdition.** And those who dwell on the earth, whose names are not written in the book of life from *the* foundation of *the* world, **shall be astonished when they see the beast that was, but is not, and yet, is**'" (vs 6-8).

Now, we're ready to answer the question: **What is a beast that was, and is not, and yet, is?** It's going to come out of the abyss, meaning it's coming right out of the cauldron of Satan the devil; right out of where his prison is that he's going to be cast—when Christ returns—out of the prison where all the demons that are held now. There are going to be great miracles associated with this thing. But this has been a long time in coming—*and it's been coming!*

Satan has wanted to have this ever since the Tower of Babel. He's had various attempts at getting it. But now, at the end-time, it is going to be quite a thing! The movement for the world-government to do this began with the League of Nations. Though there were other attempts to do it, the League of Nations was the closest they came to, which was in 1919.

The Royal Institute of International Affairs—which, by the way, is equivalent to the CFR in the United States—drafted a 23-point proposal, which it sent to Woodrow Wilson, who handed it to Mandell House, known as Col. House—Wilson's Dutch-born controller, Col. House. Whoever is elected as President, watch who they appoint for their Cabinet.

Remember when Ronald Reagan was elected? That really came as a surprise to the establishment, because he really was going to change some things. They knew that they could gain power with him in there, but when he got in there he was really going to do the things that he said he was going to do. So, lo and behold, how did they corral him? *With all of his Cabinet appointees!* And some of those that stood for the truth, like Donovan, Secretary of Labor—remember? They soon scraped him out of there and put someone else in. All of those who are in the influential Cabinet *positions are appointed by the establishment!* They answer not to the President, but to the establishment and *they* bring about policies that the President must implement, because they paid, through campaign donations, to put him there. That's why the more things change in Washington, D.C., the more they're the same. That's how they did it with him. This how they started with Col. House. [transcriber's note: there is no citation for the following quotations]:

> So, he [Col. House] reduced it down to 14-points and presented it at the Paris Peace Conference in 1918. That's when the began the League of Nations. From the start, in the League of Nations, there was the *big ten supreme council*, forerunner of the UN Security Council, and it took over. So now the establishment men…

Remember who controls them, and in many cases they openly worship him.

> …began to set up everything for the League of Nations. It was born in 1920 and housed in Geneva, Switzerland. It consisted of a Secretary General… [sound familiar?] …a council chosen from the five majority powers and a general assembly.

Not very much is told about the League of Nations in history. We didn't know how close it was to it.

> The League of Nations was brought before the U.S. Senate March 20th, and 49 senators understood the immense implications involved and refused to ratify the treaty for the League of Nations.

There was a lot of discussion for it, but in 1945 they didn't do that. In 1945 they brought it in and said you have three days to debate and you will approve it for the United Nations—and they did! By that time, between 1920 and 1945, because of the Depression and because of the first Socialist President, President Roosevelt—that may offend some people, but he was—they made sure that through the Democratic Party they were able to control the Senate and the House of Representatives, so when this treaty came down into the Senate, they were told to approve it.

If you don't believe these powers are powerful enough to do that, by command, all you have to do is go back and look at what happened with the impeachment of Pres. Bill Clinton. There were just enough in the House of Representatives that they couldn't control, so they let it go forward. But the word came down 'from on high': *you will not convict him.* And all of those Senators who said very vociferously—when the House of Representatives was going through the impeachment process—yes, he deserves to be out; yes, these were immoral acts; boy! did they fishtail and worm around when it came down to the time when it came into the Senate.

Brethren, that's the way it is in all the political bodies in the world today! That's why it's all setup for the *coming beast*. So, the UN was approved. Now, here's something I didn't know; this really astonished me:

> The money that the League of Nations transferred to the United Nations…

I didn't know the League of Nations had money.

> …belonged to the sovereign people of the United States. The United States advanced billions of dollars to the so-called allies to pull their chestnuts out of the fire after they picked a quarrel with German in 1914.

That's how they got the money.

> H. G. Wells says in his book *After Democracy* (pg. 6): "The one-world government must be the sole land owner of the earth. All roads lead to socialism."

What has happened to the United States, as well as other nations? Think about all the land that has been taken out of production. All of the wonderful national parks, which soon you won't be able to even visit; and their goal is to make every state have 50% wilderness land. Then, lo and behold, who controls it? *The UN!* 'Oh, but we have to protect these for future generations.'

> In the case of the United States, the plan is not to overthrow the U.S. government or its Constitution, it is to make it negligible.

Has that happened? *Yes!*

> This has largely been accomplished by slowly and carefully implementing the Socialist Manifesto written in 1920 by the Fabian Society.

Which was based on the Communist Manifesto, 1848. Where is the Fabian Society headquartered? *Oxford University!* Where they give Rhodes scholarships to bright and up and coming political leaders. Where did President Clinton go to school? *Georgetown University,* mentored by Professor Quigley, an insider who wrote the book *Tragedy and Hope,* why all these establishment people are going to bring on a one-world government. Where did Clinton go after his brilliant part there in Georgetown University, which is Catholic, and was trained in Jesuit thinking? That's why he is so slick and so good at equivocating. He went to Oxford University. So, that's why he has been able to bring more things upon the United States to make it fit in to the one-world order than any President we have ever had.

Here's the key:

> Our Constitution is the bedrock of sovereignty without which there can be no Constitution. U.S. foreign policy is based on the…law of nations, which makes sovereignty the issue. Although the Constitution is silent on world government and foreign bodies, when the Constitution is silent, the power that is not intended incidental to another power in the Constitution. It is then inhibited of that power or prohibited of that power. The United Nations is not a sovereign body.

Why? *Because it does not have land; it does not have people.* It does have a charter and constitution, but it is not a sovereign country. We'll see why this is very important, why all of this is done by stealth and deceit!

> The United Nations is not a sovereign body having measurable territory of its own. It is housed on U.S. territory in New York in a building loaned by the Rockefellers. Under the U.S. Constitution we cannot make a treaty with any nation or body that lacks sovereignty.

Biblically speaking, the UN is ***a beast which is, and is not, and yet, is***. And that is the beast that is coming out of perdition.

> The U.S. can make an agreement with a country or body having no sovereignty, but it cannot enter into a treaty with a body lacking sovereignty.

Why? *Because treaties then become the law of the land!*

> Since the UN is not a sovereign body, any of the laws or treaties that we have made with the UN are null and void when they conflict with the Constitution of the United States. But Senator Byrd has said that, 'United Nation treaties are the law of the land.'

And those of you from West Virginia they know that all of the money that Senator Byrd gets for his campaigns comes from the Rockefellers. Not all, but they are the ones who keep him in power. And as a matter of fact, Jay Rockefeller is the other senator from West Virginia.

That's the basis for the United Nations. It is ***the beast that is, and was not, and yet, is.*** It's going to *rise out of perdition*. It is already happening. The declaration of all the world leaders, when they got back, last month (September) when they all met there—remember all the leaders got up and gave their little speech. Even Ted Turner got up there at the 'religious' section of it and he attacked and denounced Christianity—any form of it. That's why all the 'Christianity' of this world is going to go into the one-world religion, and what remains are going to be killed. Here's what they declared, the declaration, which they all signed.

I might mention that our President got up there and he said, 'The United Nations has been able to intervene and stand between conflicting and dividing factions such as in Serbia and Kosovo.' He said that the United Nation 'has got to come to the point where it does not stand in-between, but it makes a stand.' What does that mean? *Exerting power with military force to bring about conformity to the laws of the United Nations and the coming International Criminal Court.*

We can all be thankful for Jesse Helms, because Jesse Helms is the senator—and there are others, but he's the main one—who is keeping the

treaty for the International Criminal Court from becoming a reality in the United States. There are grave implications with the International Criminal Court. If that is signed into law, any nation can come and arrest you in any other nation and try you for whatever crimes that they have said that you have done. Another thing that's very important for you to remember is this concerning the International Court: The basis of the laws are the laws of the Noahide children—Noahide Laws—and Catholic cannon law. Now, Catholic canon law and Jewish law holds that you are guilty until proven innocent. So, that takes away all your Constitutional rights in America. So we can be thankful that it's not there, yet.

I'll just tell you another thing, too: The more hate crimes they get, and the more we have to preach the Gospel; and the more Truth we have to speak—and we must speak it—we're going to be accused of hate crimes. And that's how you're going to be hauled before councils and kings and so forth. It's not going to be a 'love in' where you come in and have a great steak dinner and you test each other and tell each other about the Gospel of give and get.

Back to this draft resolution—here's what they all agreed to, and President Clinton said, 'We have more people in this room—in the history of the entire world—all the heads of all the nations all together, and surely we ought to be able to bring peace.' They have a declaration and they're working toward it.

> United Nations Millennial Declaration: Sept. 2000:
>
> I. Values and Principles
>
> 1. We, heads of State and Government, have gathered at United Nations Headquarters in New York from 6 to 8 September 2000, at the dawn of a new millennium, to reaffirm our faith in the Organization and its Charter as indispensable foundations of a more peaceful, prosperous and just world.

All you have to do is just go by the first paragraph there. Isn't that amazing! '…reaffirm our faith in the Organization and its Charter as indispensable foundations of a more peaceful, prosperous and just world.' I'm going to put Psa. 2 right there—*no faith in God!*

> 2. We recognize that, in addition to our separate responsibilities to our individual societies, we have a collective responsibility…

A wonderful Communist term—and guess where Mikhail Gorbachev lives? *On government property, heading the foundation called 'The Green Cross'*—which is a think-tank for the whole world to enslave it to the eco-freaks agenda. That's how they're going to control you. They control more and more!

> …to uphold the principles of human dignity, equality and equity at the global level….

By whose standards?

> …As leaders we have a duty therefore to all the world's people, especially the most vulnerable…

Oh, we must have feelings!

> and, in particular, the children of the world…

Yes, every evil is done because of the children of the world.

> …to whom the future belongs.
>
> 3. We reaffirm our commitment to the purposes and principles of the Charter of the United Nations, which have proved timeless and universal….

Replace the Word of God!

> Indeed, their relevance and capacity to inspire have increased, as nations and peoples have become increasingly interconnected and interdependent.

How are they making them that way? *Through education! Through globalization!*

> 4. We are determined to establish a just and lasting peace…

On whose terms?
On what justice?
By what law?
Through what process?

> …all over the world in accordance with the purposes and principles of the Charter.

Which is anti-Christ!

> We rededicate ourselves to support all efforts to uphold the sovereign equality of all States…

That means they're going to take it away!

> …respect for their territorial integrity and political independence, resolution of disputes by peaceful means

Unless we interfere with their military!

> and in conformity with the principles of justice and international law…

They're going to take away all your local laws.

> …the right to self-determination of peoples which remain under colonial domination and foreign occupation, non-interference in

> the internal affairs of States…

Unless they deem it necessary!

> …respect for human rights and fundamental freedoms…

Which they will define!

> …respect for the equal rights of all without distinction as to race, sex, language or religion and international cooperation in solving international problems of an economic, social, cultural or humanitarian character

Meaning that they're going to share the wealth with the poorer countries.

5. We believe that the central challenge we face today is to ensure that globalization becomes a positive force for all the world's people….

Now, let me tell you how they have all the machinery set in motion. How many remember Y2K? What did they tell us? *Unless we solve this problem,* planes are going to fall out of the sky. Social Security checks will not be there for the recipients. Medical things won't work. Hospitals will close down. Heart pacers will stop. So we have to mobilize! Remember that? About 1995? They did mobilize.

How much did they mobilize? *$80-billion—American money—for the government;* not counting the billions and billions and billions that all companies did to upgrade their computers, to reprogram their programs. Everyone was really busy doing this, but they didn't tell you: behind the scenes they were doing bigger and greater things to fulfill this globalization! Do you know what they did? *Back in Washington, D.C., they setup a super-secret agency so that now the whole world is interconnected with computers.* This super-secret agency now is in a position so that it can begin—whenever it's necessary—to have the electronic controls over people.

Brethren, we're talking big-time things here! We are in a battle for the Kingdom of God. Satan is waging war against God! This world is going into the globalization in such a way—and it's so slick and it is so good and it is so wonderful and it is so profound—and with it all the benefits that we have.

I'm not here to tell you to get off the Internet. It's the *evil motives behind these things,* not the things themselves. But know for sure, the foundation of the equipment necessary to readily enforce and use the *mark of the beast* was put in place under the guise of solving Y2K. I don't know about you, but I stayed up and I wanted to see what was going to happen at midnight in New Zealand, because that was supposed to be one of the least prepared countries. *Nothing happened!*

Then Australia, and nothing happened! And Japan—and we were told that the banks in Japan would surely crash! Nothing happened! We were told the electricity would go off around the world—everywhere. And Beijing, which is the worst country in the world that they really weren't ready for the Y2K, when they were celebrating New Years and I saw that, I went to bed and said nothing's going to happen. But they accomplished what they wanted to because they didn't tell you what they were doing.

Whenever a politician says 'look over here' you better look *over there!* Some of the rest of the things that are taking place are going to stand your hair on end as you see these prophecies are being fulfilled right before our very eyes.

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible In Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) Psalm 2:1-3
2) 2 Corinthians 11:13-15
3) Genesis 11:1-9
4) Job 1:6-12
5) Luke 4:5-7
6) Revelation 3:8-9
7) Daniel 2:44-45
8) Daniel 7:3-7, 16-17
9) Daniel 2:37-38
10) Daniel 7:17
11) Revelation 17:1-8

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Revelation 12:9
- Genesis 10, 3
- Isaiah 9
- Daniel 7:18

Also referenced:

- Magazine: *The New American* (July 3, 2000) (thenewamerican.com)
- Books:
  - ✓ *Josephus*
  - ✓ *Committee of Three Hundred* by John Coleman
  - ✓ *After Democracy* by H. G. Wells
  - ✓ *Tragedy and Hope: A History of the World in Our Time* by Carroll Quigley
- Sermon: *Stinkin' Thinkin'*
- United Nations Millennial Declaration; September 2000 (www2.ohchr.org/english/law/millennium.htm)

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 6-28-10
Reformatted: 5/2014

The Beast That Was, and Is Not, and Yet, Is II

Fred R. Coulter

Satan is going to have his counterfeit millennium, and he is going to bring it upon this earth in such a way that it's going to look like the greatest thing that has ever happened in the history of the world. It's going to be brought about because he, all through this century, has been gradually building up so that now he can establish his occult society. This occult society means that they're training the little ones from first grade on up in all the ways of Satan.

Many of you have sent me things, what goes on in your schools and so forth. But remember what was the best selling book: *Harry Potter!* 'Isn't it wonderful! We're teaching our children to read. Oh, that's so good, because they don't know how to read.' What do you think their reaction would have been if they all had a Bible instead of *Harry Potter*? *'Oh, narrow-minded religious bigots.'*

You can't teach them God's way, but you sure can teach them all about witchcraft. So much so that they're having children in fourth and fifth grade form witch's covens and putting hexes on their parents. I was reading some things concerning the Wickens—the Wickens are the new pagans and they're just witches—male and female. I think when you understand how we have been so programmed, taught and educated in this society, into the ways of Satan the devil, that when he brings *the beast* on the scene it is going to be awesome indeed!

The book of Revelation is a global book. Let's come do a little survey. I'm sure that many who have Bibles have wondered how are these things going to be? They never heard of anything that would be like a global, one-world government. Now, we can begin to understand.

Revelation 1:3: "Blessed *is* the one who reads, and those who hear the words of this prophecy and who keep the things *that are* written therein; for the time *is* at hand." John was told to *write*. That's something else that God does, too. When He has a covenant, He has it written down. There's a record of it so there's no disputing over what it says.

Verse 4: "John to the seven churches that *are* in Asia…" {Note sermon series: *Seven Church Harvest*—go back over those.} God's Church has not been perfect down through history. Part of the reason is because of our own weakness of human nature. Another part of the reason is because Satan has had his war against the Church through various means. If we remain true to God, then

- the grace of God will help us
- the grace of God will give us strength

and when we find that we sin

- the grace of God will grant us repentance

so that we can recover to receive eternal life.

"…Grace and peace *be* to you from Him Who is, and Who was, and Who *is* to come; and from the seven spirits that are before His throne; and from Jesus Christ, the faithful Witness…" (vs 4-5). It's very interesting that the Greek word for *witness* is 'martus' from which we get the English word *martyr.*

"…the Firstborn from the dead, and the Ruler of the kings of the earth…." (v 5). God controls the rulers on the earth today, and that also applies to us who shall be the rulers in the Kingdom of God tomorrow.

In the first case God says that He raises up whomever He wants to put on whatever head of government that there is. He taught a lesson to Nebuchadnezzar when he thought he was the greatest. He said that God set up 'the basest of men.' And it's interesting that Nebuchadnezzar repented. I don't think that was repentance unto eternal life, but at least it was repentance in acknowledging that, yes, God does this.

So, I suppose that when you look around at all the rulers of the world, you find that that is true. So however an election turns out, that's still going to be true, and it's especially going to be true when *the beast* comes on the scene.

"…To **Him Who loved us and <u>washed us from our sins in His own blood</u>**" (v 5). Brethren, never forget that. Never ever think that you have sinned a sin that God cannot forgive. If you are concerned and worried about that you've sinned so bad that maybe God can't forgive you, please understand that that is God nudging you to repentance. If you sinned a sin beyond repentance, you wouldn't care whatsoever. You would have no pricking of conscience at all. Rather, you would enjoy your rebellion.

"Verse 6: And has made us kings and priests to God and His Father; to Him *be* the glory and the sovereignty into the ages of eternity. Amen. Behold, He is coming with the clouds, and every eye shall see Him…" (vs 6-7). Every person who is alive on earth shall see Him

"…and those who pierced Him; and all the

tribes of the earth shall wail because of Him. Even so, Amen" (v 7).

How is this going to be, every eye shall see Him? *Those who are alive will see Him! At the end of the Millennium when they're resurrected they will see Him!* That includes those who pierced Him, because they have long since died. But in a sense, since our sins have crucified Christ, that means everyone who has sinned.

Verse 8: "'I am the Alpha and the Omega, *the* Beginning and *the* Ending,' says the Lord, 'Who is, and Who was, and Who *is* to come—the Almighty.'" That tells us the very power of Christ. What God has started He's going to finish. These words are written to us that we may know. I think we live in an age, brethren, where we may know these things more than anything else. What I want you to understand in this is this: This is a global thing that is happening at the end.

Some places in the Old Testament it talks about the whole world and does mean so directly, but here in the book of Revelation the whole book is about the whole world.

Revelation 3:10: "Because you have kept the Word of My patience, I also will keep you from the time of temptation... [just before the Tribulation] …which *is* about to come upon the **whole world** to try those who dwell on the earth." There's a whole global picture.

In talking about the time when Christ is going to open the seals; John was weeping because there was no one to open them.

Revelation 5:6: "Then I saw, and behold, before the throne and the four living creatures, and before the elders, *was* standing a Lamb as having been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes…" What do the *seven eyes* represent? *It's right in the head*—correct? What is a *horn* in the Bible? *The horn represents a king or a kingdom!* In this case, I believe, that the 'seven horns' are *the seven churches* of which Christ is the Head.

Notice the job of the *seven spirits*: "…which are the seven spirits of God that are sent into all the earth" (v 6). There's going to be a lot of activity at the end-time. What are these spirits doing going in all the earth? *They're watching over all the saints and they're seeking out those who are seeking God!* They come back and report to God so God can send the Holy Spirit to be with those people, to lead them. Just like Jesus said to the apostles on the Passover night, that 'the Holy Spirit, which *has been with you*, shall be ***within*** you.' God is going to draw many, many people with this process. But again, sent into ***all*** *the earth!*

Revelation 6:10—talking about the fifth seal, and in this vision the souls were crying out that had been martyred before: "And they cried out with a loud voice, saying, 'How long, O Lord, Holy and true, do You not judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth?'" Again, *the whole earth!* Over and over again it is the earth.

Revelation 7:1: "And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth…" I've often wondered: Where are the four corners of the earth? I can figure out North Pole and South Pole. I just suspect that the area they call *the devil's triangle* in Bermuda and whatever is over in the Pacific might be the other two corners, but I've many times looked at the globe—we have a beautiful globe at home that is very attractive, all made out of natural stone and oceans are a deep, deep blue—and I've wondered where the four corners of the world are. I don't know.

Here it is the whole earth. And to show you the mercy and grace of God, right before the most horrendous things begin to happen God calls the 144,000 and the great innumerable multitude to show His mercy and His love.

Let's understand how thorough this is going to be, Revelation 12:9: "And the great dragon was cast out, the ancient serpent who is called the Devil and Satan, who **is deceiving** the whole world… [that's a present tense participle—on going] …he was cast down to the earth, and his angels were cast down with him." Again, we have the whole world.

Never at a time in all the history of mankind have we ever had it possible to deceive the whole world through all the vehicles that Satan the devil uses. Not only the governments; not only the religion; but he controls everything: the entertainment, the media, most of the publishing in the world, and so forth. It's the *whole world.*

Let me just mention this, brethren: I think that there is still a special blessing upon the United States of America—in spite of its sins—and I think the reason is this: As you view the whole world, the only place that the Gospel is being preached, in whatever form—be as Paul said, some in 'contention'; some with wrong doctrine—they still preach the name of Christ. So, whether people think that they are doing the will of God or not, at least the name of Jesus Christ is being proclaimed—whether in *truth and sincerity* or whether *in deception or lack of sincerity.* But God will make the dividing line. The United States is the only place that we have enough freedom of speech to continue to do that. Some other places in the world you can't do that. So, I think there is a special blessing that is given.

Revelation 16:12: "And the sixth angel poured out his vial into the great river Euphrates;

and its waters were dried up, so that the way of the kings from the rising of *the* sun might be prepared. Then I saw three unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet" (vs 12-13). On that day the true identity of the trinity will be known.

Verse 14: "For they are spirits of demons working miracles, going forth to the kings of the earth, even of the whole world…" Everything in the book of Revelation has to do with the *whole world*. It's profound that that matches what is happening in the world; that the world is being globalized. All of these things will be possible because of what has been done here.

Now, let's look at Revelation 19:19—for the final battle: "And I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies, gathered together to make war with Him Who sits on the horse, and with His army." This is a worldwide confrontation that is going to take place. It's going to come in by stealth. It's going to come in because of the deceivings of Satan the devil, and it's going to look so good that people are going to swallow it 'hook, line and sinker.'

Let's see if we can understand some more of these prophecies of the things that are going to take place. Notice the counterfeit. *Christ is the One Who was, and is, and is coming,* this beast being the antichrist.

Revelation 17:8 "*The* beast that you saw was, and is not, but is about to come up out of the abyss and to go into perdition…." Of course, that's where *the beast* is going to be cast, into the Lake of Fire.

"…And those who dwell on the earth, whose names are not written in the book of life from *the* foundation of *the* world…" (v 8). That's us, brethren!

- God is going to watch over us
- God is going to give us knowledge
- God is going to strengthen us

That's why, if we love God and have perfect love, it does cast out fear, even in spite of all the fearful events that are taking place. They shall be astonished when they see *the beast that was, and is not, and yet, is*. As we covered in *part one,* we showed clearly by actual fact that the United Nations is a world government organization:

- which has *no territory* of its own
- which has *no people* of its own
- which has *no economy* of its own

—therefore, it is *a beast, but is not, and yet, does exist*. Here it talks about the woman that rides it.

The book *New World Religion: The Spiritual Roots of Global Government* by Gary Kah covers about education. I just want to tell you something that perhaps maybe you do know or don't know: all this to-do about education, *education,* ***education!*** Please understand that the standards set down by the United Nations through UNESCO—which is their organization for children—is the standard that is being put into every country. That is the standard that the National Association of Teachers, and whatever other teacher's unions there are, is what they're going to teach.

There are many people I know in the Church of God that have had tremendous success with home-schooling. You have so many things that you can get online that it makes it really easy for the parents to do so, because many may feel as though they're not qualified to do that. I'm not saying take your kids out of public school and home-school them, but I'm saying you might check out what they're teaching at the public school where your children attend. There was an article that said that the home-schoolers graduating from high school and college are the top ones demanded in the workplace, because they can think and they understand and they have better geography.

In this book, Gary Kah points out how that within the United Nations itself they have many Catholics working in key positions to bring the Vatican's agenda to be accepted by the United Nations, and hence the whole world. That becomes very profound to understand. That's how the woman is 'riding the beast.' The Congress' vote was this: they had a resolution—now a resolution carries no weight by law, but it's a recommendation to the President for whatever they recommend—voted 400-0, not one voted against it, to recommend and make sure that the Vatican, which is a nation state, be given a full seat in the General Assembly as a nation. So it's happening!

Verse 9: "Here *is* the mind that has wisdom: The seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman sits…. [that could be none other than Rome; no other woman, church, has this power] …And there are seven kings; five are fallen, and one is, *and* the other has not yet come; and when he has come, it is ordained that he remain a little while." (vs 9-10).

When Herbert Armstrong understood this—I think correctly in part of it—that Hitler was #7, which may very well be true, because the last one is going to be #8.

Verse 11: "And the beast that was, and is not, he is also **the eighth**, and is **from the seven**, and goes into perdition"

Now then, that begins to make a little more sense, but I tell you what, if you were living in the time when WWII was being in its full blast, you would have thought the same thing, too, and you would have said, 'The end-time is upon us'—when you compare what was going on then as compared to all the rest of the history of the world leading up to it.

Now we understand that it's going to be even greater and bigger than what Herbert Armstrong was able to understand at that time. And we need to also understand, brethren, that perhaps at the end-time we are the only ones—hopefully, if we can understand it—to understand what no one else in the Churches of God have ever understood. Not because we're something or we're great or because we have intellect, but *because we're living in the time when these things are unfolding* and we can see it before our very eyes.

Verse 12: "And the ten horns that you saw are ten kings, who have not yet received a kingdom, but shall receive authority as kings *for* one hour with the beast." The ten regions that the United Nations has the world divided into, of which:

- United States, Canada and Mexico
- Europe
- Soviet Union
- Middle East
- North Africa, South Africa—below the Sahara
- South America
- Asia, India, Southeast Asia, including New Zealand, Japan and Australia

If that doesn't add up to ten we'll see how it's divided down. In each one of these areas also the World Bank has a major man sitting. These are kings that have not received authority as kings until the very last. I think we find that when they come and fight against Christ in the seven last plagues. But nevertheless, they are still there and they a bear authority! If you don't think bankers bear authority and affect everything, all governments, just watch Alan Greenspan. It was recently rumored that he was on a plane in Canada and the plane crashed and the stock market went down horribly. Then they found out that was a false report, and the stock market just fliters with every little jitter.

Verse 13: "These *all* have one mind…." They have one goal. They have one purpose. They have one thing that they are going to do, which is bring in world government; bring in world prosperity, and to be the counterfeit for the Kingdom of God.

"…and shall give up their power and authority to the beast. These will make war with the Lamb, but the Lamb shall overcome them; for He is Lord of lords and King of kings, and those who *are* with Him *are* **called, and chosen, and faithful**." (vs 13-14). That's all the brethren down through all time! That's really going to be something!

Do you remember how great it is? We have living experience today. This has happened many times over within the fellowship groups—especially at the Feast. You come to the Feast and you meet someone that you knew 30 years ago, and you say, 'I never knew you were here!' Think what it's going to be like with all the saints are all resurrected to meet Christ in the air on the Sea of Glass. I don't know how we're going to recognize each other, because I'm sure that we're not going to look exactly the same as we are now. I'm sure that God will take all of you thin people and put a little more spiritual body on you, and all of us—the Germans have a good way of explaining it: Those who are stout are called *dick*—which means *thick.* The next one is 'dicker'—means *thicker.* Then there are the rest of us 'omdickston' meaning *huge!* I think God is just going to take all of that away because the flesh is corrupt. So, how are we going to recognize each other? That's going to quite a thing! I've often wondered:

- What is it going to be like to meet Paul and all the apostles?
- What is it going to be like to see Christ face-to-face?
- What is it going to be like for those who compose the bride, when God the Father comes down and performs the ceremony, and all the rest of us—if we are guests.

Listen, there's nothing being deprived by being a guest. You're in the first resurrection and you're going to rule as kings and priests. And kings and priest may not necessarily be the wife or the bride of Christ.

- Can you imagine what that ceremony is going to be like?
- Can you imagine the banquet that we're going to have before we come down to the earth?
- Can you imagine what it's going to be like to be sitting at tables composed of spirit?

I don't know what kind of wine that Christ is going to have the angels make for us; I don't know what kind of food we're going to eat; but I know it's going to be good. And what a time that's going to be? Then Christ will say, 'Okay, it's time to go! You get on your horses!' And all the angels will bring in all the horses and they'll tell us how to ride them. And Christ will say, 'Follow Me!' because

He's 'King of kings and Lord of lords and in righteousness does He judge and make war.' And we'll fight! For all those of you who like a good fight and like to win, you're going to win! It's going to be something!

Verse 15: "Then he said to me, 'The waters that you saw, where the whore sits, are peoples and multitudes and nations and languages.'" There's only one organization that that fits and that's the Roman Catholic Church. The only other organization that comes close to it is *the beast*, and we will see in Rev. 13 that they both share the same authority, that is authority over all the earth.

Verse 16: "But the ten horns that you saw on the beast shall hate the whore… [they will find out at the last minute that they have been duped] …and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and shall burn her with fire." God's going to inspire that to get rid of all these temples and idols and all the things that they have created.

Verse 17: "For God has put into their hearts to do His will…" When you read anything about those doing the works of the United Nations and so forth, they all feel it's the will of God. But remember, it was also the will of God to turn Job over to Satan; but it's still the will of God.

"…and to act with one accord, and to give their kingdom to the beast until the words of God have been fulfilled. And the woman whom you saw is the great city that has royal power over the kings of the earth'" (vs 17-18). Heads of state bow the knee to the pope and kiss his ring. I think that's clearly identified today.

I think it's interesting that the reformers—*The Reformation*—understood that the identity that Roman Catholic Church was the 'woman' of Rev. 17. Unfortunately, they didn't come far enough out of the system. They didn't do it. And one of these days.

When this final beast is formed—as you will see by reading some of the things concerning how the United Nations is developing—they are going to make it appear that the people of the world are behind this. They are, right now, encouraging the people of the world to press the United Nations for a *people's assembly*, which will be in addition to the General Assembly. They will make it look very democratic, because they will be able to vote for their representatives for their country to go into the *people's assembly.* That's why it describes it here:

Revelation 13:1: "And I stood on the sand of the sea… ['sand' represents many peoples] …and I saw a beast [government] rising up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and on his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads *the* name of blasphemy." Notice that this is different than any of the other four beasts in Dan. 7, but it's all part of it. This is telling us that this is *the beast that was, and is not, and yet, is*—because it's a conglomeration of the different forms of government that these beasts in Dan. 7 had.

Verse 2: "And the beast that I saw was like a leopard, and his feet like *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth like *the* mouth of a lion… [speaking with great authority] …and the dragon… [Rev. 12 says is Satan the devil] …gave him his power, and his throne and great authority."

Remember, the kings of the earth *give* their authority to *the beast*. He doesn't have authority of his own. Just like Satan does not have authority on his own; we must give it to him or he must have it granted from God. So, this is what they are doing, and this is what they are doing with the treaties. The one they're trying to get across right now—in addition to the International Court of Justice—is the one concerning children. That is supposedly for their education. When that happens, that is going to be a mandate of United Nations standards for teaching all children. They're doing this under the guise: we'll protect them from child labor and so forth. All of it's done under the guise of doing good.

Verse 3[transcriber's correction]: "And I saw one of his heads as *if it were* slain to death…" How is that going to happen? I think if you go back and review the Revelation Chart—and remember, all charts are just an estimation of things and are not 'thus sayeth the Lord.' It just gives us a 'bird's eye-view' of how things *may* come together. Why is he slain to death? *I believe that the beast is going to go and he's going to cut off the sacrifices* (Dan. 12); and where are the sacrifices going to be? *At a temple that is called 'the temple of God' in Jerusalem!* They will institute their sacrifices, and he's going to cut them off.

Now, in counting back from the last Feast of Trumpets when *the beast* is cast into the Lake of Fire 1,290 days on the Calculated Hebrew Calendar is the 10th of Nisan. That is the day in which the Jews select their lamb, and they'll probably want to offer them at the temple. If he stops the sacrifices on that day, just consider what the Jews are going to do to him. They are going to send out a suicide squad and they are going to wound him. I believe that's how he gets the 'deadly wound' that is healed.

(go to the next track)

It may not turn out that way, but that seems to be the most likely thing that will happen.

Verse 3: "And I saw one of his heads as *if it were* slain to death but his deadly wound was healed…" How is it healed? Just suppose that whomever the last pope is who comes in, lays hands

on him and prays that he is restored; he comes back to life. and they proclaim to the world, 'See, this is really the Christ, because he was dead and now lives.' That's going to be mighty convincing to the world—isn't it?

"…and the **whole earth** was amazed *and* followed the beast. And they worshiped the dragon…" (vs 3-4). They all have been programmed through witchcraft and the occult and all of the society.

"…who gave *his* authority to the beast. And they worshiped the beast, saying, 'Who *is* like the beast? Who has the power to make war against him?'" (v 4). We're going to see a little bit later that the UN wants to have an army. It's already been proposed that all nuclear weapons be put under the control and jurisdiction of the United Nations. If that happens, he's able to make war.

Verse 5: "And a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies was given to him; and authority was given to him to continue *for* forty-two months." That is after the 'deadly wound' was healed. That's at the time that he goes into the temple and this is going to be the great effrontery to God. It's going to be a warning to the whole world. He going to go into the temple of God and say, 'I am God! I was resurrected! God has given me all this authority and power and now everyone who is against me…'—and the pope is going to be standing right there and say:

- Yes, he is God; yes, he is the messiah! Yes, he is the one!
- Yes! God answered my prayer and he was resurrected.

So therefore, 'now we are going to eliminate all opposition because we want peace on this earth, and if you're going to come after me, who is God in the flesh, then I'm coming after you.' That's what happens.

Verse 6: "And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme His name, and His tabernacle, and those who dwell in heaven. And he was given *power* to make war against the saints…" (vs 6-7). It's going to happen, brethren. Don't be fearful or worry about it. God will give you the strength at that time.

"…and he was given authority over every tribe and language and nation" (v 7). Never has been such a thing like that in the history of the world. But with the apparatus and the power of the United Nations, the way they want to build it, that's what it's going to develop into.

Verse 8: "And all who dwell on the earth will worship him, whose names have not been written in the book of Life of the Lamb slain from *the* foundation of *the* world. **If anyone has an ear, let him hear.**" (vs 8-9).

Let's look at some things concerning the United Nations and what they want to do. Then we'll come back and finish off Rev. 13.

You have the Declaration that I read in *part one* where all the heads of state agreed to at this meeting. If you have a computer and you're on the Internet you can get these things. This is entitled: *United Nations Poised to Impose One-World Government—Charter 99—Charter for Global Democracy*. Have we not covered all these things beginning in 1993 at the Feast of Tabernacles: The Parliament of the World's Religions; the document signed by John F. Kennedy to reduce our forces, all of our armies, down to just a small amount. All nations are doing that. That's currently what President Clinton did—reduced it down, *down, **down***. The reason is what's left they will devote to the United Nations.

> United Nations Poised to Impose One-World Government—Charter 99—Charter for Global Democracy (www.mail-archive.com/ctrl@listserv.aol.com/msg26934.html):
>
> In September 2000, less than a year from now, the United Nations will convene a special Millennium Assembly as a global summit on the future of the world. This event will crown a decade of preparation to launch the new millennium on a new system of global governance.

That's just a slick little word for global *government!*

> The blueprint for this event was published by the UN Commission on Global Governance in 1995.
>
> Now, a Charter to achieve global governance has been developed for presentation at the Millennium Assembly in September 2000.

How many saw the UN 50th Anniversary video? That will show you what the global religion is going to be like, and will show you what they're up to:

> It is called The Charter for Global Democracy and will be published publicly on UN day, Sunday, October 24th, 1999 .
>
> It has already been signed by influential leaders in 56 nations, and has the support of civil society non-government organizations around the world.

Those 'non-government' organizations are very important. There are literally tens of thousands of those. And in a meeting with Pope John Paul II,

especially for the non-governmental organizations, he told them that they are in a position different from any government. They are not saddled down with national governmental restraints to implement the things concerning the United Nations. So, keep your eye on what are called 'the non-governmental organizations' or NGOs.

> In reality this document is a Charter for the abolition of individual freedom.

I'm just going to read you the principles here:

1. Calls for the consolidation of all international agencies under the direct authority of the United Nations.
2. Calls for the regulation of all transnational corporations, financial institutions requiring an international code of conduct concerning environment and labor standards.
3. Demands an independent source of revenue for the United Nations, such as the Tobin Tax.

Who is 'Tobin'? *The deputy Secretary of State for the United States* who has proclaimed that national sovereignty is obsolete and we might as well prepare for global government. He has proposed that there be taxes on oil production, airline travel and financial transactions—whether they be wire transactions or bank transaction—all around the world and all that money go directly to the United Nations.

As we said years before, 'Watch out when the United Nations gets an independent source of income.' Then they will have more freedom and power than ever before, because right now they have to wait for all the nations to pay their dues so they can function financially. He lists the taxes:

- Taxes on aircraft and shipping fuels
- Licensing the use of global commons—is where all of the satellites go.

And know that they will put in special conditions in order to satisfy the use of that since they tax it.

> The global commons are defined as the outer-space, the atmosphere, the non-territorial seas and the related environment that supports human life.

4. Eliminates the veto power, which is currently held now by those on the Security Council and permanent status on the Security Council.
5. Authorizes a standing UN army

—which they are already developing, trained by the British. They have already set aside 10,000 troops in Britain for that. Other United Nations countries are setting aside troops on standby whose sole duty will be to follow the dictates of the United Nations and their needs in settling disputes in the world. They have asked the United States to do the same thing. Remember the case of the soldier who was court marshaled for not swearing allegiance to the United Nations? Well, they finally had to give him a 'general' discharge; too much of an uproar.

But those of us who were in the United States Armed Forces before, we had to swear allegiance to the country and to be against all the foes to the United States and those who are against the Constitution of the United States, and to uphold it. That will change.

6. Requires UN registration of all arms

That's why every state, especially those controlled by Democrats, because they're in the forefront of that. If you're a Democrat don't get offended, just realize those who are Democrats, as well as Republicans, are going to 'tow the line' sooner or later. In California they have so many gun laws that they have virtually outlawed every kind of weapon. You are required to register it so when the time comes to confiscate it they know where you live. They did it in Australia and they are currently doing it in Canada.

Also, a phenomena occurred in Australia before the confiscation of all weapons, they sold huge, inordinate amounts of four-inch sewer pipe—plastic pipe. So, buried beneath the ground around many homes are the arms that they did not turn in. But, please understand this, in the carnal world those who have set themselves up as militia to defend themselves against this sort of things are the big 'thorn-in-the-flesh' that they've got to get rid of. Exactly how they're going to do I don't know, but it's going to be a difficult thing here in America.

Also, the reduction of all national armies is part of a multi-lateral global security system of a national security system under the authority of the United Nations.

7. Requires individual and national compliance to all UN human rights treaties and declarations
8. Activates the International Criminal Court making the International Court of Justice compulsory for all nations and give individuals the right to petition the court to remedy social injustice.
9. Calls for a new institution to establish economic and environmental security insuring sustainable development

Which then they want to reduce the population

10. Calls for the establishment of an [international] environmental court

If you want to put in a house and you've got a rare

species of flea and that's his habitat where you're going to build your house, not only do you have to fight the local building department, or the county or state building department, but now you're going to have to fight the UN building department.

11. Calls for a declaration that 'climate change' is an essential global security interest that requires the creation of a high level action team

Of which Vice-President Gore wrote his book and said that 'we ought to eliminate all gasoline engines'—I don't think that set too well in Michigan—'and to allocate carbon emissions based upon an equal per capita basis'—that is around the world—which means then we are going to exchange our cars for bicycles and we'll ship our cars over to China and they'll send us their bicycles.

12. Calls for the cancellation of all debt owed by the poorest countries; reduction of global poverty; and the equitable sharing of global resources… [which is no more than Communism] …as allocated by the UN

There are many more things in here. Here's how they're going to do it:

> If you are a global corporation… [which most of them are becoming—correct?] …the United Nations and the [individual] nations themselves puts upon them the standard of the United Nations for treatment of human rights.

This was given to me just yesterday by Dave Dixon who works for United Parcel Service. This was sent that all employees must sign and return—you have to read it and sign it so later if something comes up they've got your signature.

> For all UPS Employees: Avoiding Workplace Harassment, week ending Sept. 30, 2000:

That sounds like a 'good' thing to do—right? *Yes!*

> Introduction: UPS [is a global corporation] is committed to providing and maintaining a work environment that respects the rights of all employees and is free of harassment, hostility and offensive behavior. For many years UPS has enforced its policy regarding professional conduct in the workplace. To further ensure that employees understand that inappropriate and offensive behavior will not be tolerated in the work place, UPS has adopted a new policy on professional conduct and anti-harassment.

Which then takes away the 1st Amendment of Freedom of Speech.

> Key points: The new policy reinforces the conduct that unreasonably interferes with work performance and/or creates an intimidating hostile or offensive working environment and it will be not be tolerated by UPS. Harassment of any person or group of persons…

This means you talking to anybody at your workplace concerning the Truth of God

> …on the basis of sex, race, national origin, color, gender…

Huh! I thought *sex* was *gender!*

> …age, disability, religion or sexual orientation are forms of inappropriate harassment.

And Dave told me they have several homosexuals who are supervisors—one of which is his.

> These inappropriate behaviors may subject the company and/or the individual harasser to legal liability. In addition, violation of the company's policy may subject the individual harasser to disciplinary action.

Which means termination.

> UPS will not tolerate any behavior that has a potential to damage our reputation as a company, and most importantly, our reputation with employees. Examples of sexual harassment or sexual advancements: request for sexual favors and verbal or physical conduct of a sexual nature. Sexual harassment is not the only form of harassment, there are other forms of harassment and inappropriate behavior that are unacceptable in the workplace, such as: making racial slurs, initiating inappropriate physical conduct, using offensive or crude language, teasing a person about a disability, making slurs or offensive remarks about a co-worker's religious practice or belief, making obscene gestures, drawings that are derogatory or are of an offensive nature.

I could go on and on here with it, it is a two page memo. All schools have the same thing, because that's the UN standard. All government employees have the same thing, because that's government and UN standard. So therefore, on the surface, everybody's belief is reduced to the lowest level possible. And those things that are offensive and should not be offensive are proper to not do,

which if all the employees were truly Christians, none of these things would have to be written down.

But what this does, this brings you down to the point that everybody is okay and the general philosophy is going to be that you will be saved *in* your sins, because there's no sin. Or as Christ says, 'You must be saved *from* your sins.' That's through repentance and acceptance of Jesus Christ. So, wherever you work and whatever you do, you're going to see this more and more and more. Sooner or later it will become a hate crime.

- Now then, should we quit preaching the Gospel and the Truth? *NO!*
- Should we still label an abomination—that God calls an abomination—an abomination? *Yes!*

In the covenant that we make with God we're committed to fight the enemies of God—*spiritually speaking*, not to take up arms and go against them. But we are to be a 'light' in the world—aren't we? We're to be 'the salt of the earth' and 'a light of the world.' If through memos like this and behavior that comes down they can succeed in putting out your light and taking away your salt, then you need to consider it beyond that.

Most of these things have a sense of proprietary about them that are right. But what happens? It's going to get the same position that it was with Lot and Sodom and Gomorrah. There's also a good example that out of these things that only God can rescue you. I am sure they had their tolerance level in Sodom and Gomorrah. I'm sure that this was part of their general overall civil law, because at the end-time—we're told in Rev. 11:8—is like Sodom and Egypt, and that refers directly to Jerusalem, where Christ was crucified, because all of those things have emanated from there—as well as the source of Babylon and so forth.

Here's a report about the Kofi Annan's military plans (I won't read that). But here's one, the Big Five—which is Britain, China, France, Russia and the United States—they are five veto-wielding members of the Security Council. They issued on Thursday, September 7, 2000:

> A joint declaration in the support of the panel's reform, and vowed to make the United Nations more effective and more efficient.

And they all endorsed it. So those are things that have been going on.

In this magazine *The New American*, they have it building of a global gulag, the UN's design for millennial tyranny. They set the standard. They determine the definitions of the: *freedom, choice, justice, law*. Their definition of it is not what we have in our minds. I'm going to have Ron Carey our Webmaster, and he's familiar with the constitution of the Soviet Union, compare this United Nations' declaration with the constitution of the Soviet Union. On paper there are many things in it, which are very altruistic and really good-sounding things. BUT, in a tyranny from the top down, they interpret every single word. And that's what we're going to see happen.

> *The New American,* September 3, 2000, (thenewamerican.com):
>
> pg 3—As devastating as the tyranny of the total state has been in the past, at least it has not engulfed the entire planet. But that would change if the architects of the new world order succeed in transforming the United Nations' system they created into a world government with virtually unlimited powers….

Kofi Annan opened the General Assembly January 14th and said:

> "Local communities have fire departments and town councils. Nations have their courts and legislatures. In today's interdependent world, the people of the world must have the rules and institutions they need to manage their lives…" [which then these are the] …rules and institutions" would encompass virtually every aspect of our lives.

And he means *world* institutions. Then they have a whole section here: Building a New World Order and how they're going to do it:

> pg. 4—"The world needs new ways of governance," announces… a report prepared for the UN's Millennial Summit by former Canadian ambassador to NATO Gordon Smith and Moises Naim editor of the Carnegie Endowment's publication *Foreign Policy*.

What you need to understand, brethren, is that all these nations worldwide who are funded by the super-rich have a mission to change public opinion. I personally like some of the things that Bill Bennett has said and done, but how many of you realize that he is a member of the Heritage Foundation and they pay his salary. The Heritage Foundation is one of those foundations designed to mold public opinion into acceptance of government policies. Since he is a Roman Catholic, he brings those things such as the virtues and the faith for children type of thing—well all of that sounds good, but it's designed to point them to the pope.

> In his keynote address to the Millennium Forum, Secretary-General Annan pointed out that since the birth of the UN in 1945 the world has generated more than 500 treaties, conventions, covenants and other instruments of "international law,"…

If you're online why don't just see if you can find information on the International Court, and also go ahead and check out the Noahide Laws. You can find that on Jews for Judaism.

> …which he described… [this international law] …as "a comprehensive legal framework for a better world."
>
> The agenda of the NGO "superpower" is breathtakingly audacious. On behalf of "civil society organizations for more than 100 countries,"… (source: *Millennium Forum Declaration*)

That is they are calling:

> "…a common vision" of "globalization for and by the people. In our vision we are one human family, in all of our diversity, living on one common homeland"…. [which is the earth.] …This global "homeland" is ruled by a "strengthened and democratized United Nations," which enforces "a fair distribution of the earth's resources…

This is coming. You don't hear this much on the news, *but it's there, it's available!* Then there's a whole article on the new world army. One of the things that they always ask the American troops: Would you fire upon the citizens of America if you were commanded to by your commander? What are they doing? They are preparing them for UN army status.

> New World Army, pg. 13: In 1992 Mikhail Gorbachev unabashedly called for "global government." In order to prevent "conflicts from developing into worldwide conflagration," he said it is time to consider putting "certain national armed forces at the disposal of the Security Council, making them subordinate to the United Nations military command."

Then there's a section on the International Criminal Court. A section on Civilian Disarmament. Before a dictatorship can really take hold and begin implementing policies, they get rid of weapons. Here's a section on World Economic Order, pg. 19:

> Before global government under the UN can be established, a stronger supra-national economic order through which the world's wealth can be controlled must be created.

Does that ring bells? Here's another one:

> The Global Tax Man Cometh!

Want to be audited by the IRS? Try the UN! You have not done your fair share. You have not given the taxes you ought to! You did not declare this asset! You didn't not declare that income! The United Nations big green machine! And that's why President Bill Clinton, in his stay at the White House, devoted so much of the U.S. land to the biosphere control, which is under the control of the United Nations. I'm told they have even seen some of those who run the national forest and parks today have UN emblems on them. You can't go hike in Yellowstone National Park anymore, because that's a biosphere world control thing. And by the way, all of those secure the $5-trillion-plus debt. So, in case of default, the world-bankers own it. Then here are some:

> It Takes a *Global* Village
> Wolf in "Humanitarian" Clothing
> Creating the New World Religion

—got it all, doesn't it? I don't think in any of this that they quote any Scriptures. So this is a warning for those who don't believe in the Bible. Here's an article:

> New" Fascism in Fashion at the UN

Quite an edition! This is the July 3, 2000 edition.

Now let's focus in on the last part of Rev. 13, and let's understand how it's going to happen. Someone did something, supposedly, as an alleged spoof. This man said that he was having people sign up for his new electronic implant that would be in the palm of a hand, which would coordinate with a mouse on your computer. He really got a response. In his revealing that it was just a spoof, he wanted to see what kind of reaction that people would get, some of them were a hundred percent for it.

All those who knew about the *mark of the beast* in the Bible, in the right hand and so forth, it was supposedly a spoof takeoff on that. He was actually able to manipulate through doing pictures on a computer, an x-rayed hand showing where the implant would be. But, the CIA and National Security Agency (NSA) logged in on his site to find out what was going on. So, in discussing that with several people later on, and I actually gave a sermon on and didn't send it out, because I found out it was a spoof. But in thinking about it, I wonder if that was not a test thing to just kind of get a response.

We do know that they are working on a chip to implant in the hand or in the forehead which is called 'digital angel'—appropriate name, isn't it?

But sooner or later it's going to come. And sooner or later it's going to fulfill the desire of the economic thing with the new economic order. And also, it will be endorsed by the pope because he has been calling for the release of the debt to the poorest nations, as well as others.

Revelation 13:11: "And I saw another beast rising out of the earth…" Whereas the first one came up out of the sea. Why is this 'out of the earth'? What is the worship of the queen of heaven? and the goddess Geha? *It is earth-worship!* This is telling us that this new religious system is going to be an earth-based, earth-worship system—meaning it's going to have a female goddess of which the pope would really love to declare the virgin Mary as a co-redematrix with Christ. There's still too much resistance to it.

"…and he had two horns like a lamb, but spoke like a dragon" (v 11). Again, I've suggested that we consider that it's the office of the pope and maybe the office of the Dalai Lama—east and west brought together.

Verse 12: "And he exercises all the authority of the first beast before him… [meaning he has worldwide power and authority] …and he causes the earth… [the whole earth] …and those who dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed." By proclaiming him that he's God on earth.

Remember what I mentioned in *part one* about Y2K, how that it has not been widely published and there are very few who know it, but there is now a new super-secret organization which is computerized and electronically tied in to all nations of the world. Could that be the beginning of a system so that the mark of *the beast* could be used and enforced? Very possible, I don't know. But he's going to cause them to worship the first beast. And he's going to do it by means of miracles.

Verse 13: "And he performs great wonders, so that he even causes fire to come down to the earth from heaven in the sight of men." It's going to be real fire! It's not going to be some fake thing worked by satellites, nor will it be a holistic illusion. There will be enough skeptics to make sure it's real fire. Satan is capable of doing this—isn't he?

- Did God not do it with Job and his sons? *Yes!*
- What then is the pope going to do—the religious leader—when he is able to call fire down from heaven?
- What is he going to proclaim? *He is going to proclaim this:* ***that this is from God, just like Elijah was able to call down fire from heaven.***

I mean, if you really think about it, from the counterfeit you can almost write the script: Will people be convinced of a miracle? *Oh yes!* Why? *Seeing is believing! They'll believe!*

With that then, v 14: "And he deceives those who dwell on the earth by means of the wonders that were given to him to perform in the sight of the beast, saying to those who dwell on the earth that they should make an image for the beast…" There's an image *for* the beast, which will be the mother; and there will be the image *of* the beast, which will be the man. I've said in the past that it's just the mother, but I think we will have both.

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) Revelation 1:3-8
2) Revelation 3:10
3) Revelation 5:6
4) Revelation 6:10
5) Revelation 7:1
6) Revelation 12:9
7) Revelation 16:12-14
8) Revelation 19:19
9) Revelation 17:8-18
10) Revelation 13:1-14

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Daniel 7; 12
- Revelation 11:8

Also referenced:

- Books:
  - ✓ *Harry Potter* by J.K. Rowling
  - ✓ *The New World Religion: The Spiritual Roots of Global Government* by Gary Kah
- Sermon Series: *Seven Church Harvest*
- Sermon: *The Beast That Was, and is Not, and Yet Is #1*
- Magazine: *The New American* (thenewamerican.com)

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 6-28-10
Reformatted: 5/2014

Synagogue of Satan

Fred R. Coulter

What is the synagogue of Satan?
Who composes the synagogue of Satan?

Satan has to use people! See sermons #s 33-34 this series: *Satan's Counterfeit Millennium;* it's the one he's building up to. I alluded to the synagogue of Satan and then I have this book *A Conspirator's Hierarchy: Committee of 300*. Excellent book, although he's got it scattered here and there and he runs a lot of things together—but that's okay. We know this: At the end-time, the Bible says that Satan the devil is 'deceiving the whole world.'

- How is he deceiving the whole world?
- What are the means that he is using?
- Who are the people that he is using?
- How can they be identified?

How many have read the book *Hope and Tragedy* by Dr. Carroll Quigley? Do you know who Prof. Quigley was? *Bill Clinton's mentor!* In the book the whole theme of *Hope and Tragedy* was it's a tragedy that all these men are conspiring against you, to take away your rights, but don't worry about it, the hope is they're going to make the world a better place. That was the sum of it. That was written in the 1960s. *Not a ripple!* How many exposés have there been with the Council of Foreign Relations (CFR), the Bilderbergers, the Trilateralists, the Illuminati and all of that? *Not a ripple!*

Concerning the author of this book, *Committee of 300* by Dr. John Coleman, I think they're deliberately giving him all the information to let him publish, and 'let's see how much resistance we have against it.' If you get this book and read it you will never again view television the same. You will never again view the news the same. You will never again read the paper with the same understanding. It will be totally different and totally changed.

There was an ad in the magazine *The New American,* where IBM was bragging over a picture of the broken down Tower of Babel, that 'what they began we will finish.' We've been to Matt. 24 probably thousands of times since we've been in the Church. Let's read it and let's look at it a little bit differently from the point of view of what IBM is saying: 'what they began, we will finish.'

Matthew 24:37: "Now as *it was in* the days of Noah, so shall *it* also be *at* the coming of the Son of man." There were the *days of Noah* ***after*** the Flood, too. What happened after the Flood? *That's when the Tower of Babel was built, led by Nimrod!* You know the whole story of that. What happened there? *God came down and confounded the languages,* because now man was at a point that anything that he imagined to do he could do. You think about what we are doing today, especially with the Gnome thing. They're really getting to where they can tinker with the real 'nuts and bolts' of life. I've often wondered: Are they preparing a special man?

Speculation: Could they splice animal genes into a human being to make him whatever they want to make him? *Don't know!* But he is called *the beast!* So, there may be more to it than we figured.

We know that what is coming is going to happen to the whole world. What is the word that you hear on television more than anything else to describe business and government applications? *You hear the word '**global'!*** When you read the book of Revelation—if you go through and read certain key verses—you'll find that the book of Revelation was written because it's going affect the ***whole world!***

Everybody! We're not talking about there's going to be a little isolated place in 'Hunza-land' where you can eat the inside part of the apricot seed and live to be 200-years-old and stand there and welcome Christ and shake His hand. They eat it so they would get natural laetrile and it has an affect on cancer; and people live to be well over a hundred. It's going to affect the whole world! There was a special report about a man who has a chip put in his forearm that coordinates with his computer so all he has to do is think and the door will open for him. He even has a little recording, 'Good evening, professor, how are you?' Then the door will close. They are projecting that they will have chips that they can use to read other people's thoughts to also control them.

How many have heard of what is called The Digital Angel? They already have the technology, so they can marry these things together. When it comes down to receiving the *mark of the beast* it is going to be, as I have said for years: You are giving up your free choice! When you have a machine that can manipulate you and dictate to you and make your thoughts for you, you have given up your free choice. Also, you can open yourself up to *spiritual* bio-technology and the demons and Satan can have free access and free reign. This may sound strange, but they're actually doing some of these things just like we had on the news.

The man who invented this chip and put it in himself also said that if you get depressed you can just think and it will play happy music and you'll get out of your depression. I'll talk a little bit about

music a little later on. What we're going to do in covering these things, we're not covering any verse in the Bible that you don't already know and know well. But the thing that we have not understood is the magnitude of it and the intensity of it. So, when you read in the book of Revelation 'the whole world'—it means *the whole world!* We've read this how many, many times?

Revelation 12:9: "And the great dragon was cast out, the ancient serpent who is called the Devil and Satan, who is deceiving the whole world…" He has those that work for him; that preach his doctrine; and if anyone doesn't go along with him, they're expendable, they're assassinated.

Coleman brings out something very important in this book on the *Committee of 300.* He says the way that conspirators do, they come out in the open and 'if they don't get any resistance' then they move on to the next step. Someone asked me what I thought of the election, and I said, 'It really doesn't matter who's elected, it's just a matter of how fast we go into the New World Order, that's all.'

So we need to ask a question here for those who never heard of this before, because there may be someone who may think that I'm a raving lunatic, because after all, when people have been deceived for so long, when you tell them the Truth you sound like a raving lunatic. Ask yourself:

- How many lies do I really believe?
- Do I believe the news? *You've been lied to!*
- Do I believe my government leaders? *You've been lied to!*
- Do I believe what I see on television?
- How much television do you watch, which has been scripted from beginning to end?

and the emotions and everything in it are all programmed down to the music!

I remember, I was watching a TV program and I was getting weepy, and I just picked up on it: They had these high, soft piano notes. Turning the mute on I ceased being weepy. They can actually induce—through music, and through what you're watching—an illicit a response.

So, next time you're watching a movie or something like that and you're getting all emotionally involved, hit the mute and see how your mood will change. It was brought up that the old silent movies had no speech, but the music set the tone. It wasn't much of a fast escape if the cops and robbers were there and the piano player was not playing furious music to go with it.

One way to dumb-down a people is not only bad education, but the second way is to get them feeling and thinking emotionally, rather than factually. If you get in a habit of doing that and you live your life emotionally, then when facts come, it's awfully hard for you to deal with the facts. That's what they've done with this whole generation. Remember the sermon I did, *Stinkin' Thinkin'!*

Matt. 24 ties right in here very, very well! But also it shows you that Satan is using human beings to interface with other human beings. There are some who worship Satan openly, which a good number of the Committee of 300 do.

Matthew 24:3: "And as He was sitting on the Mount of Olives, His disciples came to Him alone, saying, [1]'Tell us, when shall these things be? And [2]what *shall be* the sign of Your coming, and [3]of the completion of the age?' Then Jesus answered *and* said to them, **'Be on guard, so that no one deceives you.'**" (vs 3-4). If you want to do a good little Bible study, open your concordance and go through 'deceive, deceived, deceitful, lies'—all that sort of thing. Go through and put it together. That ties in with the *mystery of lawlessness* that I've been doing that people are deceived when there is a veneer of truth.

If you do as Dr. Hoeh wrote in his *Compendium I*—I never will forget it—which he himself has done and has caused problems within the Church—you emphasize certain facts, you ignore certain facts, you bear down on certain facts, and you ease up on certain facts to create *your own version* of history. He did that with counting Pentecost. He bore down on the fact that Herbert Armstrong was God's apostle. He eased up on the fact that since he is, he can't make a mistake. So therefore, I need to go to Lev. 23 and find out how I can justify a Monday Pentecost. This was in 1974, true confession, where he mentioned that's how he did it. What he did, he made the Hebrew word 'Shabbat' to mean week and *week* is 'shavooa.' So therefore, the Church could have solved the Pentecost problem in 1952, but it took 22 years later to do it because of the very same thing that he wrote in his Compendium about world history.

Let no man deceive you! That's why God has given his Word. Now today, make sure you have the right word. There are those who took out some of the Greek—that is *did not bear down on it*—emphasized other things. Now we have the translations *NIV* and all that sort of thing.

The one who is behind all the deceiving is Satan, Revelation 12:9: "And the great dragon was cast out, the ancient serpent who is called the Devil and Satan, who is deceiving the whole world; he was cast down to the earth, and his angels were cast down with him." He not only has human helpers, but

he has spiritual helpers—his own angels, which are called *demons*. He's got plenty of help!

How many times is Satan involved? Revelation 2:9—He says to the Church of Smyrna: "I know your works and tribulation and poverty (but you are rich), and the blasphemy of those who declare themselves to be Jews and are not, but *are* **a** synagogue of Satan." Here it was developing in this point of history—it is not *the*. If they would have italicized *the* in it, then that would be correct.

Then you come over here to Revelation 3:9: "Behold, I will make those of **the** synagogue of Satan, who proclaim themselves to be Jews and are not, but do lie…." Here in this case it is the definite article *the synagogue of Satan.* So, right away, we've got Satan involved in causing havoc with the churches. You go back to the *Seven Church Harvest* that I did. Satan is involved within the churches, too.

There's one category of Christians, v 8—they are called Philadelphians: "I know your works. Behold, I have set before you an open door, and no one has the power to shut it because you have a little strength, and have kept My Word, and have not denied My name…. [in the face of the synagogue of Satan] …—behold, I will cause them to come and worship before your feet, and to know that I have loved you. Because you have kept the word of My patience, I also will keep you from the time of temptation…" (vs 8-10)—which is *not* the Tribulation. This is a period of time before the Tribulation, which is the making of the image to *the beast* and the receiving of the *mark of the beast*. The Tribulation comes after that.

"…which *is* about **to come upon the whole world** to try those who dwell on the earth" (v 10).

Let's go to the prophecy of the beginning of the coming out of the captivity of Babylon, Jeremiah 25:12: "'And it shall be, when seventy years are fulfilled I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, and the land of the Chaldeans,' says the LORD, 'for their iniquity, and I will make it an everlasting desolation. And I will bring on that land all My words which I have spoken against it, all that is written in this book which Jeremiah has prophesied against **all the nations**'" (vs 12-13).

This now brings it down to the end; *all* nations, not just Babylon. This is talking about, in prophecy, Babylon the Great that is going to encompass ***the whole world!***

Verse 14: "'For many nations and great kings shall make them slaves also. And I will repay them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.' For thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, to me, 'Take the wine cup of this wrath at My hand…'" (vs 14-15). Where is the 'wine cup of fury' (*KJV*)? *Rev. 16, the seven last plagues!* Where is another wine cup that is given to make all nations drunk? *The hand of Babylon the Great who is 'riding the beast'!*

"…and cause all the nations to whom I shall send you to drink it'" (v 15).

Verse 26: "And all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which *are* on the face of the earth…" That is an all encompassing statement. If I could use the term today, that is *globalized!* This is *globalization!*

"…and the king of Sheshach… [Sheshach has never been found in history, so this is undoubtedly then a prophecy of the *coming beast*.] …shall drink after them" (v 26).

Verse 30: "And prophesy against them all these words, and say to them, 'The LORD shall roar from on high…'" That will happen when they're all ridiculing, 'Where is the promise of His coming? Look at how smart we are! Look at what we've done! We don't need God!' Go hide someplace when that happens, because God is going to take them up on it.

"…and utter His voice from His Holy habitation. He shall mightily roar over His dwelling place. He shall give a shout, like those who tread out *grapes*, against all the people of the earth…. [no one's going to escape] …A noise shall come to the ends of the earth; for the LORD has a controversy with the nations; He will plead with all flesh…." (vs 30-31). So, we have *all kingdoms*; we have *all flesh*; Satan is deceiving the whole world! This is a big-time operation.

Brethren, I want you to understand your calling; ***God has called you to replace every one of them!*** That's what He's called you for—***to rule with Christ!*** God has given us a high calling! A great calling! You stop and think about all the things that we've gone through. And we could probably sit down and all of us have hours of the litany of things that we have gone through or seen or experienced or suffered ourselves. There is a promise: ***'All things work together for good for those who love God and are called according to His purpose.'*** That's why we're here. We're not here for any other reason. Not only is this Global thing taking place, but ***we need to be about*:**

- learning
- growing
- overcoming
- understanding God's Word
- having a relationship with Jesus Christ and

God the Father, directly.
- believing God and wholly following God

Not just hold fast to the Truth and you have a Bible and you hold it fast to your heart. You hold fast to the Truth and grow in it in your mind!

"…He will give those *who are* wicked to the sword,' says the LORD. Thus says the LORD of hosts, 'Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation… [the second seal of Rev. 6] …and a great whirlwind shall be stirred up from the farthest corners of the earth. And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from *one* end of the earth even to the *other* end of the earth; they shall not be mourned, nor gathered, nor buried. They shall be *as* dung on the ground. Howl, you shepherds, and cry…" (vs 31-34). I guess! It's going to be quite a day!

In this end-time, Satan is involved in a very profound way. Revelation 9:2: "And he opened the bottomless abyss; and there went up smoke from the pit, like *the* smoke of a great furnace…" These are not the steel mills of a revised Germany. These are demons coming out of the abyss. So, there's going to come a time, because those angels of Satan the devil are in a place of restraint (2-Pet. 2:4) called 'Tartarus,' which is the abyss. He opened the abyss and let them out, and the sun and the air were darkened by the smoke from the pit.

Verse 11: "And they have over them a king, the angel of the abyss; his name in Hebrew *is* Abaddon, but *the* name he has in Greek *is* Apollyon"—which are two names for Satan.

Revelation 11:7—the two witnesses: "And when they have completed their testimony, the beast who ascends out of the abyss will make war against them, and will overcome them, and will kill them."

We've already covered Rev. 12; let's come to Revelation 13:2: "…and the dragon gave him his power, and his throne and great authority….

Verse 4: "And they worshiped the dragon…" That's what we're coming into, that's the whole thing with the New Age religion that's coming.

Remember years ago we'd watch the campaigns of Billy Graham and all these people come forward. We used to even talk to each other and say, 'Boy, if he would just preach the commandments, he'd really be able to do something.' Well, here's an article: *Billy—Sheep or Goat?*

> The reader may now compare in contrast the above ideas from Graham's conference to the past record of Billy the Protestant pope, Graham's Gospel, and the Roman Catholicism's gospel. In reality, no difference. In 1978, *McCall's Magazine* reported Dr. Graham's updated understanding of the way of salvation: "I used to think that pagan's in far off countries were lost, were going to hell, if they did not have the Gospel of Christ preached to them. I no longer believe that. I believe there are other ways of recognizing the existence of God. For instance: through nature and plenty of other opportunities, therefore, of saying 'yes' to God."
>
> Graham had previously announced that he also believed that men could be saved apart from Christ.

Acts 4:12: "And there is no salvation in any other, for neither is there another name under heaven which has been given among men, by which we must [obligatory] be saved."

Revelation 16:13: "Then I saw three unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet."

- Rev. 17—the whole thing is about Satan's system.
- Rev. 18—the judgment on it
- Rev. 20—Satan is bound in the bottomless pit

Satan and these worldwide activities are going hand-in-hand. We can identify these just by this knowledge, if we properly put the Scriptures together and pay attention.

Luke 4:5: "Then the devil led Him up into a high mountain *and* showed Him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. And the devil said to Him, 'I will give You all this authority, and the glory of them *all*; for it has been delivered to me, and I give it to whomever I desire. Therefore, if You will worship me in *my* presence, all things shall be Yours'" (vs 5-7).

- Who are the rich?
- Who are the powerful?
- Who are those of the establishment that rule the nations?
- Have the money?
- Bask in the glory of them?

They are the ones who control the ruler!

When we read Revelation 13, 17 & 18—I'll just summarize it for you; we have three components to this world's system:

1. religion—Mystery Babylon the Great
2. government—controlled by it
3. economics

How many of these companies are now merging to get bigger and bigger and bigger? Then you think about the way it used to be with the *mom and pop* stores. People could make a living, be part of the community. Any money that was spent stayed in the community.

You had a local bank. Any money deposited in there was lent out to the community, and so forth. But with all of these franchises—where does their profit go? Does it stay in the community? *No!* Example: There was this medium-sized town where a Wal-mart decided they wanted to put in a store. So, they put this big store and they wiped out probably two dozen small businesses—I mean, just BAM!—because they couldn't compete. Guess where most of the owners ended up working? *Wal-mart!* For a little more than minimum wage!

All of the wealth went! Think about all the money that they're making—in the banking system, in the business system—all together! When it talks about economics, it's big time! And there are also banks that launder drug money. Do you think they're not going to get a hold of some of that? 'Well, we'll have a *war on drugs.* But don't you get my main man.' You can get all these small, little guys—kill them, shoot them, lock them up, whatever you want—because there will be a hundred behind them to take their place, because they want the money.

Not only economics but *education*, too, is part of the system. Most of the newscasters are also false prophets. They may be secular false prophets, but they're still false prophets. Who was it? Peter Jennings was trying to find the real Christ; the historic Christ. He had Jewish advisors looking for Him. Never found Him and his conclusion was that Jesus was an illegitimate son of a teenage woman. What could you expect in New York City?

However, you can read the writings of Judaism and you can find that Christ did exist. Do you know how? *They are so vehemently against Him, and so excoriating in their terminology against Him.* Have you ever read anything of the *Talmud*? How many have read anything concerning the *Code of Jewish Law*? So with their being so vehemently against Jesus, that proves that He had to be here. Why would you deny it so vociferously if it didn't occur?

Concerning Catholics putting in *Blue Laws*: When they do that and you keep Sunday then you belong to the Sunday-keepers. The Jews were the only ones who kept the Sabbath. The Catholics will kill anyone who doesn't keep Sunday, and the Jews will kill anyone who keeps the Sabbath who's not a bona fide Jew. By the way, most of the history is being re-written by the Jesuits. Did you know they own *Encyclopedia Britannica*? Go to the latest one and try to look up the Inquisition—you'll find out.

Concerning Joe 'Rabbi' Lieberman: Notice how quickly he compromised what he stood for so he could be the vice-presidential candidate. He believes in the trimester killing of babies, and the only reason that they want those abortions is so they can suck the brains out and use them for research experiments.

The excuse for the third trimester abortion is that they haven't taken their breath to justify it; if they haven't taken a breath they're not a human being, yet. Nevertheless, it's six months, the beginning of the trimester. John the Baptist, when he heard the voice of Mary, leaped in the womb of Elizabeth and was called '*the child* leaped in the womb.'

Let me read a few things here from *The Conspirator's Hierarchy*: *The Committee of 300* (4th edition). When you open it up, there is a small book with a Declaration of Independence and the Constitution of the United States. We all think that this is a good document. But this document, with a little twisting and turning, has gotten us to where we are today. So, all of these sovereignist people that say, 'We need to get back to the Constitution once delivered'—the answer is: *It is this kingdom of this world* and in 200 years you would be in exactly the same place that we are today, even ***if you could get back*** to the Constitution once delivered. We're going to see that you're not going to be able to.

> *Conspirator's Hierarchy*: *The Committee of 300* (4th edition):
>
> Introduction (pg vi): H.G. Wells who is the Committee's senior spokesman, who frequently laid out the plans for the Committee [of 300] for a one-world government, new world order, and he called it "the open conspiracy."

That's exactly what Quigley wrote [in *Hope & Tragedy*]—right? Coleman wrote this in 1993.

> The political world in the open conspiracy must weaken, deface and supercede existing governments.

How do you do that?

> While leaving them with the appearance that they are the same.

Any takers?

(go to the next track)

1. you put *your people* in power
2. you *create bureaucracies* that can initiate regulation with the force of law but has never been voted upon
3. give Presidential *executive orders*

How many *executive orders* are there on the books? *Thousands,* to immediately, in an emergency, strip you of everything!

> The open conspiracy is a natural inheritor of socialist and communist euphemisms.

Let's not leave one child behind. Let's make sure all of our seniors have their Social Security. Let's not have one starving child in the United States. Let's give them all an education—and we have *reform* education. If you want to know what the *reform* is, the long and short is 'we're going to reform it to the standards dictated by the United Nations.

> It may be in the control of Moscow before it is in the control of New York.

It's in the control of New York at the U.N.

> The character of the open conspiracy will now be plainly displayed. It will be a world religion.

Not only, that's the starter.

The phrase, 'separation of church and state' was only found in two places: One was in a letter that Thomas Jefferson wrote to a minister—and not in the same way that is understood today. The only other place that it is found is in the Constitution of the Soviet Union—Russia today. I'm sure they still have that.

> This large, loose assimilatory mass of groups and societies will definitely and obviously attempt to swallow up the entire population of the world and become a new human community.

> (pg. 1): What we did find is that people walk in great darkness mostly not caring or bothering to find out where their country is headed.

Is that true? How many people don't vote?

> Formably, it will always be there for them. This is the way the largest population group has been manipulated to react and their attitude plays right into their hands, right into the hands of the secret government [Committee of 300].

And isn't that what Al Gore and George W. Bush told everybody? *We'll be there for you. We'll take care of you. You don't have to worry. Just vote for us!* Have they been programmed or not?

> (pg. 3): Their final objective is the overthrow of the U.S. Constitution.

How can you do this without overthrowing it? *By putting on the Supreme Court judges who believe in canon or natural law*. Remember when Clarence Thomas had his hearings. He kept talking about natural law. *Natural law* is Roman Catholic canon law! You are guilty unless you can prove yourself innocent. *Common law is you are innocent until proven guilty.* They're shifting the burden of proof! They're getting people psychologized to that fact by having a lot of these crimes come on where a person is accused and you know he is guilty, because the media tells you he is guilty. That's just part of it.

> The final objective is the overthrow of the U.S. Constitution and the merging of this country, chosen by God as His country, with a godless, on-world, new order—world order government.

In September, the United Nations is planning a meeting where they're going to lay down all of these things. So, it's big time! For those of you who are on the Internet, get on the U.N. page and watch it! Then it has a whole lot here about Henry Kissinger (that'll blow you away) but I won't take the time to read that.

Remember how we were all inspired when Ronald Reagan ran for President; they had flags there and he could really speak, and the convention was really something! There was a very inspiring song by Lee Greenwood: *Stand up for America!* We thought Pres. Reagan is really going to change things! He intended to; they were worried:

> (pg 6): After President Ronald Reagan was elected an important meeting was held in Washington, D.C., in December 1980, under the auspices of the Club of Rome...

Isn't it interesting: Club of Rome! So don't count Europe out, yet!

> …and the Socialist International. Both of these organizations are directly responsible to the Committee of 300. The main agenda was to form ways and means how to neutralize Reagan's presidency.

They tried assassination—that failed!

> A group plan was adopted, and as we look back, it is perfectly clear that the plan that the plotters agreed to follow was very successful. In order to get an idea how vast and all pervasive is this conspiracy, it would be appropriate at this point to name the goals set by the Committee of 300 for the pending conquest and control of the world.

Well, he didn't finish what he was going to say here. What he should have had in here was that all of the advisors and those who went into the Cabinet were handpicked by the Committee of 300. He wasn't like Donavon, the Labor Secretary, mess up his life and

get him out of there. And another one that he had who was going to help turn things around, they did him in. They already had planned what they were going to do. Listen, for this Committee of 300 to assassinate someone is just nothing to it; they'll do it!

> There are at least 40 known branch offices of the Committee of 300 and we shall be listing them together with a description of their functions.

That's all in the book here. How many have seen William Bennett? You think he's a pretty good guy. He wrote the *Book of Virtues*. Who pays his salary? Where's he from? *The Heritage Foundation!* And that's one of the fronts for the Committee of 300.

> Once this is studied, it becomes easier to understand how one central conspiratorial body is able to operate so successfully and why it is that no power on earth can withstand their onslaught against the very foundations of a civilized, progressive world based on freedom of the individual, especially as declared in the United States Constitution.

And I'll add one better: ***As declared by God in His Word!*** That's why Christ has to return. You think these little mickey-mouse militias are going to amount to anything? You think they're going to turn anybody back? You think they're ever going to get the government in their hands? *No way!* They'll be the first ones to go, because they've already been infiltrated so they know everyone who's in it.

Why has God scattered His Church? For the very purpose of protecting your 'skin' in hopes *that you may learn from the correction* that has been given and that you draw close to Him. But also, *to protect you* if you want His protection! All of the men who are going around trying to re-create Worldwide [Church of God] they're going to be just like what we read in Deut. 1; God is going to strike them down! It isn't going to work because it will have to be a political compromise to do it.

There's no spiritual falling of God. Now you know why I don't get involved with them. It isn't that I don't want to cooperate with them, but I tell you what, I've tried to cooperate with many different ministers only to get burned over and over again. So, if there's really a minister who's really true and serving God, fine, show that you are, you're welcome! But don't anybody come in and try and root up the brethren and bring your own agenda in and try to do something with the fellowship of the Christian Biblical Church of God. We're not trying to build an organization, but just have some small groups where we can have peace and quite and get together once in a while and love God and serve God—that's what we want.

Concerning the militia groups, that they're labeled green, blue and red. And that the enemies are those who believe in the Bible and the return of Christ—ala Janet Reno without her Harley!

> (pg. 13): The Club of Rome is a conspiratorial umbrella organization, a marriage between Anglo-American financiers…

One thing that Satan has always done: He has subverted Israel. Remember how he did it through Solomon? He's done it to Ephraim and Manasseh. Instead of them preaching the Gospel to serve the world, now they are serving Satan the devil and the conspirators and bringing their plan in, and using the resources that God has given to the descendants of Abraham, because He promised Abraham to carry out the work of Satan the devil. Is this an upside down world or not?

> …a marriage between the Anglo-American financiers and the old black nobility families of Europe, particularly the so-called nobility of London, Venice and Geneva. The key to successful control of the world is their ability to create and manage savage economic recessions and eventual depressions.

And have we been going through that? *Yes!* Remember what happened to the [stock] market just this year? Hey, the ones who know made money going down. They made money going up. And sucked all of that money out the savings of the average citizen. How many are in the market today? How many are going into 'day trading'? They want the money.

> The Committee of 300 looks to social convulsions on a global scale.

Have we had any? *Soviet Union, Indonesia, Burma, all of Southern Africa, Japan, Korea, Singapore!* That's just the last three years. The only reason we haven't done it is because we are being so deceived—and willingly so—they don't need to get us, yet. But they will! And my advice to everybody is: *Get out of debt!*

I drive and I see all these homes. Do you know what's happened to homes up in our area? Just to give you an example. We bought our lot in 1977—where our house is—and it's a 16,000 square foot lot, a third of an acre, for $13,000. I designed the house and we had it built, and the total cost, including the land, was $65,000. Do you know what our house would sell for today? *$600,000!* But I don't want to sell it, because I could not replace it

for $600,000. Same thing everywhere! Of course, there is 'no inflation!' No! There's none! Alan Greenspan tells us there's none. Yet, they're printing money so fast they don't know what to do with it. So, one day it's going to happen. Then it's going to be something else!

I'm going to read their goals. How many have read the book *Protocols of the Meetings of the Learned Elders of Zion*? by Victor E. Marsden If you have not read it, you can get a PDF download online. The first thing a Jew is going to say is 'anti-Semitism.' Let them say it. The proof is in the pudding, which is this; you get it and read everything in there from this point of view—and this is going way back over a hundred years ago: Is it happening today or not? If it is happening according to their plan, then they are doing it. It's not just the Jews, because the Catholics are very smart. They want to pin everything that's being done on the Jews, so when it comes down they can go after the Jews again, to save the world from the Jews. Get that book and read it.

I know the first time I heard about a world conspiracy, in 1966,. I heard on 33 rpm record telling about the Illuminati. I could hardly wait! We went to the Feast of Tabernacles that year and, at that time, Ted Armstrong always took my wife and I out to dinner when he would come in, because Delores used to baby-sit for him all the time. So, I told him about the conspiracy. He said, 'Aw, no, don't you believe any of that stuff! No!' I thought, he's God's minister, I'd better listen to him. I thought, on the other hand—I wasn't rebellious—'Okay, I'm just going to watch and see if these things take place.' So, I was a 'bad boy' back then. Hold on to your seats!

> One of the goals of the super-elite groups—the inheritors of the Illuminati, the cult of Dionysus, the cult of Isis, Catharsisim, Bogomilism—the elite group also calls itself 'the Olympians.' They truly believe they are equal in power and status to the legendary gods of Olympus, who have like Lucifer, their god, set themselves our true God.

Absolutely true!

> They have been charged with implementing the following divine right.

There is a glimmer of truth in what they are saying, but not from the point of view that they are saying it. Revelation 17:17 "For God has put into their hearts to do His will, and to act with one accord, and to give their kingdom to the beast until the words of God have been fulfilled."

1. To establish a New World Order with a unified church and monetary system under their direction. Not many people are aware that the one-world government began setting up its church in the 1920s and 30s.

Starting with Billy Sunday! You go back and pay attention to what I covered concerning all the admissions by the Protestant and Catholic Churches. When did most of admissions concerning the Sabbath take place? *At the end of the 19th Century and the beginning of the 20th Century!* And I think God gave them an overwhelming witness that the seventh day is the Sabbath of God and the day they ought to keep, and they all turned their back on it *knowingly!* That set the stage because they *knowingly* turned their back on it for this to begin happening in the 1920s and 30s, and now look at it today.

2. To bring about the utter destruction of all national identity and national pride.

In a graduation at Stanford, Kofi Annan, the Secretary General of the United Nations, gave a commencement speech and the one who was the valedictorian stood up and said, 'I am a citizen of the world.' That's what they're teaching in all the low grades! All the way through! The famous book that 'all the little kiddies ought to read' is *Harry Potter*, which teaches them to kill and maim and cut and boil and become cannibals. That is Baalism! The priests of Baal were called *cani-bals!*

3. To engineer and bring about the destruction of religion, and more specifically the Christian religion.

Why do you think Deepak Chopra's book *How To Know God* became a best seller instantly? And Alan Dershowitz's book about the *Genesis of Justice* became a #1 book—selling millions? *Because that's what it's promoting!* Do you think they'd put out my Passover book—*The Christian Passover*—and recommend it?

4. To establish the ability to control each and every person through means of mind-control and what Brzezinski called *techtronics*—which would create human-like robots and a system of terror.
5. To bring to an end all existing industrialization and production of nuclear generated electrical power.

'You only produce what we say you can.'

6. To encourage and eventually legalize the use of drugs and make pornography an art form.

It's already done! Even the so-called 'best' movies that you might want to watch has pornography in it, one way or the other. So bad that I went into Knob Hill to buy some stuff, and I'm coming up to the checkout counter and here's *McCall's Magazine* with a little cover over the front bottom two-thirds of it. Well, it was hiding the pornography right on the front cover of *McCall's Magazine*! If you want to know who's really being brainwashed, men and women, you look at all of the women's magazines—what are they doing? *The stuff is unreal! It's there!*

7. To bring about de-population of large cities, according to a trial run carried out by the Pol Pot Regime in Cambodia.

That will come later. When there are riots in the street then they'll start rolling the heads. Where does it say that 'heads are going roll' and against whom? *Rev. 20: beheaded for the witness of Christ!* One of the way to destroy the mind and emotion is to get people's minds on sex and get it started at the earliest age possible for which the vaccination for hepatitis-B is being forced upon all children and they know it's a sexually transmitted disease, so they can have nice young teens coming up to become homosexuals. That's why! No other reason! *None!*

8. Suppress all scientific development except for those deemed beneficial by the Committee [of 300].

Remember the car that would get 80 miles to the gallon? What happened to it? *They bought the patent out!* If the guy wouldn't give it up willingly, he would meet an untimely death! A cement truck would meet his car! 'My, pity, the driver was negligent!' (I'm being sarcastic here!)

9. To cause, by means of limited wars in advanced countries…

Bosnia, Kosovo—do you know what the goal in Kosovo was? *The goal in Kosovo was the world's largest lead mine,* where they had mined lead, gold, silver, tin and copper since the days of the Greek Empire. They had proven reserves of lead for 1300 centuries to come. Do you know how NATO took it over? *They took over with the police action in Kosovo!* But how did they take over the mine? *They were polluting the environment!* So, we are enforcing global environmental standards and the manager has been fired, and now the NATO administration runs it. Think what that means in case we break-up here in America. Let's put our thinking caps on!

…and by means of starvation…
Have they done this in Africa?

…and disease in Third Word countries—the death of 3-billion people by the year 2020.

10. To weaken the moral fiber of a nation and demoralize workers in the labor class by creating mass unemployment.
11. To keep people everywhere from deciding their own destinies by means of one created crisis after another, and then managing each such crisis.

Has this happened? How many right here in this room have had a job change because something happened in your industry? About 4 out of 22—so that's about 25%.

12. To introduce new cults and continue to boost those already functioning which give rock music gangsters, such as filthy degenerate Mick Jagger's Rolling Stones, and a gangster group much like the European Black Nobility and all the Trava Stock-created rock music which began with the Beatles.

Why did they call them 'Beatles'? *The lucky charm of Egypt was a scarab—a beetle!* Ed Sullivan went over to Trava Stock and was fully briefed by the people of the Committee of 300 on how to introduce the Beatles. Did it work? How about all the others? How about MTV? Some people went in there and try to get MTV to cut back on it because they were affecting the teenagers. They said. 'We don't affect them, we own them!'

13. To continue to build up the cult of 'Christian' fundamentalism—that began by the British East India Company—and also to strengthen the state of Israel by identifying with the Jews the theory of 'God's chosen people.' Then the very substantial donated moneys they mistakenly believe is a religious cause in the furtherance of Christianity.

Has that happened? *Yes!*

14. To spread the religious cults such as Muslim Brotherhood, Muslim fundamentalist and sheiks and so forth.
15. To export religious liberation ideas around the world so as to undermine all existing religions, but more especially the Christian religion.
16. To cause a total collapse of the world's economies and in turn gender total political chaos.

That's one they're saving for introducing the *mark of the beast* and bringing in *the beast*. 'We can solve all

of this.' Had you watched any programs on *identity theft*? *We can solve this, just put an identification chip right here (hand or forehead).* It'll be yours, it won't work in a corpse. It'll be so easy. You can keep your home. You can keep your job.

17. Take control of all foreign and domestic policies of the United States.

Have they done that? *No question about it!*

18. To give the fullest support of supernatural institutions such as the United Nations, International Monetary Fund, the Bank of International Settlements, the World Court, and as far as possible, make local institutions less effective by gradually phasing them out and bringing them under the mantel of the United Nations.

The whole educational system in the United States has been subverted to this already!

19. To penetrate and subvert all governments; work within them to destroy the sovereign integrity of the nation's represented by them.
20. To operate a worldwide terrorist operators and to cooperate with terrorist whenever terrorist activities take place.

And you can just think of that. You can see what they've already done to Great Britain, to bring them down, with all the bombings and things that they have done. Think about what has happened here in the United States: the World Trade building [note: this is referring to the 1st bombing not 9/11] Didn't they have the law ready the day after the Oklahoma bombing. Bill Clinton stood up there and said, 'I have legislation I am sending down to Congress right now.' Had it already!

21. Take control of the education in America with the intent and purpose to utterly destroying it.

Names *names*, institutions; gives instances. He could not get this unless they wanted him to have it—guaranteed! What this does, this shows you that only the return of Christ will suffice.

There are many, many more things I could read here, but I've covered about all I can do this time. That is the *synagogue of Satan!* No question about it! Let me clarify it here. On the series I did on *The Holy Sabbath*, every one of the instances—you can search the Bible from Genesis to Revelation, no place will you find the enforcement of Sunday.

Everywhere you find only the enforcement of the Sabbath, which is the seventh day Saturday today. In reading all of those, the Catholics admit it, the Episcopals admit it, the Congregationals admit it, the Baptist admit it. At that timeframe between the end of the 19th century and the beginning of the 20th century I felt that God gave them a witness, a last chance to really change and keep the Sabbath if they would do it, which then set the stage for the 1920s and 30s to then turn them over to the infiltration of the subversion of the churches. That's what I meant by it. It wasn't the United States government that had anything to do with that. These are just the churches. But it was a profound thing that happened at that time.

Now look at it a hundred years later! They knew and rejected the Truth. And when you know and reject the Truth, you're in deep trouble with God. Concerning the G-7 economic nations. Virtually the United States and Britain run it. They have Canada, Britain, France, Germany, United States, Japan and Russia. They only brought them in because Russia owes them so much, they need to manipulate them, that's all. Russia has no bearing or standing with it, and the others don't have very much either. It's amazing what's being done.

I know this is not very much of a Scriptural study, but what it does, it shows you this: You can take a Scripture—which is the Truth of God—and you will be amazed at how it has been fulfilled to nth degree! That's what's going to happen to every single one of these prophecies.

- When it says the 'whole world is going to worship the beast'—they will!
- The 'whole world is going to worship Satan the devil'—they will!
- And the beast is going to be given power over 'all nations and all kindreds and all tongues and all languages' and he has 'power against the saints to make war with them' and to 'overcome them.'

We are living in the age where we're going to have to stand up and be counted for God and that you better *believe* God and you better *know* the Word of God. And any of the brethren that you know that are vacillating, fluctuating back and forth and don't know where to go or what to do, you get some of this material that we have and give it to them and tell them, 'Wake up! Wake up from the dead!'

Remember, Satan is the 'prince of the power of the air.' Let me read this to you:

> It is hardly surprising to find this kind of research going on—that is mind control—we have known about it since the early 1960s from the files of Trava Stock Institute. Brzezinski was so overcome with excitement by these experiments that he practically told all in this technocratic era.

> What is noteworthy and frightening however, is the extent to which these mind-control experiments have progressed today until they are about one hundred percent successful in altering and controlling the human mind.
>
> Concerning the technique of influencing the human mind and thereby changing perceptions and even firmly rooted beliefs and ideas.

We've seen that happen, too—haven't we?

> The subject receives subliminal command messages. The white noise or music…

That's why they have background music wherever you go. And, if you need music all the time, constantly, stop and consider: Are you brainwashed? In other words, if you can't use your mind and control your mind and you have to always have it massaged by music—do you really use your mind? Just think on that.

> The white noise or music does not travel through the neuro-system but via bone conduction. The vehicle used is very low frequency infra-sound. There are no acoustical barriers against this type of transmission and only total body protection will restrict the message. The subliminal message bypasses the conscious level and the results are almost instantaneous.

That's why we have everybody so apathetic. That's why he can put out this book and no one is responding. He mentions in here how they have controlled Congress and the White House since Woodrow Wilson. How many have wondered about the polls?—CNN poll, Gallop poll, all those polls. They're rigged! They come out through the Research Analysis Corp. Remember how quickly they get these polls out. Were they able to get all the American people and the Congress to not finalize the impeachment of Bill Clinton? *Yes, by that very message; by that very way!*

You just have to understand that public opinion is shaped the way the conspirators want and CNN, CBS, ABC, NBC, they're all shaped that way. Then you have the whole psychology that everybody is to get along and not criticize anybody else. That's to dumb deviance down.

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) Matthew 24:37
2) Revelation 12:9
3) Matthew 24:3-4
4) Revelation 12:9
5) Revelation 2:9
6) Revelation 3:9, 8-10
7) Jeremiah 25:12-15, 26, 30-34
8) Revelation 9:2, 11
9) Revelation 11:7
10) Revelation 13:2, 4
11) Acts 4:12
12) Revelation 16:13
13) Luke 4:5-7
14) Revelation 17:17

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Deuteronomy 1
- Revelation 16, 6
- 2 Peter 2:4
- Revelation 18, 20

Also referenced:

Books:

- *A Conspirator's Hierarchy: Committee of 300* by Dr. John Coleman
- *Hope and Tragedy* by Dr. Carroll Quigley
- *Code of Jewish Law* by Solomon Ganzfried & Hyman Goldin
- *Book of Virtues* by William Bennett
- *The Protocols of the Meetings of the Learned Elders* by Victor E. Marsden (PDF online)
- *How to Know God* by Deepak Chopra
- *Genesis of Justice* by Alan Dershowitz
- *The Christian Passover* by Fred R. Coulter

Magazine: *The New American*
Sermon Series:

- *Satan's Counterfeit Millennium* #s 1-2 (#s 33-34 Dan./Rev. series)
- *Seven Church Harvest*
- *Holy Sabbath*

Sermon: *Stinkin' Thinkin'*

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 8-8-10
Reformatted/Corrected: 6/2014

Mark of the Beast

Fred R. Coulter

Let's take a look at where we are in prophecy. In 2-Tim. 3 Paul explains about the days in which we are living; some of the things that we are facing. These are general overall things, but as Jesus said *we are to watch!* That gives us understanding as we watch. In the last days God has promised to give us understanding. I'm sure that is step-by-step-by-step as we go.

2-Timothy 3:1: "Know this also, that in *the* last days perilous times shall come; for men will be **lovers of self**…" (vs 1-2). Exactly what we have today; what is called *self-esteem!* It's destroying everybody who practices self-esteem. It has everything backwards. First, you are to love God with all your heart, mind, soul and being and then you're to 'love your neighbor *as* yourself.' So, if you have love to God and love to neighbor—and we could add in there what Christ also added: love of the brethren—then we can love ourselves. This is where all selfishness comes from: you love yourself, everything revolves around you.

"…**lovers of money**…" (v 2). We can sure see that today, especially with the gambling that's going on. Gambling everywhere!

"…**braggarts, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection**…" (vs 2-3). Not only does that refer to things like homosexuality, but it refers to hardness of heart, mother's throwing babies into garbage bins.

"…**implacable**…" (v 3). You can't reach them; it's like trying to take a water-hose to a flintstone, nothing's going to happen.

"…**slanderers, without self-control, savage, despisers** of those who are good" (vs 2-3). So, if you try to love God and try to be decent and try to be nice, you're going to be pushed over in a corner.

Verse 4: "**Betrayers, reckless, egotistical, lovers of pleasure <u>rather than lovers of God</u>**… [but, here is the 'kicker']: …**having an outward appearance of Godliness**…" (vs 4-5). They still profess God, but most of the 'godliness' is all pagan and satanic anyway.

"…but **denying the power of *true* Godliness**…." (v 5). They have their 'religions' and they pick Scriptures out of the Bible, but they are not willing to live by it.

"…But *as for you*, turn away from *all* these. For from *men such as* these come those who are worming their way into houses, and are gaining control over empty-headed *gullible* women given over to *various* sins*, being* driven by all kinds of lust. *They are* always learning but *are* never able to come to *the* knowledge of *the* Truth" (vs 5-7).

Isn't that true! What's the most touted thing that people want to do? *Education!* The more they study, the more they learn, the more they can't solve the problems of the things that they find out. They think they solve one problem, which creates another problem.

Verse 8: "Now just as Jannes and Jambres stood against Moses, in the same manner also these are *brazenly* standing against the Truth; *they are* men of depraved minds, reprobate in respect to the faith. But they will proceed no further, because their folly will become clearly evident to everyone, just as theirs also was…. [then it shows what we need to do]: …But you have closely followed my doctrine, conduct, purpose, faith, patience, love, endurance" (vs 8-10). That's what we need to look to today.

Jesus said, 'When the Son of man comes will He find faith on the earth?' That's why the *true* Churches of God are small. There are very, very few people willing to live by every Word of God as Jesus said. They want some of the words. Just think of it this way: I'm going to have to give a sermon on gambling, because it's really a problem. It's rooted in lust and covetousness, trying to get something for nothing. It is really appealing to Satan the devil directly.

I remember one time, years ago, when we were in Salt Lake City. We had one of our minister friends come over from Kansas and we were all going to the Feast in Tahoe. We left and we were driving on the highway going, straight as a stick, out of Salt Lake City over to the Nevada border. He was barreling along. There wasn't much of a speed limit and, of course, the Utah salt flats are there. That's where they have all these high-speed vehicles and motorcycles race. We got over to Elko and he pulled over to the first place, we got out of the car and he went in there and started working the 'one-armed bandit' just as fast as he could. Delores and I were standing there just shocked!

Luke 17:26: "Now, as it was in the days of Noah, so also shall it be in the days of the Son of man." I was thinking of that the other day as I was driving: Why is there so much crime? Why is there so much sin and crime everywhere? We'll take a look at it when we get back to Gen. 6. On the surface, it looks normal.

Verse 27: "They were eating, they were drinking, they were marrying, they were being given

in marriage…"; and we might add: male and male, female and female.

"…until the day *that* Noah went into the ark…" (v 27). If we understand what's going on today—and Christ said it would be like it was in the days of Noah—what are we dealing with? *That's what they were doing back there before the Flood!* Plus whatever other thing that they wanted to do.

"…and the Flood came and destroyed *them* all. And it was the same way in the days of Lot: they were eating, they were drinking, they were buying, they were selling, they were planting, they were building" (vs 27-28). This means good economic activity!

Verse 29: "But on the day *that* Lot went out from Sodom, it rained fire and sulfur from heaven and destroyed *them* all. This *is* how it shall be in the day *that* the Son of man is revealed" (vs 29-30). He's going to be revealed!

Let's see what the Bible describes. It doesn't give us all the details, but Christ gives us the information to know that if we want to know the details then all we have to do is look at it as it is today.

Genesis 6:5: "And the LORD saw that the wickedness of man *was* great on the earth, and every imagination of the thoughts of his heart *was* only evil continually." We can magnify that a great deal—can't we? *Television, video games, magazines, books, casinos, nightclubs, schools, business, high corporate executives—absconding with billions!* Where did the money go? **"…*was* only evil continually."**

It was so bad, v 6: "And the LORD repented that He had made man on the earth, and He *was* grieved in His heart." To see how absolutely evil that men would go. God has given free moral agency, then He's told us to choose.

Look where it will end, v 7: "And the LORD said, 'I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth, both man and beast, and the crawling thing, and the fowl of the air; for I repent that I have made them.'"

- How big was the Church?
- How many people were keeping the Sabbath?
- How many people were worshipping God?

Remember, tie that in with what Jesus said, 'When the Son of man comes will He find faith in the earth?' How many people? *Eight—Noah, his wife, his three sons and their wives!* That was it! And the sons and their wives were covered by the grace that God gave to Noah. They only escaped so that there would be a population on the other side of the Flood. It doesn't tell us how righteous they were.

Verse 8: "But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD. These *are* the generations of Noah. Noah was a righteous man and perfect in his generations, for Noah walked with God" (vs 8-9).

If you're going to *walk with God*—the ***way of the Truth***—that's all the commandments of God: Sabbath, Holy Days in whatever form there was then. Remember, at creation God set the sun, moon and stars for signs and seasons, and seasons has to do with Holy Days. Notice, it doesn't say his three sons and wives were righteous. *It's just Noah!*

Verse 10: "And Noah begat three sons: Shem, Ham, and Japheth. Now the earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence" (vs 10-11). Do we see that today? *It's everywhere!* People get all upset at war, but they fail to realize that there are more murders in the United States every day than there are casualties in Iraq or any war.

Verse 12: "And God looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt—for all flesh had corrupted its way… [God's way and their own personal ways] …upon the earth." When it says 'all flesh' it means all human beings plus the animals.

We do not know what they were doing with animals, but just look at the experiments that they are trying to do today. Look at the genetic engineering that they have done today and how it involves animals and plants and so forth. I can tell you that if there was a way to take a leaping jumping gene from a kangaroo and insert that into a human gene so that the parents could have the greatest leaping basketball player there ever was, *you know* that they would line up and have it done!

Example: Under the guise of goodness, there's a man who had terrible cancer in his jaw, so what they did they took his own stem cells from right below his shoulder blade, and they grew a new jawbone. They have to cut off his jaw so they can replace it with this new jawbone. I imagine they're going to have to form it and everything like that to do it.

But, 'every imagination of man is only evil continually'—***continually!*** Everything that man does is sin. The only ones that are willing to follow God are those who believe God, those that have His Spirit, those who know His Word.

Verse 13: "And God said to Noah, 'The end of all flesh has come before Me, for the earth is filled with violence through them. And, behold, I will destroy them *with* the earth." That's exactly what God did, and there's evidence everywhere that there was a Flood!

Gen. 11 is also in the days of Noah, but *after*

the Flood. The reason I'm going through these things is because we need to understand the prophecies that are taking place and what we are looking at intimately in the way of our own personal lives. We're going to have to, as Jesus said, *remember Noah*.

Genesis 11:1: "And the whole earth was of one language and one speech." We're almost there again, with computers!

So, what did they do? Verse 4: "And they said, 'Come, let us build us a city and a tower, *with* its top reaching into the heavens. And let us establish a name for ourselves, lest we be scattered upon the face of the whole earth.' And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower which the children of men had built" (vs 4-5).

God comes down and checks up on the earth every once in a while. Did He do that with Sodom and Gomorrah? *Yes, indeed!* He said if there were ten men—remember how Abraham bargained with Him: 50 down to 10. He said, 'For ten I'll spare it.' So, it's very important for the few who are righteous—know God, love God and keep His commandments—stay that way in spite of the world around. But the problem is, as related in the Laodicean Church, lukewarmness sets in. So, you need to think on that! God is going to come down and check up and see what's going on.

Verse 6: "And the LORD said, 'Behold, the people *are* one and they all have one language. And this *is only the beginning of* what they will do—now nothing which they have imagined to do will be restrained from them." Are we not living in that age today? With all of the technology, with all of the things? *Yes, indeed!*

Verse 7: "Come, let Us go down and there confuse their language, so that they cannot understand one another's speech.' So the LORD scattered them abroad…" (vs 7-8).

Verse 9: "Therefore, the name of it is called Babel…"—the beginning of Babylon. This time, God is going to come in person!

We'll just look at one verse here in the New Testament, because what I want to show everybody—which we should already know, but for those who don't—this Lord God that's speaking here in the Old Testament—the One Who created all things, the One Who created the Sabbath, the One Who created mankind—was the One Who became Jesus Christ. That's why Christ was God manifested in the flesh.

Colossians 1:16: "Because by Him were all things created, the things in heaven and the things on earth, the visible and the invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or lordships, or principalities, or powers: all things were created **by** Him and **for** Him. And **He is before all, and by Him all things subsist**" (vs 16-17). He made all things. So, when people say that Jesus was 'not God before He came to the earth, and say that He was only born at that particular time' and that's 'when His existence began; then He was not before all things.' Some people just cannot understand that.

I want us to understand what's going on here. Revelation 13:1: "And I stood on the sand of the sea…"—which is types of multitudes of people, and *sea* has to do with nations, languages and tongues, and so forth.

"…and I saw a beast rising up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and on his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads *the* name of blasphemy" (v 1). This is Satan's last system. This system looks like it is a *grassroots* or *sand of the sea* movement by people.

I thought it was interesting that one of the recent advertisements in the latest Presidential election was this: I think it went back to the beginning of the modern era of Olympic Games—1890-something—that there were two democracies on earth. Now there are a 120 democracies. The two latest are Afghanistan and Iraq. This tells us when we look at these prophecies, things may have begun long before we have ever suspected they have begun. So, it's going to develop into this system, which will eventually worship the beast and Satan the devil. He will be the *false messiah*.

There are a lot of people out there thinking that 'if we will all repent' we're going to stop it. We won't have to give into *the beast*. Okay, well, if you're a true Christian you're waiting for the Kingdom of God—right? As I mention in the sermon for Trumpets, a lot of people know about the conspiracy theories, the conspiracies that Satan is using to seduce men and women and set up his great and grand kingdom. But, I tell you what, it doesn't matter one bit if you know about it but you don't believe and obey God. You're not going to stop it!

The die has already been cast, everything has been set in motion and God is only going to reach down and save individuals. ***He has promised that He will save us!*** Some may have to give their lives in martyrdom, because that's the cost that it will take, and some may be spared. As we've also seen, many will grow old and die and be put in the grave. This is not to put fear in you, but to help you understand that ***you must have faith in God in order to live in these days, <u>otherwise you will not be able to keep from getting involved in this world!</u>*** It is coming!

All you need to do is this: If you don't believe that the Word of God is true, all we have to do is go back in history and you will see that, yes, because of the sins of the people of God He destroyed the temple twice. And He sent the Jews off—scattered them—into the whole world, because they didn't believe God and they didn't believe Jesus Christ. It really doesn't matter what any Jew may complain about, that's a fact of judgment from their own lips.

Jeremiah 25:13: "And I will bring on that land all My words which I have spoken against it…" All you have to do is study all the words in prophecy in Matt. 24; Luke 13, 21; 2-Thess. 2, the whole book of Rev. Every Word of God is going to happen and be fulfilled because God spoke it. 'Heaven and earth will pass away but not one word of Jesus Christ will pass away.' *It's going to happen!* We are going to see it!

"'…all that is written in this book which Jeremiah has prophesied against all the nations. For many nations and great kings shall make them slaves also. And I will repay them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.' For thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, to me, 'Take the wine cup of this wrath at My hand, and cause all the nations to whom I shall send you to drink it'" (vs 13-15). That's ALL the nations! Then he lists all of them and the modern ancestors of those apply today.

Verse 26: "And all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and **all the kingdoms of the world, which *are* on the face of the earth**…" We're going to see

- there will be a one-world government
- there will be a one-world religion
- there will be the one-world *mark of the beast* economic system.

It is going to happen! It's going to take place! "…**all the kingdoms of the world, which *are* on the face of the earth**…"

- Is that all inclusive?
- Do we believe the words of God?
- Is it going to happen as God says?

Of course! If it doesn't, then God is not God!

Let's look at another aspect of it. We can say that Jer. 25 has to do with a world government. That's why some people have said that the United Nations 'amounts to nothing' and what I've said about Iraq and the other countries is not going to happen. Yes, it's going to happen, because God says right here *they're all going to drink of it.* No way around it.

Let's look at the economic aspect of it. What is the central thing of the economics today? *World trade!* That's what it's talking about. I'll let you read through the whole thing, but here it is typified by Tyre. Then it lists everything that they have.

Ezekiel 27:

- v 5—their ships; cedars from Lebanon
- v 6—"oaks *of* Bashan… decks inlaid with ivory"
- v 7—"fine linen with embroidered work from Egypt…" You go to Target and you're going to find fine cotton towel made of Egyptian cotton.

Then it list all of the nations that are involved. Many of the same nations that you read of back there in Jer. 25. So, along with this wheel trading organization, there's going to come world government.

Verse 13: "Javan, Tubal, and Meshech *were* your merchants. They traded the persons of men and vessels of bronze for your goods." Do we have slave-trade today? *Yes!* It's called 'illegal immigration!' They've even found hundreds in shipping containers sent from China and other places in the Far East full of illegal immigrants. They get here and they work as slaves. Are they buying and selling children? *Yes, indeed!* What happens to all the children that are missing around the world? *You figure it out!*

Verse 14: "From the house of Togarmah they gave horses and war-horses and mules in your fairs." We have today: cars, trucks, motorcycles, vans, four-wheelers to say nothing of airplanes and everything like that.

Verse 15: "The sons of Dedan *were* your merchants; many isles *were* the traffic of your hand. They brought you as tribute tusks of ivory and ebony. Syria *was* your merchant because of the multitude of your works; with emeralds, purple, and embroidered work, and fine linen, and coral, and rubies they gave you for your wares" (vs 15-16).

I mean, you can even become a dealer in pearls today. I saw a little brochure about it; it was showing black pearls. I hadn't seen black pearls before so I was looking at it. They had black pearls, brass colored pearls, yellow pearls, pink pearls, white pearls—amazing! I was reading that this morning and I said 'hello!'

Verse 17: "Judah and the land of Israel *were* your merchants with wheat *from* Minnith and Pannag, and honey, and oil, and balm, they traded for your goods." You can read the rest of it.

Verse 32: "And in their wailing they shall lift up a lamentation for you… [remember that when get to Rev. 18] …*and* lament over you *saying*, 'Who *was* like Tyre, who was fortified in the midst of the

sea? When your goods went out by the seas, you filled many people. With the multitude of your riches and your merchandise you enriched the kings of the earth" (vs 32-33).

What I want you to do is think economically of the great corporations in the world. They control world trade! They buy and they sell and they're in it for making money! Whatever it may be: cars, clothes, goods, food. Most of it comes from corporations. Once in while out in areas like this, you might have a farmer's market. But it's all for exploit! It's all for gain! It's all for greed! ***God is going to destroy it!***

Verse 33: "When your goods went out by the seas, you filled many people…." That's what we have, *trade from overseas!* You go look in your house and find what's made in the USA. Virtually nada! In spite of the propaganda, everything is made overseas.

"…With the multitude of your riches and your merchandise you enriched the kings of the earth. Now that you are broken by the seas, in the depths of the waters, your merchandise and all your company in your midst have fallen. All the inhabitants of the isles are astonished at you, and their kings are horribly terrified; *their* faces tremble. The merchants among the people shall hiss at you; you have become terrors. And you *will be* no more forever" (vs 33-36).

What follows on the heals of that? *The chapter showing about how Satan fell!* Satan is behind all of this merchandising. Satan is behind all of these major corporations of the world. You need to understand that. They will say, 'Oh we're not, we've got honest people.'

- Are you?
- Whom do you serve?
- Do you worship God?
- Do you tithe to Him of your profits?

I've never seen a penny of it! I doubt if any other Church of God has ever seen a penny of it! Who does Warren Buffet tithe to? Think about it! If you don't believe that is true, let's come over here to Matt. 4. This is why God has called the poor of the earth.

Matthew 4:8: "After that, the devil took Him to an exceedingly high mountain, and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory, and said to Him, 'All these things will I give You, if You will fall down and **worship me**.'…. [and the meaning there in the Greek is *as God!*] …Then Jesus said to him, 'Be gone, Satan! For it is written, "You shall worship the Lord your God, and Him alone shall you serve"'" (vs 8-10). Satan won't worship God. That's talking about the duty of man.

Luke 4:5: "Then the devil led Him up into a high mountain *and* showed Him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time…. [that means clear down to our day] …And the devil said to Him, 'I will give You all this authority, and the glory of them *all*… [all the wealth, all the riches, all the lands, all of that sort of thing] …for it has been delivered to me, and **I give it to whomever I desire**. Therefore, if You will worship me in *my* presence, all things shall be Yours'" (vs 5-7). So, the wealthy of the world are not serving God! And look how they're corrupting minds and bodies and lives, children, and you can just go on.

Ezekiel 28:16 is talking about Satan and his sin: "By the multitude of your merchandise they have filled your midst *with* violence, and you have sinned." Whatever Satan did in the counterpart, that's what he did.

Verse 18: "By the multitude of your iniquities, by the unrighteousness of your trade…" Satan is behind this buying and selling as it is. We're going to see because we're going to focus in on the *mark of the beast.* We're going to see that this is of Satan the devil.

It's very interesting, it gets down to this: ***If you will not obey God and keep His commandments, then Satan is going to enforce his laws upon you!*** That's what we see in this society. They kick God out and they say:

- we don't want Your Bible
- we don't want Your Word
- we don't want You to teach the Ten Commandments

—which would be the best way to cut down on all crime and all sin to bring it down to a very, very low level. But no, Satan's way is 'you go ahead and sin but I'm going to have police that are going to arrest you and control you. *That's Satan's way!* That's what we see coming in the world today. More and more police, more and more law, more and more control. Why? *Because people do not control themselves by the Word of God!*

In the situation with the terrorists, what do we have? *We now must be suspicious of everybody!* You wait, terrorism is going to be used to save the economics—that is the fight against terrorism—and you don't know how close that the United States came to a total, financial collapse on the days following 9/11. Remember, the Stock Market was closed for a week! That's how close we came to a total financial disaster.

(go to the next track)

Remember what it was that we saw there in Rev. 13:1: "…the sand of the sea…"

Revelation 17:15: "Then he said to me, 'The waters that you saw, **where the whore sits**, are peoples and multitudes and nations and languages.'"

Verse 17: "For God has put it into their hearts to do His will…" It's God's will, since *people want evil* and *they want Satan the devil*, He's going to give it to them BIG TIME! It's not going to be some little thing done in a corner.

It is His will, just like He raised up Nebuchadnezzar to invade and carry away captive the Jews in $585_{B.C.}$ and God told the Jews, 'If you fight you're going to die, because Nebuchadnezzar is ***My servant and My hand to punish you for your sins!*** If you go into captivity, I'll let you survive and I'll bring some of you back.' ***It's God's will to let Satan raise up this system!*** Remember this: Jesus said if His Kingdom were of this world then 'would My servants fight'—which means that ***we are <u>not</u> to fight!***

"…to do His will, and to act with one accord, and to give their kingdom to the beast… [that's all the kingdoms of the world] …**<u>until the words of God have been fulfilled</u>**" (v 17).

Jesus said, *'I came not to destroy the Law or the Prophets, but to fulfill. For verily I say to you, not one jot or one title of the Law shall not fail until all have been fulfilled.'* And this is part of what needs to be fulfilled—right? *Yes, indeed!*

Verse 18: "And the woman whom you saw is the great city that has royal power over the kings of the earth." That will be Rome. Rome will enhance its power. Rome will be very clever and will enhance her power by lowering her power. What do I mean by that? *She will let all the other religions come back until there is a 'working plate' and then the noose is going to be pulled all around them and they're all going to be set there under the power of the pope with total control!* That's how it will happen!

Revelation 18:1: "And after these things I saw an angel descending from heaven, having great authority; and the earth was illuminated with his glory. And he cried out mightily with a loud voice, saying, 'Babylon the Great is fallen, is fallen… [it's going to go down] …and has become a habitation of demons, and a prison of every unclean spirit, and a prison of every unclean and hated bird; because **<u>all nations</u>** have drunk of the wine of the fury of her fornication…'" (vs 1-3).

Babylon is responsible for all the religions of the world, all the economics of the world and the government systems of the world that we have today. The only variation from that is the United States of America, when some of the founders followed many of the principles in the Bible. But, let me tell you something about the Constitution of the United States. Too many people accept it as a bible. It may read good and it may sound good and it may work better than other governments, but let me tell you, it has its fatal flaws because look at what it is today. The reason is, while they took some principles from the Bible, and they used some things relating to Christianity, it was not based upon the *entire* Word of God. That's the problem of picking and choosing.

Verse 3: "Because all nations have drunk of the wine of the fury of **[#1]her** fornication, and the **[#2]kings** of the earth have committed fornication with her…" We're going to see three things here:

1. "…**kings of the earth**…" represents *government!*
2. she or "…**her**…" represents *religion!*

"…and the **[#3]merchants** of the earth have become rich through the power of her luxury" (v 3)—*economics!*

Let's look at this a little bit more and let's see if we can make a little more sense out of it, even though we've gone over this many, many times.

Revelation 13:2: "And the beast that I saw was like a leopard, and his feet like *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth like *the* mouth of a lion; and the dragon gave him his power, and his throne and great authority." What did we read back there in Matt. 4 and Luke 4? *If you worship Satan, you'll get it! He'll give you power!*

Verse 3: "And I saw one of his heads as *if it were* slain to death, but his deadly wound was healed; and the whole earth was amazed *and* followed the beast. And they worshiped the dragon…" (vs 3-4). At that point, there going to be two classes of people:

1. *those who worship the true God* and have the true Jesus Christ as Savior
2. *those who worship Satan the devil*, which is the dragon

Revelation 12:9: "And the great dragon was cast out, the ancient serpent who is called the Devil and Satan, who is deceiving the whole world…" That's what's happening in the end-time. And he's deceiving them how? *With*

- government
- religion
- economics

Revelation 13:4: "And they worshiped the

dragon who gave *his* authority to the beast. And they worshiped the beast, saying, 'Who *is* like the beast? Who has the power to make war against him?'"

That day is going to come. There's going to be a shifting of power and you wait and see. I've said this before so I'll say it again: I fully expect the UN to move out of the United States back to Switzerland, in Geneva where the League of Nations originally was. I fully expect at that time greater and more power will be given to the United Nations. They are again talking about two major things to make the UN a powerful entity.

1. taxes—
   - on oil and their products
   - travel—land, sea and air

And once they get their foot in the door, what's the story? Once you start taxing you get more.

2. a powerful army

That will come! How far down the road, we don't know. But then it will be "Who has the power to make war against him?"

Out of this is going to come the *false messiah*, v 5: "And a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies was given to him; and authority was given to him to continue *for* forty-two months…. [after his deadly wound is healed] …And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme His name, and His tabernacle, and those who dwell in heaven" (vs 5-6). Tie that right back in with Gen. 11.

Here's what's going to happen, v 7: "And he was given *power* to make war against the saints…" I know a lot of people don't like to talk about martyrdom, but it's going to come.

I saw on the History Channel, they were talking about the implements of torture that were used during the Spanish Inquisition by the Catholics, supposed Christians, which they are not because Jesus said, 'love your enemies. If he's hungry, feed him.' And they had some of the most ghastly things that you could ever imagine. And it's coming again! **Do you believe God all the time unto death?** That's the problem with too many people today.

That's why you must ***prove everything, hold fast that which is good!*** Because if things are good and comfortable for you, and:

- you come to church because there are a lot of people
- you come because they have a nice looking college
- you come because it looks like the thing to do and you're attracted to the institution rather than repenting to God

you are in trouble! You will turn your back in the day of trouble, just like it says with the Parable of the Sower of the Seed. That's what we have to have because it's going to come.

- How soon? *We don't know!*
- How far down the road? *We don't know!*

But, ***it is going to come!***

"…to make war against the saints, and to overcome them…" (v 7). Notice the authority he's given here. Again, I want you to see the worldwide encompassing thing here. The last kind of government that man has never had has been a one-world government. That's what they want and that's what they're going to produce, and that's what they are working for. It is going to happen, and God is going to let it happen to show and to prove that ***only God is capable of running a one-world government*** with the resurrected saints. What you're seeing is a duality of what happened back there in Gen. 11.

Verse 8: "And all who dwell on the earth will worship him, whose names have not been written in the book of Life of the Lamb slain from *the* foundation of *the* world…." That's all encompassing authority—isn't it? And we're getting to a time worldwide where that can be done, and that can be enforced.

Verse 9: "If anyone has an ear, let him hear…. [then here's a judgment]: …If anyone gathers *into* captivity, he shall go into captivity. If anyone kills with *the* sword, he must be killed with *the* sword. Here is the endurance and the faith of the saints" (vs 9-10)—which is *they do not do those things!*

Let's look at the *mark of the beast*, because not only is it here, but it's coming and growing, v 11: "And I saw another beast rising out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, but spoke like a dragon; and he exercises all the authority of the first beast before him; and he causes the earth and those who dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed" (vs 11-12). He's going to certify that this truly is the 'Messiah.' It's going to be a human being possessed of Satan the devil—it's what it's going to be! If they worship the dragon and they worship the first beast that means the first beast is possessed of Satan the devil.

Verse 13: "And he… [the second beast] …performs great wonders, so that he even causes fire to come down to the earth from heaven in the sight of men." And the way people are today, they will be so convinced that this is from God; they will be so convinced that this is right. After all, do we not have a whole generation that is all enamored with *Harry Potter* and with magic and witchcraft? *Yes!*

Verse 14: "And he deceives those who dwell on the earth… [a worldwide deception] …by means

of the wonders that were given to him to perform in the sight of the beast, saying to those who dwell on the earth that they should make an image for the beast, which had the wound by the sword, yet was alive." I can see it now, they're going to manufacture these by the millions. They will have tee-shirts. They will have hats. They will have pictures. They will have an idol, an image. It's interesting that it's *an image*—isn't it?

Verse 15: "And he was given *power* to give life to the image of the beast, so that the image of the beast also could speak…" What is the old saying? *Seeing is believing!*

Why does God do this? Let's see that it becomes very profound when you understand it. It's talking about the *lawless one*, the man of sin, the son of perdition (2-Thess. 2:8).

2-Thessalonians 2:9: "*Even* the one whose coming is according to *the* inner working of Satan, with all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in those who are perishing because they did not receive the love of the Truth, so that they might be saved…. [they reject the Truth] …And for this cause…" (vs 9-11). When you reject the Truth, God intervenes in your life and does something!

"…God will send upon them a powerful deception that will cause them to believe *the* lie, so that all may be judged who did not believe the Truth, but who took pleasure in unrighteousness" (vs 11-12).

You can start with any part of the Truth of the Bible you want. But you have to have the *whole* Bible and *believe all of it,* otherwise you're going to be given over to various degrees of deception. That's just a spiritual fact of life.

If you won't commit idolatry, here's the test to receive the *mark of the beast*, Revelation 13:15: "…and he causes everyone who will not worship the image of the beast to be killed. And he causes all…" (vs 15-16). This goes back to the first beast, because the pope will reinforce it, but he's not going to cause it. It's going to be the government that's going to cause it. It's going to the be merchants that initiate it.

"…he causes all, the small and the great, and the rich and the poor, and the free and the bond, **to receive a mark in their right hands, or in their foreheads**" (v 16).

I think we will be able to distinguish the difference between it. In the right hand I believe will be for the ordinary citizen. In the forehead will be for the chosen government bureaucracies—all those who work for the government will be on the inside. Isn't it interesting that a lot of these things have been telegraphed through a very popular Sci-Fi series called *Star Trek*?

There is a movie out right now called *The Manchurian Candidate.* It's a story about a President of the United States that is controlled by a chip put into his brain. I want you to understand that we're entering into very dangerous times with this *mark of the beast.* When I first said that—note sermon: *The Mark of the Beast is Coming!*—people got all excited and they wrote me and they were sure going to get their act together. Well, let me tell you, it's coming! What was a trickle when I gave the sermon several years ago developed into a river, which is going to develop into a flood, which will become an ocean, unlike anything we have ever understood!

Verse 17: "So that no one may have the ability to buy and sell unless he has the mark, or the name of the Beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let the one who has understanding count the number of the beast; for it is a man's number, and his number *is* 666" (vs 17-18). I believe:

- the first 6 stands for the *false perfected religion of man under Satan*
- second 6 stands for *the false governments of this world, led by Satan the devil*
- third 6 stand for *the economics of this world*

They're all going to be involved in this. It is going to be something!

Now let's talk about how it's all going to come about and how it's going to happen. Several years ago I said that it's going to become so common and so good, that those who don't take it will be thought of as nuts! I also said that at first it's going to be voluntary.

> Human Chips more than skin-deep by Michael Kanellos Staff Writer, CNETNews.com August 23, 2004
>
> Advocates of technology like radio frequency identification tags say that potentially life-saving benefits far outweigh any Orwellian concerns about privacy.

Every sin that Satan puts forth and every method that he uses is to be ***a benefit!*** Isn't that what he told Adam and Eve? *Yes!* 'You're going to benefit from it!'

RFID tags sewn in the clothing…

It's going to be everywhere. It's going to be in all clothing, and when they do it, I'm going to have a hammer. They say if you put it in a microwave that you'll blow it. I'm going to microwave everything I

buy. I'm going to blow that chip! It's going to be in every product you buy. This is going to be universal in all products, everywhere in the whole world, and that's just the first step!

> …or even embedded under people's skin could curb…

Oh, don't we need this!

> …identity theft, help identify disaster victims…

Even though they're blown apart!

> …and improve medical care…

Oh yes, we must have medical care!

> Critics, however, say such technology will make it easier for government agencies to track a person's every movement…

Yes, indeed! And that's what they will do. *This is not for buying and selling!* ***This is for control!***

Let me just add right here before we go any further. The old doctrine that the *mark of the beast* is Sunday-keeping is a weak interpretation if not erroneous interpretation of Rev. 13. All you have to do is sit down and think about it. It's very simple. If the *mark of the beast* was Sunday-keeping and the holidays of the world, since you keep the Sabbath—and if they had blue laws to close everything down on Sunday—could you still buy and sell? You wouldn't buy and sell on the Sabbath because you keep the Sabbath.? You wouldn't buy and sell on Sunday because they close everything down. But you could buy on Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday and Friday—unless you live in a Muslim country where they keep Friday—so you can still buy and sell. But here Rev. 13 says 'you cannot'—'ou dunamis'—you have *no power*—buy and sell. And that's where we are at right now. This is Satan's way of controlling everybody! That's what it's down to! It's not Sunday-keeping or holiday-keeping. *No!* This is economics! It has to do with buying and selling.

> Abuse can take countless forms, including corporations surreptitiously identifying shoppers for relentless sales pitches.

You walk in the store and they know exactly who you are, what you are, what you purchased in the past, where you live, what your social security number is, what your telephone number is, how much your income is. They know everything! All of this started with the convenience of credit cards. I use credit cards. But credit cards do not control me. Credit cards cannot affect my mind. But a chip in your right hand or your forehead with low frequency RF wavelengths and it can send out messages and control people. That's Satan's goal: *to control all people!* You take away the free choice. You choose Satan, you give up God and Satan takes away your choice.

- Is that total enslavement?
- Are you in bondage to iniquity?

Without a doubt!

There's a whole lot more to this, but they are making many, many more of these RFID chips, and isn't it wonderful that people who have medical problems have it; you know who they are and what they need immediately. If they just happen to fall down we can find them anywhere. It was mentioned that they already have it available and they show advertisements. If you watch the advertisements to promote this, a man falls down, they're able to track where he is, helicopter comes and rescues him, they pass the scan over the chip. They're putting it in the shoulder right now for a beginning; that's so they can say it's not in the right hand. They'll soon find out that the shoulder is inconvenient. They'll move it to the right hand; you wait and see. As he's on his way to the hospital in the helicopter what happens? *They'll know who he is, what his medication is, what they need to do for him, and they'll save his life!* Isn't that wonderful?

> The problem, detractors say, is that the vast quantities of accumulated data would be vulnerable to theft and abuse. They cite historical practices of retail establishments, which for years have listened in on customer conversations and viewed consumer behavior on remote cameras to improve sales. Supermarkets routinely collect data about individual shoppers' purchases and buying habits through "loyalty programs," along with credit card and electronic banking transactions.
>
> Even random individuals could spy on those with tags, because today's RFID technologies do not yet have the processing power to encrypt information.

So, they could drive down the street and they can tell this guy has bought all this stuff and he has this. Look, he's got food stored up for a long time, we'd better watch this guy; he looks dangerous. Would be very simple to do.

> Still, implanting RFID chips could vastly increase the potential for police surveillance of ordinary citizens. Conceivably, every wall socket could become an RFID reader that feeds into a government database.
>
> Critics contend that if tagging gets out of control, the day will eventually come when the cops will be able to trace junk thrown

> in a public trash can back to the person who tossed it.

'Oh, if the Hasting's girl had only had a chip in her body we could find her body in this maze of garbage.' Do you want people in power to have that much power? An infrastructure problem has to be overcome: it is called *electricity* and the *Internet.*

> ID by Arm—How it Works.
>
> 1) A person gets a radio tag and plant it in the arm or a bracelet. Most are tags technologically "passive," meaning they cannot send a signal until activated by a nearby scanner.

Oh isn't that wonderful? You know they're lying to you.

> 2) Antennas in a scanner or on a wall intercept the signals from the tag and relay the information back to a database. Generally, this signal will identify the wearer.
> 3) The database matches the signal from the tag with one on file and allows the person to pass or triggers a warning if it detects a discrepancy.
> 4) Although some tags encrypt with signals, many don't…
>
> Selling Point for Implanting Biochips: by Jack Duggan May 19, 2004 (NewsWithViews.com)
>
> The selling point for implanting biochips begins to expand because they cannot be stolen.

You can cut off the hand or the arm, but you have to have a warm body for the electricity from the body to make it work.

> They can be used to activate ATMs, pay bills, sign contracts, verify your identity—all without your wallet and locate lost or kidnapped children. Should you yourself become lost or disabled a global array of satellites will locate you or any person who has been implanted with a SIB (Subdermally Implanted Biochip) anywhere on the planet.
>
> An SIB can contain complete, valuable medical data about its wearer, saving lives in trauma. It can also index the wearer's criminal record, voting record, party affiliation, and level of access to government facilities and benefits, all without the wearer knowing exactly what's in there….

You watch how all the commercials would be pushing this as a good thing! A benefit! 'We'll find your child! We'll find your car!' They can connect this with the cell phone relays anywhere in the world besides the satellites. This thing is all set up! The thing that we need to understand and most people have accepted it: If you have a cell phone they know who you are, where you are and who you're calling at all times. If you try and erase messages it's still embedded in another chip in there. It's not erased, which means you have no choice; you have no privacy. They're taking away a God-given choice that *God has given to you.*

> Eventually, governments will insist that all citizens have SIBs. You will not be able to use your bank, office and home utility accounts or sign contracts unless fitted with an ISB for 'security purposes.'

Citizens will have to take the government's word that everything is kosher.

> One day, you car won't start, you won't be able to get a tow truck or money to repair it, because SIB chip is not working. The bank's ATM won't accept your SIB's code, yet, you see it accepting SIB codes of other customers.
>
> Your spouse will call from the grocery store, saying her chip isn't working and you can't buy food for the kids. Once, stores accepted both cash and SIBs, but by edict of the Federal Reserve System no one may use cash or credit cards anymore. All for reasons of 'national security', of course.
>
> After hours of begging a government agency for an answer, it will turn out that a 20-year-old clerk in Scumpond, Mass… [or you might say, *in offshore calling in India or Pakistan*] …put a hold on your whole family's chips because of an unpaid parking ticket attributed to your vehicle's license plate number.
>
> You shout that you have never even been to Scumpond, Mass., but it falls on deaf ears. You are told that you will have to take the matter up with Ms. Dumklerk in person. You telephone the Scumpond City Hall Department of Revenue from your neighbor's home, as your own phone was just shut off because of your "criminal status." They tell you that Ms. Dumklerk is on a leave of absence, so you'll just have to be patient until she returns. No one else can help you, because Ms. Dumklerk encrypted access to all her files with her

> SIB code, which is against procedure, but they never had time to train her properly because they are under-funded and overworked.
>
> You are told to call back in a four weeks, when Ms. Dumclerk might be back from the rain forest. Sorry.
>
> Unable to buy or sell, you turn to family, friends and neighbors for aid. You need a car to get to work, food, diapers, milk, a kerosene heater for your house and candles, since the electric is shut off.
>
> Your parents try to help, but they are immediately warned at the cash-less register in the store that they are not allowed to exceed their "fair share" in purchasing food and hardware for an elderly couple, which has already been calculated by the U.S. Department of Earth First. Sadly, they give you what little excess they had in their pantry, but it will only help your family for a few days. Ditto for your few friends and neighbors. After surrendering their small hordes, most give excuses, because they know what it means to fall under the scrutiny of the government for exceeding their "fair share" of the planet's resources, as scientifically defined by U.C. Berkeley.

Now, this is written in a satire and very cynical, but it certainly is true.

> After two weeks, the baby is whining for milk, the children are begging for food and your wife can't stop crying. You no longer can use a phone to call Scumpond. Your neighbor just told you that his telephone is off limits, since you caused it to exceed the time allotment authorized by the U.S. Department of Communications Conservation. He is now himself under resource scrutiny.
>
> Desperate, with no options left, you remember the old unregistered pistol buried beneath your bedroom floorboards. Never in your life did you think you would stoop this low, but the baby is now screaming non-stop.

If you don't think this is for real, I'll just read you the headlines. You can go online and get this at Yahoo News:

> Mexico Attorney General has Microchip fitted in his arm as did Vicente Fox the president of Mexico.
>
> Chip implanted in Mexico's Judicial Workers
>
> Tiny chip takes on Big Job in Mexico

This ought to make you sit up and think:

> The ID SNIPERTM rifle designed by Empire North (stuffucanuse.com)
>
> Few people realize how technology could be used in law enforcement.

It shows here a picture of a gun among new weapons that they have.

> It is used to implant GPS microchips in the body of human being. Using a high-powered sniper rifle as a long-distance injector, the chip will enter the body and stay there causing no internal damage and only a very small amount of physical pain to the target…. [That is the one who is hit by it] …It will feel like a mosquito bite lasting a fraction of a second. At the same time a digital camcorder, fitted within the scope will take a high-resolution picture of the target. This picture will be stored on a memory card for later image-analysis.
>
> As the urban battlefield grows more complex and intense, new ways of managing and controlling crowds are needed.

And, of course, what's going to happen at the Republican Convention, they're going to start screaming for this.

> The attention of the media changes the rules of the game. Sometimes it's difficult to engage the enemy in the street without causing damage to the all important image of the state. Instead, 'Empire North' suggests to mark and identify a suspicious subject at a safe distance… [by using this to inject them with one of the chips] …enabling the national law enforcement agency to keep track of the target through a satellite in the weeks to come.

Then it shows a picture of it.

It is here! It is working! It is going to become a flood! That's why it's very important that

- we stay close to God
- we believe God
- we believe His Word
- we live by it
- we learn to love each other and get rid of our problems and difficulties between each other

Between Jesus Christ and God the Father and the brethren ***that's all you have!*** That's just the

way it is! We live in these times. We pray, 'Oh, Your kingdom come.' Yes, indeed! But you need to understand what's going to happen between the time you're praying that and the actual coming of the kingdom by Jesus Christ.

So, the ***mark of the beast*** *is here and growing and it is going to be something!* How long it will take, we don't know. ***But it will continue!***

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) 2 Timothy 3:1-10
2) Luke 17:26-30
3) Genesis 6:5-13
4) Genesis 11:1, 4-9
5) Colossians 1:16-17
6) Revelation 13:1
7) Jeremiah 25:13-15, 26
8) Ezekiel 27:5-7, 13-17, 32-36
9) Matthew 4:8-10
10) Luke 4:5-7
11) Ezekiel 28:16, 18
12) Revelation 13:1
13) Revelation 17:15, 17-18
14) Revelation 18:1-3
15) Revelation 13:2-4
16) Revelation 12:9
17) Revelation 13:4-15
18) 2 Thessalonians 2:9-12
19) Revelation 13:15-18

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Matthew 24
- Luke 13, 21
- 2 Thessalonians 2:8

Also referenced:

Sermon: *The Mark of the Beast is Coming!*
Articles:

- *Human Chips more than skin-deep* by Michael Kanellos Staff Writer, August 23, 2004 (cnetnews.com)
- *Selling Point for Implanting Biochips:* by Jack Duggan May 19, 2004 (NewsWithViews.com)
- *The ID SNIPERTM Rifle Designed by Empire North* (stuffucanuse.com)

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 8-8-10
Reformatted/Corrected: 6/2014

Satan's Global Church

Fred R. Coulter

Greetings, brethren! Satan is going to have his false, short substitute for the Millennium of God. God is giving him permission now to go ahead and begin mobilizing all the forces and all the people that he has working for him to do and accomplish his purpose. Let's see where the world came to, quickly, right after the Flood. Let's also understand that the world is coming back to that again.

Genesis 11:1: "And the whole earth was of one language and one speech." Today we're getting close to that, because English is the predominate language in the world. But more importantly, there is the one language of computers. That puts everything on an accelerated basis.

Verse 2: "And it came to pass, as they traveled from the east, they found a plain in the land of Shinar. And they settled there. And they said to one another, 'Come, let us make bricks and burn them thoroughly.' And they had brick for stone, and they had asphalt for mortar" (vs 2-3). This was to make it waterproof.

Not only would they have a tower which would reach unto heaven, but it was also they knew they were going against the commands of God and they were going to thwart God's power by saying, 'If He brings another flood, we'll make it though.' That's what they were trying to do with this.

Verse 4: "And they said, 'Come, let us build us a city and a tower, *with* its top reaching into the heavens. And let us establish a name for ourselves, lest we be scattered upon the face of the whole earth.'" Of course, God intended them to be scattered. God intended them to be put into their own inheritance—all the people—according to their families, according to their genealogies, according to their races. God put them in their own inheritance. But, they didn't want to do that. They wanted to all be one.

Verse 6: "And the LORD said, 'Behold, the people *are* one and they all have one language. And this *is only the beginning of* what they will do—now nothing which they have imagined to do will be restrained from them.'"

This tells us the power of the human mind. Under the inspiration of Satan the devil, men are able to do awesome and fantastic things. Almost every one of them are to glorify man, to resist God. Now, because man has a combination of good and evil in his nature, there are some things that man does that are good. But the overall thrust is that Satan has deceived them. The ultimate end of everything that man does—though it may seem good and appear good—is death and destruction and defiance against God.

Verse 7: "Come, let Us go down and there confuse their language, so that they cannot understand one another's speech." So, instead of sending a flood, God did something entirely different! He changed their languages so that they couldn't understand one another. Of course, that's been a great barrier down through the centuries.

Verse 8: "So the LORD scattered them abroad from that place upon the face of all the earth. And they quit building the city. Therefore, the name of it is called Babel [Tower of Babel], because the LORD confused the language of all the earth there" (vs 8-9).

We're told something very profound that we need to understand concerning the last days, concerning the times in the way that they are leading up to return of Jesus Christ.

Matthew 24:37: "Now, as *it was in* the days of Noah, so shall *it* also be *at* the coming of the Son of man. For as in the days that *were* before the Flood…" We can also say *and the days after the Flood were still the days of Noah.* What they were doing in building that tower is reflected here, because it has to do with the days of Noah not only before the Flood, but also the days after the Flood count as the *days of Noah*.

"…before the Flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark; and they were not aware until the Flood came and took *them* all away; so shall *it* also be *at* the coming of the Son of man" (vs 37-39).

It's going to come when everything looks really good; it looks like man has finally solved his problems. You know what we are fighting? We're fighting the same tactics that Satan has used way back during the days of Gen. 11. Shortly after that it comes right down to Abraham. *'Abraham is the father of the faithful. And if you be Christ, then you are Abraham's seed and heirs according to the promise.'* So, it's very important that we understand that we have to be like Abraham. We have to serve God, love God and have that close relationship with Him just like Abraham did.

Genesis 11:27: "Now, these are the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor and Haran. And Haran begat Lot. And Haran died in the presence of his father Terah in the land of his birth,

in Ur of the Chaldeans" (vs 27-28). We don't know why he died. Could it be that he was rebelling against God just like we had with the first two sons of Judah—that God killed them for their wickedness. Here we're not told, but Ur of the Chaldeans was the place of the 'religious' headquarters for that part of the world. The Chaldean 'mystery religion' is what has come down to us known as Roman Catholicism and all of the branches of Roman Catholicism. Also, it has come down to us in the form of Buddhism and Hinduism. Ur of the Chaldeans was a city filled with idols; a city filled with all the false gods.

Verse 29: "And Abram and Nahor took wives for themselves. The name of Abram's wife was Sarai. And the name of Nahor's wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah. But Sarai was barren. She had no child. And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot, the son of Haran, his grandson, and Sarai his daughter-in-law, his son Abram's wife. And he went forth with them from Ur of the Chaldees to go into the land of Canaan. And they came to Haran and lived there" (vs 29-31).

So they left! They left all that wickedness; they left Satan's headquarters of religion as it were; they fled to get away. We're going to see that today there are things that have affected us in the same way, and we're going to see that down through history it has affected us in the same way that it did them back there. Satan is using the same tactics.

So Abram left; you know the rest of the story concerning Abraham, but the thing that is important is this: ***We also are to come out of the world!*** Whatever our setting is, whatever the timeframe that it is in the world, we are to come out of the world! Now, Chaldeans are the ones who formed Babylon. That's why God says, 'Babylon the Great is fallen, is fallen!' and why we are admonished to 'come out of her, My people.' We're going to see how the trap is beginning to close again. Babylon is coming back and rising greater and greater, and there's great danger in it for the Churches of God. Let's understand that there were a lot of false prophets: priesthoods, false religions, everything. Abraham was the only one who was willing to follow God.

Genesis 12:1: "And the LORD said to Abram, 'Get out of your country, and from your kindred, and from your father's house into a land that I will show you. And I will make *of* you a great nation. And I will bless you and make your name great. And you shall be a blessing. And I will bless those that bless you and curse the one who curses you. And in you shall all families of the earth be blessed.' Then Abram departed, even as the LORD had spoken to him. And Lot went with him…." (vs 1-4)—and so forth.

In our day today we're confronted with much the same thing: *false religion* in many guises, many brands, many variations—especially those now. We're in a situation where that all the pagan religions are coming in and they are just completely taking over—Catholicism and Protestantism—and they're all getting back with the ecumenical movement; back to the way it was back in the Ur of the Chaldeans.

Leading up to the return of Christ, Matthew 24:11: "And many false prophets shall arise, and shall deceive many." I tell you what, brethren, not only are there false prophets in the world, but there are many false prophets trying to get into the Church of God, trying to get into fellowship groups, leading people astray.

As a matter of fact, there are some publications that are devoted to, supposedly, fairness within the Churches of God. But, it is just an instrument of Satan the devil to confuse the brethren with all of the false doctrines. What has happened? *The true doctrines of God have been reduced from the point of being the Truth of God's Word*—which it should be—to being the opinion of whoever is speaking or whoever is writing. So then, if it comes into the realm of opinion, well then it's okay to change it or do whatever you want. That is how many false prophets arise and 'shall deceive many.'

Notice what this is going to result in, v 12: "And because lawlessness shall be multiplied, the love of many shall grow cold…. [here's a promise]: …But the one who endures to *the* end, that one shall be saved" (vs 12-13). There's enduring that we're going to have to do. We also have to watch and see the things that are coming, the things that are taking place.

Let's see where we are to watch, to where we are to be on guard all the time. There is a great assault that Satan is deceiving the whole world, and deceiving the whole world with such wrong and terrible thinking that it's almost the most incredible thing that you can imagine. Here's a warning to us:

Luke 21:34: "Watch yourselves…" Take heed, be on guard to yourselves, because the deception starts when you begin to believe the deceiving preachings of anybody.

"…lest your hearts be preoccupied with high living…" (v 34). Are we living where the living is high today? *Yes, indeed!*

"…and drinking… [this is *spiritual* and *physical*] …and *the* cares of *this* life…" (v 34). You get so wrapped up in it. A lot of people say today, 'Well, we just have a terrible, stressful life.' Why

don't you try going on horseback? Why don't you try being chased by Indians? shot by robbers? being rooted out of your home? How about going across the country in a covered wagon, taking two years to do it? *No! We live a life where there's a lot of stress;* and a lot of stress is because we get so wrapped up in the world, and are so selfish and wrapped up in ourselves that we get stressed. That's why we need to have the love of God. That's why we need to

- *walk* in the Truth
- *live* in the Truth
- *study* the Truth
- let the Spirit of Truth *lead* us

That way we won't get caught up in any of these things.

"…and *the* cares of *this* life, and that day come upon you suddenly. For as a snare it shall come upon all those who dwell on the face of the earth" (vs 34-35). A snare is like a great huge net that has been concealed. Those who are going to fall victim to it don't see it until the day that it is sprung. That's going to be when the Great Tribulation starts. When that happens, people are going to run to and fro.

They're going to wonder: Where is God? They're going to be those of the saints who have not taken care of their spiritual lives, as we find in Matt. 25 with the five foolish virgins. They are going to lose out. That's exactly what it says there. Christ says, 'I know you not.' The reason being is because they ended up going to sleep, not having any of God's Spirit, playing religion and all these sorts of things.

Here's what we are to do, v 36: "Watch therefore… [that's a command] …*and* pray at all times that you may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and **to stand before the Son of man**"—the ultimate goal is to stand before the Son of man at the resurrection.

We are living in dangerous times far more dangerous than war! Far more dangerous than assault! Far more dangerous than police knocking on the doors! Everything is calm, everything is peaceful, everything is smooth. We have plenty of everything, and Satan is working and working and we're going to see that he has this whole world in a pitch of thinking that is going to have things come about in *his way* and what *he wants.* It's going to be accomplished! The religions of this world are going to get together. They just are!

I know some people think that's impossible. But let's understand something here: The 'woman is going to ride the beast'—the woman and her daughters, and it's going to result in some very profound things. Here was the great whore and the whole world was made drunk by the 'wine of her fornication.'

Revelation 17:1 "…the great whore who sits upon many waters." That's over many peoples, languages, tongues and everything permeates the whole world just like it was in Gen. 11.

Verse 2: "With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and those who dwell on the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication." That's *spiritually* drunk! Not knowing right from wrong, Truth from error; not understanding the Scriptures; having the Scriptures perverted! Yes, that's been an activity that he's been doing so that the saints won't know the Truth.

Verse 3: "Then he carried me away in *the* spirit to a wilderness; and I saw a woman sitting upon a scarlet beast that had seven heads and ten horns, full of names of blasphemy. And the woman *was* clothed in purple and scarlet, and *was* adorned with gold and pearls and precious stones; *and* she had a golden cup in her hand, filled with abominations and *the* filthiness of her fornication; and across her forehead a name *was* written: MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF THE HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH…. [it's going to be the woman with her daughters] …And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints…" (vs 3-6).

Let's see a prophecy of what the 'religionists' are going to do. Not only does this apply to the prophets of Israel, but this applies to all of the 'religions' of today. This is why, brethren, that we have emphasized here for quite a while that God's way is not a 'religion.' God's way is

- the *way of Truth*
- the *way of life*
- the *way of everlasting*

It is not a 'religion.' A *religion* is ***man's substitute for God's way!*** Howbeit, when people in the world—because they understand nothing of God or any kind of god unless they put it in the category of a 'religion'—look at the things we do and say we're 'religious.' That's okay for them to call us 'religious' in that sense. But let's see what's going to happen to the 'religions' *of the world.*

Ezekiel 13:1: "And the Word of the LORD came to me, saying, 'Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel who prophesy. And say to those who prophesy **out of their own hearts**… [it's not out of the Scriptures; it's not from God] …"Hear the Word of the LORD: Thus says the Lord GOD, 'Woe to the foolish prophets who follow their own

spirit and have seen nothing! O Israel, your prophets are like the foxes in the ruins. You have not gone up into the breach, nor built the wall for the house of Israel…" (vs 1-5). No, they are tearing it down.

"…that it might stand in the battle in the Day of the LORD" (v 5). This is when it's going to be, in the Day of the Lord it's going to be fully revealed, just like Rev. 17 said that 'God will put it in their hearts to fulfill His will.' So, this is going to be in the latter days.

Verse 6: "They have seen vanity and lying divination, saying, 'The LORD says.' And **the LORD has not sent them**…" That's why they're deceived, they say 'the Lord says'; they use the name of Jesus, use the name of God.

"…but they hoped to confirm *their* word…. [bring about everlasting peace] …Did you not see a vain vision, and speak a lying divination? When you say, 'The LORD says'; although I have not spoken.' Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD, 'Because you have spoken vanity and seen lies, therefore, behold, I *am* against you,' says the Lord GOD. 'And My hand shall be against the prophets who see vanity and who divine a lie. They shall not be in the assembly of My people… [the Church] …nor shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel… [and we can add: *neither shall they be written in the Book of Life*] …nor shall they enter into the land of Israel. And you shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD'" (vs 6-9). This is really a powerful indictment against them!

Verse 10: "Because, even because they have seduced… [deceive and take down] …My people, saying, 'Peace'; and *there was* no peace—…" This means they will come along and say, 'here's the way to peace.

- Isn't it going to be nice if everyone gets along together?
- Isn't it going to be nice if we could all find common ground?
- Isn't it going to be wonderful if we could just sit down and work out all of our differences?

'Let's just have a dialog and see where we can connect.' It's coming now more than just in the form of ecumenism through the Catholic Church. This is another part that I'm going to show you that is taking place. It's going to reach out and it's going to not only include the ecumenism of the Catholic Church, that's included, but there's more to it beyond that.

"…and when anyone builds a weak wall… [a project; here's what we're going to do] …they cover it with whitewash" (vs 10-11)—'untempered mortar' (*KJV*)—those things which have no strength, which have not the Word of God; which have not the Truth of God, and the 'untempered mortar is going to totally collapse. The 'untempered mortar' is *humanism*—that's what it is!

Verse 11: "Say to those who cover it with whitewash, that it shall fall; *there* will be a flooding rain; and you, O great hailstones, shall fall, and a stormy wind will break forth."

That's going to be fulfilled during the seven last plagues. The sixth plague is that out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the false prophet went forth spirits as unclean frogs, which are spirits of demons to deceive the earth and the kings of the earth to come to the battle of the great Day of God Almighty and Armageddon. That's what this is talking about. They're going to come. What is the final thing that is going to happen to them? *The great hailstones out of heaven weighing 180-pounds a piece!* It's what it's talking about.

Verse 12: "And, behold, when the wall has fallen, shall it not be said to you, 'Where *is* the whitewash with which you have covered it?' Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD, 'I will cause a stormy wind to break forth in My fury. And there shall be a flooding rain in My anger, and hailstones in fury to destroy it. And I will break down the wall that you have covered with whitewash….'" (vs 12-15).

What does this wall do? ***This wall cuts them off from God!*** And it keeps people from knowing the *true* God, so God is going to consume it.

Verse 14: "…And bring it down to the ground; yea, I will expose its foundation. And it shall fall, and you shall be destroyed in her midst; and **you shall know that I *am* the LORD**."

Now, if you want an interesting Bible study, just go through the book of Ezekiel especially and read how many times God says, **"…and you shall know that I *am* the Lord."** They're going to be shaken out of their complacency and deception.

Verse 15: "And I will fulfill My wrath… [the seven last plagues were the *wrath of God*] …on the wall and on those who covered it with whitewash. And I will say to you, 'The wall *is* no more;' and, 'Those who whitewashed it *are* no more—*that is*, the prophets of Israel who prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and who see visions of peace for her, when *there is* no peace,' says the LORD" (vs 15-16).

That's exactly what Ehud Barak, the prime minister of Israel at the time, was saying 'we're

going to speed up the peace process.' There will temporarily be peace, but it will be peace that cannot last because it's not of God.

Verse 17: "And likewise you, son of man, set your face against the daughters of your people, who prophesy out of their own hearts…." We're living in an age when we have a lot of women preachers. We have it where women are ruling over men, and we have some of the leading ministers in the ecumenical movement that are women. The women are pushing for the Catholic Church to have women priests, and I believe they're going to get it. I don't see how they can deny them. After all:

- Don't they worship Mary?
- Isn't she adored?
- Isn't she claimed to be one making intercession for people on earth to God?
- How are they denying women to be in the priesthood?

You wait and see, when the current pope dies, another ones comes on the scene, maybe he's going to institute a lot of things and all of a sudden many people will come back to the Catholic Church. Probably accept birth control, abortion and women in the priesthood, and they will get 75% of the Catholics back that left. No question about it! So, the women will be active in it.

These are not only the "…daughters of your people… [but these are the daughters, the harlots (Rev. 17)] …And prophesy against them, and say, 'Thus says the Lord GOD, "Woe to the women who sew magic charms on their sleeves… [in other words, doing their little religious thing] …and make long veils for the head of every *woman* of stature, to hunt souls! Will you hunt down the lives of My people but preserve your own?…. [Can you bring salvation? *God is mocking them!*] …And you have profaned Me among My people for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to kill the souls that should not die; and to save alive the souls that should not live, by your lying to My people who listen to lies"'" (vs 17-19).

That is exactly what is happening to the churches. There are so many lies taking place in the churches—even in the Churches of God—it's hard to find Truth anywhere, brethren. The thinking that is taking place is absolutely amazing! I'd like to call it *Stinkin' Thinkin'* because that's what it is. It's Satan's *stinking thinking* to try and take you away from God. We even have it entering into the Church in ecumenism.

Just understand this about ecumenism: If you are not right with God and if the other person is not right with God it doesn't mean 'two hoots to a whirlwind' what you may agree upon, because you're building on a foundation of man and not Christ. You need to understand that! Ecumenism is a huge and giant trap! The Catholic Church, which is the most evil organization upon the face of the earth, kills and destroys. They have tried to blot out all of the things concerning the Inquisitions and the wars that they have caused. God says that He holds her accountable for all of the dead on the earth. Now, they're coming sweet and nice. Protestants used to be those who were condemned to hell; now they are 'separated brethren.' Just mark the words of history, when ecumenism is complete then the iron fist is going to come down, and all this supposed nicey-nicey, lovey-dovey, fuzzy-wuzzy is all over, because it's all a trap from Satan the devil. Just like with these women here doing their thing!

Verse 20: "Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD, 'Behold, I *am* against your armbands with which you are hunting the souls, as birds. And I will tear them from your arms, and I will set free the people whom you hunt as birds. Also I will tear your long veils and deliver My people out of your hand, and they shall no more be in your hand to be hunted. And **you shall know that I *am* the LORD**. Because with lies you have saddened the heart of the righteous, whom I have not made sad; and have made the hands of the wicked strong, so that he should not turn from his wicked way, that his life may be saved; therefore you shall see no more vanity, and you shall not divine any divination. And I will deliver My people out of your hands; and **you shall know that I *am* the LORD**'" (vs 20-23).

And that's going to happen when the 144,000 and great innumerable multitude are sealed (Rev. 17). God is going to deliver them.

Now, let me just show you something here very important. I gave this in 1993. This is about the parliament of the world's religions in 1993 in Chicago, Illinois. We need to understand that there are many things taking place, many things bringing religions together.

> (*Chicago Tribune*, Aug. 29, 1993): <u>From Angelicans to Zoroastrians the world's religions come to Chicago.</u>

It's quite a profound article. It's really something! Here you have an Indian temple right there in Chicago. And right around Chicago you have almost every religion in the world, major denominations of them.

> A slight man dressed in Oriental robes with a white turban wrapped around his head, Virchand Gandhi arrived in Chicago as a unique "chosen one." He came to attend the 1893 World's Parliament of Religions, a trip that came about only after

> considerable debate among leaders of his faith, Jainism, a religion in India that shares roots with Hinduism. Here was their dilemma: They had been invited to Chicago to what they knew would be a breakthrough event…

They're all invited into Israel—aren't they? Just like the prophecy says.

> …the beginning of religious pluralism in the Western Hemisphere. It would be the first chance for most Eastern religions to introduce themselves in the United States. And it would be the first public forum anywhere for leaders of different faiths from around the world.

Now, at that time in 1893 they had 4,000 people attend. This one here in 1993 had thousands and thousands attend! They had

> Roman Catholic, Confucian and Taoist priests, Buddhist monks, Protestant ministers and Hindu swamis, all variously garbed in scarlet vestments, vermilion cloaks, ocher robes and dark suits,

Now we have it here, right in Chicago there's a $3-million Jain center. This has led to the common cause and here's what they want to do:

> The central issue of both parliaments is the same—namely, how do various religious traditions understand one another?

So, they had 600 scholars there who were offering a wide range of scholarly presentations and papers and things like that.

> The Parliament, however, has two specific goals…

Remember, this is 1993! The reason that I'm reading it is because we're going to see that they have reached some of these goals and are on the verge of fulfilling them.

> …[#1] That top religious leaders adopt a Declaration of a Global Ethic, and [#2] that the delegates set up two ongoing interfaith organizations—a working group in Chicago and an international network as a kind of religious United Nations.
>
> Above all, the Parliament aims to showcase the great diversity of religions in an atmosphere of harmony and understanding.

We're going to see that that has been happening. Ecumenism has gone forward so fast. Here's another one, I'll just read the headline:

> Bridging the Gap Between Religions

That's what they are doing.

> Many Ways to Worship

All of this comes back to the kind of thinking which now permeates the whole society. I've mentioned it before, but I'm going to mention it again, which is this: the book by Thomas Harris[transcriber's correction], *I'm Ok, You're Ok.* That has been what has changed the thinking; and not only that, we're going to see that the organizations of this world—through education, through religion, through government—particularly in religion are molding the minds of our children to be communists, socialist and pagan, and to accept all this coming global religion of Satan!

Here's another article: A Call for Unity! It shows the religious leaders sitting around there, standing behind the altar at Woods Memorial Presbyterian Church,

> Cardinal H. Keeler last night called for Christians to unite in promoting family values. It is very powerful. I think it is a sign of good things to come.

Yes, it's going to look like good things to come.

> Religion and Ethics: Finding common ground in two worlds of God.

I've got two files at home with many different articles.

> Interview with the Dalai Lama: Christian Salvation is through Jesus Christ.

Yes, but the Catholic Church a few years ago would have said there's no salvation outside of the baptized state. It doesn't say that anymore. In fact it says quite the reverse. There is a merging of the thinking of 'eastern religions' and so-called 'western orthodox religions,' including Catholicism and Protestantism. Why do you think you see so much Buddhism on the television today? That's programming people to accept it.

> First of all, the church rejects nothing that is true and holy in other religions.

Matthew 7:13 are the words of Christ. What we are talking about here in reading this article and what the Dalai Lama is talking about is what Christ warned of:

Matthew 7:13: "Enter in through the narrow gate; for **wide *is* the gate and broad *is* the way that leads to destruction**, and **many** are those who enter through it; for narrow *is* the gate and difficult *is* the way that leads to life, and **few** are those who find it. But beware of false prophets who come to you in sheep's clothing, for within *they* are ravening wolves. You shall know them by their fruits. They do not gather grapes from thorns, or figs from thistles, do they? In the same way, every good tree produces good fruit, but a corrupt tree produces evil

fruit. A good tree cannot produce evil fruit, nor can a corrupt tree produce good fruit. Every tree *that is* not producing good fruit is cut down and is cast into the fire. Therefore, **you shall assuredly know them by their fruits**…" (vs 13-20).

That's why it's so profound what they're saying here [in the articles read]. First of all, it says the church [worldly churches] rejects nothing that is 'true' and 'holy' in other religions. ***All religions come from Satan!*** I know that's probably going to make some people mad.

Let's see what Jesus told His disciples on the Passover night. This is why we need to understand this, this is so profound, brethren; not only ***understand it***, but:

- believe it
- live it
- be convicted of it
- know it

so that we cannot be deceived!

John 14:6: "Jesus said to him, 'I am **the Way**…" He talks about in Matt. 7, *the way to life* is *narrow, straight, and few be that find it.* Why? *Because they have to come to Christ!* Not ***a*** way. What they are doing in the 'religions' of the world, they are finding *many ways* and putting these all together—it is ***a*** way, not ***the*** *Way*.

"…and **the Truth**…" (v 6). There can be no other Truth. Truth is in the Word of God. ***Your Word is Truth!*** We are sanctified with the Truth. We have the Spirit of Truth. Brethren, we don't have to be intimidated and put down by anybody whatsoever.

"…and **the Life**…" It can't be any other way.

What the Dalai Lama is talking about here is the building with the *untempered mortar*—'one builds a wall and another dabs it with untempered mortar.' The pope comes along and says something. The Dalai Lama comes along and says something else, and the 'right reverend' over here says something, the 'left reverend' over there says something and you've got the wall being built.

(go to the next track)

Let me continue reading this article:

> First of all it [the Catholic Church] rejects nothing that is true and holy in other religions.

So, in other words, there is 'truth' and 'holiness' in other religions. Do you see how they twist and turn?

> Secondly, it says quite clearly in its Vatican Council documents it respects and accepts the fact that there are others outside of the Christian revelation or the Christian fold who will come to salvation.
>
> That doesn't mean these people reject Jesus, I don't know of any 'good person' who would reject Jesus. You might relate to Jesus in a different way, just as I don't reject Moses, nor do I reject Buddha, but I would relate to them and understand them in a different way. I am a Christian. I find truths and mysteries of the Christian tradition infinitely satisfying and expansive in truth. That doesn't mean that I reject the Truth or goodness of other religions.

This is *I'm okay; you're okay.* This is the philosophy that is in the world, the background for the ecumenical movement. This is what is being taught to children in schools. Here's an article:

> World's Religious Leaders Gather Together to Establish Peace on Earth

Aren't they the ones saying 'peace, peace,' and *there is no peace!*

> Let's become better acquainted with other religions since it will help missionaries move the world toward one Christian religion.

Now, it won't be a one-Christian religion. But this is also from the world's Parliament of Religions.

> "We will not change the world overnight, but it will begin to establish an alternative framework [the Parliament of World Religions] for religion for which people could be accountable," says Rev. Donald Rumage, Chairman of the council sponsoring the events. Others seek more, including some form of international organization to carry on the work of the Parliament. "I'm very much in favor," he says, "of a United Nations of Religions."

This was said by Ashad Hussein, Pres. of the American Islamic College in Chicago and Trustee of the Parliament. It's going to happen, brethren.

> "We're going to give the lead for a religious renaissance that will give real hope and happiness to people in the world."

Here's another one. This is quite a picture here, quite an article: United Faith—bringing in Hinduism.

> Calls arise for a spiritual UN to cooperate in the names of God.

Names of God! Now, let me just tell you something here. I was sitting in the chiropractor's office the

other day and here was a man with his daughter. He had a book and he was reading to her about all the ancient, Egyptian religions. He was saying that this one was a god and that one is a god and the other one is a god. And the little four-and-a-half or five-year-old girl was just drinking it in. Even on a family level!

> The inner-faith movement is fresh and full of energy!

Who gives the power? Who is the spirit of the power of the air? *Satan the devil!*

> Spiritual people are aligning themselves with political and social people who are moving toward peace and justice.

Quite something! Here's another article: Charismatic Catholics—and that's how the Catholics are seducing the Protestants and other religions.

> Benny Hinn is a charismatic Catholic

That's why if you have seen the *Jesuit Agenda* videos, that's why the nuns were at his meeting and were on their backs speaking in tongues.

Here's another article: Lutherans Move to Heal Divisions—it shows a picture here with the vestments, with the rainbow colors for the priests. That's coming!

> In 1529 Luther drew the words, 'This is My body,' in chalk on the table at Philip of Hessies castle in Marburg, Germany, with a message which allowed no compromise in theological belief that the body and the blood of Christ are real in the bread and wine of communion. Luther set himself apart from reformed tradition of his day. Nearly 470 years later, the Evangelical Lutheran Church in America finished its bi-annual church-wide assembly by declaring that all baptized Christians are welcome to receive communion in its churches.
>
> In a remarkable week, culminating in a remarkable summer of church love…

Always love, the false love, the huggy, mushy-mushy, insincere *I'm okay, you're okay* love. That's just dabbing with 'untempered mortar.'

> The Lutherans attempted to heal many of the divisions created by the Reformation, the great 16th Century divide that split Christianity into hundreds of pieces.

When Luther nailed his thesis on the door at the Wittenberg Cathedral, October 11, 1517, I tell you what, because I have another article how far it's gone with the Catholics and the Lutherans and what is going to happen at the Wittenberg Cathedral this October 11th.

Here's one by a minister: The Ten Pathways to God—all of this is is just a 'Christianized' way of the Jewish Sephirot in being able to lead people into spiritism.

> The minister had some unorthodox ideals, for example: that reincarnation has possibilities as a Christian concept.

No, it doesn't! It doesn't have any possibilities! But because it comes from him people out there say, 'Oooooo, isn't he a nice man? Isn't he broad in his thinking? Doesn't he just love other people?

> Christianity is evolving along ten pathways from exclusivism to pluralism; from hierarchical to democratic; from body denying to body affirming and so on.

He's a graduate of the Harvard Divinity School.

Here's another one. Here's a man who is 'reinventing Jesus'; Jesus made up in their own mind:

> …which is Bob Funk's radical reformation….

He goes along and is just tearing down everything that he can to rebuild into a one-world thing.

Here's one that really will get you. This is the Torah and the Dharma, the Dharma is the Buddhist book.

> The American Buddhist community, especially in its New Age form is populated with a vastly disproportionate number of Jews. The Torah and Dharma Jewish seekers in eastern religion, psychologist Judith Linzer explores the phenomena of Jews seeking spiritual fulfillment in eastern religions, particularly Buddhism.

That's why they had a Buddhist 'seder.' I saw that last year.

> Using a different religious system as a pathway to Judaism. This is all written with the intention of encouraging unity and understanding among all Jews.

So, there it is! It has both Zen mediation and yoga. Then there's Jewish religious feminism. It talks about how Judith Linzer is doing this.

> Many of these seekers are looking for a way to have a direct spiritual experience without having to do deal with our historical, particularly all of our trauma, textual and theological baggage.

So, they have that. Can you imagine Jews getting together with Buddhists? Here's another one:

Mary's Role as Redeemer
The Meaning of Mary

There is so much being done to make Mary a co-equal redematrix with Christ. Whereas, the Bible says there's ***one Mediator*** between God and man, and that is the man Jesus Christ.

Let's see how this is going to come together. There are these two movements. You have the one the first part of Rev. 13, leading to the *beast power.* You have the other one here:

Revelation 13:11: "And I saw another beast rising out of the earth…" What comes up out of the earth? Where does Satan come from? *He comes from the abyss!* Then he's the king of the abyss—isn't he?

"…and he had two horns like a lamb, but spoke like a dragon; and he exercises all the authority of the first beast before him; and he causes the earth and those who dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. And he performs great wonders, so that he even causes fire to come down to the earth from heaven in the sight of men. And he deceives those who dwell on the earth by means of the wonders that were given to him to perform in the sight of the beast…" (vs 11-14).

People will accept it then as a stamp of God's final authority, and all this ecumenism; 'we're finally all together.' And now look at the miracles and people getting along. Even the Muslims and Catholics love each other, and the Buddhists, the Hindus and the Protestants and everybody! ***Except those of the Church of God!***

"…saying to those who dwell on the earth that they should make an image for the beast…" (v 14). And that image of the beast is always the image of the mother goddess of this earth now in the form of so-called virgin Mary.

Let's also notice here, the religionists are getting in on the economics:

From World Bank to World Religion

So the religious leaders got together with the banking leaders of the world and said, 'Look, let's share the wealth.' So, that's going to happen.

> The Bold Attempt to Close the Breach between Religions
>
> Won Buddhists [a sect of Buddhism] have been promoting united religions for the past 25-years and have prepared a place in Korea where a similar number of Christians and Buddhists live. Moreover, as the United Nations is located in the United States, a United Religions organization should be located somewhere else.

It's going to be located probably right here in the United States. This all has to do with the California Episcopal Bishop William Swing. This was when he was the host of the United Religions summit right here in San Francisco. They have offices in the presidio of San Francisco, which is right close to where Mikhail Gorbachev happens to have his world-peace offices. Isn't that interesting? Most people don't realize that.

> A release that came out in June 1999:
>
> Vatican City: Coming to terms in a century old dispute, Roman Catholic and Lutheran officials will release an accord next week on the means of salvation, both sides said Wednesday. The joint declaration on the doctrine of justification is meant to resolve a doctrinal debate at the heart of the 16th Century Protestant Reformation which split western Christianity. The Vatican and Lutheran World Federation crafted compromise language on one of the key unresolved points regarding what theologians call justification or how mankind receives salvation.
>
> For Lutherans, it depends upon the grace of God, while Catholics maintain that good works are also involved.

That's a very broad innocuous statement, brethren. The Catholics believe that you must have works and merit.

> With the declaration, Catholics and Lutherans have agreed that Divine forgiveness and salvation come by God's grace solely and that good works flow from that. Cardinal Edward I. Cassidy, president of the Pontifical Council for Promoting Christian Unity and Rev. Ishmael Noko, general secretary of the Lutheran World Federation will announce joint acceptance of the document of June 11 in Geneva.

Let's understand something here: Geneva is the world headquarters for ecumenism.

> Agreement was announced by both sides almost a year ago, but closing the gap on the wording took months more. The Vatican Council indicated once that the accord would be signed in the next week's event. The Lutheran World Federation said it is expected to sign still later.

Where are they going to sign the final one? *The final was signed at the Wittenberg Cathedral on October*

11, 1999, ***and it signals the end and the death of Protestantism!***

Here's an article showing how that Catholicism can be brought into it. Let's understand something concerning Catholicism and Islamism. Islam believes in Jesus and Mary. They believe in a Jesus who was a prophet, not *an only begotten Son of God.* So, when all the religions reduce Jesus down to merely a prophet or a 'good man,' and then there will be the things concerning the virgin Mary and the vision of Katema, then it's all going to come together and they will be all together in peace again.

> Israel to Invite Pope to Israel for the Millennium.

They also want to go down and they want to have a united worship service at the great pyramid in Egypt, which will really be the ushering in of all of those things that are going to bring about more fullness of Satan on the earth.

> In a Quest for Religious Tolerance: *The Geneva Cathedral is to welcome the Dalai Lama in Geneva.* Geneva's St. Pierre's Cathedral is to welcome the Dalai Lama, spiritual leader of Tibet's Buddhists, to preach at a Sunday service on August 8, 1999. Between 5,000 and 15,000 worshipers are expected to attend the service at the 12th Century building of Geneva's old town, which in the 16th Century became the Church of John Calvin.

Again, nailing another nail into the coffin of the death of Protestantism.

> Ecumenical Groups Continue to Mass Together into a One-World Religion: The ongoing secretary of the World Alliance of Reformed Churches, an organization which groups more than 200 churches and 75 million Christians and more than 106 countries, has urged greater cooperation between ecumenical and confessional organizations. Ask during an interview with ENI what the main lesson was that he had learned in ten years as the leader of the World Alliance of Reformed Churches, he said [Dr. Malone Opasinski], he had seen, "Above all, the need for constant reform and growing and cooperation of mainstream church organizations." They want to have their ecumenical headquarters in Geneva.
>
> Preparing the Way: How do you spell God?

They're teaching kids this! Then they spell out various spiritual names such as:

> Buddha, Jesus, Brahma, Vishnu—the theme is centered on inner-faith similarities and good ecumenical relations between stories. An animated monk converses with a Rabbi and a Catholic priest and appears to instruct all about Karma, which is the teaching that each part of humanity—in this case the religions of the world—are connected and each need each other to be complete. It is geared to program the children to accept all forms of worship as being right with God.

I'm okay; you're okay!

Now I want to read you something, which was the benediction given at the United Nations 50th Anniversary. the inner-faith service that took place in 1995. This is a take-off from the Parliament of World Religions. They've been busy, they've been active, and you are going to be shocked. I'm going to show you that they have a united religions initiative that is already to go. They have a charter. They have a declaration of what they are going to do. They have a plan of action. They have people behind it.

It is moving forward, brethren. United Religions—the abbreviation is the two letters UR—pronounced in Gen. 11 as Ur of the Chaldees. So, it's all coming right back to the Chaldean religion that Abraham left. Here is what Bishop Swing—the bishop of the Episcopal Grace Cathedral in San Francisco—gave as the benediction. I saw that on television and it was quite a moving thing. Here's what he wrote:

> We declare we are independent…. [one of the key words—I'm ok, you're ok--interdependent] …Each of us depends on the well being of the whole so that we have respect for the community of living beings: for people, for animals, for plants; and for the preservation of the earth: the air, the water and the soil. We take individual responsibility for all we do, all our decisions, actions and failures to act have consequences.

Now, all of this sounds so good, but this is philosophical mealy-mouthed, satanic humanism. That's all it is.

> We must treat others as we wish others to treat us.

Instead of preaching the Word of God and teaching about loving your neighbor, teaching about the sacrifice of Christ, teaching the Truth of God, we have all of this together. One of the hymns we sing says, 'why do the wicked take my compact upon their lives?' It's exactly what's happening here.

> We make a commitment to respect life and dignity, individuality and diversity.

Another key: diversity; pluralistic society

> So that every person is treated humanly, without exception we must have patience and acceptance. We must be able to forgive, learning from the past, but never allowing ourselves to be enslaved by the memories of hate. Opening our hearts to one another, we must sink our narrow differences. For the cause of the world community, practicing a culture of solidarity and relatedness. We consider human kind our family. We must strive to be kind and generous. We must not live for ourselves alone, but we should also serve others, never forgetting the children, the aged, the poor, the suffering, the disabled, the refugees, and the lonely. No person should ever be considered or treated as a second-class citizen or be exploited in any way whatsoever. There should be equal partnership between men and women. We must not commit any kind of sexual immorality. We must put behind us all forms of domination and abuse. We must commit ourselves to a culture of non-violence, respect, judgment and peace, and shall not oppress, torture or kill other human beings, forsaking violence as a means for settling differences.

That's why they want to collect all the guns. That's all behind it! Brethren, you need to think big, how big this is and how it's sweeping the world. The thing is that too many in the Churches of God are caught up in this in the Churches of God. All they're doing is laying themselves open for an ecumenical disaster.

> We must strive for social justice in the economic order…

That's why the religionists and the bankers got together.

> …in which everyone has equal chance to reach full potential as a human being. We must speak and act truthfully with compassion, dealing fairly with all and avoiding prejudice and hatred. We must not steal. We must move beyond the dominance of greed for power [Communism] prestige, money and consumption to make a just and a peaceful world. The earth cannot be changed for the better unless the consciousness of individuals is changed first. We pledge to increase our awareness by disciplining our minds and by meditation, by prayer, by positive thinking. Without risk or a readiness of sacrifice, there can be no fundamental change in our situation.
>
> Therefore, we commit ourselves to this global effort to understanding one another, to socially beneficial peace-fostering and nature-friendly ways of life. We invite all people whether religious or not to do the same.

Now it includes all atheists as well. Isn't that amazing!

> United Religions Initiative, the Benchmark Graft Charter

They already have a charter ready to go. They've got quite an extensive thing. This is already fait compli. Here is the preamble:

> We, people of many faiths, called by our tradition to compassion and response to the suffering of humanity and the crisis which endangers our earth community wish to create a permanent form where we gather in mutual respect, dialogue… [key thing]…and cooperative action to foster peace and flourishing of all life. We respect the uniqueness of all of each religion and faith tradition. We value voices that value others and believe that our shared values can lead to act for the good of all.
>
> We declare that our religious life can support us in building community and respect for one another rather than dividing us. We affirm, in spite of the differences of practice or belief, our faiths call us to share with one another. We believe that the wisdom of our religions and spiritual traditions should be shared for the health and well being of all.
>
> Therefore, as communities of faith and independent people rooted in our faith we ought now unite for the sake of peace and the healing among religions, peoples and nations, and for the benefit of the earth and all living beings. We unite to pray for peace, to practice peacemaking, to be a force for healing, to provide a safe space for conflict resolution. We unite to support freedom of religion and belief and the right of all individuals as set forth in international law.

I've got right here that there is an International Court of Law set up and most people don't realize it, but it's based upon the laws of what is called the *Noahide Laws*. So, once they get international law, then when you start going against it they can bring you in.

> We unite in responsible cooperative action to bring the wisdom and values of our religious traditions to bear on the economic, environmental and social crises that confront us at the dawn of the new millennium. We unite to be a voice of shared values and international awareness of politics, economics and media and the service of forms of research and excellence on values and action.
>
> We unite to provide an opportunity for participation of all people, especially those whose voices are not often heard. We unite to celebrate the joy and blessing and light of wisdom in both movements and stillness. All members of united religions do solemnly vow to use our combined resources for non-violent compassion to action. We devote our wholehearted efforts to awaken our deepest truths and manifest divine love among all life on the earth community.

Then it has the draft principles for the organization and the organizational design. By the way, it's designed so there's not a hierarchy. Isn't that interesting?

The Christian Biblical Church of God is designed without a hierarchy, because that's *God's way!* Here's the counterfeit! This paper goes through and discusses all of these: religious rights and responsibilities; sustainable justified just economics; ecological imperatives; building cultures of non-violence and respect; showing the wisdom and cultures of faith-traditions supporting the UR agenda. It goes through all of these things that can be done in the community, in the churches, in ecological movements, in various service clubs. The whole thing! It is amazing, the whole thing concerning this, and what they are doing! I tell you, you need to get this. It talks about human responsibilities:

> Universal Declaration of Human Responsibilities is Timely.

Now, what I'm going to read you has been downloaded from the Lucis Trust:

> Fundamental Principles for Humanity (lucistrust.org)

The Lucis Trust is the trust money that Lucifer is using to bring about this deception in the world. It used to be called the Luciferian Trust.

> Article I: Every person, regardless of gender, ethnic origin, social status, political opinion, language, age, nationality or religion has a responsibility to treat all people in a humane way.
>
> Article II: No person should lend support to any form of humane behavior, but all people have a responsibility to strive for the dignity and the self-esteem of all others. No person, no group or organization, no state, no army or police stands about good and evil. All are subject to ethical standards. Everyone has a responsibility to promote good and to avoid all evil things.

Of course, ***that is going to happen when we are called evil and we become the prey of it***. It's got all kinds of articles here: religious freedom, mutual respect and partnership, then it gives the endorsement of all of those who have endorsed it—all the world leaders. *Satan is working,* brethren! Let's understand something: This is not the first time that this has happened to the Church of God!

Colossians 2:1: "Now, I want you to understand what great concern I have for you, and *for* those in Laodicea, and as many as have not seen my face in *the* flesh; that their hearts may be encouraged, being knit together in love… [the true love of God, the true love of each other] …unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, unto *the* knowledge of the mystery of God, and of *the* Father, and of Christ; in Whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge…. [not in the various religions; ***in God! In His Word***] …Now this I say so that no one may deceive you by persuasive speech" (vs 1-4). Some of the things I've read to you have some pretty powerful and persuasive speech—doesn't it?

Verse 5: "For though I am indeed absent in the flesh, yet, I am with you in spirit, rejoicing and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ. Therefore, as you have received Christ Jesus the Lord, **be walking in Him**… [He's the way!] …being rooted and built up in Him…" (vs 5-7). That's why it's so important, brethren, that you really grasp what God is doing and that you understand what Satan is going, and that you be on guard so that one is going to deceive you.

"…and being confirmed in the faith, exactly as you were taught, abounding in it with thanksgiving. **Be on guard so that no one takes you captive through philosophy and vain deceit**…" (vs 7-8). That's what every bit of this is!—*philosophy and vain deceit of humanism!*

"…according to the traditions of men… [humanism] …according to the elements of the world… [comes from Satan] …and not according to Christ. For in Him dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily" (vs 8-9).

- you don't need any other religion

- you don't need any other way
- you don't need any other thing
- you don't need to follow along with this kind of mush-headed thinking: I'm ok, you're ok

"…and you are complete in Him, Who is the Head of all principality and power in Whom you have also been circumcised with *the* circumcision not made by hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ" (vs 9-11). You've had your sins forgiven; you've had them all put away.

Here's the warning! I want you to understand that this is going to come! We are going to be put in the spotlight sooner or later, because we are not going to be going along with all of this ecumenism of the world and the broad way of the world, which leads to destruction. We better not have any part of doing anything whatsoever under any guise in working an ecumenical thing in the world. We need to be absolutely *beware* of any ecumenical thing trying to reorganize all the Churches of God, to try and get them back the way that they were.

Mark my words, ***that is not of God!*** God has scattered the Church so He can purge it and purify it and get it away from all the spiritual corruption, political corruption, monetary corruption, and abuse of the brethren in the way that the churches have been run. Get rid of all the false doctrine that has crept in, and *come back to the Word of God!*

Paul continues his warning here, v 18: "Do not allow anyone to defraud you of **the prize**… [Christ] …*by* doing *his* will in self-abasement and *the* worship of angels…" That is where every bit of this is going to lead. It's going to culminate in the greatest and most fantastic one-world religion, united world religions and the pope is going to come out on top of it with miracles and all of those things. It is going to sweep this world! It's going to be voluntary humility.

"…self-abasement and *the* worship of angels intruding into things that he has not seen, vainly puffed up by his own carnal mind and not holding fast to the Head, from Whom all the body, being supplied and knit together by the joints and bands, is increasing *with* the increase of God. Therefore, if you have died together *with Christ* from the elements of the world, why are you subjecting yourselves to *the* decrees *of men* as if you were living in *the* world?" (vs 18-20). And that's what these things are, *decrees!*

Verse 21: "*They say,* 'You may not handle! You may not taste! You may not touch!' The use of all such things leads to corruption, according to the commandments and doctrines of men" (vs 21-22).

All of this united religion is going to lead to the absolute corruption of humanity and the destruction of the world as prophesied in God's Word! That's why we are called to 'come out of it,' brethren. We are to 'come out of it' and let's not become caught up in the *false millennium* of this world, which is going to last just a few years.

"…which indeed have an outward appearance of wisdom in voluntary worship *of angels,* and self-abasement, and unsparing treatment of *the* body, not in any respect to the satisfying *of the needs* of the flesh" (vs 22-23).

We are warned in Rev. 2 & 3 about the synagogue of Satan and the synagogue means *a coming together.* The Greek word 'synagogue' means *a coming together.* This who is led by Satan the devil, who are coming together of the *synagogue of Satan* to bring all these humanistic, anti-God things into the world. It sounds so good! But:

- it excludes God
- it excludes Christ
- it excludes the Word of God

And always remember this: All ecumenism comes to the lowest common denominator and the lowest common denominator will be Satan the devil. That's why God has called us:

- to life
- to serve Him
- to love Him

That's why we

- keep His commandments
- keep His Feast days
- we're keeping the Feast of Tabernacles

we need to learn and grow in

- the Word of God
- the Truth of God
- the Spirit of God

as never before!

These times are coming upon the world and it's going to be awesome indeed! Remember ***there is a coming global Church of Satan!***

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) Genesis 11:1-4, 6-9
2) Matthew 24:37-39
3) Genesis 11:27-31
4) Genesis 12:1-4
5) Matthew 24:11-13
6) Luke 21:34-36
7) Revelation 17:1-6
8) Ezekiel 13:1-15, 14-23

9) Matthew 7:13-20
10) John 14:6
11) Revelation 13:11-14
12) Colossians 2:1-11, 18-23

Scripture referenced, not quoted:

- Matthew 25
- Revelation 2, 3

Also referenced:

- Sermon: *Stinkin' Thinkin'*
- Book: *I'm Okay, You're Okay* by Thomas Harris
- Article: Common Sense, Chicago Tribune, Aug. 29, 1993 (chicagotribune.com)
- Video: *The Jesuit Agenda*

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 8-8-10
Formatted: 6/2014

What's Happening in the World's Religions?

Fred R. Coulter

What's happening in the world of 'religion' today? I think it's very important that we understand what's going on. Let's look at some of the Scriptures in prophecy that we've looked at before, and let's look at it from just a little bit different point of view and see if we can come to a little better understanding.

Rev. 6 is the opening of the seals, and let's look at the first seal and talk about that a little bit, and then let's see what's happening or taking place in the 'religious' circles right now, today. There's an awful lot happening.

Revelation 6:1: "And I looked when the Lamb opened one of the seals…" This tells us clearly that Christ is the One Who opens the door of all of these major events. This is a major event that is going to take place. He alone has the authority. This is why we don't go to God and tell God when the end is going to come:

- because we want it to come
- we think it's going to come
- we feel it's going to come

The end will come when the end comes, when God determines that it's going to come. Christ opened the seal!

"…and I heard one of the four living creatures say, like the sound of thunder, 'Come and see.' And I looked, and behold, *there was* a white horse; and the one who was sitting on it had a bow, and a crown was given to him; and he went out conquering and to conquer." (vs 1-2). How do we know that this is not Christ but a false Christ? How do we know?

Let's compare when Christ returns on His white horse. First of all, the white horse in Rev. 6 is *on the earth* and it goes forth to do its work *on the earth*. In Rev. 19 we have an entirely different situation because we know that the Bible tells us that Christ is going to come from heaven.

Revelation 19:11: "And I saw heaven open; and behold, a white horse; and He Who sat on it *is* called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He does judge and make war." He's on a white horse, but notice the difference here. Let's look at this a little bit more. Compare Rev. 6 & Rev. 19

Verse 12: "And His [Christ's] eyes *were* like a flame of fire… [it says nothing of the eyes in Rev. 6] …and on His head *were* many crowns… [the one in Rev. 6 had one crown] …*and* He had a name written that no one knows except Him…. [it doesn't say anything about the name of this one in Rev. 6] …And *He was* clothed with a garment dipped in blood… [doesn't say anything about what he's wearing in Rev. 6] …and His name is The Word of God" (vs 11-13). Now, there can be no question that that is Christ. {note: John 1:1-3—'In the beginning was the Word and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.'}

So, Rev. 19 identifies who this is. There's no identification directly of the one in Rev. 6. But he's doing something on the earth; he has some sort of authority because he has a crown. He's going forth 'conquering and to conquer' showing a period of time. It would have to. Let's think for a minute when this may have begun. Let's see something else that also takes place and leads up to the return of Christ. We're going to see these two events, though described differently, happen before the return of Christ. You have a broad view (Rev. 6), and you have a more detailed view (Rev. 17).

Revelation 17:1: "And one of the seven angels who had the seven vials came and spoke with me, saying to me, 'Come here; I will show you the judgment of the great whore who sits upon many waters….'" Here's the way that you let the Bible interpret the Bible. What are 'the waters'?

Verse 15: "Then he said to me, The waters that you saw, where the whore sits, **are peoples and multitudes and nations and languages.**" So, this is a worldwide thing! It's not just some small, little thing done in a corner.

Verse 16: "But the ten horns that you saw on the beast shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and shall burn her with fire; for God has put into their hearts to do His will, and to act with one accord… [agree] …and to give their kingdom to the beast until the words of God have been fulfilled. And the woman whom you saw is the great city that has royal power over the kings of the earth." (vs 16-18). There's only one city that does that, that can fit this. Let's see how she was further described:

Verse 2: "'With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and those who dwell on the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication.' Then he carried me away in *the* spirit to a wilderness; and I saw a woman sitting upon a scarlet beast that had seven heads and ten horns, full of names of blasphemy. And the woman *was* clothed in purple and scarlet, and *was* adorned with gold and pearls and precious stones; *and* she had a golden cup in her hand, filled with abominations and *the*

filthiness of her fornication; and across her forehead a name *was* written: MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF THE HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH" (vs 2-5). That's quite a description—isn't it?

Notice what this woman has done in the past and will do in the future, v 6: "And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. And after seeing her, I wondered with great amazement." When John received this vision, this was somewhere around $95_{A.D.}$ What he was seeing was the whole counterfeit religion that was going to encompass the whole world at the end. That's why he wondered: How could this be?

Verse 7: "Then the angel said to me, 'Why are you amazed? I will tell you the mystery of the woman…"

Let's look at this a little bit more and see what else it tells us of the end-time. We're going to look at certain key things here that are very important for us to understand, to see what's going on. Then we'll look at the world's scene and see what's taking place.

Matthew 24:3: "And as He was sitting on the Mount of Olives, His disciples came to Him alone, saying, 'Tell us, when shall these things be? And what *shall be* the sign of Your coming, and of the completion of the age?'" Everyone wants to know when is the end going to be! I can tell you precisely when the end will be. *When it is!* Can't be before! Can't be after!

Verse 4: "Then Jesus answered *and* said to them, 'Be on guard… [First thing He did was warn them! Watch out!] …so that no one deceives you…. [We're going to see that Paul added to that 'by any means.'] …For many shall come in My name, saying, "I am the Christ"… [not only meaning that Christ is *the Christ* but there will be individuals coming along saying that *they* are Christ.] …and they shall deceive many'" (vs 4-5).

Here's something that someone gave to me. This from Prem. Raja Baba, Mt. Shasta:

> Dear Editor, I gave my Christian friend a copy of the document that has been creating miraculous healings with people all over the world. I told him I wanted to know more about me and my experiences with God. I wanted him to better understand my spiritual experiences.

I want to emphasize *spiritual experiences* because this is what people are seeking for. People can seek for *spiritual experiences*, but the first thing you have to seek for is *Truth!* Vast difference!

He responded like so many Christians…

I guess this person is a Hindu or something. With a name like Raja Baba, probably is.

> He wrote a letter to the editor saying how wrong I am and how right Christians are. This is not about right or wrong. We stop the argument by saying we don't want to discuss right or wrong. It's about personal preference.

I'm okay, you're okay!

> Spirituality is a very personal thing and is different for everyone, even from one Christian to another. Because I'm not a big pharmacological corporation, I can't do costly double-blind experiments with technology I discover, but I have had great results from people all over the world who transform their lives instantly by signing it.

That is this document.

> I would love to go to the hospital and let my cancer-ridden friend sign a copy of the document and see if they are healed. How about it! As to the rest of the readership, I know I am a god! But I am not sure about the rest of the world. If you want to see if you are a god or not, write the following statement and sign it and date it. If you are not a god nothing will happen, it is best you stay with your religion. If you are a god, your life will transform radically and you will feel the divine transformation and empowerment that is your birthright.

In other words, you will be instantly demon possessed. Because if you claim you are God, and you get that kind of experience, that is not from God, because you're sitting in God's seat. Here is the document:

> The personal laws of [put your name there] I am the god of my realm. [signed and date]
>
> I'm not here to sell this to anyone. I respect a person's spiritual choice. That is what America is all about, freedom of religion, isn't it?

Let no man deceive you! Let no woman deceive you! We are going to see some things today—I'll read them—that are amazing, that are happening.

Jesus says, v 11: "And many false prophets shall arise, and shall deceive many…. [He says it over and over again.] …and because lawlessness shall be multiplied, the love of many shall grow cold. But the one who endures to *the* end, that one

shall be saved. And this Gospel of the Kingdom shall be proclaimed in all the world for a witness to all nations; and then shall the end come" (vs 11-14).

But since the end is not here, yet, this has not been finished, yet. We don't know what God is going to do or how He's going to do it, and we can't say all of this falls to the two witnesses. Maybe a good portion does, but that doesn't let us off the hook.

Verse 24: "For there shall arise false Christs…" They are the ones saying they are the Christ, they are the Messiah. They are saying that they are the same as Jesus.

"…and false prophets…" (v 24). Whenever you have a false Christ, you have to have a false prophet. In this case (this letter I just read), you just become 'God' and you become an end unto yourself. Like she said, 'I don't know about the rest of the world.'

"…and they shall present **great signs and wonders**… [marvelous things, and some of these have been happening] …in order to deceive, if possible, even the elect" (v 24). Those are some pretty powerful things that are happening.

- What kind of generation loves signs?
- Did all of the miracles of Jesus convert the whole generation of those in Judea when He was here on the earth?

All of the miracles:

- feeding of the 4,000
- feeding of the 5,000
- raising the 3 dead people

No, very few!

Matthew 12:38: "Then some of the scribes and Pharisees answered, saying, 'Master, we desire to see a sign from You.' And He answered *and* said to them, 'A wicked and adulterous generation seeks after a sign…" (vs 38-39). When there's an evil and adulterous generation, they're seeking after signs. That's what people want. It starts with Disney World. All the kids are reared on Disney World. If you don't believe it, just watch it.

Ask yourself: How many little god-fairies and witches, demonism and all of this stuff is right there for the children to partake of, getting them ready for this 'wicked generation'? Then you have all the magic shows, where they can even make buildings disappear—supposedly. That is a *sign* and a *wonder.* That's why God does not give *signs and wonders*.

He had a lot to say here in the book of Matthew about teachers, scribes and Pharisees. When Christ was on the cross dying, they said, 'If you be the Son of God come down off the cross and then we will believe you. Well, He would have disobeyed God—wouldn't He?

Matthew 16:1: "Then the Pharisees and Sadducees came to Him, tempting Him and asking Him to show them a sign from heaven." Call down fire! Make it rain! Send us food! Give us manna!

Verse 2: "But He answered *and* said to them, 'When evening has come, you say, "*It will be* fair weather, for the sky is red." And in the morning, *you say*, "Today *it will* storm, for the sky is red and lowering." Hypocrites! You know *how* to discern the face of the sky, but you cannot *discern* the signs of the times'" (vs 1-3).

Just think about this statement for just a minute. This is telling us that no hypocritical religious leader will understand the Truth of the Scriptures in the times in which they are living. Does that answer as to why there are so many false prophecies, though they may use the Scriptures? We can think on that as we go along.

Verse 4: "'A wicked and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, but no sign shall be given to it except the sign of Jonah the prophet.'…. [and He told them back in Matt. 12] …Then He left them and went away. Now, when His disciples came to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread. And Jesus said to them, 'Watch out, and be on guard against the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees'" (vs 4-6). That's where we need to be aware of false doctrine, false teaching by 'religious' authorities. It doesn't matter where they come from.

Verse 7: "Then they reasoned among themselves, saying, '*It is* because we did not take bread.'…. [Was that the reason?] …But when Jesus knew *this*, He said to them, 'O *you* of little faith, why are you reasoning among yourselves that *it is* because you did not bring bread? Do you still not understand? *Do you* not remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets you took *up*?'" (vs 7-9)—*12*, a basket for each tribe

Verse 10: "'Nor the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets you took *up*? How is it that you do not understand that I was not speaking of bread *when I told* you to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees?' Then they understood that He did not say to beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and Sadducees" (vs 10-12). That is the teachings! So, we're told to beware!

Now, let's look at something else which fits right in here. People can use the Scriptures; they can be quite good at it. But then they do something with

the Truth, which then makes it tell a different story. We'll see some of that today.

2-Corinthians 4:1: "Therefore, having this ministry, according as we have received mercy, we are not fainthearted. For we have personally renounced the hidden things of dishonest gain, not walking in *cunning* craftiness, nor handling the Word of God deceitfully…" (vs 1-2)—wrongly applying, wrongly interpreting. How many times do we spend answering false doctrine? *I would say 50% of the time answering false doctrine!*

"…but by manifestation of the Truth, we are commending ourselves to every man's conscience before God. But if our Gospel is hidden, it is hidden to those who are perishing; in whom the god of this world has blinded the minds of those who do not believe, lest the light of the Gospel of the glory of Christ, Who is *the* image of God, should shine unto them. **For we do not preach our own selves**…" (vs 2-5). There's a key! All of those who handle the Word of God deceitfully preach themselves. Here's one that didn't even use the Word of God, just preached herself and said, 'make your own document.' That's worse, yet.

"…but Christ Jesus *the* Lord, and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake" (v 5).

Let's look at some other things that are important for us to understand. Living in this age, we have to be more alert than anybody else. Never ever has there been a time when so much information is available. So many books, so many radio stations, so many television stations, so many things on the Internet—and that's getting to be one of largest means of communication in the world today. It's a source of information that is just mind-boggling. Here's what we have to know and understand:

1-John 4:6 talks about false spirits and false prophets (v 1): "We are of God; the one who knows God listens to us; the one who is not of God does not listen to us. By this *means* **we know** the Spirit of the Truth and the spirit of the deception." We have to know. And the people of God today, as in no other time:

- have to *know* the Scriptures
- have to *think* with the Scriptures
- have to *understand* with the Scriptures
- have to *know the Truth* of the doctrines

There are so many things out there that ***it's unreal!***

If we would go back before the turn of the century—go back almost a hundred years—they had just invented the telephone, discovered electricity and everything was nice and quiet: no radios, no televisions, no rapid transportation, no airplanes, none of that. Your life consisted of your little town in which you lived and the people that you knew, or a neighborhood in a big city in which you lived and the people that you knew there, and your relatives and that was about it. People would spend their time with people, talking with people. Today we don't do that. We spend our time with our machines, listening to machines, talking with machines, writing to machines, reading machines, reading machine-driven articles and papers and books and listen to machine-driven tapes and television and all of that. That's not wrong if it's rightly applied.

But you see how much more complicated this world is today? Therefore, *we as Christians, have to be that much more knowledgeable of the Word of God,* that much more understanding of what is Truth and what is error. We are to *know* the Spirit of Truth, we are to *know* the spirit of error. That's where so many people have gotten themselves in trouble.

Let's talk about the Truth of God's Word <u>*vs*</u> the 'wonderful' ecumenical movement, because we find it here:

Proverbs 27:5 "Open rebuke *is* better than secret love." Why? *The one who is going to be giving you some information and correction is looking out after your welfare*. 'Secret love' is done deceitfully. That's all over the afternoon 'soaps.'

Verse 6: "Faithful *are* the wounds of a friend…" Sometimes it's hard, but it's faithful. It's not meant to hurt or destroy. Wounds can heal.

"…but the kisses of an enemy *are* deceitful." When the enemy says, 'Oh, we welcome you.' Watch out! You're in trouble! What was the most deceitful kiss in history? *Judas Iscariot!* Amazing!

Now, let's see what happens when people do not understand the difference between the deceitfulness of flattery and the Spirit of Truth and the spirit of deception. Let's see what they do. There are all kinds of it out there, just lying in wait.

Ephesians 4:14: "So that we no longer be children, tossed and carried…" If you're 'tossed to and fro,' what's the problem? *You're as a child!* What else?

James 1:5: "However, if anyone lacks wisdom, let him ask of God, Who gives to everyone freely…" That's where our understanding comes from, brethren. *It comes from God!* It doesn't come from the self. It doesn't come because we're intellectual or smart. ***It comes because of God's Spirit!***

"…and does not reproach *the one who asks*; and it shall be given to him. But let him ask in faith, not doubting at all because the one who doubts is like a wave of *the* sea that is driven by the wind and tossed *to and fro*" (vs 5-6)—which is saying you are lacking in faith if every wind of doctrine comes along and you go with it. 'Oh that's interesting? What do you know about that!'

Ephesians 4:14: "So that we no longer be children, tossed and carried about with every wind of doctrine by the sleight of men in *cunning* craftiness, with a view to the systematizing of the error." They're just waiting! Got to have a convert! 'Sign this statement, it's wonderful!' Understanding the Spirit of Truth *vs* the spirit of error also comes about with obedience and doing.

Colossians 2:2: "That their hearts may be encouraged, being knit together in love…" Brethren, I want to tell you something: ***God wants us in a relationship of love with Him!*** I'm going to give a sermon on hierarchy in response to a sermon a man gave saying, 'Brethren, you all love hierarchy'; putting every relationship in the world in a hierarchical stance. Even a marriage is a hierarchy. *No, it is not!* It is a covenantal relationship; it is not a hierarchy. Just because you have someone that's the head, does not mean it's a hierarchy. But did we not take that in our marriages and destroy them? And in our families and destroy them? *Yes, we did!* ***God wants a relationship based upon love!*** If you love God you will obey Him. Can you have a hierarchy, law and order, and obedience without love? *Yes, without a doubt!*

"…being knit together in love…" (v 2). Heart to heart, that's what it's talking about. Brethren, this is a close relationship with each other. That's something we need to learn.

"…unto all riches of the full assurance… [no doubt] …of understanding…" (v 2)—that you know that you *know!* You know the difference between the Spirit of Truth and the spirit of deception or error.

"…unto *the* knowledge of the mystery of God, and of *the* Father, and of Christ; in Whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge" (vs 2-3). Not in Kabala, not in Rosicrucianism, not in Catholicism, not in Buddhism. ***In Christ and God the Father!***

Verse 4: "Now, this I say… [He says, 'This is the reason I'm telling you this.'] …so that no one may deceive you by persuasive speech." You know they're not going to come along and say, 'I am the big bad wolf and I'm going to eat you up. Ignore the sheepskin I'm covered with.' Well, today it's so bad some people can't even tell a wolf in wolf's clothing, let alone a wolf in sheep's clothing. Sometimes it gets that way.

Verse 5: "For though I am indeed absent in the flesh, yet, I am with you in spirit, rejoicing and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ. Therefore, as you have received Christ Jesus the Lord, **be walking in Him**… [that's how] …being rooted and built up in Him, and being confirmed in the faith, exactly as you were taught, abounding in it with thanksgiving. Be on guard so that no one takes you captive…" (vs 5-8). Spoil you, corrupt you and make you rotten fruit.

Have you ever had an apple that looked wonderful on the outside and your mouth was all set for a wonderful bite of this delicious apple, and you went clunk and it went squish! and you went yuk! and it went ooze! because it was rotten? Then you nearly vomited? I've had that happen. That's the same thing here. 'Let no man spoil you' (*KJV*).

"…through philosophy and vain deceit, according to the traditions of men, according to the elements of the world, and not according to Christ" (v 8).

And that's what all this world's ecumenical movement is all about! They are moving to get it done. *The Jesuit Agenda* (video) is very important to understand, because it shows you the powers behind the scene. Remember this: It is not the *appearance* of power that you need to be concerned about; *it's the power* ***behind*** *the* ***appearance of power*** *that makes it run*—that you need to be concerned about. If you read the book: *All Roads Lead to Rome?* you'll know the Jesuits are everywhere. They are seeking to establish a great world religion by getting them step-by-step-by-step to conform. They first start by saying, 'Let's agree to disagree.' That sounds wonderful. 'I can believe what I want to believe, and you can believe what you want to believe.' 'Why, that's just fine! Let's talk about the things we have in common.' ***You're dead!***

Mother Teresa undoubtedly did many wonderful things and helped the downtrodden. That is true, but she never once showed *why* those people are in that condition. Why? Isn't it more important to understand why they're in it than to treat the effects? I mean, you can be model and sentimental, kiss every hand of every leper and every deformed human being that there is and say 'I see God in all human beings and look saintly, and never tell them why they are that way. They're that way because the Indians, of all people on earth, are the most wickedly idolatrous and sexually licentious people in the world—period! That is why! And until you get at the cause, all of the works of Mother Teresa are for nothing!

Who was the power behind the throne of

Mother Teresa? *Well, she was trained by the Jesuits from age twelve!* Anything to promote the Catholic Church, especially in a heathen country where it can bring about ecumenism. They're not interested in religion. They're interested in control. Always remember that.

It's like we said of the *mark of the beast,* it is not just to buy and sell; ***it is to control you!*** Now they have chips that they're working on that they can put into human beings. They not only can tell where you are, what you are doing, what you are buying, they can tell your heart rate, your blood pressure, your hormone activation—which they use on pedophiles. When the hormone activation on the pedophile starts coming up on the monitor screen, push the little button and the chip within them activates and forces to change that hormonal arousal so they will not act on their pedophilia. That's what they want. We need to understand what's going to happen in the world is bigger, the stakes are a whole lot higher, and it's going to be awesome, indeed!

From the newspaper on Mother Teresa:

> A vendor displays photographs of Mother Teresa along side brightly colored prints of Hindu gods and goddesses as if in testimony to the late nun's convictions that good deeds and piety transcends religious barriers. Someone once asked her, "Do you convert?" and the answer was, "Of course, I convert. I convert you to be a better Hindu, a better Muslim, a better Protestant. Once you've found God, it's up to you to decide how to worship Him."

Pretty powerful statement—isn't it? That's as ecumenical as it can be—right? *Yes!*

NO! It's not up to you to decide how to worship God! ***God tells you how to worship Him***: *In Spirit and in Truth!*—according to the Word of God! God ***is*** God and you worship *Him*. You don't come to God and say, 'Oh, God, I've had a 'religious' experience. I just signed this document. Get off Your throne, I want to sit on it.' NO ONE tells God what to do! *Spare us that!* Now let's see what else is happening:

> <u>Three Major Church Denominations are Deciding to Go Back Together</u>

I brought about one-fourth of my file on the coming one-world religion.

> <u>Lutherans to Vote on Ending Their Schism:</u> Landmark spiritual agreement which could end nearly 500 years of rivalry between two of Christendom's…

I like that. I wish they would spell it 'dumb.'

> …largest denominations comes before the Lutheran leaders this week in Philadelphia. The outcome could help redefine Christianity of the 21st Century. The delegates are expected to lift the condemnations of the Roman Catholic Church that split Christendom in the 16th Century, which gave rise to the Reformation.

You compare that with *All Roads Lead to Rome?* Very important, because now the writer shows how that the Catholics, the Vatican and the Jesuits are bringing Protestantism in England to its knees. This shows how it's going to bring Lutheranism—which started with Martin Luther—to its knees. And now you have the two major hotbeds that started the Protestant Reformation movement back in the fold.

> There is a bursting forth of ecumenical fervor.

We'll talk about that and we'll read a little bit about that.

> Jesus told His flock to be one, but how to be one?

Very cleverly. 'Let no man deceive you.' Clever words. *Be one!* 'Oh, yes, that's nice, we all ought to be unified.' But how? Christ says, 'In Christ and God the Father' not by political agreement!

> I think the breeches in the Reformation period are going to be healed in the next generation. Jesus told His flock to be one and the ecumenical movement, which tries to reconcile divided Christian denominations, this is a defining moment. True modern Christian denominations are beset with division over the role of women, homosexuality and other issues, and Lutheran leaders say that the proposals for full communion, with the four Protestant branches, face tough opposition over contemporary hot-button issues and century's old matters of theology.

Then it shows what they're going to do to overcome it.

> The difference that has historically separated the church: the interpretation of the Eucharist.

What are they talking about? What is the Eucharist? *That is the taking of the wafer while the priest drinks the wine.*

> Catholics say that by the prayer of the priest, they command Christ to come into the bread and into the wine.

So, when you take of that bread and drink of that wine it is His literal flesh and His literal blood—which is not true! That's the doctrine of transubstantiation.

I have another one here which shows that Lutherans (Associated Press, Aug. 30, 1997)—with the bread and the wine—have agreed to give it to infants who have been baptized.

(go to the next track).

Remember the three things that the *Jesuit Agenda* pointed out that they want conformity on. It's interesting, they always infiltrate a hierarchy church. They want agreement on the Eucharist, ministry and baptism. They are moving closer and closer to it. This article shows that the Lutherans believe that the bread is symbolic; Catholics believe it's literal. Now they're saying it really doesn't matter, you believe in your heart what you believe, but let's be friends. That's all waiting for a miracle-working pope, who then will command. Then it's too late. They're talking about 'free grace'; not by our own works but by 'free grace.'

> From *The San Jose* Mercury:
>
> An international committee of scholars from both churches have written a declaration which says, "Salvation rests in God's hands alone."

So, you take a true, broad, general statement and you say, 'Oh well, we can agree to that.' I think of it what I want to think of it; you think of it what you want to think of it. I'm ok; you're ok.'

> The entire arrangement is an unhappy one for the Lutherans who believe the Episcopal Church deals too leniently…

There's going to be Episcopals, Lutherans, and certain Catholic Churches—not all of them but certain ones—those three where homosexuality is going to be accepted. You can be guaranteed it's going to be accepted, without a doubt! What's going to happen? *They're going to infiltrate everywhere* and say, 'Na, na, na-na, we are here! We are queer! We won't go away! We are here to stay! *We* are the bishops, and *we* are the cardinals, and *we* are the priests, and *we* are the nuns.'

> From *The New American,* Aug. 18, 1997: <u>Pagans of the World Unite!</u>

Not even quiet or bashful! This is over here at Stanford University:

> On June 23, Stanford University played host to a gathering of 200 delegates from scores of religious bodies around the world. Among the assembled were Christian ecumenical leaders, black Muslims, American Jews, Australian aborigines, California pagans, South African Hindus, Thai Buddhists, British Bahais, Catholic priests, Indian sheiks and other leading "lights" from across the spiritual spectrum.
>
> The purpose of the gathering was to begin working on a charter for an international inner-faith organization tentatively called the United Religions (UR).

Isn't that interesting? What an anachronism: United Religions—the u and the r—quite an anachronism.

> The United Religions imitative is presided over by Rev. William Swing. The Episcopal bishop of San Francisco who seeks the creation of something like the United Nations for all religions. According to Bishop Swing, his imitative is a continuation of the century old campaign. In 1893 the Parliament of World Religions—it was so exciting to see all religions together for the first time that people began to expansively to think about something like this. But there was no infrastructure, there was no world consensus around that kind of idea in 1893, so it died.
>
> Then when the League of Nations began, people began to say, "Why don't we have the League of Religions." All those efforts amounted to resolutions that were quickly passed and forgotten. No one really worked at it. It hasn't been much more than a daydream than an on-the-ground hard work.

So, that's what Swing started to do in 1993. He's been traveling around the world to network with leaders and representatives of religious communities from many religions.

> This has strengthened the constituency for Swing's initiative and, according to the bishop, provided him with new spiritual insights. "I spent a lot of time praying with Brahmans, meditating with Hindus, begin silent or chanting with Buddhists."

I wonder if he blew their horns, clanged their cymbals and beat their drums?

> Swing proudly states, "I've been enormously enriched inwardly by exposure to these folks. I've gone back and read our own Scriptures and it's amazing how they begin to read differently when you're exposed to more truth from more people in other parts of the world."

'Let' no man deceive you with enticing words by

any means.'

> The process began the creating of a community among diversity to examine the ongoing changes on the planet and how we are to deal with each other in the new century. Hartford explained that "the UR has held regional conferences across the world in collaboration with…

Pay attention to this:

> …the UN's Temple of Understanding.

Did you know the UN has a Temple of Understanding? You've heard of the meditation room at the UN. If you haven't, you'd better find out about it! That's as ecumenical as it gets.

> The UN's Temple of Understanding is a group which conducts spiritual summit conferences in conjunction with UN political summits.

Did you get that statement? In other words, every time the UN has some sort of committee to get together, these spiritual gurus are there to help them spiritualize mentally, in order to make the politics work. Makes you wonder about when all of the G-7 and G-8 get together, what goes on? What if the UN spiritualists are there with that?

> Bishop Swing, who consulted with Hans Kung, the Swiss theologian who authored the Declaration of Global Ethic.

When that comes out you're going to be surprised how that follows along the Noahide Laws almost verbatim. A brief examination of Kung's handiworks suggests that it is less about uniting religions in the cause of peace than about harnessing them to serve the interests of globalism. *Control!* Remember, the bottom line is *control!*

> Although the document is silent about the duties of man to God, in fact the word 'God' does not appear in this document. It contains very specific directives regarding global responsibility, self-determination, self-realization, are thoroughly legitimate as long as they are separated from human self-government and global responsibility. That is responsibility to fellow humans and for the planet earth.

So today, they don't want you to hug a tree, because it may be 'God'; hug the earth because it's the 'mother goddess.'

> School children must be taught that their freedoms are limited by the need of the common good.

What's another word for common good? Communism! You thought Communism was dead, *NO!* just redressed!

> The global ethic also obliquely addresses the subject of religious fundamentalism by suggesting that religious leaders who stir up prejudice, hatred and enmity toward those of different beliefs, deserve the condemnation of mankind and the loss of their adherence.

You think on that statement, because that is setting it up for 'religious' inquisition!

> No rational person would define prejudice, hatred and enmity. Would this language apply to Christians who carry out the Biblical commission to evangelize the world?

Of course not! Love one another! Then it talks about pagans all getting together and Gorbochev's earth charter is an example of pagan monoism. Monoism is one-world pagan religion.

> Dr. Jones, author of the new book *Spirit Wars: Pagan Revival in Christian America* defines the monist's world view as one in which the cosmos itself is divine, as is humanity. The whole creation you look at is Divine—that's God; as is humanity—you are God.

Not much different from the first thing I read there.

> All is one and one is all and we're part of a pantheistic collective. This is in sharp contrast in the deist worldview in which God is viewed as Creator and is not consubstantial with the creation. Monoism teaches people to look for God within you, while deism seeks to direct men's eyes outward and upward toward God.

Then it goes on showing how pagan monism is gaining strength and adherence everywhere. Do you know there's a pagan church in San Francisco? Here on our local public channel—they're not to promote religion. Separation of church and state means separation of Christ and everything pagan included. They had a documentary about the witches who get out here in the hills north of San Francisco and do their little routine. 'What a wonderful experience this is.' People are after *experiences*. They're after *signs*. They're going to get them! Who's going to bring the *signs*? *False prophets!* Didn't we read it? *Great signs and wonders!*

> Religions Converge for Right: December is a busy month in the world's religious calendar. Christians celebrate the birth of Christ, Jews celebrate Hanukah, Muslims celebrate the ascension of the prophet Mohammad in preparations for the 'holy month' of Ramadan. They are pagan

> holidays, Shinto holidays and even sacred days in lesser known religions such as Jainism and Zoroastrianism.

Did you know there was a church of Zoroastrianism here in San Jose? They have a little temple up in the foothills there, and they go up and they worship the fire.

> It only makes sense to Rev. Aaron Zahir of the inner-faith's seminary in Santa Cruz to have a worship service today to honor as many religions as he could, in spite of the wide diversions of theology. "We can't include something from every tradition, because there are literally hundreds, but we'll have a great diversity. In this way the service will be sort of a spiritual UN."

Notice those words! United Religions; spiritual UN. They're actively working in doing it. Read in your paper about inner-faith services. Read in your paper about Jews and Buddhists worshipping together; Christians and Buddhists worshipping together. There's a book by the Dalai Lama, where he goes through and expounds Matt. 5 and the Sermon on the Mount.

> A Buddha-lama will chant, pagans will light candles…

Isn't that wonderful, 'we'll light candles.' What is the big mystery in lighting candles. If you don't blow out the match you'll burn your finger. Always happens to me!

> …and sing songs to welcome the return of the world's light and to honor mother earth.

It's coming!

> Christmas and Jewish songs will be sung and a native American invocation will be performed. There will be dances and chantings in Arabic and from the Koran. Such gatherings are slowly becoming more common. Last week one was held in the Santa Clara Valley and probably the largest one was held in San Francisco in 1993.
>
> From the San Jose Mercury News, June 15, 1996: <u>Charismatic Catholics</u>.

Pentecostal Catholics, speaking in tongues! They want an experience! They want a feeling! Satan's going to give it to them.

> <u>The SR Faithful Join March</u>

Who are the SR? This is from the *San Jose Mercury News*:

> Communion on the square. They're all standing with the hands in the air waiting for the experience. One thousand are on this march and it's a congregation of Christians… [supposedly] …"One thousand strong prayed through downtown Santa Rosa on Saturday morning professing their faith."
>
> From the *San Francisco Chronicle*: <u>Mystic Takes San Francisco Pulpit to Read Love Letter from Jesus</u>.

This is about a Vassula Ryden who claims that she is a channeler for Jesus. You're going to see more and more and more women who come out as preachers, but they are really witches in disguise.

Here's a press release concerning the Parliament of the World's Religions (1993). Such renowned religious leaders such as the Dalai Lama, Mother Teresa, Archbishop—and it talks about what they did. They had the Wicca group, Covenant of the Goddess, an international umbrella organization with members or covens throughout North America, Europe and Australia. The Covenant is one of 200 parliament co-sponsors and so forth.

This is quite interesting. This is also from the religious section of:

> *The Arizona Republic*: <u>New Vestments Stir Controversy</u>

Everything is going to be *new!* Do not think of Catholicism as you did 30-years ago or 50-years ago. That's dead, that's over, that's through. They now have *new* vestments.

> The French courtier, beloved by superstars for his playful style, designed vestments for Catholic world-youth day celebration.

Special ones! Guess what colors they are? *The rainbow colors!* Does that strike a cord? Who uses the rainbow? *Jesse Jackson! United Way! United Religions! Noahide Laws!* ***It's coming!***

> Men of the cloth walked under the Eiffel Tower on Tuesday morning wearing Jean-Charles de Castelbajac's robes, brightly trimmed with a stripe of rainbow colors. With glee, some commentators noticed the design resembled the rainbow symbol of the Gay Right's movement.

It's coming! Everything is mystic! Everyone wants a religious, spiritual, mystic experience! It's going to happen in Catholicism, Buddhism, Protestantism, Pentecostalism, Churches of God. It's going to happen in the Jewish religions. It's going to happen in all of them, because that's Satan bringing them

together. And I say, Churches of God BEWARE! If that happens where you are, WATCH OUT! Check your doctrines!

> From: *San Jose Mercury,* Religion Ethics:
>
> Centuries old Mystic Kabala Excites New Interest in Hollywood: Kabala is the rage in 'Tinsel-Town.' "I'm a Catholic Sheikh," actress Diane Ladd says. "I'm on a spiritual journey. I believe we can learn from all religions."

That's what they want everyone to believe! What did Christ say?

> John 14:6: "Jesus said to him, 'I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life; no one comes to the Father except through Me.'" No such thing as great, wide ecumenical movement—getting a little bit from all religions.
>
> The Los Angeles Kabala Learning Center—the University of Judaism—teaches that nothing in the world happens by accident.

It's fatalism!

> It's good for everybody. And Kabala is about the connection between mind, body, astrology, Atlantis, re-incarnation and computers—and the whole thing.
>
> *San Jose Mercury News,* Religion and Ethics: Promise Keepers

Promise Keepers is another vast movement. What is that about? *That's about a religious experience* having a certain set number of seven… Keep that in mind

> …promises that they're going to keep.

And the Jesuits are behind the scene manipulating this. Church of God, unfortunately, has gotten into it.

> A bold attempt to close a breech between religions. One Buddhist had been promoting a united religion for the past 25-years and had prepared a possible place in Korea where a similar number of Christians and Buddhists live. Moreover, as the United Nations is located in the United States, a united religion organization should be located somewhere else.

They want to have it everywhere. I'll have to say that the *San Jose Mercury News* does a pretty good job in getting some of these things out.

> *San Jose Mercury News*, Nov. 2, 1996:
>
> Three years ago Steven Todrank began to deliver a series of sermons on global transformation of Christianity. The Los Gatos minister had some unorthodox ideas for example, that re-incarnation has possibilities as a Christian concept. Christianity is evolving along ten pathways.

What did we just read?

> Jesus said, 'I am the ten pathways and the ten truths and the then lights.'

There you go! *Nonsense!*

> From exclusivism to pluralistic; from hierarchal to democratic; from body-denying to body affirming

—and so on. He's a graduate of the Harvard School of Divinity. Wonderful! Here comes the bombshell:

> Mary: Two thousand years after the nativity, the mother of Jesus is more beloved, powerful and controversial than ever before.

Here's a picture of it on the cover of *Life Magazine*! As they say, 'bigger than life.' This article was leading up to what came next. Let's see what has just happened.

> from *Time Magazine*: Hail Mary!
>
> A growing movement in the Roman Catholic Church wants the pope to proclaim a new controversial dogma that Mary is a co-redeemer. This week a large box shipped from California and addressed to his holiness John Paul II will arrive at the Vatican. The shipping labels list a dozen countries from every continent by Antarctica. The quantity of signatures inside—40,383—each signature is a attached to a petition asking the pope to exercise the power of papal infallibility to proclaim a new dogma of the Roman Catholic faith that the virgin Mary is co-redematrix, co-mediatrix of all races and an advocate for the people of God.

Think about this statement. Can a statement by the pope while sitting in his official throne make a lie *truth*? *To the Catholics, yes!* But ***it cannot in fact!*** So, what they are asking him to do is to abuse something that is supposed to insure purity. Never did! But this statement in itself shows that it's never used to proclaim Truth. It is used to make people believe an untruth as a dogma!

> Such a move would elevate Mary's status dramatically among what most Christians profess. In the last four years…

This is why it's been going on:

> …the pope has received 4,340,429 signatures from a 157 countries, an average of 100,000 a month supporting the proposed dogma.

In his heart he wants to, but I'm sure he cannot. Then it lists all of those extraordinary doctrines, and the Protestants that are going along with ecumenism said this sets it back, so then, lo and behold, we have a step backwards. You don't believe the Catholic Church uses the dialectic method, which is the method of dialecticism—two steps forward, one step back. This tells you what it's going to be, but now is not the time. Wait till the pope comes on with miracles and then he says this miracle, 'Mary says that she is.' Wait! What's going to happen is going to be astounding! For now, they had to take a step back.

> "The latest idea trumpeted by *Newsweek Magazine* (front cover) should be left hanging," this Vatican spokesman replied. "The virgin Mary will not be upgraded to co-savior alongside Jesus Christ." The *Newsweek* report…said what it's going to do. They said, "no we can't do that."

Now is not the time, but they're going to continue pushing it. It's going to come out everywhere.

> Mary Mother of God: What All Mankind Should Know:
> Little Office of the Blessed Virgin Mary
> Litany of the Blessed Virgin

She has got 50 or 60 titles on this printout, and this is from the Internet. I'm going to take the time to read this, just so you know what's going on:

> Lord, have mercy on us; Christ, have mercy on us; Lord, have mercy on us; Christ, assist us.

This is the prayer that you get!

> Christ, graciously hear us; God the Father of heaven, hear us; God the Son, Redeemer of the world, have mercy on us; God the Holy Spirit, have mercy on us; Holy Trinity One God, have mercy on us…

They're leaving nobody out—right?

> Holy Mother, pray for us; etc.; Holy Mother of God, only virgin of virgins, mother of Christ, mother of divine grace, mother most pure, mother most chaste, mother inviolate, mother undefiled, mother most admirable, mother most admired, mother of good counsel, mother of our great God, mother of our Savior, virgin most prudent, virgin most venerable, virgin most renowned, virgin most powerful, virgin most merciful, virgin most faithful, mirror of justice, seat of wisdom, cause of our joy, spiritual vessel, vessel of honor, singular vessel of devotion, mystic rose, tower of David, tower of ivory, house of gold, arch of the covenant, gate of heaven, morning star, health of the sick, refuge of sinners, comforter of the afflicted, help of Christians, queen of angels, queen of patriarchs, queen of prophets, queen of apostles, queen of martyrs, queen of confessors, queen virgins, queen of all saints, queen conceived without original sin, queen ascended into heaven, queen of the most holy rosary, queen of peace, queen of Poland

That's all the titles just on this one page! Guess how many pages there are on the Internet on Mary! *40,000 pages!* Is Mary phenomenal worldwide? *Yes!* Here's just part of it, all the things about the blessed virgin. Here are the apparitions that have been seen, going right down and listing every century where they've been seen. What about a miracle-working nun? What about the first ordained woman priest doing wonderful things in Mary's name? Think big, folks, BIG! *BIG!* ***BIG!*** HUGE! GIANT!

Here on the toy front: Every girl could use a good witch—Barbie doll witch! There you go, send off for it. Are they not witchizing our little girls? If that's not good enough, how about a little angel. You can send away for it. This ad was in *Good Housekeeping.* How about that, *Good Housekeeping* promoting every girl could use a good witch. Wonderful! Wholesome! Vibrant! Family oriented!

Here's one showing about making Mary co-redematrix. Here's one from the *U.S. News and World Report* showing about the Jesus Seminar and how they're tearing apart the Gospels and re-inventing Jesus—going to have a 'new' Jesus. Here is the Torah and the Dharma, which is Judaism and Buddhism combined together.

> Eastern spiritual paths from the Torah and the Dharma providing fulfilling holistic approach to life without overtly contradicting or threatening Judaism.

Mystic Judaism is pagan to the core! You need to understand that. Judaism is not the 5,000 little men with their funny little hats and curls hanging down who rock back and forth when they pray. That is a distinct minority of Judaism.

> Using different religious systems as a pathway to Judaism, encouraging unity. Both Zen meditation and yoga and the

> Jewish religions, religious feminism. Many of the seekers are looking for a way to have a direct spiritual experience without having to deal with our historic, particularly all of our trauma and textural and theological baggage.

In other words they're saying they want to dump Judaism and become religiously experienced.

> [transcriber's note: missing audio, then it continues]
>
> Mysticism is simply seeking the divine within one's consciousness. Consciously sidestep dealing with the God issue…Jews would never consider practicing Christianity
>
> The international court issuing a permanent international court, which would, for the first time have power to try individuals. A meeting of legal experts concluded at the United Nations last week, with a clear picture of what the court will be and how it will function. Although there are scores of questions still to be settled, overt opposition to the tribunal has largely been replaced with quibbling over details.
>
> "I do not know any state opposition to the creation of the court," said Andrian Bust, the Dutch Chairman of the working group. The new court would investigate and prosecute individuals committing crimes against humanity…

Notice the broad definition here:

> …humanity, genocide and war crimes.

Why is that important? A declaration is going to set up the court system, which will eventually have infused into it these things of the Noahide laws. This is something! This gets scary! They say this:

> There are seven laws governing the children of Noah and when one takes these seven laws…

But there are not seven laws there; and what is the sign of the children of Noah? *The rainbow!* See the rainbows coming everywhere.

> Courts of law: The children of Noah are commanded

By who? Now we're getting into strong doctrinal dogmatic statements.

> …to establish courts of law that will carry out justice according to the seven universal laws.

A court system that perverts justice and so forth. It goes through showing how they will mete it out. The only punishment meted out by a Noahide court of laws and criminal cases is the death penalty. How do you think Christians are going to be killed? *By this court system,* whether it's called Noahide or the UN Court, or whether the United Religions Court. It lists it all out here in great, great detail. It's too much to go into, except to tell you that they're trying to get this down through the United Nations and we just found they agreed to a form of it.

Remember this: Agreeing to a form of it is very important, because you can always change it. Remember, when they graduated, progressive income tax was voted in in the United States, it was said it would never be over one percent. This is what's happening on the religious front. I haven't brought anything what's happening on the political front. But watch how the UN and NATO and regionalization just keeps coming and building and building. It's going to be something the way that this is going to be as we head into the end-time.

This is the same system that was already working in Paul's day, 2-Thessalonians 2:1 "Now we beseech you, brethren, concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our gathering together to Him, that you not be quickly shaken in mind, nor be troubled—neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by epistle as if from us, *saying* that the day of Christ is present" (vs 1-2).

What has been the biggest 'bugaboo' in all the Christian religions? *This right here!* We've all experienced it—haven't we? *The failure of people saying it's at hand!* 'We're in the gun-lap.' We've been in the 'gun-lap' for 50-years and we've shot off our toes and feet and calves and we're working on the upper part of the thighs. We're running on stubs.

Verse 3: "Do not let anyone deceive you by any means… [they're going to use every trickery involved] …because *that day will not* come unless the apostasy shall come first…" So, the whole uniting of religions is going to take place and be accomplished.

The first seal that we looked at when we began in Rev. 6—going forth and conquering and to conquer—we are seeing that taking place right now! It's going to culminate in the false prophet, which I believe is going to be *the false prophet* who's going to be the pope who will perform great miracles. The *beast* is going to be the political leader. It talks about both of them here. The apostasy will culminate in that.

"…and the man of sin shall be revealed…" (v 3). He will have been on the scene. We will know! When he comes on the scene you'd better understand, if you have some repenting to do you don't have many days to get it done!

"…—the son of perdition, the one who

opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God, or that is an object of worship; so that he comes into the temple of God and sits down as God, proclaiming that he himself is God" (vs 3-4). Those things must take place.

Notice how he is going to come, v 9: "*Even* the one whose coming is according to *the* inner working of Satan, with **all power** and signs and lying wonders." You've heard me say in the past, but I don't think we grasp how great this is going to be. We need to think big, huge, and see what's going to happen.

Oh, yes, the thing on Mars is going to be spectacular and may play a great role in the end-time here. A satellite went into orbit around Mars to map all of Mars. They've got the Pathfinder vehicle up there searching out what is up there. There definitely was water there at one time. Where did all the water go? *We don't know!* But if Satan is going to come with all power and signs and lying wonders, what if they get some sort of base up there? How is Satan cast down from heaven? From what part is he cast down? I mean, we need to think huge! Gigantic!

Verse 10: "And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in those who are perishing…" It is going to be so unbelievable. We're going to end up being the enemies by saying this is not of God. Remember, the pagans worship Mars.

Here's why it's going to happen: "…because they did not receive the love of the Truth, so that they might be saved. And for this cause, God will send upon them a powerful deception that will cause them to believe *the* lie" (vs 10-11).

It is coming, brethren! It is coming, and all of this is moving together, step-by-step, people are agreeing. You find that to have a concrete opinion about something is very unpopular today in any moral situation. ***That is all leading to this delusion that's coming!***

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural reference:

1) Revelation 6:1-2
2) Revelation 19:11-13
3) Revelation 17:1, 15-18, 2-7
4) Matthew 24:3-5, 11-14, 24
5) Matthew 12:32-39
6) Matthew 16:1-12
7) 2 Corinthians 4:1-5
8) 1 John 4:6
9) Proverbs 27:5-6
10) Ephesians 4:14
11) James 1:5-6
12) Ephesians 4:14
13) Colossians 2:2-8
14) John 14:6
15) 2 Thessalonians 2:1-4, 9-11

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- John 1:1-3
- 1 John 4:1

Also referenced:

- Video: *The Jesuit Agenda*
- Book: *All Roads Lead to Rome?* by Michael De Sanlyen

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 8-29-10
Reformatted/Corrected: 6/2014

Satan's Counterfeit Millennium I

Fred R. Coulter

There are forces, governments, people, organizations, institutions who are moving the world toward globalization. In September 2000 they had a global summit at the United Nations, which is planning for the next millennium. I think we are going to be absolutely surprised as to what is happening in this world, and in particularly everything they are talking about, what they are saying, that the American people are accepting and buying into. you wait and see it's going to be according to the UN mandates.

We need to understand that there are some great and awesome things that are going to take place. The United Nation's headquarters in New York City—which the ground was donated to the United Nations by the Rockefellers. The Soviet Union at that time—the atheistic, communist nation—set a huge bronze statue where men with hammers and anvils are 'beating their swords into plowshares and their spears into punning hooks.' Even though they were atheists they quoted Isa. 2. This, brethren, we need to understand, is developing into the organization for the antichrist. We need to realize that, and we need to watch this. We have been watching and keeping our eyes on this for a long time.

If any of you were with us at the Feast of Tabernacles in 1993 in Gulf Shores, Alabama, you'll remember that I brought out the whole disarmament plan which was signed and endorsed by John F. Kennedy, to reduce all of America's arsenal—and all the arsenals of all the other nations—to where the United Nations army would end up being the biggest army and the strongest army. That's why we see continuous disarmament.

Eventually it's going to lead to the conquering of the United States of America and Britain, and there are some prophecies that are very important that are going to take place. We're going to cover some of those and we're going to see what they actually have planned. We're going to see how the United Nations was developed, and how that it can be nothing other than the organization for the antichrist, inspired by Satan the devil, which is going to rule and control this world in a profound way.

I did a sermon called *The Two Generations.* There is one section in Matt. 24, which is very interesting, which kind of gives us a timeline, yet, it doesn't. That's why I called it the *Two Generations.* The generation bearing the forming of the Church with the apostles, right after the days of Christ, after He ascended to heaven, and the beginning of the preaching of the Gospel. You also have that generation in which many of the things in Matt. 24 were fulfilled, but not everything. This is something for us to learn; this is something for us to really know and watch and keep our eyes open so we understand what is happening.

Matthew 24:32: "Now, learn this parable from the fig tree… [We have to learn. This tells us that we need to be watching.] …When its branches have already become tender, and it puts forth its leaves, you know that summer *is* near. In like manner also, **when you see all these things**…" (vs 32-33). That is the key. What you need to do is this: *you need to look at the world as a great stage,* and all the players and all the events have to be there—ALL these things—not just some of them, not just part of them, but ALL these things!

"…know that it… [the end] …is near, even at *the* doors" (v 33). That means it hasn't come all the way through the doors, yet, but it's coming.

Verse 34: "Truly I say to you, this generation…"—the generation of the end-time. We're going to see what it is that they are doing, and we're going to see that it's bigger and it's grander, and it's more absolutely all encompassing than we have ever understood. We are going to see that some of the prophecies as they were understood in the past—by the Protestants, the Seventh Day Adventists, even the Church of God—were misapplied. It doesn't mean that they were wrong or that they were preaching heresy. They were probably right for the time in which they were preached, in identifying the system, in identifying the religious system and the governmental system. But no one has understood, and I don't think anyone could really understand until we come to the end, in which we are living in now, where we have all of these events that are worldwide or global. Only when that takes place can we begin to understand.

Even the apostles themselves thought that Christ was going to return in their day. Of course, the apostles were not wrong in the sense that they were preaching false doctrine. God just had not given the understanding! That's very clear when you compare the *first writings* of the Apostle Paul with the *last writings* that he gave—the writings of Peter—as reflected through the Gospel of Mark, because Mark was with Peter most of the time.

In Peter's second epistle, he says, 'I'm writing these things down so you can have them in remembrance.' He's the one who wrote and said that 'a thousand years is as a day.' So then, we made the

mistake of picking up on 6,000 years or 7,000 years. That still may be a general parameter for us to look to, but what we need to look to is not a timeline, but *an event-line*. We have to see all the players on the stage. We can trust Christ. When they're all on the stage, ***the end is near!***

There's another event that's going to take place, v 23: "Then if anyone says to you, "Behold, here *is* the Christ," or, "*He is* there," do not believe *it.* For there shall arise false Christs and false prophets…" (vs 23-24).

So, there are two kinds. A 'false Christ' is *anyone who comes along and says, 'I'm going to give you the solution to all the problems in the world.'* Let's have all the civil solutions. We know that when we get to Rev. 17 that the 'woman rides the beast.' So, the 'false Christ' then is the antichrist. We know and understand that there are *two beasts* in Rev. 13; both of those are antichrists. No question about it! *False Christs!*

"…and they shall present great signs and wonders, in order to deceive, if possible, even the elect" (v 24). This is the warning that Christ gave: that:

- we need to be alert
- we need to watch
- we need to understand

—because the world is going to come to a time where it is going to look so good, so wonderful, so marvelous that it's going to deceive all but the very elect—and maybe even some of them will be deceived temporarily.

Verse 35: "The heaven and the earth shall pass away, but My words shall never pass away." All the prophecies of Christ; all the prophecies in the Bible are going to come true at the set time that God determines, in the way that He has given in His Word. It will all take place.

Verse 36: "But concerning that day, and the hour, no one knows, not even the angels of heaven, but My Father only." Then, at the beginning of the book of Revelation, God the Father gave it to Christ, Who then gave it to John who wrote the book of Revelation.

Another thing to watch for, v 37: "Now as *it was in* the days of Noah, so shall *it* also be *at* the coming of the Son of man. For as in the days that *were* before the Flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark; and they were not aware until the Flood came and took *them* all away; so shall *it* also be *at* the coming of the Son of man" (vs 37-39). He admonishes us to watch!

Let's understand something very profound here. We're living in the days of the fulfillment of part of Psa. 2. We're living in a time when all of the ungodly men of this world, and it really doesn't make what they profess as a 'religion,' they are all ungodly men. These ungodly men are led, inspired and motivated by Satan the devil. This whole world is going to come under the grips and the power of Satan the devil in such an awesome way that it's going to be just mind-boggling when it occurs.

Psalm 2:1: "Why do the nations rage and the people plot in vain?" What is the vain thing that people are going to imagine? *We will see! This will tell you!* It is ***world government!*** That's a vain thing! *Thinking that man can solve his own problems.*

Verse 2: "The **kings** of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together…" Isn't that what we have in international conferences among the governments and non-governmental organizations of the United Nations and different non-government organizations in the world? They're taking counsel together.

"…**against the LORD and against His Christ**, saying…" (v 2). They don't stand up there and say 'we're against God.' *No!* They say, 'we want all human beings to live in a wonderful world. We cannot have it as it's been in the past, everyone fighting each other and every religion against each other. We need to get along. We need to go along. We need a new paradigm.' Have you heard that in Worldwide? 'We need a new way of thinking. We need to think globally.'

You watch all of the politics are going to be centering around on that. So, if any of you out there are thinking the Republicans are going to lead us back to a more normal United States of America, they won't! And if you think the Democrats would do it, they won't. ***None of them are their own bosses. They are all working for someone else!***

Verse 3: "Let us break Their bands asunder…" In other words, God has no control on this earth. This is the great apostasy of 2-Thess. 2. There are two things that they are doing. They're 'breaking the bonds' of the government of Christ in the individual's life and they are 'breaking the bands' of the inheritance that God has given each nation. They're being broken down step-by-step, treaty-by-treaty, agreement-by-agreement. And worldwide trade is one of the major ways in which these things are done.

"…and cast away Their cords from us" (v 3). In other words, 'We're going to do it without God!'

Verse 4: "He who sits in the heavens laughs; the LORD scoffs at them. Then He shall speak to

them in His wrath, and in His fury… [Rev. 16—the wrath of God] …He terrifies them. 'Yea, I have set My king upon Zion, My Holy mountain.'" (vs 4-6). ***Christ is going to come and return and HE is going to be the One Who is going to rule!***

- v 7—has to do with the day Christ was begotten
- v 8—has to do with His second return

There's a 'little here, a little there; 'there's a 'line here, a line there'; 'precept here, precept there.'

- v 6—second coming
- v 7—first coming
- v 8—second coming

Here's what's going to happen, God the Father asks of Christ, v 8: "Ask of Me, and I shall give the nations for Your inheritance… [the Kingdom of God over the whole earth] …and the uttermost parts of the earth for Your possession. You shall break them with a rod of iron…" (vs 8-9). Tie that in with Rev. 2:26, that we're going to 'rule with a rod of iron.' We will rule with love if they're willing to submit and repent. But if they won't, we're going to rule with a rod of iron just like Christ.

"…You shall dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel…. [God gives counsel to the world rulers who says]: …Now therefore, be wise, O kings; be admonished O judges of the earth. Serve the LORD with fear and rejoice with trembling. Kiss the Son, lest He be angry…" (vs 9-12). This is the message that's going to go out once Christ has established the government of God on the earth.

"…and you perish in the way, for His wrath can flame up in a moment. Blessed are all who take refuge in Him" (v 12). So, we're the ones who are putting our trust in Him, and in God's Word.

Let's understand something concerning Satan the devil. Some of these things we already know, but I think it's good that we rehearse it. Satan loves nothing better than 'do-gooders'—people who want to do 'good' for the world and 'good' for people, and get along, go along and break down all of these barriers. Oh he loves that, because then he's got them deceived! But 'do-gooders' appear *good* to all people. Look what happens every time we have *do-gooder's* take over—things go wrong!

We know that Satan is called 'the god of this world.' We'll find out why he's called the 'god of this world' and how that took place. He is also called 'an angel of light.' He's not going to come to the world leaders and to the population of the world and say, 'I'm going to lead you to the path of total destruction.' *No!* He's going to come and say, 'Hey, I've got a plan! This is a good one. Why can't people get along? Why can't people love each other?' When he's the one that started all the problem with all the rebellion against God anyway. I mean, it's amazing when you stop and think about it.

Let's understand, and much more so, as we go down the road in the future, because we're not dealing with people who are well-intended that somehow are a little misguided. It's like the assumption that we unfortunately fell into in the past, which was this: There's no difference between the Jews and us, all they need is Christ. Well, that's like the difference in being in heaven and the abyss. Satan is controlling this world. He is the 'god of this world.' We're going to see that he deceives the world and we're going to see *how* he deceives this world.

This is what we're going to have to come to more and more, Ephesians 6:10: "Finally, my brethren, be strong in *the* Lord…" It's a time when we have to be strong in the Lord because when things are looking good and peaceful and prosperous, that's when people are deceived the most. This is when we need to be *strong in the Lord!* This is when we need to have *our guard up!* Not just when there are difficulties and problems.

"…and in the might of His strength" (v 10). Not relying on ourselves, but relying on God and His power!

Verse 11: "Put on the whole armor of God so that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil." His grand deception is coming and it's going to look oh so good.

Verse 12: "Because we are not wrestling against flesh and blood… [not *only* against flesh and blood] …but against principalities *and* against powers, against the world rulers of the darkness of this age, against the spiritual *power* of wickedness in high *places*"—or *wicked spirits* in high places.

I suggest you get the book by Gary Kah, *The New World Religion*; he's the same one who wrote the book: *En Route to Global Occupation.* (amazon.com) You need to have that—*spiritual wickedness in high places.*

Let's see how Satan gets control. Satan *gets* control, he can't *take* it; he cannot *seize* it. But he *gets* control because human beings *give it to him* and then he gets *permission* from God—both! Both are factors! It's awfully hard to keep from going back to the beginning, because after all in the book of Revelation Christ says He's the 'Beginning and the Ending.' So, here's the beginning: in order for Satan to have gone into the Garden of Eden, God had to give him permission. Let's understand something very profound here. Satan was already Satan the

devil when he showed up in the Garden of Eden. So, his fall was way before this time.

Let's notice how he deceives and how it was that Adam and Eve relinquished their choice and *gave him permission* to come into their lives. That's how he became the 'god of this world.' You know what he said here, he always starts out with a challenging promise.

Genesis 3:1: "Now, the serpent was more cunning than any creature of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, '*Is it* true that God has said, "You shall not eat of any tree of the garden?"'" I'm going to read it from Tyndale's Old Testament, how he translates this. I like the way that he translates it:

Verses 2-3 (*WT*): "Satan said unto the woman: 'I'm sure that God has said, 'You shall not eat of all manner of trees from the garden.' And the woman said to the serpent, 'The fruit of the trees from the garden we may eat, but the fruit of the tree that is in the midst of the garden, said God, "See that you eat it not and see that you touch it not, lest you die."'"

God gave them instructions. Let's understand that Adam and Eve had a full working language when they were created. God taught them. God would not have let Satan the devil into the Garden of Eden until they had sufficient enough knowledge and understanding so that when they made the choice, they could be held responsible. God will not hold anyone responsible if you don't have the knowledge to make the choice. They may be 'beaten with few stripes,' as it says in the New Testament, but 'the one who knows the will of his lord and does it not shall be beaten with many.' That's a principle that we can apply here. Eve *knew!* This was some additional instruction from God: 'see that you touch it not, lest you die.'

Verse 4 (*WT*): "Then said the serpent to the woman, 'Toosh! You shall not die! But the Lord does know that whensoever you shall eat of it, your eyes should be opened and you should be as God.'" (vs 4-5). And that's the whole goal of all the religions of the world, that you finally rise to a level that you are God. This means that ***you will make the decision***

- as to what is right
- as to what is wrong
- as to what is good
- as to what is evil
- as to what is righteousness
- to what is wickedness

Instead of having God tell you what is, and you love God and keep His commandments. Now then Adam and Eve—as they did and all human beings since then—set out to decide for themselves. That's why we find in particularly, with any of the religions of the world that have to do with the Bible—Old Testament and New Testament—one of the very first things they try and find is *fault with God*. The reason they try and find fault with God is because they want to do their own way. This is exactly how Satan appeals to human nature and to human beings. He finds fault with God and he just did right here!

He didn't say God is lying. He says, "…'Toosh! You shall not die! But the Lord does know that when so ever you shall eat of it, your eyes should be opened and you should be as God. knowing both good and evil.' And the woman saw that it was a good tree to eat of and lusting [pleasant/desirous] to the eyes, and a pleasant tree for to make one wise, and took of the fruit and ate it and gave unto her husband also with her and he ate. And the eyes of both of them were opened that they were understood how they were naked. And they sewed fig trees together and made them aprons" (vs 4-7, *WT*).

Of course, God knew what they did! God came in the cool of the evening. God was coming to help them. God was coming because He would come and talk with them every day at that time. They had perfect fellowship with God up to that point. They lived right there in the Garden of Eden. They could talk with God, they could see God, because God manifested Himself as a human being. God can do that.

There are some people who are still under the assumption that Christ was a created being. Again, I'm going to say, please come up with an argument or a doctrine that's not 2,000-years-old. If you don't understand that, please realize this: We have a whole sermon series on *Who Was Jesus?* and *The Prophecy of Jesus in the Old Testament.* We have, going through the whole New Testament, showing the nature of Christ. You need to understand this: Just because the Jews say 'We don't believe that God can become a human being in the flesh, so therefore, God can't…' That is an absolutely erroneous statement because *'nothing is impossible for God.'* After all, aren't we made in the image of God? That's precisely why God made us in His image, so that He could become a human being—no doubt about it!

Verse 8 (*WT*): "And they heard the voice of God as He walked in the garden in the cool of the day. Adam hid himself, and his wife also, from the face of the Lord God."

That's what people do, they hide themselves from God. When you see Him and don't repent, you busy yourself with something else. You kind of just get it out of your mind. You don't want to face up to

God. You don't want to go and repent. You don't want to go and read His Word. You kind of go hide and deceive yourself and think that in time you can get it straightened out. Listen, you can never get it straightened out unless you repent.

- How can you?
- Can you forgive your sins?
- Can you make your sins right?
- *No!*

So, Adam and Eve were in the same situation here.

Verse 9 (*WT*): "And the Lord God called Adam and said unto him, 'Where are you?' He answered and said, 'I heard Your voice in the garden and I was afraid, because I was naked and therefore, hid myself'" (vs 9-10). Let's understand something: ***'perfect love casts out fear.'*** He wasn't loving God, he was sinning against God, and therefore, *fear* came in.

Verse 11: "And He said, 'Who told you you were naked?'…." We don't know all that went on after they ate the fruit of the tree, but there are many indications that there was a whole lot of wrong kind of sex going on. We can't prove that absolutely for sure, but there are indications of it.

Verse 11 (*WT*): "…'Have you eaten of the tree,' God said, 'whereof I bade you that you should not eat?' And Adam said, 'The woman…'" (vs 11-12). You always want to blame someone else! So, here's blaming God! Just like Satan the devil did, he blamed God: 'Nah, God hasn't told you all the facts.'

"'…to bear me company, she took of the tree and I ate.' And the Lord God said unto the woman, 'Wherefore did you do so?' And the woman said, 'The serpent deceived me and I ate'" (vs 12-13). You know the rest of the story. The curse upon Satan, the curse upon human beings, the execution of the death penalty put right within us, because *'in the day that you eat thereof, you shall surely die.'*

Some people think that because God did not execute His death penalty against them that day, that God did not tell them the truth when He warned them. Well, the Hebrew there is 'in dying you shall die' with no set specific time in which you shall die. Did Adam die? *Yes! 930 years later he died!* He is dead!

We know that the society that developed through the line of Cain and as a result of all the sins of human beings. Then it got to the point that the world was so corrupt and so filled with wickedness and violence and hatred—and that's where this world is headed today—because remember that Christ said 'as it was in the days of Noah.' Yet, with all of the evil that's going on there is sort of a veneer of normality. Part of that comes from having our hearts callous to things that are evil and we accept things that are wrong and evil and hateful, because they're just there. So, our conscience and our emotions get calloused. That's what happened during the days of Noah. That's why they were still 'marrying and giving in marriage until the day that Noah entered the ark.' We know that God destroyed the earth. He flooded it!

Now let's see what happens right after the Flood—not many generations after that. This is important. I want to show this ad out of this magazine *The New American.* This is one: *Building a Global Gulag* (July 3, 2000 issue) showing what the United Nations is going to do. This is quite a series of articles. I'm going to read some of this. There's an ad in here that I think is really something. This is a picture that is showing an artist's conception of the Tower of Babel. Many of the large corporations in the world and even IBM has an advertisement showing something similar to this and they say what they were 'not able to finish, *we* will finish'

> Caption under the picture in *The New American,* pg. 22, July 3, 2000:
>
> Rebuilding the Tower of Babel is the vision of the European Union architects, if we take seriously this Council of Europe poster.

Tower of Babel with stars on top—and notice they are all upside-down satanic stars, too.

> They apparently failed to learn the lesson of the biblical account of the Tower of Babel, portrayed by 16th Century Flemish artist Bruegel.

Genesis 11:1: "And the whole earth was of one language and one speech." We've all got again in two ways:

1. English is the spoken language of the world
2. computer language

Then consider the worldwide net—the Internet

Verse 2: "And it came to pass, as they traveled from the east, they found a plain in the land of Shinar. And they settled there. And they said to one another, 'Come, let us make bricks and burn them thoroughly.' And they had brick for stone, and they had asphalt for mortar" (vs 2-3). There in the area where Shinar was is the area of Iraq and Kuwait and so forth today. The oil just oozed out of the ground, so that's what they used.

Verse 4: "And they said, 'Come, let us build us a city and a tower, *with* its top reaching into the heavens. And let us establish a name for ourselves,

lest we be scattered upon the face of the whole earth.'"

Josephus fills in showing that all the people there knew that they were going to go to their different inheritances that God had given them around the world. They didn't want to do it. We know from Gen. 10 that they had Nimrod as their leader, who was the world-tyrant at that time, who was an antichrist in place of God. So, they didn't want to do it. Let's see what God did and let's see what happened that's very important for us today.

Verse 5: "And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower which the children of men had built. And the LORD said, 'Behold, the people *are* one and they all have one language…." (vs 5-6). This is exactly what they're trying to do to all the people of the world today. To make them

- of one thought
- of one mind
- of one culture
- of one government
- of one attitude

That's what's happening. That's what they did then.

"…And this *is only the beginning of* what they will do—now nothing which they have imagined to do will be restrained from them" (v 6). Then God came down, scattered them in all the earth. They left off from building the city.

Verse 9: "Therefore the name of it is called Babel, because the LORD confused the language of all the earth there. And from there the LORD scattered them abroad upon the face of all the earth."

Those are some very important things that give us understanding in what we need to watch for today, and the things that we need to be alert to. They are going to happen and we'll see how they are doing this. Just understand, all this reform that they are doing today in education is to rear an occult society. That's why all of these things are being taught beginning in the smallest grade-level. We've never had that before. But this is the generation that it's talking about in Matt. 24.

They are teaching spiritism, witchcraft and all of those things that are not right, and to be able to have a moldable generation of people. They think that the evolution of man, that man has now reached the point where he can be transformed. His whole modus operandi now is going to improve, and man can finally come to the transformation of transcending all of the things that human beings have been held down to before, and we will have a new civilization, a new government, we will have world government, we'll have world trade, we'll have all of these things and for all people. They are planning it and it's way down the road. *This is going to happen!*

They look at the event at the Tower of Babel this way: God, if there is a God, turned back our progress! How could God do that? What a terrible and miserable thing for God to do that! Let us take ourselves and cut off all the bands of the old religion; let's make the old religions all new. Let's get along, let's go along, let's make all the governments in the world so that they will not be able then to fight against each other, that we will have a super international government which will control all nations so there won't be any more war. We'll educate the little children, bring them along so they'll learn to get along in the society and all of this is going to make us all one:

- one government
- one language
- one globe
- one everything
- one education

—everything together! This is what they are going to do. This is really profound what is taking place. Human beings must give Satan permission and turn it over to him and his demons, and then Satan also gets permission from God to go the next step, just like they did here in Gen. 11.

(go to the next track)

Let's review another Scripture that we already know, which is a very powerful Scripture. And let's understand that just as Adam and Eve gave control to Satan, and God gave Satan permission to come into the Garden of Eden. Just like God gave Satan permission to do what he did to Job, Satan the devil—because of the ways of men—has become the 'god of this world.' With the temptation of Jesus Christ, Satan reveals the power that he has in this world.

Luke 4:5: "Then the devil led Him [Christ] up into a high mountain *and* showed Him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time…. [just like a great huge video screen] …And the devil said to Him, 'I will give You all this authority, and the glory of them *all*; for **it has been delivered to me**…'" (vs 5-6). Human beings gave it to him by falling to the 'wiles of the devil and allowing wicked spirits in high places.' Then he gets permission from God to go a little bit further.

"'…and I give it to whomever I desire. Therefore, if You will worship me in *my* presence, all things shall be Yours'" (vs 6-7).

Let's understand something very profound. '*All the world* worships Satan when we come to the end-time (Rev. 13). We can state categorically that all of the rich and the powerful of this world ***do not***

serve God! And if they don't serve God then at the very least they serve themselves, but mostly they serve Satan the devil. That's where they got their authority and power to run these kingdoms, because God has turned it over to Satan the devil. We also know that he's the 'prince of the power of the air' (Eph. 2). All of these things that are taking place in the world:

- he is working
- he is manipulating
  - ✓ through individuals
  - ✓ through meetings
  - ✓ through councils
  - ✓ through projecting attitudes out to people

He's got a great and a grand scheme and it's working. It's going to be mind-boggling when I tell you how it was done and how he was able to deceive the whole world and continues to deceive the whole world.

Rev. 12:9 is quite a profound verse. This is one we've also gone over before, but when things are good, and when things look easy, and when things are prosperous, people forget that the devil is the one who is the 'god of this world' and controls all of these things. He is the one who is causing the prosperity that we had.

This prosperity is not from God! This is from Satan the devil through his economic policies, by his international bankers, and by those who run the Fed in the United States, and they're running the whole world economy. They don't serve God; they serve Satan the devil! They don't do the bidding of God; they do the bidding of Satan! They are the ones who deceive the world! The world is being deceived by Satan through every form possible:

- government
- education
- religion
- economics

—all of those. He has his agents who are doing it. Now he's getting it down more and more to the grassroots level. That's why last year we had the sermons on *Stinkin' Thinkin'*—group thinking. All of these things Satan is building upon, and he is using, he is manipulating and he is controlling and he is deceiving. That's how he deceives the whole world.

Revelation 12:9: "And the great dragon was cast out, the ancient serpent who is called the Devil and Satan, who is deceiving… [Greek: present tense active indicative—*he is deceiving*] …the whole world… [we need to understand how he's doing it] …he was cast down to the earth, and his angels were cast down with him."

One thing I forgot to mention is that he controls the media everywhere in the world. None of those people serve God—not a single one! That's why their agenda is one-worldism, globalization, ecumenism, cooperation, get along, go along, and it is going down just so smooth, because people are being deceived. He's deceiving the whole world.

We'll talk about the 'religion' element in part two. I want to concentrate on the antichrist and the antichrist's government, which is coming around through the United Nations, and it's going to come! It's not going to come from ten kings in Europe. That was a complete misunderstanding of prophecy. It's going to come from ten kings from the ten regions of the world, that have been divided down by the United Nations and the world bankers into ten regions. That is what's going to be the ten kings.

Revelation 17:1: "And one of the seven angels who had the seven vials came and spoke with me, saying to me, 'Come here; I will show you the judgment of the great whore who sits upon many waters." This is important for us to understand. Part of the whole movement of the United Nations is to bring in a whole new one-world religion. I brought that out with Charter 99—*Satan's Global Church!* (see this series #31).

Verse 15: "Then he said to me, 'The waters that you saw where the whore sits, are peoples and multitudes and nations and languages. But the ten horns that you saw on the beast shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and shall burn her with fire" (vs 15-16).

God is going to turn it back upon the religions of this world pictured by the 'woman' Babylon the Great, the mother of harlots, called a 'mystery.' I'll talk about the things concerning the 'mystery of lawlessness.'

Verse 17: "**<u>For God has put into their hearts to do His will, and to act with one accord</u>**…'" (vs 15-17)—and to agree! That's why you're going to see all of these peace things coming about; all these agreements they've been working and striving for in the Middle East—it's not time. When the time comes, and you can rest assured that those who call themselves 'Jews' over there will never sign any final peace treaty until they have permission to build a temple. You can be guaranteed that! **"…God has put into their hearts to do His will…"** ***and to agree!***

"'…and to **give their kingdom to the beast**…" (v 17). Don't understand what it means to give their kingdom to the beast? *We'll understand after today!* It's something human beings do to

Satan. They ***give*** it to him. That's how it's going to come.

"…until the words of God have been fulfilled. And the woman whom you saw is the great city that has royal power over the kings of the earth" (vs 17-18). That can be none other than Rome; the only other city that comes close to it is New York. But New York is not built upon seven hills or mountains as Rome is.

You also need to understand something else: Just recently the US Congress—in a non-binding resolution—voted unanimously, with the exception of one vote, to encourage the United Nations to let the Vatican to sit as a civil state in the General Assembly and to have a vote. Most people don't know how much that the Roman Catholic Church is involved in working behind the scenes to make the United Nations work. Robert Muller, one of the leading persons there at the United Nations, head of UNESCO, head of education, and all of those with him are Roman Catholics—New Age Roman Catholics—who believe in spiritism; who believe in Satanism as a 'religion,' though they call it Catholicism. You need to understand that.

So, this 'woman' reigns over the kings of the earth and almost every nation in the world has an Ambassador to the Vatican. The Vatican is a civil state as well as a 'religious' state. You wait and see what's going to happen there. When the pope was first elected I thought this surely is the last pope because he got up and spoke in 45 languages during his inauguration. He traveled the world over. But he's not the last one. We don't know if the next one will be or whether there will be two more. The Catholics say there will be two more popes. Even the Catholics understand that the reign of the popes is going to come to an end. Do you know what they say? *The Catholic prophecies say that the antichrist will reign for a thousand years!* Of course, we know that is Christ! So, these things are absolutely upside-down. They are completely dumbfounding!

Verse 5: "And across her forehead a name *was* written: MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF THE HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH." There is a prophecy here that is very difficult to understand. I think we can understand it when we realize how the United Nations came into existence.

Verse 6: "And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. And after seeing her, I wondered with great amazement." In other words, it just took his breath! John wondered: How could this be?

Verse 7: "Then the angel said to me, 'Why are you amazed? I will tell you the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carries her, which has the seven heads and the ten horns. *The* beast that you saw was, and is not, but is about to come up out of the abyss and to go into perdition. And those who dwell on the earth, whose names are not written in the book of life from *the* foundation of *the* world, shall be astonished when they see the beast that was, but is not, and yet, is'" (vs 7-8).

God says that at the end-time the 'wise shall understand.' Let me just say this: We don't make ourselves wise because we are who we are. It is with the Spirit of God, the Word of God and by diligently applying ourselves to it and to love God and to seek *His way*. It is nothing that we have of our own, and anything we can understand only comes from the Spirit of God. But we have to apply ourselves and be alert! We have to make adjustments when we find out if there's something that we have misunderstood. We have misunderstood an awful lot of things, so we have had to make a lot of adjustments. Some of the things that we are going to cover are going to give us an understanding of it, and maybe there's more understanding that is to be added to it. But it's really quite a profound thing.

What is a beast that *was, and is not, and yet, is*? We've often wondered about that. The angel gives John some clues, v 9: "Here *is* the mind that has wisdom: The seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman sits. And there are seven kings; five are fallen, and one is, *and* the other has not yet come; and when he has come, it is ordained that he remain a little while. And the beast that was, and is not, he is also the eighth, and is from the seven, and goes into perdition'" (vs 9-11). That's kind of hard to understand.

I think that at the time Herbert Armstrong understood this: one is having to do with Hitler during the time of WWII, and another is yet to come—that will be the seventh one; but he is the eighth! How is that possible? It's a whole system coming together. He's of the seventh, meaning it's of the same thing that was of the seventh, and he is the eighth—was of the seventh—and he goes into perdition. This is 'the beast that was, and is not, and yet, is.'

Now, I think we can answer the question this way: suffice it to say, the minimum of understanding we need to know is this: The eighth one is the last one. But it is of the seventh. But this eighth one is a peculiar beast, because he is a beast, but he is not a beast, and yet, he is a beast.

Let's go back to the book of Daniel and let's ask: What is a beast? Let's review just a little bit concerning Nebuchadnezzar. We're going to see that kings and kingdoms and empires, as we have understood it, has been correct. All these things that

we have understood that have been correct we keep. And then other understanding that God gives us we add to it. If we make a mistake in improperly adding to it, then we have to be corrected and get rid of it. But here it's very clear:

Daniel told Nebuchadnezzar the dream and the interpretation, Daniel 2:36: "This *is* the dream. And we will tell the interpretation before the king. You, O king, *are* a king of kings, for the God of heaven has given you a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory" (vs 36-37). ***God gives it!***

Daniel 4:17: "This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the Holy ones… [the angels are in control of all of these things today] …so that the living may know that the Most High rules in the kingdom of men… [that's why it says in Rev. 17 that 'He put it in their heart to do His will'] …and gives it to whomever He will, and sets up over it the basest of men." That's talking about Nebuchadnezzar. God is the One Who gives it.

Daniel 2:37: "…for the God of heaven has given you a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory. And wherever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the birds of the heaven, He has given *them* into your hand, and has made you ruler over them all. You are this head of gold" (vs 37-38). Then it goes through the silver and the brass and down to the iron and the miry clay—which are the ten toes (vs 39-43).

Verse 44: "And in the days of these kings, the God of heaven shall set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed."

Let's look at *the beasts*, and we'll answer:

- What is a beast?
- What does it consist of?

That will help us understand what *the beast that is, and is not, and yet, is!* We will know what it really is! In other words, we'll understand what *is* is. We have these beasts which are a combination then of the things that we find—each one here separately—in Rev. 13 that is a combination of all of these beasts.

- first one is a lion
- second one is bear
- third one is a leopard
- fourth one is dreadful beast that has iron teeth

And this continues right on to the end.

Daniel 7:16: "And I came near to one of those who stood by and asked him the truth concerning all this. So he told me and made me know the interpretation of the things. 'These great beasts, which are four, *are* four kings that shall arise out of the earth. But the saints of the Most High shall receive the kingdom and possess the kingdom forever, even forever and ever'" (vs 16-18). We won't get into the fourth beast except to say there is a little horn that rises above like unto the others. A beast then is a kingdom.

- a kingdom consists of geography

So there has to be land and defined boundaries. God is the One Who gives it.

- have to have people
- there has to be an economy
- there has to be a government

If you have something that is not *a beast*, and yet, is and is not, how do we define that? How do we come to understand that?

I'm going to read to you from this book, *Diplomacy by Deception* by Dr. John Coleman (amazon.com)—he has many other publications. He shows—although he doesn't state that Satan is doing it—how the whole thing concerning the United Nations was by diplomacy of deception and the world's nations have bought a package of lies and have been deceived. This is quite profound. He helps define what *a beast* is by saying what a real country is. We'll get to that in just a minute.

This is in the first section called <u>The Threat of the United Nations (*Diplomacy by Deception*)</u>—and when I say the United Nations represents the organization of the antichrist, when we are done with this, you will understand why.

> The history of how the United Nations was created is a classic case of diplomacy by deception—planned deception. The United nations is the successor of the defunct League of Nations, the first attempt to setup a one-world government in the wake of the Paris Peace Conference, which gave birth to the Treaty of Versailles. The peace conference opened in Versailles, France, on January 18, 1919, attended by 70 delegates representing the international bankers from 27 victorious allied powers. It is a fact that the delegates were under the direction of international bankers from the time they were selected as delegates until they arrived in their own countries and even long after that.
>
> In his book *After Democracy*, H.G. Wells states that "once the economic order… [which he calls social energy] …of a dictatorship of one-world government is established….

Stop and think about all the trade treaties that we have done: NAFTA, World Trade Organization.

That's exactly what it's talking about here.

> "…A political and social order will be imposed."

And we are right at the time of the beginning of the imposition of this.

> This is precisely what the Paris Peace talks that began in 1919 set out to do, based primarily on the World Institute of International Affairs, the RIIA.

Now then, he explains about the RIIA and some things concerning that and the League of Nations. That failed because the United States did not accept the treaty to go into the United Nations.

> From the start, the big ten supreme council…

Seven heads and ten horns, they counsel together. We need to put all of this together—don't we?

> …forerunner of the UN Security Council, took over.

Then it lists all of those that were in the council of ten.

> The League of Nations was born in January 1920, housed in Geneva. It consisted of a secretary general, a council chosen from the five major powers and a general assembly.

Not much different from what the United Nations is. Now, here's something we need to understand, here's what we are told today, but this is where the deception comes in:

> For example: Robert Byrd, an admitted Rockefeller protégé, said recently that 'a treaty is the supreme law of the land.'

Wrong!

> Apparently Senator Byrd does not know that for a treaty to be valid it has to be made with a country that has sovereignty.

That's how he explains it.

> The United Nations, as we will find, has no sovereignty whatsoever.

Why does it have no sovereignty?

- it has no land with defined boundaries
- it has no people who are its citizens
- it has no economic system
- it has no ruling body over that

It becomes *a beast* and a ruling body because of the false assumption that we can make treaties with a non-sovereign entity. That's important to understand. That's why the United Nations is the *beast that is*—because everyone accepts it, and they give power to the beast. *It is not* because it's not truly a beast as defined by the Bible or a sovereign nation. *And yet, is!* You'll see this born out.

> In any case, any treaty is only a law and cannot override the United States Constitution nor can it stand when it threatens the sovereignty and security of the United States.

That's why it says that *all these kings* ***give power*** *to the beast.* We are *giving power* to the United Nations. We are empowering it.

> The League of Nations treaty was brought the United States Senate on March 20th, 49 senators understood the immense implication involved and refused to ratify it. There was much discussion to what was passed for a debate when the UN charter came before the Senate in 1945. Several amendments to the League treaty were submitted RIIA—the Royal Institute of International Affairs. These were acceptable to Pres. Woodrow Wilson, but were refused by the Senate. On October 19, 1920, the Senate rejected the treaty, and without reservations, by a vote of 49 to 35.

That was a setback. In order to impose a world government, they had to have WWII. Please understand that WWII was planned. It was no accident. Planned by the establishment that he calls in his book, *Conspirator's Hierarchy: Committee of 300* by John Coleman. These are the great establishmentarian people who are the rich and the wealthy of this world. It will be shocking! You will be amazed! That Committee of 300—if you understand it properly—in fact is the *synagogue of Satan* referred to in Rev. 2 & 3. You get that book and you read it.

> It was not until April 18, 1945, that the League of Nations was dissolved. It dissolved itself, transferring all of its assets—mainly money taken from the German people after WWI and war loans not repaid by the allies to the United States.

We were conned into forgiving all of those loans and all of that money stayed in Geneva, Switzerland, under the auspices of the League of Nations and all of that was transferred to the United Nations on April 18, 1945. Not many people even knew it then. Amazing—isn't it?

> In other words, the Committee of 300 never gave up on its plans for a one-world government and waited until the United Nations was in existence before dissolving

> the discredited League of Nations. The money that the League of Nations transferred to the United Nations rightfully belonged to the sovereign people of the United States. The United States had advanced billions of dollars to so-called allies to "pull their chestnuts out of the fire" after they picked a quarrel with Germany in 1914 and were in dire danger of losing the fight.

This continues on and comes down to the time of Franklin Delano Roosevelt. Look, I just want to tell you one thing very plainly, very clearly: If you're a Democrat or you're a Republican or whatever, you were deceived by what went on in the Democratic Party and the Republican Party in bringing this into existence. Franklin Delano Roosevelt was on the *in* for the planning of WWII. He was on the *in* and was given orders by those of the Committee of 300 to bring in the United Nations.

Remember where we started. Satan the devil has his demons and wicked spirits in high places that is running and controlling this world! But as a 'angel of light.' It's made to appear all good to us dumb people down here on the lower end. You need to understand that. We're coming down to the time, brethren, where it's going to be

- Christ as our King
- Christ as our Lord
- we are looking for the Kingdom of God

For any of us to have a part in it, we have got to reject everything in this society! Besides, if you go out and vote in this election, you can be well assured you're only voting for those who are going to lead the United States into oblivion to bring about more control by the United Nations upon the United States and the rest of the world!

There's going to be no change. The more things change, the more they remain the same! There is nothing that happens in politics that is not planned. You need to understand that. You need to understand that the time is coming that you're going to have to declare yourself a citizen of the Kingdom of God and stand up and maybe even give your life, because these people who are instituting this *beast that was, and is not, and yet, is* and giving power to the United Nations to rule over the whole world, they are going to set up a world court and we are going to be tried and we are going to be executed! We're living in dangerous times! Because everything is nice and peaceful and prosperous, brethren, ***let us not be deceived as to what is happening!*** Let us get our eyes open so we know!

> In November 1932, Franklin Delano Roosevelt was elected the first openly socialist President of the United States.

True fact!

> Socialist Roosevelt's arrival at the White House had its beginning in the murder of Pres. William McKinley…

Assassinations don't take place by some wild gunman. If there is a wild gunman, he is made wild and he's given his instructions as to what to do.

> …followed by the election of the fraudulent patriot Teddy Roosevelt, whose job it was to open the doors to socialism, which was ushered in by Franklin Delano Roosevelt.

But in between that was Pres. Woodrow Wilson who helped draft the treaty for the League of Nations. Isn't that amazing!

> This contrived sequence of events is too long to be recounted here. On instructions from Capt. House, Roosevelt lost no time in winking at the horrendous default on the loan commitments signed by the allies.

He's the one who forgave their debt!

> By December 15, 1932, all of the nations who owed the United States billions of dollars were in default and Britain was the largest debtor and largest defaulter.

This is amazing stuff, brethren!

> If there's one thing that we've learned by the Committee of 300 it is that it never gives up.

If one of its members dies, well then they replace him with someone else. You need to understand, the Committee of 300 have their mouthpieces. These mouthpieces appear on CNN, etc. You need to understand that we are watching these very people! Listen to what they have to say, then you will know who they are!

> There is a saying that "history repeats itself"; certainly this is true of the Committee of 300's intention to force a one-world government body on the United States. H.G. Wells in his work *The Shape of Things to Come* describes this body as 'sort of an open conspiracy, a cult of the world's state.'

That is a one-world government!

> In the case of the United States, the plan is not to overthrow the United States or its Constitution, but make it negligible!

Is the United States Constitution negligible? *Yes!*

> This is largely been accomplished by

slowly and carefully implementing the socialist manifest written in 1920 by the Fabian Society which is based upon the Communist Manifesto of 1848.

Let's understand something: The Fabian Society grants Rhodes Scholarships to leading intellectual college students where they go to Oxford and they study to become Fabian Socialists. Guess where Bill Clinton went to college in England? *He's their man!* He's not going to roll over and play dead and go away and die. He's going to continue what he's been taught. *It's something!*

See part 2 for the rest of the story!

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter (except where noted)

Scriptural References:

1) Matthew 24:32-34, 23-24, 35-39
2) Psalm 2:1-6, 8-12
3) Ephesians 6:10-12
4) Genesis 3:1-13
5) Genesis 11:1-6, 9
6) Luke 4:5-7
7) Revelation 12:9
8) Revelation 17:1, 15-18, 5-11
9) Daniel 2: 36-37
10) Daniel 4:17
11) Daniel 2:37-38, 44
12) Daniel 7:16-18

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Revelation 13
- 2 Thessalonians 2
- Psalm 2:7
- Revelation 2:26; 16
- Genesis 10
- Ephesians 2
- Daniel 2:39-43
- Revelation 2, 3

Also referenced:

Sermons:
- *Two Generations*
- *Stinkin' Thinkin'*
- *Satan's Global Church*

Sermon Series
- *Who Was Jesus?*
- *Prophecy of Jesus in the Old Testament*

Books: (can be found on amazon.com)
- *New World Religion* by Gary Kah
- *En Route to Global Occupation* by Gary Kah
- *Josephus*
- *Diplomacy by Deception* by Dr. John Coleman
- *Conspirator's Hierarchy: Committee of 300* by Dr. John Coleman

Magazine:
- *The New American* (thenewamerican.com)

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 8-19-10
Reformatted/Corrected: 9/2014

Satan's Counterfeit Millennium II

Fred R. Coulter

All of God's Feasts then are based upon the principle of 1+7 or 7+1 total of 8. We start out the Holy Day season in the spring with Passover and then seven days of Unleavened Bread, with two Holy Days during the Feast of Unleavened Bread. The Passover itself is not a Holy Day, as we understand, but 1+7=8; and 8 is the sign of:

- a new beginning
- a new creation
- when tied into music: a beginning of a new scale

—do, re, me, fa, so, la, te, do—the eighth one to really complete it, though seven is the number of completion, eight is the one which begins it again.

We find in the book of Revelation tremendous things that take place. All of these things coming down through the Holy Day season, relate to the *whole world*. All of the events that we discuss here concerning the Millennium—and concerning Satan's false millennium—are going to have an affect upon the whole world.

Take a survey with me through the book of Revelation, and let's see how it emphasizes the *whole world*. Not just a part of the world, but the *whole world*; ***everyone*** who dwells on the earth. These events are going to affect every single one of us. Let's see something that's very important how the book of Revelation is tied together and what Christ says of Himself. Then we will survey and see all the earth, all the world, all the inhabitants and so forth.

Revelation 1:4: "John to the seven churches that *are* in Asia: Grace and peace *be* to you from Him Who is, and Who was, and Who *is* to come; and from the seven spirits that are before His throne; and from Jesus Christ, the faithful Witness, the Firstborn from the dead, and the Ruler of the **kings of the earth**…." (vs 4-5).

That's important for us to understand. God sets up the rulers on the earth, and sets over the nations 'the basest of men.' Every nation gets the leader it deserves! I think God does it based upon the general morality of the nation as evaluated by the Ten Commandments.

Why don't you do this sometime: When you see any documentary concerning any nation, or you may read in *National Geographic* or a history book, evaluate it from the point of view of the Ten Commandments of God. When you do, you will see that those who are closest to the Ten Commandments of God have more blessings, have better economies, have better health, have less war. The further away you go from the Ten Commandments into pure satanism, the worse that it becomes. However, here at the end-time the whole world is going to be wrapped up in the occult. For a while it will look dynamic and fantastic—*because there's pleasure in sin*—and for a while it will prosper, *because there is a short prosperity in sin!* But God is going to call the judgment in on this world, and the book of Revelation shows us how He's going to do it.

Verse 5: "…To Him Who loved us and washed us from our sins in His own blood, and has made us kings and priests to God and His Father…" (vs 5-6). That's describing our ultimate destiny in ruling during the Millennium. This ties right in with Rev. 20.

"…to Him [the Father] *be* the glory and the sovereignty into the ages of eternity. Amen. Behold, He is coming with the clouds, and **every eye** shall see Him…" (vs 5-6). That means every human being on earth is going to see Him. I think we need to just expand our thinking concerning the book of Revelation and how it describes some of these events to realize that it's going to cover *the whole earth!*

"…and those who pierced Him…" (v 7). How are those who 'pierced Him' going to see Him when they are dead and in the grave? Well, there are two ways that this can be answered:

1. Spiritually all human beings who have sinned have their part in the crucifixion of Jesus Christ. That includes all human beings because they've all sinned. So, every human being who sees Christ coming have, in effect, killed Him because He died for the sins of the whole world, all time down through all history.

2. Those that pierced Him will be resurrected in the second resurrection during the 100-year period after the Millennium—then they will see Him.

So either way you have the answer on that.

"…and all the tribes of the earth…" ALL 'tribes' because it's not just countries, it's not just nations, it's not just small regions—it gets down to tribes. Everyone is going to see this; this is going to be amazing!

"…shall wail because of Him. Even so, Amen. 'I am the Alpha and the Omega, *the* Beginning and *the* Ending,' says the Lord…" (vs 7-8). *He is the One!*

This book of Revelation, when you go through it, relates back to the beginning and takes us clear to the end.

- without the book of Revelation, *you cannot understand the Bible*
- without the book of Revelation *you cannot understand Daniel*

you can understand it up to a certain point

- the book of Daniel and the book of Revelation go hand-in-hand.

Just like Jesus taught His disciples, the New Testament teachings of Jesus Christ interpret the Old. So likewise, the book of Revelation interprets all of the events that are prophesied in the Old Testament and puts them into the timeframe of the end, for all those prophecies that fit at that end. That's why He says,

"…'I am the Alpha and the Omega, *the* Beginning and *the* Ending,' says the Lord, 'Who is, and Who was, and Who *is* to come—the Almighty'" (v 8).

What we want to do is take a view of these things from the view of the whole world. Here's a promise. As I read this ask yourself: If you want this promise applied to you are you doing what it says so that God can apply it to you? That you are able then to be included on this promise. If you're not, then you're not going to be included; it's that simple!

Revelation 3:10: "Because you have kept the word of My patience, I also will keep you from the time of temptation which *is* about to come upon the whole world to try those who dwell on the earth."

The book of Revelation talked about a global world thousands of years before it ever took place. Everything that we're going to read about a one-world government and globalization and all of that, the book of Revelation prophesied it thousands of years before it ever occurred. This is something we need to understand; this is something we really need to grasp.

Let's see, again, that God is interested in the whole world, and these events that are coming on the world God is well aware of, God is making sure that everything happens right on time, and God has put in the hearts of these men to fulfill His will. He's going to let them have what they want. He's going to let Satan the devil have what he wants. Then God is going to teach the lesson to the whole world that all of this results in sin.

What they're trying to do, as you'll see with all of this, is save the world ***in*** *its sins!* You think on that, and I'll point that out later. Christ is coming to save the world ***from*** *its sins!* You can never be saved ***in*** your sins! You cannot be saved while you are sinning. Very simple! The world cannot reap the blessings of God while worshiping Satan. That's the way it's going to be.

Revelation 5:6: "Then I saw, and behold, before the throne and the four living creatures, and before the elders, *was* standing a Lamb as having been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God that are sent into all the earth."

Now, you might liken these unto satellites. We have satellites that circle the earth and take pictures of it and let us know what the weather is. You have all of this spy technology and other things and they can come right down from miles up in the air they can zoom in and they can read a license plate on a car. So, those people who think they're going to get away and go hide in the caves and go fight—forget it! It'll never happen! They will not save themselves. They are able to locate people within 100 sq. feet without any monitoring device on them whatsoever!

You won't be able to hide in a cave because if you do an earthquake is going to take care of you. If you think you're going to get away from the enemy and go hide in a cave, you're going to be squashed in an earthquake. The ultimate thing we need to understand, and the people of the world need to understand, is this:

- you are not going to avoid God
- you are not going to get away from God
- you are not going to get away from Jesus Christ
- He is coming
- He is going to set up His government
- He is going to be King over the earth

I tell you, brethren, the time is coming when it will get right back down to when it was during the first century with the apostles and the brethren in declaring that Christ is our King and no man on earth! The very fact of what we believe will make us politically incorrect. Then all of these prophecies: that you'll be brought before kings, brought before councils, brought before governors and you'll give a witness, that's going to happen, no question about it.

Revelation 6:10: "And they cried out with a loud voice, saying, 'How long, O Lord, Holy and true, do You not judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth?'…. [their blood will be shed all over the earth.] …they rest up for a little season, should rest a short time yet, until *it* be fulfilled *that* both their fellow servants and their brethren also would be killed, just as they had been" (vs 10-11).

Revelation 7:1: "And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the

earth… [the whole earth] …holding back the four winds of the earth, so that the wind might not blow on the earth, or on the sea, or on any tree." This is something! These are worldwide events!

We see the same thing here concerning the two witnesses Revelation, 11:6: "These have authority to shut heaven so that no rain may fall in *the* days of their prophecy; and they have authority over the waters, to turn them into blood, and to smite the earth with every plague, as often as they will. And when they have completed their testimony, the beast who ascends out of the abyss will make war against them, and will overcome them, and will kill them. And their bodies *will lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified" (vs 6-8). That's what God thinks of Jerusalem today—Sodom and Egypt, not the Holy City. I think we need to pay attention to the words of Christ.

People ask me, 'Wouldn't you like to go to Jerusalem? Wouldn't you like to go to the Holy Land?' I say, 'No.' Jesus said at the end-time those who are not there, 'Don't enter in.' So, I'm not going to go. I'm not going to enter in. You never know when things are going to take place there.

Verse 9: "Then those of the peoples and tribes and languages and nations shall see their bodies three and a half days, for they will not allow their bodies to be put into tombs. And those who dwell on the earth will rejoice over them, and will make merry, and will send gifts to one another, because these two prophets had tormented those who dwell on the earth" (vs 9-10). Again, worldwide events!

What I'm trying to do here is to show you that the book of Revelation really is the book of the globalization of the world; also, the globalization of the preaching of the Gospel. It's going to go out in power, and God is going to send His Spirit and give strength and power, and it's going to go out! No doubt about it! But, I tell you what, brethren, unless we make ourselves ready; unless we are willing to do our part; God isn't going to use any of us to do anything. We need to understand that.

- we need to apply ourselves
- we need to work
- we need to study
- we need to pray
- we need to get close to God

As I've said all during the Feast, we need to prepare; we need to get ready. We can't be lollygagging around and dilly-dallying around. We have to be at it. Just like Jesus said, 'I have to be about My Father's business.' And in the end-time this is the Father's business.

Revelation 12:9: "…Satan, who is deceiving the whole world…" When it says *the whole world* it means ***the whole world!***

Revelation 13:3: "And I saw one of his heads as *if it were* slain to death, but his deadly wound was healed; and **the whole earth** was amazed *and* followed the beast."

Verse 8: "And all who dwell on the earth will worship him… [the beast] …whose names have not been written in the Book of Life of the Lamb slain from *the* foundation of *the* world. If anyone has an ear, let him hear" (vs 8-9). I tell you, brethren, if there's any one thing we need to do, ***we need to hear!***

- we need to hear the Word of God
- we need to let God's Spirit move us
- we need to let God's Spirit inspire us
- we need to understand the events that are taking place
- we need to be dedicated to serving God in a greater and more yielded way than ever before

These are great and awesome events!

This is the coming false prophet, v 14: "And he deceives those who dwell on the earth by means of the wonders that were given to him to perform in the sight of the beast…" It's the whole world!

Let's see how this ties in with Rev. 1; Revelation 21:5: "And He Who sits on the throne said, 'Behold, I make all things new.' Then He said to me, 'Write, for these words are true and faithful.' And He said to me, 'It is done…. [completion of God's plan] …I am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End. To the one who thirsts, I will give freely of the fountain of the water of life. The one who overcomes shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be My son'" (vs 5-7). Then what do we have? *We have three sevens*, chapter 21; then chapter 22, a new beginning.

I just wanted to cover this to show you how the whole book of Revelation is a prophetic document of the globalization of the world and what that is going to lead to; how these events are going to take place.

We'll talk about 'the beast who was, and is not, and yet, is'—and we will see how that ties directly in to the United Nations. There can be no doubt about it when you fully understand it.

Revelation 17:8: "*The* beast that you saw… [and the 'woman' rode] …was, and is not, but is about to come up out of the abyss and to go into perdition…." This beast:

- does not have people

- does not have land
- does not have a currency
- does not have the geographical territory
- does not have commerce
- does not have its own rulers

So this is a *beast* that, according to the Bible definition, does not have sovereignty as we will review again in the book by Dr. John Coleman. That's why it's the *beast that was, and is not, and is about to come.* We're right about at this point now, when the abyss is going to open and it really comes out in its full form. We're living in the days when that's going to happen.

"…And those who dwell on the earth, whose names are not written in the book of life from *the* foundation of *the* world, shall be astonished when they see the beast that was, but is not, and yet, is" (v 8).

Let's review some of the things so we can understand it. We are going to be amazed at the things that are going to take place on this earth. The *beast* is the whole organization of the United Nations. We'll see that that's what it's going to be. In the end-time there is going to come *a man* who will be the head of it, and he will be personified and be ***the*** *beast!* So, we will have *the beast* as the leader, and then the whole organization of it will then be the body of *the beast*. Then you will have the false prophet who will work with him hand-in-glove. We are coming closer and closer to that time.

Now let's review a little bit here concerning sovereignty. Let me remind you again of the book *Diplomacy by Deception*, and that's how Satan operates; he *deceives the whole world!*

Let's understand something about Satan: 'He's a liar and the father of it.' Every time he comes, he comes with a lie that sounds good; and he comes as an 'angel of light' so people are deceived into thinking that this is good. That's exactly what's going to happen with the coming United Nations. People are going think, 'My this is wonderful! This is tremendous! Everyone getting along; everyone loving each other! Peace! Security! Prosperity!' Isn't that what all people want, and now 'we finally have it, and who are you to upset the apple cart by saying Christ is returning, He is the King of the world, not that man over there?' You'll be hauled up to court and you're going to lose your head. That's just the way it's going to be.

Jesus said to the Pharisees who were accusing Him of being an illegitimate son and so forth—John 8:42: "Therefore, Jesus said to them, 'If God were your Father…'" Let's understand something clearly, brethren, concerning all religions of this world: *They are all part of the 'mystery of lawlessness'* and they are not of God. They cannot tell you how to find God, and they don't know God, even though they may use the Scriptures, and that includes all the Protestants, as well, when you really come to understand it.

It's really something! I am amazed how many people fall for the lawless doctrines of the Protestants. {note sermon: *Mystery of Lawlessness* or 'the mystery of iniquity'} ALL religions of this world are that way. And the Truth of God's way is that it is ***a way***; it is not a 'religion'! All of those who buy into these religions have bought into lies! *Satan has deceived the whole world*:

- religiously
- politically
- economically

Here's why: "'…you would love Me, because I proceeded forth and came from God. For I have not come of Myself, but He sent Me. Why don't you understand My speech? Because **you cannot *bear* to hear My words**'" (vs 42-43). Sin blocks the understanding and people don't want to hear it; people don't want to hear the Word of God. I mentioned this one time before:

When I was doing my water-therapy during the time when they had the Columbine shootout, everyone was talking about what happened over in Columbine and control of guns and all of this sort of thing. I mentioned what really was the cause was that this nation has forgotten God. In five minutes I was the only one in the pool. People don't want to know about God. In the world they appear to be good, upstanding people—sincere, devoted, loving—but they're deceived. You need to understand that. *Satan has deceived them!*

Verse 44: "You are of *your* father the devil…" This whole movement of the United Nations and the coming one-world religion is all fathered by Satan the devil; *God has nothing to do with it!*

"…and the lusts of your father you desire to practice. He was a murderer from *the* beginning, and has not stood in the Truth because there is no Truth in him. Whenever he speaks a lie, he is speaking from his own *self*; for he is a liar, and the father of it" (v 44). So, it's no wonder that he has to have diplomacy by deception.

For the League of Nations it was too early for this to develop. At that time the men in the Senate had enough understanding concerning the Constitution of the United States that they said 'Hey, we cannot make a treaty with the League of Nations because it is not a sovereign nation, and we will give up our Constitution and we will give up our

sovereignty if we sign it. So, they defeated it. The League of Nations was debunked. As I pointed out, in 1945 they transferred all the assets in Geneva, Switzerland, which belonged to the League of Nations—mainly gold and money, reparations that they got from Germany after WWII—and they turned it over to the United Nations.

> From *Diplomacy by Deception*, by John Coleman:
>
> The warmed over League of Nations was thrust upon the U.S. Senate in 1945, dressed under a new label: The United Nations Treaty. The senators were given only three days to discuss the implications of the treaty...

Mind you, it was 1800 pages long!

> …which could not have been fully examined in under at least a full 18-months discussion. Had the senators properly understood what they were discussing—which apart from a few exceptions they did not—there would have been a demand for a proper period of discussion. The fact is the senate did not understand the document and, therefore, should never have voted upon it.
>
> Had the senators who debated the United Nations Treaty properly understood the document, it surely would have been rejected. Apart from any other consideration, the document was so poorly written, and, in many instances, so vague, deceptive and contradictory, that it could have been rejected on those grounds alone.
>
> A law, which is what a treaty is, must be written clearly and unambiguously. The United Nations Treaty was far from that. In any case, the United States is bound by its Constitution and could not ratify the treaty for the following reasons:

Then he lists all of them. Our Constitution is the bedrock of sovereignty, and you cannot make a treaty with a non-sovereign nation.

> We cannot make a treaty with any nation or body that lacks sovereignty.

Sovereignty is equivalent to what I describe as what an authentic *beast* is in the Bible.

> The United States can make an agreement with a country or body having no sovereignty, but it can never enter into a treaty with a body lacking sovereignty.

Because as they have said, a treaty becomes the sovereign law of the whole land. What happens? Whenever they have these treaties it supersedes the Constitution. That's why the Constitution has been made negligible. There are other things that it talks about and why we should never have ratified the United Nations Treaty.

I want to call your attention to, remember Desert Storm, the Gulf War? Remember, the United States was preparing for war based upon the United Nations resolutions. Only after the fact did the Senate and House of Representatives go ahead and give their 'okay' for that to happen. It was a United Nation's resolution.

> Not a single UN Security Council resolution, effecting either directly or indirectly, the United States has any validity, as such resolutions are made by a body which itself has no sovereignty. The U.S. Constitution is above any so-called 'world body' and that particularly includes the United States. The U.S. Constitution is above and superior to any agreement or treaty made with any nation or group of nations, whether connected with the United Nations or not.

So, the Gulf War should have never happened that way! Besides, when you understand what happened, it was setup, it was all contrived.

> What constitutes sovereignty? It is based upon adequate territory, a constitutional form of money, a substantial population, clearly demarked borders, which are definitely measurable. The United Nations is totally lacking in these requirements no matter what our politicians may say. The United Nations can never qualify as a sovereign body in the terms of the United States definition of sovereignty. Therefore, it follows that we can never have a treaty with the United Nations—not now nor ever!

But, what happened is:

> It was thrust upon us. By whom? What was their purpose? The answer could be that either out of sheer ignorance of the Constitution or else the servants of the Committee of 300, the senators of 1945 went along with the UN charter in breech of their oath of office to uphold the U.S. Constitution.

And it's happened everywhere in the world the same way. We need to realize that this is really something, what has been foisted upon us! You stop and think about all the control the United Nations has over the United States' national parks. Those have actually been put up for a mortgage to secure the $5.5-trillion debt that the United States government owes the international bankers via the Federal Reserve

System. And pretty soon, in Yellowstone National Park, there will be only the blue helmeted representatives of the United Nations who will not allow people to go in there to hike and to camp and to do all of those things. It's already happening right here in Yosemite Park, California. They have no right, they have no authority, yet, we're giving it to them, spooning it out to them, letting them take over. That's something! I tell you, it's really an amazing thing what has happened here.

Again, I recommend you get the book: *Diplomacy by Deception* by Dr. John Coleman (amazon.com). He has another one: *Conspirator's Hierarchy: The Committee of 300.* They are the ones who are the synagogue of Satan.

> When this was being introduced, here is a remark made by Senator Harold A. Burton: "We again have the chance to retrieve and establish not a League of Nations… [this was in 1945] …but the present UN charter. Although, 80% of its provisions… [in the UN charter] …are the substance the same as those of the League of Nations in 1919."
>
> Former Congressman Jack Rarick, put it very well, calling the United Nations a "creature of the invisible government."

That is the Committee of 300 of the synagogue of Satan. The timing of bringing this about: 14 days after Pearl Harbor:

> With the horror of Pearl Harbor, public opinion would be favorable, so on December 22, 1941, at the behest of the Committee of 300's international bankers, Cordell Hull was instructed to brief Pres. Roosevelt on his role in bringing up the new, improved version of the League of Nations.

That's why WWII was started, so it could be implemented. There are many other things that you can read here. He gets into some political things. Unfortunately, Dr. Coleman does not realize that Christ is the only One Who can solve the problem. Writing our Congressmen, doing things politically, will never work. You're not going to change them!

Let's see how the final beast is described. Rev. 17 & 13 tie in together, but Rev. 13 tells us how this is going to come about, and tells us how this is going to really be quite an amazing thing and that *all the world* is going to go after it.

Revelation 13:1: "And I stood on the sand of the sea; and I saw a beast rising up out of the sea…" We saw earlier that the 'waters' upon which the 'woman' sat were nations, languages, tongues and peoples; and how that the whole world is involved in this. This is a global thing! Rising up out of the sea it is giving the impression that the peoples of the world are the ones who are behind it. That is a complete deception! That is an absolute lie! Satan the devil and the synagogue of Satan—those who rule and control this world in a defacto, invisible government—are the ones who are behind it. God wants us to understand that.

"…having seven heads and ten horns… [always the signs of Satan the devil] …and on his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads *the* name of blasphemy" (v 1).

It's very interesting, v 2 tells us that this is a conglomerate, and it also is telling us that this conglomerate has no sovereignty. Just as Dr. Coleman pointed out in his book: the United Nations has no sovereignty whatsoever. It is an amalgamation and hodgepodge of past civilizations all brought together in a superstructure, which we today call the United Nations.

Verse 2: "And the beast that I saw was like a leopard [Greece] and his feet like *the feet* of a bear [Persia and Media], and his mouth like *the* mouth of a lion [Babylon]; and the dragon gave him his power, and his throne and great authority."

So, it's not coming out of a country. It's coming out of this conglomerate organization that has no sovereignty. This is describing *the beast that was, and is not, and yet, is.* He is of the seventh, and yet, he is the eighth and shall go into perdition. That's exactly what's going to happen.

Verse 3: "And I saw one of his heads as *if it were* slain to death, but his deadly wound was healed; and the whole earth was amazed *and* followed the beast."

- What's going to happen?
- What is going to happen to bring about this 'wound'?
- How is that going to be accomplished?

Let's look and see the characteristics of this man in Dan. 8:

(go to the next track)

We will see how all of this develops together. It goes back and talks about the empires of Greece, Persia and Media. Then what happens to it after Alexander conquered the Persian Empire.

Daniel 8:17: "So, he came near where I stood. And when he came, I was terrified and fell upon my face. But he said to me, 'Understand, O son of man, for the vision *is* for the time of the end.'" In other words, its fulfillment is at the end-time. Let's see what this is telling us.

Verse 18: "Now, as he was speaking with me, I fell into a deep sleep, my face toward the ground…." Let me just mention one thing: Whenever you worship God your face is always down. Satan knocks people down on their back. So when you have someone like Joseph Smith claim that he got a vision from God and God talked to him, and 'knocked him down on his back'; that's not from God, that's from Satan! By the way, just for your information, Mormonism is just a New Age *Gnostic* religion. {Note the book: *Primitive Christianity in Crisis* by Alan Knight (PDF version: originofnations.org)}

"…But he touched me and set me upright. And he said, 'Behold, I will make you know what shall happen in the latter time of the indignation, because it belongs to the appointed time of the end'" (vs 18-19). That's why I keep saying prophecies are not speeding up and prophecies are not slowing down. That's only relative to what we are seeing. It's all at the *appointed time!* Not before; not afterwards.

Verse 20: "The ram which you saw having two horns *are* the kings of Media and Persia. And the shaggy goat *is* the king of Greece. And the great horn between his eyes is the first king…. [Alexander the Great] …Now that being broken, then four stood up in its place…" (vs 20-22). History shows there was a division of four kingdoms of the empire of Alexander the Great.

"…four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not with its power. And in the latter time of their kingdom… [it's very interesting that it talks about this very thing back in Rev. 13] …**when the transgressors have come to the full**…" (vs 22-23). Please tie this in with Gen. 15 where God told Abraham that 'the sin of the Amorites had not yet come to the full.' God is going to wait until the sin of this world—of Sodom and Egypt—rises to its fullest height!

Then out of that, "…a king, fierce of countenance and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up. And his power shall be mighty…" (v 23-24). But not by his own power, because it's going to be granted to him by treaty.

"…but not by his own power. And he shall destroy marvelously, and shall prosper and *do his own will*, and destroy the mighty and the Holy people" (v 24). There are two understandings of this:

1. the mighty and Holy people are the 12 tribes of Israel—they will be going into captivity
2. the Holy people, meaning those who are the true Christians who will have to give their lives in martyrdom as a witness to this world.

Verse 25: "And also through his cunning he shall cause craft to prosper… ['craft' is describing, not just business practices, but the occult, witchcraft and the occult religion] …in his hand. And he shall magnify himself in his heart, and in time of security shall destroy many. He also shall stand up against the Prince of princes. But he shall be broken without a human hand." The only one that this applies to is *the beast* of Revelation and secondarily the *false prophet.* This has not yet been fulfilled; it is going to happen!

Now let's see what's going to happen to provoke this and what he is going to do so he will receive the 'deadly wound' that will be healed. Dan. 11 talks about him now, in this case, as the King of the North.

- Could it be that the United Nations will be moved out of New York City and put back into Geneva?
- Could it be that there will be such a stink and uproar in the United States concerning the United Nations that they will pull out and then the United Nations forces will invade America?

I'm just asking questions, because in America is the greatest concentration of all the tribes of Israel. In the book of Ezekiel, God shows they are going into captivity.

- Who is the King of the North?
- Could it be that it is back in Geneva, Switzerland?

It's very possible that it could be. All the way through the book of Daniel, these prophecies are tied to *the time of the end*. Brethren, we are living in those times. Here is a specific, concrete action. When it takes place, this is going to be just a prelude before the beginning of the Great Tribulation.

Daniel 11:40: "And at the time of the end, the King of the South shall push at him…." We have yet to see who the King of the South is. We have yet to see who the King of the North is. But that's coming!

"…And the King of the North shall come against him like a whirlwind with chariots and with horsemen and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries and shall overflow and sweep through" (v 40). Another repeat of what we saw with Desert Storm, only this time coming down into Egypt first.

Verse 41: "He shall also enter into the glorious land…"—into the area of Palestine, formerly called *the Holy Land.* It's not Holy today. It's anything but Holy today!

"…and many countries shall be overthrown. But these shall escape out of his hand: Edom and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon…. [the area of Jordan] …And he shall stretch out his hand also upon the countries. And the land of Egypt shall not escape. But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt. And the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps. But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall alarm him. Then he will go forth with great fury to destroy and to utterly annihilate many. And he shall plant his royal tents between *the* seas in the glorious Holy mountain…." (vs 41-45).

That is Mt. Zion. As we have seen, there is going to be a temple built, and it will be built right along side of the Mosque of Omar. This is going to be the event that is going to finally trigger the thing which will bring the 'deadly wound that was healed.'

"…Yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him" (v 45).

Let's see the event that is going to perpetrate that assault against him, which will be a deadly wound—literal physical deadly wound—with attempted assassination of the coming world dictator heading up the United Nations and all the implications involved with that. We've covered this many times, but I just want to rehearse this so that we have everything put together so we understand how it's going to happen.

2-Thessalonians 2:3: "Do not let anyone deceive you by any means…" Remember, we've already covered that Satan has deceived the whole world.

"…because *that day will not* come unless the apostasy shall come first…" (v 3)—meaning a future event. We are getting closer to the completion of that, the more that we gather together of this one-world religion, the closer we are to the apostasy in the world. We've already seen the apostasy happen within the Church—haven't we?

"…and the man of sin shall be revealed—the son of perdition" (v 3). That is *the beast*, and we are the ones who will reveal it; we are the ones who will know who he is. It's going to be known in the whole world, because not only are we going to reveal it, but the two witnesses are going to reveal it.

You need the Chart of Revelation so you can understand the sequence of events. The two witnesses come on the scene about six months before this event takes place here where *the beast* comes in and he enters into the temple. He's going to enter into the Jewish temple which they will call 'the temple of God' in Jerusalem.

Verse 4: "The one who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God, or that is an object of worship; so that he comes into the temple of God and sits down as God, proclaiming that he himself is God."

If you take from the time that *the beast* and *the false prophet* are killed and you go back 42 months, and you also figure when the sacrifices will be stopped and you go back 1260 days, you come to the 10th of Nisan. The 10th of Nisan is the day when the Passover lambs will be selected by the Jews. He comes in and stops those sacrifices at that time. That's why then the Jews are going to mount an assassination squad and they are going to get him. He is going to be wounded, but his deadly wound is going to be healed! When he comes back from that, then the *whole earth* is going to be really be in the grips of Satan the devil and the beast and the false prophet.

That is the event which causes the deadly wound. Then it's healed. Revelation 13:3 "…but his deadly wound was healed; and the whole earth was amazed *and* followed the beast. And they worshiped the dragon who gave *his* authority to the beast. And they worshiped the beast, saying, 'Who *is* like the beast? Who has the power to make war against him?'…. [then at that time]: …And a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies was given to him; and authority was given to him to continue *for* forty-two months. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme His name, and His tabernacle, and those who dwell in heaven. And he was given *power* to make war against the saints, and to overcome them; and he was given authority over every tribe and language and nation…. [Brethren, this is a huge, tremendous event!] …And all who dwell on the earth will worship him, whose names have not been written in the book of Life of the Lamb slain from *the* foundation of *the* world" (vs 3-8). That's the event that's going to trigger it.

Now, let's see how things are coming right now in the developing of the United Nations. This is an article *United Nations Poised to Impose a One-World Government: Charter 99 and the Charter for Global Democracy*. These are the special interest people and the pawns of the Committee of 300 who are doing this. The peoples of the world are not rising up to make this happen, but they are giving the impression that they are.

> In September, 2000, the United Nations will convene a special millennium assembly as a global summit on the future of the world. This event will crown a decade of preparation to launch the new millennium on a new system of global governance.

One-world global government!

> The blueprint was published by the commission on global governance in 1995. Now, a charter to achieve global governments…

They're not saying a 'global government' is what they mean, so they use the word 'governance' so it's a little 'softer' and people won't really have a clue as to what they are doing.

> This has been developed for the presentation for the Millennium Assembly next September. It will also be published publicly on UN Day, October 24. It is called *The Charter for Global Democracy.*

Rising up out of the sea, giving the appearance of people doing it.

> It has already been signed by influential leaders of 56 nations and has the support of several societies, non-government organizations, around the world.

Now, 'non-government organizations' (NGOs). These are the ones who are implementing all of these things and all of these programs. It's like all the bureaucracies in America, the United States. They have been given the power to make regulations such as the EPA, DRE and so forth. All of these U.S. government bureaucracies have been given the power to make regulations with the force of law. This is what the non-governmental agencies in the world are going to come to. So, keep your eye on the non-governmental organizations. The document is, in reality, a charter for the abolition of individual freedom.

Let me just read the principles of this charter:

1. calls for the consolidation of all international agency under the direct authority of the United Nations.
2. calls for the regulation by the United Nations of all transnational corporations and financial institutions, requiring an international code of conduct concerning environment and labor standards.
3. demands an independent source of revenue for the UN.

Now, I've mentioned years back: When the UN gets the power to tax, look out! They are proposing it! It is going to come! It is going to happen! I call your attention to what I brought out concerning the sermon on the coming UN armies—*Standing Army!* It is going to be big! It is going to be under the direction of the UN and it's going to fulfill its wishes. Though, it's going to have taxation to support it. So, there is a tax called The Tobin Tax and taxes on aircraft, shipping fuels, licensing of the use of global commons—the space up in the outer-space around the earth—and non-territorial seas and the related environment that supports human life.

4. to eliminate the veto power and the permanent member status of the Security Counsel
5. authorizes a standing UN army
6. requires UN registration of all arms and reduction of all national armies as part of a multilateral, global security system under the authority of the United Nations
7. requires individual and national compliance with all human rights treaties and declarations

Notice 'individual'! People then will be governed not by the laws of the United States, but by the UN.

8. Activates the International Criminal Court and makes the International Court of Justice compulsory for all nations and gives individuals rights to petition the courts to remedy social injustice.

Nice broad term—isn't it? To speak against the evils of this world will be a social injustice. It'll be against the rights of people to have their own religion. That's how we're going to be hauled up for it. If you don't believe there's a coming world-court, just start going through some of these documents. If you're online, get on the UN page, watch it, look at it, read some of the documents, be aware of what's going on. I'll do what I can to keep you updated on all of this. Of course, that is as we go down in time.

9. calls for a new institution to establish economic and environmental security by ensuring sustainable development.

But, you have to save the flies, the frogs and the snakes, and you can't develop. You can't cut timber. They'll let it all burn down in a forest fire, but no, you can't cut it down to build houses. God gave trees so they would grow, they get old and they are meant to be cut down; they are meant to be used. Every place where they have clear cutting, please understand, it always grows back. They always plant trees. But, we've been sold a 'bill of goods' by this environmental thing! If you want to vote for a 'tree hugger' vote for Al Gore!

10. calls for the establishment of an International Environment Court
11. calls for a declaration that climate change is an essential global security interest that requires the creation of a high level action team to allocate carbon emissions based upon equal per capita rights.

That means we're all going to give up our cars! You think about it! Here's the one they want:

12. calls for the cancellation of all debt owed by the poorest nations; global poverty

> reduction; for equitable sharing of global resources as allocated by the United Nations.

Who's going to see that that is done? *The United Nations!* And they will enforce it and you will have no rights. Please understand, all international law—that will be imposed and there will be people brought to justice concerning it—will be Cannon Law. Cannon Law is this: *You are guilty unless you can prove yourself innocent!* Now you know why the Founding Fathers of the United States of America had it so that you are *innocent until proven guilty!* That will soon be all done away! The United Nations is going to make sure that that is going to happen.

Let's see how all of this fits together. Then I'm going to read to you some things from *The People's Millennium Forum.*

Psalm 2:1: "Why do the nations rage and the people plot in vain? The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together against the LORD and against His Christ, saying, 'Let us break Their bands asunder…'" (vs 1-3).

This is the great apostasy at the end. Let's have nothing to do with God, the true God. They'll all be worshiping Satan the devil. They will be imagining a vain thing! The UN is going to be an absolute vain creature and the man who heads *the very last beast* is going to be the vainest of all saying that he is God.

"'…and cast away Their cords from us.' He who sits in the heavens laughs; the LORD scoffs at them" (vs 3-4). And God is going to have them in derision.

Let's see something else here. This is very interesting, because we have two things going on; that is when they thought the Kingdom of God should appear immediately:

Luke 19:12 "Therefore, He [Jesus] said, 'A certain nobleman set out to a distant country to receive a kingdom for himself, and to return…. [He's talking about Himself here in this case, before He left.] …And after calling ten of his servants, he gave to them ten pounds, and said to them, "Trade until I come *back*"'" (vs 12-13). This is giving the commission to the Church to do the work that the Church is to do, and also coming down to each one of us, as it ties in with *the parable of the talents* (Matt. 25). That's a parallel account similar to this.

Verse 14: "But his citizens **hated him**…" Not the ones who were the servants of God. The citizens here are the people of the world. Do they hate God today? *Yes!*

"…and sent an ambassador after him, saying, 'We are not willing to have this man reign over us'" (v 14). That ties right in with Psa. 2—'let us cut his bands; cut the cords' *We don't need God! We'll finish what the Tower of Babel started!*

Verse 15: "And it came to pass that when he returned after receiving the kingdom, he directed that those servants to whom he had given the money be called to him, in order that he might know what each one had gained by trading"—and He gave them authority over the cities.

Verse 27: "Moreover, bring my enemies, those who were not willing *for* me to reign over them, and slay *them* here before me." Those are the seven last plagues and then the wars of the beginning of the Millennium. They are going to be set up for it in such a profound way.

I want to read to you some parts out of this—called: <u>We the People's Millennium Forum: Declaration and Agenda for Action, Strengthening the United Nations for the 21st Century</u> (un.org/millennium/declaration.htm)

> We, the 1,350 representatives of over 1,000 non-governmental organizations and other civil society organizations from more than 100 countries, have gathered at the United Nations Headquarters in New York from 22 to 26 May 2000 to build upon a common vision and the work begun at civil society conferences and the United Nations world conferences of the 1990s…

They've been working behind the scenes, and we haven't known it.

> …to draw the attention of Governments to the urgency of implementing the commitments they have made, and to channel our collective energies by reclaiming globalization for and by the people..

Now, what are those commitments that were made? Who made them? Who's under obligation?

<u>Our Vision</u>…

"The people imagine a vain thing!"

> Our vision is of a world that is human-centered and genuinely democratic…

God's is going to be a Millennium where that it's going to be ***God-centered!*** And run according to the ***love of God,*** not the democracy that people think of in the world.

> …where all human beings are full participants and determine their own destinies.

You can't do that when it's going to be governed from the top down; from the UN with their laws and dictatorial things.

> In our vision, we are one human family in all our diversity, living on one common homeland and sharing a just, sustainable and peaceful world, guided by the universal principles of democracy, equality, inclusion, voluntarism, non-discrimination and participation by all persons, men and women, young and old, regardless of race, faith, disability, sexual orientation, ethnicity or nationality.

That is Sodom and Egypt, my friends!

> It is a world where peace and human security, as envisioned in the principles of the Charter of the United Nations, replace armaments, violent conflict and wars. It is a world where everyone lives in a clean environment with a fair distribution of the earth's resources.

Communism! That's what this whole thing is, *communism!* It's all against Israel, because what did God give to Israel? *God gave to physical Israel all the blessings, all the richest places of the world!* The wealth, the blessing of God through Abraham! They want to undo all of that—don't they? As I said, look at these societies and look at these nations and judge them by the Ten Commandments. They want to do it so they can have salvation:

- in their sins
- excluding God
- worshiping Satan the devil
- doing their way

This is something! I mean, this is absolutely amazing!

> Our vision includes a special role for the dynamism of young people and the experience of the elderly…

This is why the education around the world has been formed according to the mold of what the New Agers want; the one-worlders want; which then is *group thinking!* Remember we had the sermon: *Stinkin' Thinkin'*; and they've molded a whole society through the educational systems of the world, so the young people coming along are going to be all for it. That's why they're going to have a special place for them. What does it say in Isa. 3? 'Children will rule over them and be their oppressors.' *Yes, indeed!* I tell you, this is amazing!

> …and reaffirms the universality, indivisibility and interdependence of all human rights—civil, political, economic, social and cultural.

And religious—the unspoken thing; that's the other side of the story. I brought you about Satan's coming *Global Church of Satan* (see this series). I'm bringing you *Satan's Counterfeit Millennium!*

> The Challenges: We begin the new millennium facing grave and interconnected challenges. As actors in the struggle for peace, justice and the eradication of poverty, NGOs [Non-Government Organizations] encounter daily the human impact of rising violence and armed conflicts, widespread violations of human rights and unacceptably large numbers of people who are denied the means of a minimal human existence.

That's all because of sin!

> At the same time, new and emerging diseases, such as human immunodeficiency syndrome/acquired immunodeficiency syndrome (HIV/AIDS), threaten to devastate entire societies.

Listen, there's one way to end all these diseases: stop fornication, stop adultery, stop homosexuality, and they will disappear. But oh, no! You cannot enforce the commandment 'you shall not commit adultery.' Or that homosexuality is wrong.

> Globalization and advances in technology create significant opportunities for people to connect, share and learn from each other. At the same time, corporate-driven globalization increases inequities between and within countries, undermines local traditions and cultures and escalates disparities between rich and poor, thereby marginalizing large numbers of people in urban and rural areas.

Jesus said you'll 'always have the poor with you.'

> Women, indigenous peoples, youth, boys and girls and people with disabilities suffer disproportionately from the effects of globalization. Massive debt repayments are still made by the poorest nations to the richest, at the expense of basic health care, education and children's lives. Trafficking in women, sexual exploitation, drug trafficking, money-laundering, corruption and the flow of small arms promote insecurity. States are becoming weaker, while an unaccountable transnational private sector grows stronger. A single-minded focus on economic growth through uncontrolled free markets, combined with the adjustment and stabilization policies of international financial institutions controlled by the rich creditor nations, are crippling many national economies,

> exacerbating poverty, eroding human values and destroying the natural environment.

In other words, what they're saying, 'We're going to take from the rich and we're going to give to the poor'—and that is Communism!

> Globalization should be made to work for the benefit of everyone to eradicate poverty and hunger globally; establish peace globally; ensure the protection and promotion of human rights globally; ensure the protection of our global environment; and enforce social standards in the workplace globally. This can happen only if global corporations, international financial and trade institutions and Governments are subject to effective democratic control by the people.

i.e. United Nations General Assembly

> We see a strengthened and democratized United Nations and a vibrant civil society as guarantors of this accountability. And we issue a warning:

This is a threat! Listen to it, they're warning!

> if the architects of globalization are not held to account, this will not simply be unjust; the edifice will crumble, with dire consequences for everyone. In the end, the wealthy will find no refuge, as intolerance, disease, environmental devastation, war, social disintegration and political instability spread.

Then they go through and show how they are going to do this, which is too much for me to read. There are thousand and thousands of pages of this stuff from which all the background of this has come. It shows exactly what they are doing. At the same time, you might look up the ICC—International Criminal Court.

Brethren, we have before us the greatest challenges, yet. We are going to see the fulfillment of these things in our lifetime, and we are going to be part of that generation 'which shall not pass away until all these things be fulfilled.'

Revelation 13:7: "And he was given *power* to make war against the saints, and to overcome them…" You need to understand that we overcome Satan the devil. Let's see what's going to happen.

Revelation 12:9: "And the great dragon was cast out, the ancient serpent who is called the Devil and Satan, who is deceiving the whole world; he was cast down to the earth, and his angels were cast down with him. And I heard a great voice in heaven say, 'Now has come the salvation and the power and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of His Christ because the accuser of our brethren has been cast down, who accuses them day and night before our God. **But they overcame him**…'" (vs 9-11).

- we are going to have to overcome him
- we are going to have to overcome all the circumstances
- we're going to have to overcome our human nature by the power of the Spirit of God
- we're going to have to overcome sin by the blood of Jesus Christ
- we're going to have to overcome *the beast*
  - ✓ by our lives
  - ✓ by testimony
  - ✓ by what we believe

—because Christ is the King and we give allegiance to Him ONLY! And to no one else!

"…through the blood of the Lamb, and through the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto death…." (v 11). And it has to be because *the beast* is going to be given power to make war with the saints and to overcome them.

Revelation 13:7: "…and he was given authority over every tribe and language and nation. And **all who dwell on the earth** will worship him, whose names have not been written in the book of Life of the Lamb slain from *the* foundation of *the* world" (vs 7-8).

As Jesus said, **"If any man have ears, let him hear!"** Brethren, *will you*?

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) Revelation 1:4-8
2) Revelation 3:10
3) Revelation 5:6
4) Revelation 6:10-11
5) Revelation 7:1
6) Revelation 11:6-10
7) Revelation 12:9
8) Revelation 13:3, 8-9, 14
9) Revelation 21:5-7
10) Revelation 17:8
11) John 8:42-44
12) Revelation 13:1-3
13) Daniel 8:17-25
14) Daniel 11:40-45
15) 2 Thessalonians 2:3-4
16) Revelation 13:3-8
17) Psalm 2:1-4
18) Luke 19:12-15, 27
19) Revelation 13:7
20) Revelation 12:9-11
21) Revelation 13:7-8

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Revelation 20; 22
- Genesis 15
- Matthew 25
- Isaiah 3

Also referenced:

Books:

- *Diplomacy by Deception* by Dr. John Coleman
- *Conspirator's Hierarchy: Committee of 300* by Dr. John Coleman
- *Primitive Christianity* by Alan Knight (PDF version at orignofnations.org)

Sermon Series: *Mystery of Lawlessness*

Sermons:

- Standing Army
- *Stinkin' Thinkin'*
- Global Church of Satan (see this series)

Revelation Chart (cbcg.org)

Articles:

- *United Nations Poised to Impose a One-World Government: Charter 99 and the Charter for Global Democracy*
- *Millennium Forum: Declaration and Agenda for Action* (un.org/millennium/declaration.htm)

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 8-20-10
Reformatted/Corrected: 9/2014

Judgment of Babylon

Fred R. Coulter

Let's understand how God has used Israel and the Jews and Babylon. The very first mention of Babylon is under the name Babel (Gen. 11). What we find here is what Satan has always wanted to do in bringing about *his* kingdom. But God had to have more people born, created, live and die—which He's obviously going to take care of in the second resurrection—but Satan doesn't want that. He wanted to get everything to the point where God would have to intervene and destroy all human beings—just like he did at the Flood.

In Genesis 11 we find what the world is going to come to again. History repeats itself, and the reason it repeats itself is because of the way man is, Satan is and God is.

Genesis 11:1: "And the whole earth was of one language and one speech." That's what we are coming to—isn't it? There's another language that the whole world is coming to and that is *digital language*. So, it's going to come to that in a way that we have never, *never,* ***never*** understood, because now you can have everything funneled to you on your cell phone or your iPod—everything you need—and it's all coming in a digital language.

Verse 2: "And it came to pass, as they traveled from the east, they found a plain in the land of Shinar. And they settled there." Shinar is in what is called Babylon or Iraq today. Isn't it interesting, you look back and see the whole history of Iraq and all the nations that occupied it going down through time—what do you have? *War! Killing! Death!* That's just the way that fulfills the prophecy of what happened over there.

Verse 3: "And they said to one another, 'Come, let us make bricks and burn them thoroughly.' And they had brick for stone, and they had asphalt for mortar…. [thick asbestos which made it waterproof] …And they said, 'Come, let us build us a city and a tower, *with* its top reaching into the heavens….'" (vs 2-4).

The ultimate purpose that man wants to do is get out into the heavens, and he's still doing that—all the technology and all the things that have been developed now in getting man into space. The only thing they haven't figured out is this: Since man is physical and bound to the earth, he's got to take everything that keeps him alive on the earth with him if he goes into space in the current time. He's limited, because how can he travel in space? It takes how many light-years to reach the first star from here? So, that's what they wanted to do, build a tower.

Look at the cities today, how many tall buildings are there? Look at the twin towers in Singapore. Well, the Japanese are not going to be outdone. They are going to build a taller building. Man hasn't changed!

"'…And let us establish a name for ourselves, lest we be scattered upon the face of the whole earth" (v 4). Of course, they were and you know the rest of the story of taking their religions and their societies with them.

Verse 5: "And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower which the children of men had built." This is a very interesting statement—isn't it? God has given man free moral agency. He knows what He's created in us so that we can choose and build and make and do and so forth. God deliberately holds Himself back and waits to see what man is doing. How far will he go? Just like in another case where we find when God and two angels came down to find out if the cry in Sodom and Gomorrah was as bad as it appeared.

Verse 6: "And the LORD said, 'Behold, the people *are* one…'" That's why the Babylon at the end is a *world system*. It's not just a nation, but a *whole world* system composing of all nations.

"'…and they all have one language. And this *is only the beginning of* what they will do—now nothing which they have imagined to do will be restrained from them'" (v 6). God's plan had to be completed, because God needed to do the things that He needed to do, He intervened and did this:

Verse 7: "'…Come, let Us go down and there confuse their language, so that they cannot understand one another's speech.' So the LORD scattered them abroad from that place upon the face of all the earth. And they quit building the city. Therefore, the name of it is called Babel, because the LORD confused the language of all the earth there. And from there the LORD scattered them abroad upon the face of all the earth" (vs 7-9). And that's how everyone went to wherever their inheritances were.

As we find in the book of Revelation, you have the beginning and the ending. Here we have the beginning and then the dispersion of it. What did they do? *They took their whole Babylonian society and way that they were living with them into all the world.*

Let's fast-forward until we come to the time of Solomon. Solomon was supposed to be the one to bring God's Word and things to the nations of the

world, with all Israel. Note: Exo. 19, where God said that He was going to have Israel be 'a nation of priests' for Him. That meant that they were to be a nation to represent God to all the nations of the world. Note: Deut. 6, that there never has been a nation that has had God so near to them with His statutes, judgments and laws, and so forth, that the nations were to do.

The only time in the whole history of the 12 tribes of Israel did they partially fulfill this, and that was after the reign of Solomon, after he built the temple. They had a worldwide communication; a worldwide empire. Once we strip away what the world has brought upon history—the theory of evolution, which creeps into everything—that only this current generation is smart and intelligent. Everyone else were cavemen and dunces until the time that we came, which is the height of vanity. That's not so!

1-Kings 10:23: "And King Solomon was greater than all the kings of the earth in riches and in wisdom. And all the earth sought Solomon to hear his wisdom which God had put in his heart. And every man brought his presents, vessels of silver and vessels of gold, and clothing and armor, and spices, horses and mules, at a rate year by year" (vs 23-25). So this was a world tax. Then it tells what Solomon gathered together (v 26).

Verse "And the king made silver like stones in Jerusalem…" (v 27)—and so forth.

- Now, what happened? *Satan comes on the scene!*
- How does he do it? *The same way he did with Eve!*

Only instead of one woman, now we have a thousand women, which is an irresistible thing to Solomon. What happened? *Instead of bringing the laws and commandments of God to the world, Solomon becomes Babylonianized and Egyptianized and follows the religions of this world!* And you know what had to happen; God took away the kingdom from Solomon. Then what did he do? *He gave the ten tribes to Jeroboam,* and He gave Jeroboam a chance. He said, 'IF you will keep My commandments…' You can read this is the subsequent chapters of 1-Kings '…then I will build for you a house or a dynasty like I did for David.'

But Jeroboam didn't trust God—did he? What did he do? *He did worse!* Set up an Egyptian religious system or an occult religious system in the ten northern tribes; built two calves; put one in Dan and one in Bethel; got rid of the Levites; made of the lowest people the priests. He even became a high priest and offered on the altar. What happened was this: Rather than Israel being the example to the world, and the people of the world and the governments of the world, to bring them God's laws and commandments, as God intended—that was a choice that God gave them; that was the mission statement that God proposed to them—no, they wanted to become like the world; they wanted to be like everyone around them. So, they *chose* to go against God, *chose* to live the way of the heathen with their 'religion' and their beliefs and things like that.

As I'm describing this, you can see a repeat infiltration of this in our society today—can't you? Who is the power and force behind it? *God had to send them off into captivity, because of their sins and their rebellion!* Let's see what happened? We're also looking at another principle. If you want to follow Babylon, God is going to let you do it 100%! If that's what you want, He's going to give it to you 'hook, line and sinker.' So, He sent them off into captivity and Israel was never the same after that.

2-Kings 17—here's where we begin dealing with Babylon and Israel and later the Jews. This has to with what's going to happen at the end. This is all building up to it.

2-Kings 17:24: "And the king of Assyria brought *men* from Babylon… [into the Holy Land] …and from Cuthah and from Ava and from Hamath and from Sepharvaim and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria instead of the children of Israel. And they possessed Samaria and lived in its cities."

Object lesson that is going to happen again: ***If you don't love God and keep His commandments, He's going to take it all away from you and give it to your enemies!*** The enemy is already within here in America! It's not going to happen until God says it will happen; just like this.

They were in their dwellings. They brought their religions. God sent lions to consume them. They sent to the king of Assyria and said, 'Help us out.' He said, 'I'll send one their priests.' So, one of the priests came back to Bethel:

Verse 28: "…And he taught them how they should fear the LORD." Here is what Babylon and the Babylonian spirit always does with the Truth of God. They take the name of God and here is what happens:

Verse 29: "And every nation made gods of their own and put *them* in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities in which they lived. And the men of Babylon made Succoth Benoth…" (vs 28-30)—and so forth and so on.

Verse 32: "So, they feared the LORD, and made to themselves of the lowest of them priests of

the high places who sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places. They feared the LORD, yet served their own gods, according to the custom of the nations whom they removed from there" (vs 32-33).

That's the way people do. Human nature is never satisfied with loving and serving God the way that God says, beginning with Eve, Adam and Cain and all the way down through the wicked line. What did they want to do? *They wanted to tell God how they'll worship Him!* And they do it after the Babylonian manner. This does not surprise God; God knew this! He knows what's in the heart of man. That's why in the ultimate analysis there's the second resurrection, because God is never going to allow Satan to have the victory over Him.

Here's the time about Hezekiah; he was ready to die; he had this infection in his foot, or whatever it was; 2-Kings 20:1: "In those days Hezekiah was sick to death. And the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him and said to him, 'Thus says the LORD, "Set your house in order, for you shall die and not live."' And he turned his face to the wall and prayed to the LORD, saying, 'O LORD, I pray, O LORD, remember now how I have walked before You in truth and with a sincere heart, and have done good in Your sight.' And Hezekiah wept with a great weeping" (vs 1-3). Upon repentance, God will change His pronouncement. How quick will God change His pronouncement?

Verse 4: "And it came to pass, before Isaiah had *even* gone out into the middle of the court, the Word of the LORD came to him saying, 'Return again and tell Hezekiah the prince of My people, "Thus says the LORD, the God of David your father, 'I have heard your prayer, I have seen your tears. Behold, I will heal you. On the third day you shall go up to the house of the LORD. And I will add fifteen years to your days. And I will deliver you and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria. And I will defend this city for My own sake, and for My servant David's sake.'"'" (vs 4-6). So, God healed him!

Then you know the turning of the sundial going backward. Hezekiah said to Isaiah, 'How am I going to know this will take place. Isaiah said, 'Look, you have a choice, you want the sundial to go forward ten degrees or go backward ten degrees?' What did Hezekiah say? *'Oh, well it's nothing to go forward ten degrees, bring it back ten degrees.'* So that happened. Then he was assured that he would be healed (vs 8-11$_{paraphrased}$).

Verse 12—enter again, Babylon: "At that time Berodach-Baladan, the son of Baladan, king of Babylon… [this was before Nabopolassar, Nebuchadnezzar's father] …sent letters and a present to Hezekiah, for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick." Isn't it true, every time that the nations of the world flatter the leaders of Israel, they're suckers.

What happened? Verse 13: "And Hezekiah welcomed them, and showed them all the house of his precious things, the silver and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and the house of his armor, and all that was found in his treasures. There was nothing in his house nor in all his dominion which Hezekiah did not show them."

Now, what do you suppose they thought when they saw it? *How can we get our hands on this!* What happened? *God sent Isaiah on another mission!* 'Go to Hezekiah and tell him he was foolish! Why did you do this? Your vanity got carried away and you showed them everything! What did you show them?' *Everything! I left nothing that I didn't show them* (vs 14-16$_{paraphrased}$).

Verse 17: "'Behold, the days come when all that *is* in your house, and which your fathers have laid up in store until today, shall be carried into Babylon. Nothing shall be left,' says the LORD." This is when the invasion of Judah was sealed! Amazing! Howbeit, 'not going to happen in your day.'

Notice Hezekiah's attitude, v 19: "And Hezekiah said to Isaiah, 'Good *is* the Word of the LORD which you have spoken.' And he said, '*Is it* not *good* if peace and truth are *at least* in my days?'"

Why, you selfish old man! That's good, 'peace for me.' Didn't think about the people coming after him. Then what happened? Because of that attitude, who took over when he died? *Manasseh!* The worst king of all the Jews! How long did he reign? *55 years, and was the most wicked king of all!* Because of that, God finally had to send them into captivity.

When they got into captivity: Let's look at some of the things and some of the ways they came along. This is when the first invasion occurred; this is in the days of Jehoiakim who was next to the last king. The last king was Zedekiah.

2-Kings 24:1: "In his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three years…." First of all God gave him a chance. What I want you to see is the way God brought Judah down step-by-step; and we will see the same pattern will happen in the end-time again.

"…Then he turned and rebelled against him" (v 1). He said, 'I don't want to do this' so he came up and he took care of him.

2-Kings 25:1: "Now, it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, Nebuchadnezzar king of

Babylon came. He and all his army came against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built a siege mound all around it. And the city was besieged until the eleventh year of King Zedekiah, on the ninth *day* of the *fourth* month… [approximately 18 months later] …when famine was severe in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land" (vs 1-3)—and eventually they were all taken into captivity to Babylon.

God warned of this! God warned them time and time again! You can read the whole book of Jeremiah concerning it. He told them over and over again. Let's read a summary of it. You can't talk of Babylon and prophecy without also talking about Israel and the Jews in the same context.

Jeremiah 32:1: "The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which *was* the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar. For then the king of Babylon's army besieged Jerusalem. And Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the guard, which *was* in the king of Judah's house" (vs 1-2). I bring this up from this point of view that God rescued Jeremiah out of the difficulty that came upon them. Then he says why He did it. He gave them every chance.

Verse 26: "Then the Word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying, 'Behold, I *am* the LORD, the God of all flesh. Is there anything too hard for Me?' Therefore thus says the LORD, 'Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it. And the Chaldeans who fight against this city shall come up and set this city on fire, and burn it with the houses on whose roofs they have offered incense to Baal, and poured out drink offerings to other gods, to provoke Me to anger. For the children of Israel and the children of Judah have only done evil before Me from their youth. For the children of Israel have only provoked Me to anger with the work of their hands,' says the LORD" (vs 26-30). Does that sound like today? *Yes! Same thing!*

Verse 31: "For this city has been to Me as a cause of My anger and of My fury from the day that they built it even to this day; that I should remove it from before My face." God lets it reach a point of maximum evil before He renders His judgment.

What does that mean for us today in America? I think this; one of the signs that we are Israel today is this: ***All the nations of the world hate us!*** Why do they hate us? *They can't understand how we can become progressively so evil!* And yet, appear to have the blessings of God! That all goes back to the promises that God gave Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. Also, they hate us because God is raising up the whole world, which is going to be the end-time Babylonian system, and just like He used Babylon to punish Judah and Israel—through the Assyrians, but the Babylonians conquered them—He is going to use worldwide Babylon to punish to Israel in the end-time. That's why all the nations of the world hate us! So, for those who believe we are Babylon, you're highly mistaken, because if we were Babylon the whole world would love us, not hate us!

Verse 32: "Because of all the evil of the children of Israel and of the children of Judah, which **they have done to provoke Me to anger, <u>they</u>**…"

I want you to stop and think! You look at the government and say, 'How can they do it? How can they be so evil?' You look at the people and you can say, 'How can they do that?' Well, just like it was here!

"…**<u>their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem</u>**" (v 32).

Just like I read earlier: The so-called 'Christian' churches of this world are no different than the world, so God is again going to use Babylon. When He's done with Babylon—just like we're going to see here, He judged Babylon after He was done with using them—He's going to do the same thing again. They defiled it. They came, conquered them, took them away into captivity.

Let's refresh our memory; let's understand another principle that's very important: God deals with His Church, that is true—absolutely, He has to, because we have His Spirit—without a doubt! But too many times we get to thinking that God is not directly dealing with the nations of the world. That is not true! God *is* dealing with them. That's shown here because of the vision that was given, the explanation of the dream.

But what I want us to understand is that this image that started out with the head of gold and then the silver, brass, iron and clay, then the feet and the ten toes and so forth—what was it? *It was an image of the whole Babylonian system from Nebuchadnezzar to the end-time!* God had to reveal it. So, here again, we have the people of God and Babylon interfacing all the way down through history. That's what this is telling us.

Also, in Dan. 4, Nebuchadnezzar went through what he did, having seven years of being like an animal, eating grass like a cow for this:

Daniel 4:16: "Let his heart be changed from a man's and a beast's heart be given to him. And let seven times pass over him. This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word

of the Holy ones, so that the living may know that the Most High rules in the kingdom of men, and gives it to whomever He will, and sets up over it the basest of men" (vs 16-17). Quite a statement—isn't it?

Who raised up Adolph Hitler? *God did because of the sins of the people!* You can go right down the line: Stalin, Mao Tse-Tung, Tojo, all of them. God deals in all nations and all nations at the end-time are viewed as Babylon the Great. So, when God's judgment (Jer. 50-51), and we will see why the book of Revelation says that 'Babylon is fallen, is fallen!' Babylon, under Nebuchadnezzar—which came to an end in the days of Belteshazzar, his grandson—fell and became a habitat of dragons, of jackals, of unclean animals and was changed from a verdant, plush land to a desert, with just some good agricultural areas along the Tigris and Euphrates Rivers. It has been a bloody mess ever since.

If you have chance to watch the History Channel, they had one on *The History of the Kings of Iraq* and all they have had is war and fighting and viciousness and hatefulness and killing! That's part of God's judgment that has happened. That's why what's going on in Iraq today is such a hard and a difficult thing. I do believe they will succeed to a measure, so that the whole one-world government can come together. But you see how difficult it is. When God said that He was going to 'take down' Babylon, it's quite a thing!

Jeremiah 50:21: "…says the LORD, 'and do according to all that I have commanded you. A sound of battle *is* in the land, and great destruction'" (vs 21-22). When Babylon was conquered by Cyrus, there was not a great destruction. You can read the book of *Atradates*, how he conquered Babylon. God said that He raised up Cyrus to 'free the people' out of Babylon so there would be some Jews to go back to the area of Judea (Isa. 45). What happened? *God raised up Cyrus!* God inspired him in a dream that you can read in *Atradates*, that he figured out how he could conquer Babylon without destroying the city and having a big siege. He diverted the river.

At that time the river came through the middle of the city of Babylon. It was on both sides, much like it is today. He built a trench—it took him several years to do so—and diverted the river and got the level of the Euphrates down so low that on the night that Belteshazzar (Dan. 5) had his celebration and God determined that that night the kingdom was going to be taken from him. the waters came down so low in the Euphrates River. According to the prophecy that God had given, the big brass gates that came down to the shoreline of the Euphrates that went through the city, were left open. So, Cyrus' men came in, walked through the gates, took over the whole city with hardly a spear being thrown or an arrow being shot. What we read here in talking about the destruction of Babylon is a prophecy that ties in with Rev. 17 & 18.

Verse 23: "How the hammer of the whole earth is cut asunder and broken! How Babylon has become a desolation among the nations! I have laid a trap for you, and you are also captured, O Babylon, and you were unaware. You were found and also caught because you have fought against the LORD" (vs 23-24). God judges the nations. Here's His judgment against Babylon!

Jeremiah 51:1: "Thus says the LORD, 'Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against those dwelling in the heart of My foes a destroying wind. And I will send strangers to Babylon who will sift her and will empty her land. For in the day of trouble they shall be against her all around. Do not let the archer bend his bow; nor lift himself up in his armor. And do not spare her young men; utterly destroy all her army. Thus the dead shall fall in the land of the Chaldeans, *those who are* thrust through in her streets. For neither Israel nor Judah *has been* forsaken by his God, by the LORD of hosts, though their land was filled with sin against the Holy One of Israel'" (vs 1-5). God here is going to stand up and bring them repentance!

You can read all the rest of what happened here in the judgment of Babylon, the rest of chapter 51. Let's see how we have here the same thing as we started out in Gen. 11.

Verse 53: "'Though Babylon should mount up to the heavens, and though she should fortify the height of her strength, *yet* destroyers shall come to her from Me,' says the LORD." It's going to happen! It's going to be taken down! Then, God sent the message. I know how this is going to happen in the end-time: The two witnesses are going to be the witness against Babylon the Great in the end-time.

Verse 59: The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of Mahseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Judah *into* Babylon in the fourth year of his reign. And Seraiah *was* an officer of peace. So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come on Babylon, all these words that are written against Babylon. And Jeremiah… [one witness who wrote it[…said to Seraiah…" (vs 59-61)—the other witness; so a type of the two witnesses, I don't know.

"…'When you come to Babylon, see that you read all those words aloud, then you shall say, "O LORD, You have spoken against this place to cut it off, so that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be a desolation forever." And

it shall be, when you have made an end of reading this book, you shall tie a stone to it and throw it into the middle of the Euphrates. And you shall say, 'In this way shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring on her. And they shall be weary.' Thus far *are* the words of Jeremiah" (vs 61-64).

Read those things all the way through. How many of those things apply to the end-time. Well, I'll let you do the study and let you do the reading here. The book of Revelation is the prophecies of God *for the whole world*. What He does in the judgment against Babylon, He shows the reason why. This is why you have to have a history and a background of it. You have to understand that at the end-time there are three parts of Babylon the Great, consisting of all nations. This will help us to understand why there's globalization: The World Trade Organization, the United Nations, and all of these other subdivisions that go with it. It's going to encompass the whole world. There are three parts:

1. religion
2. government
3. economics

What are the main things in the news today? *Government, economics and religion!* Another thing also to consider is this: ***The fulfillment of these prophecies could not be understood until our day!*** There were partial understandings of it as they went down through time and understood the Word of God. But the book of Revelation is an end-time book and is not meant to be understood until the end-time.

(go to the next track)

We're just going to hit some highlights, because we cover Rev. 17 repeatedly in this series. What I want to do is cover it in relationship to *God's judgment,* the *reason* for God's judgment and the *final* judgment of Babylon (Rev. 18).

Here we find the mixture of everything. Let's look at the religious aspect of it and we will see the intertwining of the government with the religious, and then we will see the intertwining of the economics and the governments and religion. Since we are right in the time of what the world calls 'Christmas,' what is the day in America after Thanksgiving called? *Black Friday!* That is the first day of great profits for the merchants. What do they do on the day after Thanksgiving? It has nothing to do with Thanksgiving. It has everything to do with *Christmas!* Are not all the business cycles of this world based upon the religious holidays of this world? All intertwined together? Does the government give you the days off? *Yes!* So it's all right there: *religion, government, and business or economics!*

Let's look at the religious aspect of it, Revelation 17:1: "And one of the seven angels who had the seven vials came and spoke with me, saying to me, 'Come here; I will show you the judgment of the great whore… [God's judgment is going to be against the religions of this world, the leaders and businessmen of this world and the governments of this world. When it talks about Babylon in the end-time, it's talking about the *whole world*.] …who sits upon many waters."

Let's talk a little bit about the *great whore*. What did we read that these nations always did? *They worshipped their own gods in the name of the Lord!* What do we have with the great supposed Christian religion of the world? *It's all Babylonian!* But they mouth the words 'God the Father and Jesus Christ'—right? *Yes!*

We find in v 15: "…'The waters that you saw, where the whore sits, are peoples and multitudes and nations and languages.'"

Since it's Babylon, that's why we see all the religions of the world trying to come together. Satan wants them all together. How will they come together? Not as one unified thing, but *they will come together in the same way that Babylon has always done*: ***by association!***

Verse 2: "With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication…" They have accepted the religions. You find this *in every major religion of the world*, be it Buddhism, Hinduism, Islam, Catholicism, Protestantism or Judaism, they are all intertwined with the government somehow or other.

"…and those who dwell on the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication" (v 2). All the religious confusion that there is. That's why God has to intervene and call people out of it. That's why God has to perform a miracle in a person's life

- by calling each individual
- by opening his/her mind to the Truth
  - ✓ to have a desire for the Truth
  - ✓ to have a desire to repent
  - ✓ be baptized
  - ✓ and get right with God

Once they receive the Holy Spirit, their lives begin to change permanently from that day forward! That's why God has to do it. You're not going to save masses of people with this kind of religious environment in the world. Just like I got a memo from someone who said, 'please send me something so I can know the Truth. Protestants don't have it; I've been visiting their churches.'

Verse 3: "Then he carried me away in *the* spirit to a wilderness; and I saw a woman sitting upon a scarlet beast that had seven heads and ten

horns, full of names of blasphemy. And the woman *was* clothed in purple and scarlet, and *was* adorned with gold and pearls and precious stones; *and* she had a golden cup in her hand, filled with abominations and *the* filthiness of her fornication; and across her forehead a name *was* written: MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF THE HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH" (vs 3-5).

It has been said that this is the Catholic Church, and the harlots are the Protestants. *Not true!* This is 'old mother Babylon' and all the *religions of the world* are her daughters—the religions that I just mentioned before—all came from Babylon. You read the history of religions from the time of the Babylonian Empire and you find that it is called in history an 'axio' period.

The 'axio' period is when there is a mammoth change, which today in the language of politicians, is called 'sea change.' You will hear them say that from time-to-time. It was during that time that Buddhism came to the fore; that Hinduism came to the fore; that sowed the seeds that later became Islam. The Jews being there—Judaism—of which then when it shifted over and combined with what became Catholicism. What this is telling us is that not only is the society Babylonian, the 'religion' is Babylonian and her daughters are all the major *religions of the world*. What do we see today in the world?

In Rev. 13 we see the final marriage of government, religion and economics. We'll just cover several things, but we're not going to get into it very deeply at this time—we're going to focus on *the final judgment* of Babylon. There is coming a man (2-Thess. 2) whose coming is after the inner-workings of Satan the devil. This man is going to be the pinnacle of Satan's deception on earth and he will be called *the manifestation of God.* That's why he will go into the temple of God proclaiming that he 'is God'; proclaiming that he can be worshipped 'above all' other idols or anything. We find a reflection of this in:

Revelation 13:4: "And they worshiped the dragon [Satan the devil] who gave *his* authority to the beast…." Satan has the authority to do it. What did he tell Jesus in the temptation? *'If you worship me, I'll give you all the kingdoms of the world, because they're mine and I'll give it to whomsoever I will.'* This is the man that he gives it to.

"…And they worshiped the beast, saying, 'Who *is* like the beast? Who has the power to make war against him?' And a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies was given to him; and authority was given to him to continue *for* forty-two months" (vs 4-5). We cover all of that in the other sermons and on the charts.

Verse 6: "And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme His name, and His tabernacle, and those who dwell in heaven. And he was given *power* to make war against the saints, and to overcome them; **and he was given authority over every tribe and language and nation**…. [it has not yet happened] …And **all who dwell on the earth** will worship him, whose names have not been written in the book of Life of the Lamb slain from *the* foundation of *the* world" (vs 6-8). That is the dividing line that is going to come in the world.

Now then, we have the second beast who is the religious beast, who has two horns like a lamb and speaks as a dragon (v 11). Then we have the enforcement of the *mark of the beast* (which there are several sermons in this series). What is the key thing that it says concerning the mark of the beast in Rev. 13? *You can't buy or sell! Economics!* When the mark of the beast comes, it is going to be such a common thing that all of those who will not take it will be thought of as *fools* and will be counted:

- *enemies* of the state
- *enemies* of religion
- *enemies* of peace on earth!

It's going to be something! We have an inkling of what it's going to be, but some of the things that they are developing now, wait until you hear it!

Isaiah 47—we're going to see that this ties in with Jer. 50-51 and with Rev. 17-18. This is why it's so important for us to understand these end-time prophecies. Here's the thing: When you go through and read some of the commentaries about the things in the Old Testament, they can give you some important *historical* things.

But I'm coming to realize more and more you see how so many prophecies in the Old Testament are actually talking about things which are going to happen at the end-time. What we are going to see is that understanding the Bible and the book of Revelation will open up so many, many more of these prophecies to our understanding. For example, Isa. 47 is really something! It talks about Babylon, also in Isa. 13-14. Let's see how that this also describes a whole world system, not just Babylon over in the Middle East and the Tigris and Euphrates Rivers.

Isaiah 13:1: "The burden of Babylon, which the Isaiah the son of Amoz saw"—and he talks about it in:

Verse 6: "Howl! For the Day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty." This is the end-time—isn't it?

Verses 9: "Behold, the Day of the LORD

comes, cruel both *with* wrath and fierce anger, to make the earth a desolation; and He shall destroy the sinners out of it, for the stars of the heavens and their constellations shall not give light; the sun shall be darkened in its going forth, and the moon shall not reflect its light." (Vs 9-10). {note: Rev. 6-9, 16}

This is the burden of Babylon, but what does God say? Verse 11: "And I will punish **the world** for *their* evil…" It's the world! The Babylonian system is *the whole world* at the end-time!

"…and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease…" (v 11). Who's the most arrogant and the most proud, but *the beast*? He says, 'I'm God.' And where does he get that from? *Satan, who's Lucifer!*

"…and will lay low the haughtiness of the tyrants" (v 11). Then He shows what He's going to do. We have then the immediate invasion of Babylon back during the days of Belteshazzar, which comes up next:

Verse 13: "Therefore, I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall move out of its place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of His fierce anger." Then v 19 talks about what will happen after Babylon finally came down and finally became a desert as we know it today.

Isaiah 14:4: "You shall take up this song against the king of Babylon and say, 'How the oppressor has ceased! How his fury has ceased! The LORD has broken the staff of the wicked, the scepter of the rulers who struck people in wrath, *with* unceasing blows, ruling the nations in anger, with an unrelenting persecution. All the earth is at rest *and* is quiet; they break out into singing'" (vs 4-7). That's when they get rid of him; beginning of the Millennium. Remember, we read in Rev. 13 that they get their power from the dragon.

Verse 11: "'Your pride is brought down to the grave, *and* the noise of your harps. The maggot is spread under you, and the worms cover you.' How you are fallen from the heavens, O shining star, son of the morning! *How* you are cut down to the ground, you who weakened the nations! For you have said in your heart… [both Satan and the man] …'I will ascend *into* the heavens…'" (vs 11-13). What has been Babylon's goal from the Tower of Babel? *To get into heaven!*

"'…I will exalt my throne above the stars of God; I will also sit upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north. I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High'" (vs 13-14). That's why God is going to judge it the way that He's going to judge it. ***This is the political arm.***

Now we have the ***religious arm combined with the political*** that comes against the children of Israel when they go into captivity.

Isaiah 47:1, God says: "Come down, and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon…"—anything but a virgin. God is cynically talking to Babylon:

"…sit on the ground. *There is* no throne *for you*, O daughter of the Chaldeans, for you shall no more be called tender and delicate. Take the millstones and grind meal. Push back your veil, draw up your skirt, uncover your leg, pass over the rivers. Your nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, your shame shall be seen; I will take vengeance and I will not meet *you as* a man" (vs 1-3).

What does it say in Rev. 17? What does *the beast* that she is riding going to do to the woman? *He's going to make her desolate and burn her with fire!* That's what this is talking about here, God's judgment against them.

Verse 4: "As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hosts *is* His name, the Holy One of Israel. 'Sit silent, and go into darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans; for you shall no more be called the lady of kingdoms (Rev. 17). I was angry with My people, I have polluted My inheritance, and given them into your hand. You showed them no mercy…'" (vs 4-6). The coming martyrdom of the people of Israel and the saints of God.

"'…you have very heavily laid your yoke upon the aged. And you said… [repeated in Rev. 18] …"I shall be a lady forever"; so you did not lay these *things* to your heart, nor did you remember the latter end of it. Now then hear this, O lover of pleasures, who sits securely; who says in her heart, "I *am*, and none else beside me; I shall not sit *as* a widow, nor shall I know the loss of children"'" (vs 6-8). I'm going to keep all of my daughters.

Verse 9: "But these two *things* shall come to you in a moment in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood. They shall come upon you in their fullness for the multitude of your sorceries, and for the great abundance of your enchantments"—when it reaches its height.

God allows the wicked to rise up very high, just like He did with Pharaoh; just like He's doing with Babylon; just like He did then and just like He's going to do now. That's why we have noted in the past that God is going to allow this whole system to become so fantastic, and it's going to be the greatest thing that man has ever done under the inspiration of Satan the devil, that it's going to be just awe inspiring to the world. They're going to get caught up in their vanity. The Catholic Church is

going to say, 'We have been all along. I am! I represent God.'

Verse 10: "For you have trusted in your wickedness…" Ezek. 28 tells about Satan and his wisdom. Satan inspires all three aspects of it: *religion, government,* and *economics*.

"…you have said, 'No one sees me.' Your wisdom and your knowledge has perverted you; and you have said in your heart, "I *am*, and there is no one else'" (v 10). What is the thing concerning the Catholic Church? *It's the 'only one' in the world!* 'We'll put up with the other religions, but unless you're a true bona fide Catholic there's no salvation.'

Verse 11: "But evil shall come upon you; you shall not know how to conjure it away. And calamity shall fall upon you; you shall not be able to put it off. And desolation shall come upon you suddenly, before you know it. Stand now… [in the day when this comes] …with your enchantments…" (vs 11-12). Exo.—what happened with Pharaoh and the magicians and their enchantments and everything?

"…and with the multitude of your sorceries, in which you have wearied yourself since your youth. Perhaps you will be able to profit; perhaps you may prevail. You are exhausted by the multitude of your counsels…" (vs 12-13). This is counsels in the sense of *consulting people* or *people giving counsel.* But when you have that you also have counsels spelled with 'cil'—how many councils of religions have there been in the history of the Catholic Church to further the faith of the pope?

"…now let the astrologers, the stargazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save you from these things that shall come upon you" (v 13).

When this judgment comes, it's going to come! The first one that's going to be judged by God is the 'religious' establishment—first one! And He's going to use *the beast* that she was 'riding' to destroy it. I can see how that's going to happen. They're going to come and they're going to—what's left of cathedrals and places of worship and idols and statues and things like this—just start destroying them! God is going to inspire that. All the power of Satan is going to leave and is going to come to an end.

Verse 14: " Behold, they shall be as stubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame; *there shall* not *be* a coal to warm them; nor fire, to sit before it. Thus shall they be to you with whom you have labored, even your merchants from your youth…." (vs 14-15).

Catholicism and merchandizing in the world has been the 'name of the game.' Look at Spain and what it did in the 'new world.' Portugal and what it did in Far East; etc. Who is one of the biggest holders of stocks and bonds in the world today, but the Vatican! Do they not control businesses? Do they not control banks? *Yes!* The whole system is wedded together; it's going to all come unglued!

"…Each one shall wander to his own quarter; **none** shall save you" (v 15).

Now, let's come and see God's ***final judgment***; it brings all of the prophecies together that we find in the Bible against this whole worldwide system.

Revelation 17:15: "Then he said to me, 'The waters that you saw, where the whore sits, are peoples and multitudes and nations and languages. But the ten horns that you saw on the beast shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked…'" (vs 15-16). We just read of that (Isa. 47)]

"'…and shall eat her flesh, and shall burn her with fire… [total destruction] …for God has put into their hearts to do His will…'" (vs 16-17).

- What did we say? *God works in the kingdoms of men!*
- What's going to happen at the end-time? *God is going to put it in their hearts to do His will to help prepare the way for the beast!*

"'…and to act with one accord, and to give their kingdom to the beast…'" (v 17). I think that when the United States is brought down—it will be brought down in stages, not all at once—and when it comes to the point of collapse, all the nations of the world are going to get together and they're going to say, 'We've got to have a one-world government.'

"'…to give their kingdom to the beast until the words of God have been fulfilled. And the woman whom you saw is the great city that has royal power over the kings of the earth'" (vs 17-18). Even China is now going to send an ambassador to the Vatican. All nations of the world go there! And from there it emanates out and affects the whole world.

Revelation 18 is the ***judgment of Babylon,*** I think it would be good if we read the whole thing. Just like Seraiah, the son of Azariah, was told 'you take this judgment that Jeremiah wrote and you stand on the bridge over the Euphrates River and you read it. I don't think there were too many there to hear it, but he read it. The words of God do not have to be heard by people necessarily to make it effective, because ***if God speaks it, or inspires it, it is!*** That's what you need to understand about God. Then we can go back and look at all the prophecies where God gives us mercy and helps those who are

His; watches over those. That's why when you go down through the book of Revelation, you have the beginning of the Tribulation and then you have the sealing of the 144,000 and the 'great innumerable multitude' because there's repentance and mercy granted.

Then another round of devastation comes, and then the greatest mercy is going to be extended—which will be *the first resurrection of the saints!* So, whenever we read these things, remember: ***God does this because of the hope that He's going to bring in making things right!*** We'll see parts of all these things that we read from the other prophecies.

Revelation 18:1: "And after these things I saw an angel descending from heaven, having great authority; and the earth was illuminated with his glory." That's going to be an awesome thing to see?

Verse 2: "And he cried out mightily with a loud voice, saying, 'Babylon the Great is fallen, is fallen…'" The ***first fall*** and destruction of Babylon, the ***second fall*** and destruction of Babylon.

"'…and has become a habitation of demons, and a prison of every unclean spirit, and a prison of every unclean and hated bird; because all nations have drunk of the wine of the fury of her fornication (Jer. 25), and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth **have become rich through the power of her luxury**'" (vs 2-3). As we'll see toward the end, it says, 'and her merchants were the great men of the earth.' What do we have today?

- great businessmen
- international, global corporations
- international and global banks

All of this comes alive at the end-time.

Verse 4: "And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, 'Come out of her, My people…'" God is continuing to call His people out of it, too. Israel, the physical people of God, which then will result in the 144,000 and the Church. You read the warnings given to the seven churches in the book of Rev., it applies to both.

"'…so that you do not take part in her sins, and that you do not receive of her plagues, for her sins have reached as far as heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities. Render to her as she has rendered to you; and give to her double, even according to her works. In the cup that she mixed, give her back double. To the degree that she glorified herself and lived luxuriously, give to her as much torment and sorrow. For she says in her heart, "I sit a queen enthroned, and am not a widow; and in no way shall I experience sorrow"'" (vs 4-7). We read that in Isa. 47. Quite a thing! This is really something!

Verse 8: "For this very reason, her plagues shall come in one day…" The wicked prosper for a while. Don't think that God is not going to execute His judgment. *Yes, He will!*

- Let them get *a little higher!*
- Let them get *a little richer!*
- Let them get *a little more arrogant!*
- Let them get *a little more proud!*
- Let them think *how great they are!*

And then it's going to come!

"…—death and sorrow and famine; and she shall be burned with fire; for *the* Lord God, Who executes judgment upon her, *is* powerful. Then the kings of the earth who have committed fornication with her and have lived luxuriously, will weep and lament for her, when they see the smoke of her burning" (vs 8-9). This is not just the city of Rome. The city is a type of the *whole world's system* collapsing and coming down.

"…They will stand far off for fear of her torment, saying, 'Woe, woe, the great city Babylon, the mighty city! For in one hour your judgment has come.' And the merchants of the earth will weep and mourn over her, because no one will buy their merchandise any more" (vs 9-11). The *mark of the beast* isn't going to work any longer. What are we going to do with all these goods? *We're going to lose all of our money! Everything is going to be broken!* ***Yes! Everything is going down!***

Verse 12: "*The* merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and every article of ivory, and every article of rare wood, and brass, and iron, and marble, and cinnamon, and incense, and ointment, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and cattle, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and *the* souls of men" (vs 12-13). Sounds like the shopping mall—doesn't it?

Verse 14: "For the ripe fruits that your soul desires will depart from you, and all the rich things and the bright things will depart from you, and you will not find them any more. The merchants of these things, **who were made rich by her**, will stand far off because of the fear of her torment, weeping and mourning, and saying, 'Woe, woe, the great city, which *was* clothed with fine linen and purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls!'" (vs 14-16).

Look at the great buildings of the world; the great cathedrals of the world. Look at St. Peter's Basilica, whose very stones that built it were taken

from the coliseum where they slaughtered and martyred the Christians and built St. Peter's Basilica. I think most fitting! And all the gold and all the silver and all the statues and all the riches that are there are going to be taken away in one day! Who is God going to give it to? ***Jesus Christ and the saints!***

Verse 17: "For in one hour such great wealth has been destroyed…." Just when you think you've got it all—everybody in the world——it disappears!

Verse 18: "…And every shipmaster… [How many ships are there in the world?] …and all traveling in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, will stand far off. And they will cry out as they watch the smoke of her burning…" (vs 17-18). Why? Read Rev. 16 and what's going to happen to all the cities of the world—that's what they're looking at.

"…saying, 'What *city is* like this great city?' And they will throw dust on their heads, and cry out, weeping and mourning, saying, 'Woe, woe, the great city, by which all who had ships in the sea were made wealthy through *the* abundance of her costly things! For in one hour she has been destroyed.' Rejoice over her, O heaven, and you Holy apostles and prophets; for God has executed judgment upon her for your sakes" (vs 18-20). Where will we all be? *On the Sea of Glass watching it happen!*

Verse 21: "Then one strong angel took up a stone like a great millstone [Isa. 47] and cast *it* into the sea, saying, 'In this same way shall the great city Babylon be thrown down with violence, and shall never again be found; and never again shall *the* sound of harpers and musicians and flute players and trumpeters be heard in you; and never again shall any craftsman of any craft be found in you; and never again shall *the* sound of a millstone be heard in you; and never again shall *the* light of a lamp shine in you; and never again shall *the* voices of bridegroom and bride be heard in you; for your merchants were the great ones of the earth, and by your sorcery all nations were deceived'" (vs 21-23). But, before that can happen God is going to let it come to its great height of perfection.

Here's one verse that is really astounding, v 24: "And in her *the* blood of prophets and saints was found, and *the blood* of all those who were slain on the earth."

What does that say? *It lays everything right at the doorstep of Satan the devil!* It goes back and begins with Cain, clear up to this time. Think of it! Every war, every martyrdom, every persecution has come from Satan the devil using his system of Babylon down through history. The reason God has delayed His judgment is not that God is slack in judging it, but when God brings His judgment, He's going to

- wait until it rises to its greatest height
- wait until everyone feels safe and secure

Then He will bring His judgment and it will start with the two witnesses! That's the judgment of Babylon!

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) Genesis 11:1-9
2) 1 Kings 10:23-25, 27
3) 2 Kings 17:24, 28-30, 32-33
4) 2 Kings 20:1-6, 12-13, 17, 19
5) 2 Kings 24:1
6) 2 Kings 25:1-3
7) Jeremiah 32:1-2, 26-32
8) Daniel 4:16-17
9) Jeremiah 50:21-24
10) Jeremiah 51:1-5, 53, 59-64
11) Revelation 17:1, 15, 2-5
12) Revelation 13:4-8
13) Isaiah 13:1, 6, 9-11, 13
14) Isaiah 14:4-7, 11-14
15) Isaiah 47:1-15
16) Revelation 17:15-18
17) Revelation 18:1-24

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Exodus 19
- 1 Kings 10:26
- Deuteronomy 6
- 2 Kings 20:8-11, 14-16
- Isaiah 45
- Daniel 5
- 2 Thessalonians 2
- Revelation 13:11; 6-9; 16
- Isaiah 13:19
- Ezekiel 28
- Jeremiah 25

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 8-27-10
Reformatted/Corrected: 9/2014

The Last Hundred Years of the Millennium

(Feast of Tabernacles—Day 7, 2001)

Fred R. Coulter

Greetings, brethren! We are told to keep the Feast of Tabernacles seven days; we'll talk about the eighth day tomorrow, but today is the last day of the Feast of Tabernacles. This reminds us of what Solomon said, that there is a time, there is a season for purpose of everything under heaven. So, just as the Feast of Tabernacles began, it is also going to end. In God's plan there is a beginning and an ending in relationship to human life. Let's come to Revelation, the first chapter, and let's see what Jesus said of Himself. The whole plan of God hinges around the plan and purpose through Jesus Christ, as revealed in the Word of God and as revealed in the Holy Days. So, just as we have seen, there was a beginning, now we're going to see there is an ending. We'll find out why there has to be an ending.

Revelation 1: 4: "John to the seven churches that *are* in Asia: Grace and peace *be* to you from Him Who is, and Who was, and Who *is* to come; and from the seven spirits that are before His throne… [Those spirits go out and search in the earth who is seeking God.] ….and from Jesus Christ, the faithful Witness… [and that can even be martyr, because it's 'martus'] …the Firstborn… [not 'begotten' (*KJV*)] …from the dead, and the Ruler of the kings of the earth. To Him Who loved us and washed us from our sins in His own blood, and has made us kings and priests to God and His Father… [there again, projecting forward what we are going to be doing during the Millennium. Also, this is going to expand out into all eternity.] …to Him *be* the glory and the sovereignty… [God is sovereign and rules and reigns] …into the ages of eternity. Amen. Behold, He is coming with the clouds, and every eye shall see Him, and those who pierced Him; and all the tribes of the earth shall wail because of Him. Even so, Amen" (vs 4-7).

How is it that those who pierced Him are going to see Him? They aren't living today, but—let's think on this for just a minute—the book of Revelation gives us the details of the fulfillment of the Last Great Day, which is the eighth day—isn't it? They shall see Him at that time! So, they will literally see Him. There's another explanation, which you can apply to this, which is this: Since Jesus died for our sins—which He did (we just read it)—and since He became the sin offering for each one of us individually, therefore, when He returns and we see Him—because our sins have pierced Him—it could be fulfilled that way. But, I think it's talking about those who *literally* pierced Him. That is the soldiers who did it, with the nails in His hands and in His feet and the spear in His side.

Verse 8: "'I am the Alpha and the Omega, *the* Beginning and *the* Ending,' says the Lord, 'Who is, and Who was, and Who *is* to come—the Almighty.'" Jesus overcame death to set the pattern for those who follow Christ.

After John saw the vision of Christ in His glorified form, v 17: "And when I saw Him, I fell at His feet as if dead; but He laid His right hand upon me, saying to me, 'Do not be afraid; I am the First and the Last, even the One Who is living; for I was dead, and behold, I am alive into the ages of eternity. Amen. And I have the keys of *the* grave and of death'" (vs 17-18). With this we see there's a beginning and there's an ending. And we see that just as the Millennium began, it's going to end.

Let's see concerning the beginning and the end. There are a couple things, which are a little perplexing when you read this and try, and understand what God is really telling us in these things. Revelation 20:1: "Then I saw an angel descending from heaven, having the key of the abyss, and a great chain in his hand. And he took hold of the dragon, the ancient serpent, who is *the* Devil and Satan, and bound him *for* a thousand years" (vs 1-2).

So all during the Millennium Satan is not going to be around. That means that human nature is not going to have the intense evil that it has today, because Satan today is the 'prince of the power of the air.' He has all the things working for him, especially today:

- to deceive people
- to keep them deluded
- to give them wrong information
- to give them wrong understanding
- to try and take them away from God

So, when he is removed, the author of sin is gone! Then human nature is not going to be as intense as it is today. It's going to be taught the good of God, rather than having to have evil there and then repentance from the evil and the depths of it. Let's understand something: Repentance during the Millennium is going to be perhaps, for some people, a little more difficult than it is today, when they look and see all the terrible sins that they have had in their lives. However, since God is the One Who grants repentance, when He grants it, ***they will repent!*** I don't know if we can say it's a different

kind of repentance than ours, from the point of view that they will not have experience in sin like we do. So, from that point of view it will be a little bit different. But Satan won't be there; that's the main and important thing!

Verse 3: "Then he cast him into the abyss, and locked him *up*, and sealed *the abyss* over him, so that he would not deceive the nations any longer until the thousand years were fulfilled… [or completed. Why is that?] …and after that it is ordained that he be loosed *for* a short time." Why is that? Why is Satan not immediately…

Verse 10: "And the Devil, who deceived them, was cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *had been cast*… [that happened at the beginning of the Millennium] …and they, *Satan and the demons,* shall be tormented day and night into the ages of eternity." Wherever Satan goes the demons go, and we know that they will go back into the abyss, because that's where a lot of them came from.

Revelation 9:1: "And the fifth angel sounded *his* trumpet; and I saw a star *that* had fallen from heaven to the earth, and there was given to him the key to the bottomless abyss. And he opened the bottomless abyss; and there went up smoke from the pit, like *the* smoke of a great furnace…" (vs 1-2). So, this is a time when all the demons that are there are released and let go.

Let's see if we can understand why this is going to happen this way. We're going to see that there are some other events that are going to take place, and we need to have an understanding of what the whole atmosphere is going to be like during the Millennium. We have seen how that the knowledge of God is going to cover the earth as the sea and the oceans cover the earth. We have seen that everyone is going to know God. In other words, everyone is going to have a chance for salvation. There will be universal salvation at that time. Won't be anything like we have today. We also know that the world is going to be put back into the same order that it was when God created it.

Acts 3:19—Peter says, "Therefore, repent and be converted in order that your sins may be blotted out, so that *the* times of refreshing may come from *the* presence of the Lord; and *that* He may send Him Who was before proclaimed to you Jesus Christ Whom *the* heaven must indeed receive until *the* times of restoration of all things, of which God has spoken by *the* mouth of all His Holy prophets since the world began'" (vs 19-21).

So the earth is going to be restored. And, as we've seen, the people under our supervision are going to

- build the cities
- raise up the waste places
- they are going to have wealth
- they are going to have fine homes
- everyone is going to keep the Sabbath
- everyone is going to keep the Holy Days

—no question about it! Now, let's come back to Isaiah 62 and let's just review just a couple of these things so that we can understand what it's going to be like in the Millennium. Let's think about one of the weaknesses that human beings have.

Isaiah 62:1: "For Zion's sake I will not be silent, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until its righteousness goes out as brightness, and her salvation as a burning torch. And the Gentiles will see your righteousness, and all kings your glory; and you will be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name…. [That's referring to us who are going to receive the new name, and we're going to rule and reign with Christ.] …You also will be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of your God…. [Now then, he talks about Israel. Israel was forsaken]: …You will no more be called Forsaken; nor will your land any more be called Desolate; but you will be called My Delight *is* in Her, and your land, Married; for the LORD delights in you, and your land shall be married" (vs 1-4).

God is going to make the whole earth that way, with all the peace and with all the great things that are going to be taking place. There are going to be children born. There are going to be big families, because God wants a lot of spiritual sons and daughters in His kingdom.

Since the restoration of everything, I'm sure that God is going take away the curse of the problems in childbearing and also childrearing. There's going to be right education. There isn't going to be an NEA to teach the kids. You won't have to send them off to colleges to get their brains all messed up. They are going to learn the right things.

Let's see what else they're going to do. Let's come to Isaiah 66:23—here's what they're going to do all through the Millennium. This is going to be quite a thing. This is going to be a magnificent thing, indeed! This will also show you some of the activities that we will be doing in helping and teaching and training and all of these things. I've often wondered: What is the society going to be like that has everything that it needs and have the knowledge of God and know the Truth of how to live? Isn't that going to be something? From the

very time that children are taught, they are going to understand that there is a purpose in their life, and they're going to be taught how to fulfill that purpose.

Isaiah 66:23: "And it shall come to pass, that from one month to another… [This indicates that there is going to be a restoration of the astronomical things. Is this telling us that there will be a 360-day year again? *Don't know!* But at least this means from month-to-month.] …and from one Sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before Me,' says the LORD." That's going to be happening all during the Millennium.

Is there a time in history that gives us a close proximity as to what it's going to be like to have the perfect society? We'll look at one that's recorded in the Scriptures here, that was nearly perfect as far as human perfection. It had God's blessing. It had God's inspiration. Let's look at the reign of Solomon. When he was made king, remember what happened. He came to God, prayed to God, and God appeared to him in a vision. Solomon prayed to God and said, 'I need wisdom to rule Your people, because I'm so young.' God said, 'Choose what you want—wealth, power, whatever it is—you say what you want and I'll give it to you.' So, he said, 'I need wisdom so I can judge Your people.' God said, 'Because you asked for wisdom, I'm going to give you wisdom.' And He also gave him wealth because he didn't ask for it, and made Solomon the wealthiest man on earth, as well as the wisest. We're also going to learn in this: that ***wisdom without retaining the knowledge of God can lead to a disaster***.

2-Chronicles 9:1: "And the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon and came to test Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company and camels that carried spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones. And she came in to Solomon and spoke with him of all that was in her heart. And Solomon answered her all her questions. And there was nothing hidden from Solomon which he could not answer her. And when the queen of Sheba saw the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built, and the food of his table, and the sitting of his servants, the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his cupbearers and their apparel, and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD, there was no more spirit in her" (vs 1-4). Just took her breath away! It was so beautiful!

This was a very advanced civilization, and In talking about clothes today, these are nothing but cheap rags compared to what they had. And the wealth was unbelievable. There's going to be plenty of wealth during the Millennium. God is not going to hold back anything. God is going to bless all the people and they will be tithing, all of them, properly, and there won't be anymore confounded taxes from the countries. The money is not going to be wasted because

- there will be no crime
- there will be no jails
- there will be no hospitals
- there will be no big departments like we have in government

—because *we* will be the government. The government will be on Christ's shoulders, but *we* will be the government, and we will live off the tithes. Also, they're going to keep the land-sabbath every seven years. And the land-sabbath guarantees a perpetually prosperous economy. If it's done right, the land-sabbath takes out the up and down cycles of the economy that we have today, because they get too much and the bottom falls out. Every seventh year, if you rest the land that solves the problem.

After it took her breath away; it must have been just absolutely 'splendiferous'—v 5: "And she said to the king, 'The word that I heard in my own land of your acts and of your wisdom is true. Nevertheless, I did not believe their words until I came and had seen *it all* with my own eyes. And behold, not *even* one-half of the greatness of your wisdom was told to me, for you far exceed the report which I heard. Happy *are* your men, and happy are these your servants who stand before you continually and hear your wisdom" (vs 5-7).

There's going to be nothing but happiness during the Millennium, and we're going to help bring that about. Isn't that going to be amazing? I mean, you stop and think: Every evil under the sun is going to be removed! It's going to make this just become almost pale in comparison.

This gives us a good idea what it's going to be like, v 8: "Blessed *be* the LORD your God Who delighted in you to set you upon His throne to *be* king for the LORD your God. Because your God loved Israel to establish them forever, therefore He made you king over them to do justice and righteousness." Sound a little familiar, about what we're going to do? *Yes, it does!*

Verse 9: "And she gave the king a hundred and twenty talents of gold… [that's a lot] …and an abundance of spices, and precious stones. And there has not been any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave King Solomon." I wonder what those special spices were? But he didn't have them until she brought them.

Verse 10: "And the servants of Hiram and the servants of Solomon, who brought gold from

Ophir… [as far as we're able to understand, Ophir is Southeast Asia] …also brought algum trees and precious stones. And the king made terraces *by the* walkways to the house of the LORD with the algum trees, and terraces *leading* to the king's palace, and lyres and harps for singers. And there were none such *as these* seen before in the land of Judah. And King Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatever she asked, *even more than* what she had brought to the king. And she returned and went away to her own land, she and her servants. And the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year…" (vs 10-13).

This is yearly; this is an annual tribute from all the nations of the earth. At this time, Israel was a world-ruling empire. Israel's job was to be functioning toward God and the rest of the world as priests of God. I don't think we understand what a great failure it was that Solomon did when he sinned the way that he did.

Exodus 19:4: "'You have seen what I did to the Egyptians, and *how* I bore you on eagles' wings and brought you unto Myself. Now therefore, if you will obey My voice indeed, and keep My covenant, then you shall be a special treasure to Me above all people; for all the earth *is* Mine. And you shall be to Me a kingdom of priests and a Holy nation.' These *are* the words which you shall speak to the children of Israel" (vs 4-6).

Solomon had the opportunity to really do that, because of the blessings that God gave to him. 2-Chronicles 9:13: "And the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred and sixty-six talents of gold"—666—isn't that amazing? That's the number of the *mark of the beast.* Is that the number the best society that men can do? This was the real Kingdom of God. The *kingdom of the beast* is going to be the *fake* Kingdom of God. So isn't it interesting that the number of his *mark* is 666, and it has to do with buying and selling. Just think on that!

Verse 14: "Besides *that* from the traders and that which the merchants brought. And all the kings of Arabia and governors of the country brought gold and silver to Solomon. And King Solomon made two hundred targets *of* beaten gold. Six hundred shekels of gold went to one target" (vs 14-15)—and it shows all that he did, and the tremendous and beautiful throne that he made for himself.

How's this? Listen to this! They had so much gold, v 20: "And all the drinking vessels of King Solomon *were* of gold…." Can you imagine drinking water and wine out of gold? You almost have to use two hands to pick it up, because gold is pretty heavy! It doesn't tell us how thick they were, and it doesn't tell us if they were a hundred percent gold, but at least they were of gold.

"…and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold. None *were* of silver. It was accounted as nothing in the days of Solomon" (v 20). That is such a booming, prosperous kingdom and economy, it's just unreal!

Verse 21: "For the king's ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Hiram. Once every three years the ships of Tarshish came bringing gold and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks." That's why when he built his terraces, he probably had the finest zoos in the world; he had the specimens of all animals. When he looked out and saw Jerusalem, which he had built! it just took his breath away! But he forgot God—didn't he? *Yes, he did!*

Verse 22: "And King Solomon was greater than all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom. And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon to hear his wisdom that God had put in his heart. And they each brought a present, vessels of silver and vessels of gold, and clothing, armor, and spices, horses, and mules at a certain rate year by year" (vs 22-24). This was a ***worldwide tax*** that came from all of the countries.

This thing that America was not discovered until Columbus is just a bunch of bunk! They had ships that went around the world. How long does it take to go around the world when you use a sailing ship? *Three years!* That's how long it took Magellan to do it. They knew how to build things, and I'm sure they had far better ships that we ever give them credit for. But because of the evil theory of evolution, people think of these times as a bunch of just ignoramus people that knew nothing! This is telling us of a *very advanced* society—isn't it?

Now, the reason I bring this out is because the Millennium is going to be even more advanced! It is going to have such wealth that God is just going to pour out His blessing on all people, on all nations, and everything that they do, and there's going to be universal salvation for everyone.

Let's see if we can put this together and understand what's going on here; this is going to be something! The thing that's so important, brethren, is this: ***We have been blessed to be called, to have a part to do this.*** Isn't that something!? Have you ever, down deep inside, wanted to do something to really make this world right. With Satan there, you can never make anything right, because he always has his agents there to upset it. Now all during the Millennium, he's going to be removed, and we're going to do the things to make it right.

Isaiah 61:1: "The Spirit of the Lord GOD *is*

upon Me because the LORD has anointed Me to preach the Gospel to the poor…" It's what we're going to do.

- we're going to preach the Gospel every Sabbath; every Holy Day
- we're going to show people how to live
- we're going to show people how their lives can interact with what God has provided for them
- they will be educated
- they will be skilled
- we won't have any of the diseases; no mental problems or anything that we have today

It is going to be just stunning, brethren!

"…He has sent Me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to those who are bound; to preach the acceptable year of the LORD and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all who mourn; to appoint to those who mourn in Zion, giving to them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the mantle of praise for the spirit of heaviness; so that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that He might be glorified.' And they will build the old wastes, they will raise up the desolations of former times. And they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations" (vs 1-4).

Remember, we are going to be given authority to rule over the nations and cities. We're going to be responsible to be sure that the cities are right, not the jumbled up messes that we see today.

Isaiah 60:16: "You will also suck the milk of nations, and suck the breast of kings; and you shall know that I the LORD *am* your Savior and your Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob. For bronze I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver; and for wood I will bring bronze, and for stones, iron. I will also make your overseers to be peace, and your rulers to be righteousness. Violence will no more be heard in your land, *neither* wasting nor ruin within your borders; but you will call your walls Salvation, and your gates Praise" (vs 16-18). That's something! Think of this for a thousand years, and children being born into this environment. What a tremendous thing—right?

Let's see that there's something else that's going to happen. Let's understand that all through the Millennium there's going to be the right way of God taught. But they're also going to have to choose. Their choices will not have the broad spectrum that we have today, but they're still, nevertheless, going to have to choose. It's not going to be quite exactly the same that it was when God told Israel, 'I set before you this day life and death, blessing and cursing, therefore, choose life that you may live.' But it'll have to be that the penalty of sin is going to be known, because people are going to sin simply because there is human nature.

Let's understand this in relationship to the Millennium. I think I'm able to understand one part just a little better than I didn't quite understand before. But, I'll see if I can make sense of it for you.

Isaiah 65:17: "For behold, I create new heavens and a new earth…. [that's what we're going to be doing during the Millennium] …And the former things will not be remembered, nor come to mind."

Let's understand something: This section of Scripture can apply:

1. to the Millennium
2. to the Last Great Day

Those people that are resurrected in the second resurrection will be coming into a *new heaven and a new earth!* Everything's going to be different than they understood it was when they died.

Verse 18: "But be glad and rejoice forever *in that* which I create; for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy. I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and I will joy in My people; and the voice of weeping will no more be heard in her, nor the voice of crying. There will not be an infant who lives but a few days, nor an old man that has not filled his days… [that is fulfilled their purpose or die prematurely] …for the child will die a hundred years old; but the sinner *who is* a hundred years old shall be accursed" (vs 18-20). I think this is telling us very clearly that the lifespan in the Millennium is going to be approximately 100 years.

It says, v 20: "…for the child will die a hundred years old; but the sinner *who is* a hundred years old shall be accursed." So, there will still be sinners! We'll see how God will handle sinners. Let's see if we can put it together and understand about the child dying 100-years-old; in other words, going to live 100 years. "…but the sinner *who is* a hundred years old shall be accursed." In other words, if you sin to the point that you die and you are buried, you know that that person is waiting for the Lake of Fire, for the second death, because that's what 'accursed' means.

Now let's see what it says about *all* men, it means all human beings. Hebrews 9:27: "And inasmuch as it is **appointed unto men once to die**, and after this, *the* judgment." Let's understand that when God calls us and we're baptized, that is a *spiritual death! It is a*

covenant death! You are actually pledging your life unto God that if you do not remain faithful you shall likewise die. If you are faithful, Christ has removed the second death from you. Until Christ returns, everyone who has the Spirit of God that dies, they die once.

Let's look at a couple of other things that are important, and let's ask a couple of questions here. Let's see there is a time when God suspends the debt, the first death. *Yes, there is!*

1-Thessalonians 4:14: "For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, in exactly the same way also, those who have fallen asleep in Jesus will God bring with Him. For this we say to you by *the* Word of *the* Lord, that we who are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall in no wise precede those who have fallen asleep… [those who are dead in Christ] …because the Lord Himself shall descend from heaven with *a* shout of command, with *the* voice of an archangel and with *the* trumpet of God; and the dead in Christ shall rise first" (vs 14-16).

All those who are dead in Christ have died once—have they not? They also died the death of baptism, too—didn't they? *Yes!* That's why Paul said that he was 'dead to sin.' He died that death of baptism. Now, let's look at the exception for those who are still alive and there's not time for them to die. Christ is coming! He's here! He's on His way!

Verse 17: "Then we who are alive and remain shall… [die. NO! it doesn't say that!] …shall be caught up together with them in *the* clouds for *the* meeting with the Lord in *the* air; and so shall we always be with *the* Lord."

Since the saints who are still alive when Christ returns have died that death in baptism, therefore, God has suspended the judgment of death upon those people who are converted, and they shall be changed.

(go to the next track)

Let's see that again. The Apostle Paul wrote about this, too. I think we just need to look at it from a little different perspective.

1-Corinthians 15:50 "Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit *the* Kingdom of God, nor does corruption inherit incorruption. Behold, I show you a mystery: **we shall not all fall asleep**…" (vs 50-51). Now, this time he's saying we're not all going to be dead. He knows that those who are dead in Christ will be raised, but at this point he was also talking about those who would not be dead.

"…but **we shall all be changed**" (v 51). When? When Christ returns, when we're caught up in the air to meet Christ in the air.

Verse 52: "In an instant, in *the* twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet; for *the* trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed." That is *all of us!* Whether we were dead in the grave or whether we are alive, because he said in 1-Thess. 4 that we who are alive and remain shall be caught up in the clouds together with them. So, of those who are converted and are righteous, the penalty of death has been removed.

What we will be doing during the Millennium is this—I've mentioned this before, that since it's 'given to men once to die' that when we come to the 100-years, they die and are changed *instantly*. There will be no need for them to die because they have died the death of baptism. They have already died; they have died in Christ.

When it comes time for their life to come to an end, because they have been righteous, what would be the need for them to die at that time if there was no need for those who were Christ's today, and they are alive when Christ returns, that there's no need for them to die. But to be changed instantly, 'in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye' and be 'caught up in the clouds to meet Christ' and be with Him forever.

Now then, I think this helps explain concerning the sinner that dies accursed. He's going to have to wait the second death, because God has decreed that all human beings who have committed the 'unpardonable sin' must die the second death!

We can see that this can apply to the Millennium and this can apply to the length of time that people will be living, Isaiah 65:21 "And they will build houses and live *in them*; and they will plant vineyards and eat their fruit. They will not build, and another live *in them*; they will not plant, and another eat; for like the days of a tree *are so will be* the days of My people, and My elect will long enjoy the work of their hands" (vs 21-22).

We're talking about the elect. Are those who are called during the Millennium 'the elect'? *Have to be!, No doubt about it!* We are today. We are called ***the elect.***

Verse 23: "They will not labor in vain, nor bring forth children for calamity. For they *are* the seed of the beloved of the LORD, and their offspring with them."

Here's what it's going to be like. I mean, you talk about instant answered prayer! Verse 24: "'And it shall come to pass, before they call, I will answer; and while they are still speaking, I will hear. The wolf and the lamb will feed together… [Isa. 11:6] …and the lion will eat straw like the ox; and dust *will be* the food of the serpent. They will not hurt

nor destroy in all My Holy mountain,' says the LORD" (vs 24-25).

Here we have at least ten generations, 100 years long. Of course, with people being born all the time, then the 100-year-period is not going to be a set, fixed 100-years, because it's going to be 100-years for each one as it comes.

- What's going to happen to these people?
- What kind of attitude are we going to find at the end, or toward the end of the Millennium?
- What is it that we are going to see?
- What is it that human nature always does?

Especially considering the last generation—the last 100-year period there—those who are born into the society come into a ready made society that for 900 years have been blessed of God, has been perfect, has been just absolutely marvelous. They that sin will also know *the transgression of the law* will die *accursed*.

When we come to the last generation, we have a little bit different situation that we need to deal with. What is going to happen with people who sin? Let's draw a parallel from the last era of the Church. I think we are going to understand, and think we can say with safe assurity that the last generation is going to Laodicean BIG TIME! Why is that? *Because everything is there; everything has been provided!*. There are a lot of people in their sin; it's going to be the sin of indifference and callousness. There will be a lot of people then who will not accept the salvation that God is giving them.

Remember, this last generation is going to be a multitude of people. We don't know what the population of the earth will be when we come toward the end of the Millennium, but the way that it's described here in the Bible, there are going to be people and they're going to have children and children and children and God is going to glorify Himself with all the children and human beings all during he Millennium. Not only is that going to happen, but that tells you what kind of job that we are going to have to have—right? In each generation there are more people to deal with. So those that are righteous accept the salvation of God. They will be born into the Kingdom of God when it comes to the end of their 100-year lifetime. There will be no need for them to die, because the sinner dies 'accursed.' The death that God will accept is the death of baptism into Jesus Christ.

If they're faithful unto the end, they'll be born into the Kingdom of God and be spirit beings. What do we have today when people die? The Irish have what is called 'a wake' and they all get drunk. They should call it 'a drunk' instead of 'a wake.' But it is to have good memories of the person that died, rather than be all sorrowful. Can you imagine what the 'going out' party is going to be like when people are ready to be born into the Kingdom of God, because

- they have been righteous
- they have lived their life properly
- they have been humble
- they have served God
- they kept His commandments
- they understand and know God's plan

I tell you, it's going to be something!

Would there be—and it think that would be an appropriate thing—a 'coming in' feast, a 'going out' and 'coming in' feast—going out from physical life and coming into spiritual life. That would be something! We'll just kind of use our imagination here just a little bit.

You know all about the Laodicean Church, but let's just pick up on a few things here, Revelation 3:14: "And to the angel of the church of *the* Laodiceans, write: These things says the Amen, the faithful and true Witness, the Beginner of the creation of God…. [here we are again with the beginning] …I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot; I would *that* you be *either* cold or hot" (vs 14-15).

With everything provided; with every physical thing that you need:

- Isn't it going to be hard for some people to repent?
- Isn't it going to be hard for them to not be complacent?
- Isn't it going to be hard for them to not be lukewarm?

I think it's going to be very difficult. Sometimes living in this evil world, we see all the evil around us and that really stirs us up to really desire God's Kingdom and to do right, to love God and to serve Him. But all of that's going to be removed. It's going to be a whole different thing for them.

Verse 16: "So then, because you are lukewarm, and *are* neither cold nor hot, I will spew you out of My mouth." They're removed from the Church. That's an interesting thing! What happens when you're removed from the Church, but you haven't yet died? Is that not an exile? *It surely is!* Now, can there be repentance and re-entrance? *Yes, indeed!*

Verse 17: "For you say…" I just imagine there'll be a lot of people who will say to God,

'Look at all these things around here. Look how fantastic this is.'

"…'I am rich, and have become wealthy, and have need of nothing'; and you do not understand that you are wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked" (v 17). Human nature is still going to be there. They are going to turn aside the salvation of God. What's going to happen to them? There's not enough time for them to die the first death, because the end of the Millennium is coming. We'll see what God does.

Verse 18: "I counsel you to buy from Me gold purified by fire so that you may be rich; and white garments so that you may be clothed, and the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed; and to anoint your eyes with eye salve, so that you may see." Isn't that going to be true? Aren't those people then going to have to really see things from a spiritual perspective? *Yes, they will!*

Verse 19: "As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten. Therefore, be zealous and repent. Behold, I stand at the door and knock…." (vs 19-20). Is God going to give those that He vomited out an opportunity to come back? *Yes! Jesus is the door* (John 10); and you've got to go *through Him.* Also, He's standing at the door and knocking. This is also likened unto the 'door of your mind.'

"…**If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with Me**" (v 20).

Let's see if we can put this together. Here we have something that is really quite unusual with the Laodiceans. They're 'spewed out.' But they're still living! They're still living in their sin! They're given an opportunity to repent. Let's see what happened here when Adam and Eve sinned. We're going to get a parallel, and we'll see what happened, and then we'll see what happened when Cain sinned. So, what's going to happen to these people that sin at the end of the Millennium. Yet, there's not enough time for them to complete their lives and die at 100-years-old accursed.

Genesis 3:23: "Therefore, the LORD God sent him out from the Garden of Eden to till the ground from which he had been taken. And He drove out the man, and He placed cherubim at the east of the Garden of Eden, and a flaming sword which turned every way to guard the way to the tree of life" (vs 23-24).

- they were *vomited out* of the Garden of Eden
- they were *driven out*
- they were *cutoff* from God

In other words, they were exiled! They could no longer go back into the Garden of Eden. They could come up to the gate where the cherubim were, but they couldn't go in. God would meet with them there, but they were cut off from going back into the Garden of Eden.

Let's see what happened here with Cain, when he sinned. Genesis 4:16: "And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD and lived in the land of Nod, to the east of Eden." So he was removed even further. The land of Nod is called *the land of wandering.* So when Cain sinned, he was removed. Now, he still was alive—wasn't he? He was being punished for his sin by being exiled. That was his punishment. Adam and Eve were one step removed from God; now then, Cain and his descendants were two steps removed from God.

Let's see another example of what happened to Israel and Judah when they sinned and God did not want to execute all of them. Remember, 'the wages of sin is death.' But if there is not time to die then something else has to happen.

Let's see what God said concerning the children of Israel. Let's just catch a couple of verses which tell us that they were exiled. They were removed from the land that God gave them:

2-Kings 17:6: "In the ninth year of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria and carried Israel away into Assyria. And he placed them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the river Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes. Now it came to pass because the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, who had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods" (vs 6-7). They were carried away because of their sins. They were taken away!

Verse 11: "And they burned incense in all the high places, like the nations whom the LORD had removed from before them…" God did the same thing to the heathen. Did not God expel the Canaanites from the land because of their sin? *Yes!* He told the Israelites, 'If you sin like they sin you're going to be expelled from the land, too. So, they were exiled.

This is undoubtedly what God is going to do in that last generation for those in the Millennium that sin. We also know that Judah was carried away, exiled into Babylon. Since that's the way that God works, that we can conclude with great assurity that that's what God is probably going to do at the end of the Millennium. Let's put it together in a way that it is going to give us the understanding we need.

Revelation 20:5: "But the rest of the dead did

not live again until the thousand years were completed…." There is a category of people that died that were not called during their lifetime. That cannot be anyone who lives into the Millennium, because all are called during the Millennium. This has to be those as pictured by the Last Great Day.

"(But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were completed.) This *is* the first resurrection…. [referring back to v 4 about thrones being set down] …Blessed and Holy is the one who has part in the first resurrection…" (vs 5-6).

Isn't it interesting, if it were just *the resurrection* it would say 'the resurrection.' This says 'the first resurrection' and if the *rest of the dead* 'live not again until the thousand years are finished' that's got to be another resurrection. We know there are two resurrections.

"…over these the second death has no power…. [those in the first resurrection] …But they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years" (v 6).

Now we come to the end of the Millennium and here is Satan. God put him in the abyss, bound him there for a thousand years so that he wouldn't deceive the nations anymore. Now he's got another job for Satan to do.

Verse 7: "Now, when the thousand years have been completed, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison… [Why?] …and he shall go out to deceive the nations…" (vs 7-8). Remember, all of those who have sinned, there is not time for them to die, have been exiled into the area of Gog and Magog.

"…that *are* in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog…" (v 8). This has to be the geographical location in Gog and Magog. Why? *Because* if it were just the people of Gog and Magog, then God is a respecter of persons and has for the people of Gog and Magog cut them off so none of them will never have salvation. This has to be the geographical area. Just like we saw the children of Israel were carried off into Assyria and into the cities of the Medes.

Here we have that they are in Gog and Magog. Why are they there? They have to be there because they did not accept the salvation of God and were removed. When you get all these sinners together in Gog and Magog, they're probably being witnessed to all the time. There may be some who repent and are able to come back out of Gog and Magog. Even some people have brought up the question: Will there be a place of exile all during the Millennium? *I don't know!* The Scriptures don't tell us. But this at least tells us that there are going to be human beings at the end of the Millennium living out there in Gog and Magog. Why are they there?

- They have to be there because *they have sinned!*
- They have to be there because they have *rejected the salvation of God!*
- They have to be there because *they were exiled,* since there is not time for them to live out their physical lives, because the end of the Millennium is coming!

"…Satan shall be loosed out of his prison; and he shall go out to deceive the nations that *are* in the four corners of the earth… [these are all nations, not just Gog and Magog; that's where they are] …of whom the number *is* as the sand of the sea, to gather them together for war" (vs 7-8).

Why would Satan be loosed to gather them together for battle? Remember, before the Great White Throne Judgment starts—the Last Great Day—all sinners have to be removed. They don't have time to die their first natural death and to be sinners 'accursed' at 100-years-old. God uses Satan the devil to go out and deceive them. They'd already rejected salvation, so they're not being deceived out of salvation. God is not condemning the people of Gog and Magog, but there is an area of Gog and Magog where the sinners are exiled.

Satan comes out; you can almost write the script. The Catholics say that the antichrist will come and he will reign 1000 years, and after that the true Catholic faith will revive. Just switch the places, because the antichrist of the Catholics is the true Christ. Satan is their god! When he comes out what is he going to do? *He's going to say, 'Hey, I am the true God, look at me. Now, let's get this thing organized.'* With their carnal, seared conscious in rejecting the salvation of God, they're going to say, 'Hoorah!' Satan is probably going to perform some great miracles. He'll probably re-institute the Catholic religion. He's going to form the armies. This is going to be an easy target down here in Jerusalem. They don't have any weapons, so 'we're going to make some weapons.'

It says 'for a little season'—we don't know how long it's going to be. We don't know what kind of weapons they can develop in whatever period of time that's is. 'A short season' can refer to a time of about three and half years. I suppose with great diligence, in three and a half years they could raise up a good army, they could develop all kinds of weapons and they could have them ready to go.

Notice what's going to happen. He's going to lead them in this battle against Jerusalem, v 9:

"Then *I saw* them go up upon the breadth of the earth and **encircle the camp of the saints**…" Why? Could it be that this is the time of the keeping of the Feast of Tabernacles at Jerusalem? That's the time to come and get them because they're the most there at that time, *'so we'll come and encircle them and if we can get Jerusalem we can gain control and power over this world.'* Satan has always thought that he could defeat God! Satan has always thought that he is just like God! And he knows he's failed a couple of times, but he himself is so deceived he is convinced that he's going to do it this time.

So, he comes down, "…encircle the camp of the saints, and the beloved city; and fire came down from God out of heaven and consumed them" (v 9). *They died!* That is their first death. At this point what do we have?

- We have all of those who are then ready to enter into the Kingdom of God because they were faithful.
- We have all of those who have just been exterminated by the fire of God, having gathered together for this battle, having come out of their place in exile—Gog and Magog.

Now the judgment comes upon Satan! This is when we judge the angels. God is going to judge Satan. There's going to be that time of judgment; let's see what's going to happen here.

Verse 10: "And the Devil, who deceived them, was cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *had been cast*; and they, *Satan and the demons,* shall be tormented day and night into the ages of eternity"—and he's never getting out ever again! There is no more need or purpose for Satan the devil.

When we come to the time of the Great White Throne Judgment, Satan is not allowed back, because all of those people who will come up in the Great White Throne Judgment—whom God did not call during their physical lifetime—they have already lived one life under Satan the devil. And living one life under Satan the devil is plenty enough. No question about that! So Satan will not be around. His final judgment has taken place here in v 10.

I think that is what it's telling us here, as far as I'm able to understand it. If you have the beginning and you have an ending, you've got to take care of the problems at the beginning and you've got to take care of the problems at the end. God has decreed that all sinners must die twice, experience the second death, therefore, that is God's way to execute the first death upon them at the end of the Millennium.

Now then, there's one more day, the Last Great Day. The meaning of that is so absolutely profound, brethren!

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) Revelation 1:4-8, 17-18
2) Revelation 20:1-3, 10
3) Revelation 9:1-2
4) Acts 3:19-21
5) Isaiah 62:1-4
6) Isaiah 66:23
7) 2 Chronicles 9:1-13
8) Exodus 19:4-6
9) 2 Chronicles 9:13-15, 20-24
10) Isaiah 61:1-4
11) Isaiah 60:16-18
12) Isaiah 65:17-20
13) Hebrews 9:27
14) 1 Thessalonians 4:14-17
15) 1 Corinthians 15:50-52
16) Isaiah 65:21-25
17) Revelation 3:14-20
18) Genesis 3:23-24
19) Genesis 4:16
20) 2 Kings 17:6-7, 11
21) Revelation 20:5-10

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Isaiah 11:6
- John 10
- Revelation 20:4

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 8-27-10
Reformatted/Corrected: 9/2014

Called *vs* Blinded

(LGD—2001)

Fred R. Coulter

[Transcriber's note: The offertory message for the Holy Day at the beginning of the audio is left out for the purposes of this series.]

This day is one of the most neglected of all as far as the religions of the world are concerned, even in Judaism. This is the day that is so important. And this day is called The Last Great Day for a very important and profound reason.

Just as the Feast of Tabernacles had a beginning and ending, the Last Great Day has a beginning and ending. It's true, even in numbers and also the musical scale, eight is a new beginning. Just like when you sing the scale—do, re, me, fa, so, la, te—seven is complete, but it is not completion, so you have a new beginning with the new #1—do—7+1, and that's what we have with the Last Great Day. We will see the importance of this day and the tremendous blessing that God gives on this day, and how and why it's going to be the biggest harvest.

People do not understand the Bible, even though they use the Bible. Like one man said who looked all the religions and all the 'religions' say, 'You must be saved today or you're going to hell and burn forever.' They don't know their Bibles; they don't even know about the first resurrection, let alone the second resurrection. A lot of people get angry and mad at the religionists and say, 'I don't like your religion. I don't like the way you save people, and furthermore, I hold God responsible for all the accidents, all the deaths, all the innocent people that are killed.'

- Why did God kill all the people with the Flood in the days of Noah?
- Why does God allow war and all the people to die and the innocent civilians to die?
- Why does God allow massacres and holocausts and the killing of people?
- Why does God allow accidents?
- Why do ships sink, airplanes crash, and cars crash?
- Why are people kidnapped?
- Why are people murdered?
- Why is there disease?

—and all of these things that come along: earthquakes, famines, pestilence! 'I hold God responsible for because He's killing millions and billions of people. What is God going to do about it?'

Well, the truth is ***this day is the answer to that!*** And the reason that a lot of people take that attitude is because they have heard the Scripture that says, 'God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believes on Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.' They say, 'Look, before Christ, are all these people lost?' Then they say, 'No, they had their chance and they're all going to heaven.' The Catholics say, 'Now wait a minute, there are some people that shouldn't go to heaven, so we've got it figured out that we have a *purgatory* and that's kind of not quite as hot as hell burning, but just enough to kind of purge your sins. And if those who are still living say enough masses, then we can get you out of purgatory. The Hindus say it's the reincarnation and the transmigration of souls.

Everyone has an explanation, but ***none of it is true!*** If God loves the world—*which He does*; why is He not saving the world today?—*which He's not*; and what is He going to do about it?

This is quite a Scripture that people will turn to even to use *against* God, 2-Peter 3:9 "The Lord is not delaying the promise *of His coming*, as some in their own minds reckon delay; rather, He is long-suffering toward us, not desiring that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance." If that is true, which it is—how is God going to do that? *Especially since it is God who grants repentance.* What about those to whom He didn't grant repentance? Is God then a respecter of persons? Is God just choosing a few people here and a few people there and all the rest are doomed to hell like the Protestants say?

If that's the case and God is saving just a few people today, and He isn't going to save all the rest of them, then God has either got to be a liar or a respecter of person—therefore, the Bible cannot be true, because if God lies and God respects persons then how can He be God?

Romans 2:11: "Because **there is no respect of persons with God**."

Let's see another one that is sort of contradictory to some other Scripture that we'll read here in just a minute.

1-Timothy 2:3 "For this *is* good and acceptable before God our Savior, **Who desires all men to be saved**…" (vs 3-4). That's God's desire! That is God's will, that all men to come and be saved.

"…and to come to *the* knowledge of *the* Truth" (v 4). Why isn't that happening today? *The*

answer is, from the sin of Adam and Eve this world has been shut off from the way of God. That's part of the penalty of it.

Let's see what it says, and let's see how these Scriptures—just on the surface of it—contradict the ones that we just read. God is the One responsible for doing this. So the man is who is angry at God, even though he's angry at God without knowledge, is correct in one thing: God ***is*** responsible! God will take care of it!

Matthew 15:12: "Then His disciples came to Him and said, 'Do You realize that the Pharisees were offended when they heard this saying?' But He answered *and* said, 'Every plant that My heavenly Father has not planted shall be rooted up. Leave them alone. They are blind leaders of *the* blind. And if *the* blind lead *the* blind, both shall fall into the pit.'" (vs 12-14).

How can that square up with wanting 'all men to come to repentance and the knowledge of the Truth and to be saved'? Doesn't seem to—does it? Let's come to John 12, and let's see that God is the One Who is responsible for it. How can God want everyone saved, and yet, blind people?

John 12:37: "Although He had done so many miracles in their presence, they did not believe in Him, so that the word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled who said, 'Lord, who has believed our report? And to whom has the arm of *the* Lord been revealed?' For this *very* reason they could not believe because again Isaiah said, 'He [God] has blinded their eyes and hardened their hearts so that they would not see with *their* eyes and understand with *their* hearts, and be converted, and I would heal them'" (vs 37-40). If God wants everybody converted

- Why did He say this?
- Why did He do this?
- Does this conflict with the Truth of God that He wants them all saved?

Since Satan has been turned loose on this world, let's see something that Satan is doing. Not only does God let them blind themselves, but He also has Satan there to blind them.

2-Corinthians 4:3: "But if our Gospel is hidden, it is hidden to those who are perishing… ['lost' (*KJV*). What do you mean 'lost'? If God wants them all saved, how come they're lost? Are they all permanently lost?] …in whom the god of this world [Satan the devil] has blinded the minds of those who do not believe, lest the light of the Gospel of the glory of Christ, Who is *the* image of God, should shine unto them" (vs 3-4).

- Doesn't God want it to come to them?
- Why has He done this?
- How is He going to solve this problem?

Let's look at another Scripture, and let's see what else God has done, and this He even did to Israel; mind you, the people that God called, chose and made a covenant with at Sinai.

Galatians 3:22: "But the Scriptures have shut up all things under sin…. ['All have sinned and come short of the glory of God.'] …so that by *the* faith of Jesus Christ the promise might be given to those who believe." What's going to happen to those that 'believe not'? What about them? Since God didn't call them. God didn't open their minds. God didn't give them a heart to believe, but *blinded them.* What's going to happen to them?

Let's see another Scripture concerning blindness and being cutoff from God. Very important that we understand that God has done this:

Romans 11:25: "For I do not wish you to be ignorant of this mystery, brethren, in order that you may not be wise in your own conceits: that a partial hardening *of the heart* has happened to Israel until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in; and **so all Israel shall be saved**…" (vs 25-26).

This is the dilemma that the *religions of the world* cannot answer, simply because they do not know the Truth as revealed in the Last Great Day. And there's another very profound and important Scriptural principle: ***You understand as you obey!*** The Scripture says, 'The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom, and a good understanding have they who DO His commandments.' So, those who do not fear God and want to set up their own religion and who do not keep His commandments, they don't have understanding. Therefore, they have to come up with all these lying substitutes. These are the problems that we see in the world.

Ephesians 4:17: "So then, I declare and testify this in *the* Lord that you are no longer to walk even as the rest *of the* Gentiles are walking, in *the* vanity of their minds." God has just given people over to vanity. In Rom. 8 it says that God gave them 'over to being subject to vanity' but not willingly, but 'by reason of Him who subjected them in hope.' How is there going to be *hope* for them? *We'll see!*

Verse 18: "Having *their* understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardness of their hearts. They have cast off all feelings, *and* have given themselves up to licentiousness, to work every uncleanness with insatiable desire" (vs 18-19). That's the state of the world!

Now let's look at one more Scripture, 1-John

5. We also know, as we put it together, that God has allowed Satan the devil to deceive the whole world.

1-John 5:19: "We know that we are of God…" Is that not a respecter of persons? Kind of separated out? *Yes, it is!* But, *no, it isn't!* You have to understand the *whole Bible!*

"…and *that* the whole world lies in *the power of* the wicked one" (v 19). How is God going to solve this problem? This is quite a thing! We've already seen that unless God does it, He's a respecter of persons. And the New Testament shows that God is ***not*** a respecter of persons.

Let's see what Christ says concerning repentance and respecter of persons. Remember, Jesus told the Jews, 'Do not say that we are Abraham's seed,' because if God just chose the descendants of Abraham by physical linage alone, and nobody else, then God would be a respecter of persons. So, He said, 'Don't think that.'

Also, if God just reaches out and calls the people that He's calling today, and that's all He's going to do, then God, indeed, is a respecter of persons. The Jews thought that since they were Abraham's seed, that they had special blessings. But Jesus made it clear that things happen. So for those who were self-righteously thinking that the sinners among them were condemned because of their sins, Jesus gave this information to them:

Luke 13:1: "Now at the same time, *there* were present some who were telling Him about the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices…. [I tell you, that's something!] …And Jesus answered *and* said to them, 'Do you suppose that these Galileans were sinners above all Galileans…" (vs 1-2). They came to make sacrifices—correct? *Yes!* They came trying to obey God—didn't they? *Yes!* But they were killed and their blood was mingled with the sacrifices and thrown on the altar.

"…because they suffered such things? No, I tell you; but if you do not repent, you shall all likewise perish. Or those eighteen on whom the tower in Siloam fell, and killed them, do you suppose that these were debtors above all men who dwelt in Jerusalem? No, I tell you; but if you do not repent, you shall all likewise perish.'" (vs 2-5).

God is showing here that horrible things happen to people, and God has allowed it to happen. And the reason He's allowed it to happen is because He has a way out. Remember, Jesus told the disciples on the Passover night: 'I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life.' And 'none come to the Father except through Me.' How is God going to apply it to all of these people? How is that going to be done?

Let's first of all understand something very important here: *There is a Book of Life!* Our names are written in the Book of Life now—that we know. Let's see about out names being written in the Book of Life. We know that that book is before God, and there is a distinction. Here at the end-time when the *beast power* comes on the scene, there is again another distinct separation.

Revelation 13:7: "And he [the beast] was given *power* to make war against the saints… [there is going to be persecution against the saints] …and to overcome them; and he was given authority over every tribe and language and nation. And all who dwell on the earth will worship him, whose names have not been written in the Book of Life of the Lamb slain from *the* foundation of *the* world" (vs 7-8). There it is a Book of Life.

Even Moses, when he was bargaining with God—when God said, 'Leave Me alone and let Me exterminate all the Israelites because of the sin that they sinned—said, 'You're a gracious God. If You won't spare them, then blot my name out of the Book of Life.' And He said, 'That's My business, Moses. I'll put in there whom I want to put in there. But I will spare them.' So there is the Book of Life.

Let's come to Mal. 3 and let's see that God is doing something with that Book of Life. He is making notes. He is taking down things for a future reference. He is taking down things, and we know we're going to be in the first resurrection if we're faithful—right? He's writing certain things here.

Malachi 3:16: "Then those fearing the LORD spoke together, *each* man to his neighbor. And the LORD listened and heard. And a **Book of Remembrance** was written before Him for those who feared the LORD…" That's the Book of Life, the book of Remembrance. We know that the Book of Life for us spiritually that we are there.

"…and for those who thought upon His name. 'And they shall be Mine,' says the LORD of hosts, 'in the day that I will make up My own special jewels. And I will spare them as a man spares his own son who serves him.' Then you shall return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between the one who serves God, and the one who does not serve Him" (vs 16-18). God is making note and He's making a crown.

The Apostle Paul said that he had 'run the race, finished the course,' and there was 'laid up for him a crown of righteousness.' That's what it's talking about here in Mal. 3, which he was going to receive and also those who loved God. That's quite a thing! We understand that!

Jesus makes some very profound statements,

and it has to do with the state of the dead. John 5:24: "Truly, truly I say to you, the one who hears My Word, and believes Him Who sent Me, has everlasting life and does not come into judgment; for he has passed from death into life." But look at the multitudes that didn't believe on Him. Even in Jesus' day and coming clear on down to our time, in spite of the thousands of denominations that we have in the world that profess Christianity.

Here's a very important verse, profound, in fact, v 25: "Truly, truly I say to you, *the* hour is coming, and now is, when **the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and those who hear shall live.** For even as the Father has life in Himself, so also has He given to the Son to have life in Himself; and has also given Him authority to execute judgment because He is *the* Son of man. Do not wonder at this, for *the* hour is coming in which **all**…" (vs 25-28). Everybody! It means those in the first resurrection and we will see that there is a second resurrection.

"…who are in the graves shall hear His voice and shall come forth: those who have practiced good unto a resurrection of life, and those who have practiced evil unto a resurrection of judgment" (vs 28-29).

How's that going to happen? We will see that all the dead are going to be made alive in Christ. That means all saints and all sinners.

1-Corinthians 15:20: "But now Christ has been raised from *the* dead; He has become the first-fruit of those who have fallen asleep. For since by man *came* death, by man also *came the* resurrection of *the* dead. For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ shall all be made alive. **But each in his own order**…" (vs 20-23). There is an order to those who will be resurrected. We know we'll be in the first resurrection and all of those who are faithful.

"…Christ *the* Firstfruit; then, those who are Christ's at His coming. Afterwards the end *comes*, when He shall have delivered up the kingdom to Him Who *is* God and Father… [here is a projection which we will read about later in Rev. 21-22] …when He shall have put an end to all rule and all authority and power. For it is ordained that He reign until He has put all enemies under His feet. *The* last enemy *to be* destroyed *is* death" (vs 23-26).

Let's see how this is going to be done. This is part of preaching the Word of God in season, and out of season. Again, we have to go back to the beginning of the Millennium, come to the end of the Millennium, and it's all contained here in just a few verses, and then there are many other Scriptures that we have to put together to give us the understanding of it.

Revelation 20:4: "And I saw thrones; and they that sat upon them, and judgment was given to them; and *I saw* the souls of those who had been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus, and for the Word of God, and those who did not worship the beast, or his image, and did not receive the mark in their foreheads or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. (But the **rest of the dead** did not live again until the thousand years were completed.) This *is* the first resurrection. Blessed and Holy is the one who has part in the first resurrection…" (vs 4-6). Always remember this: ***When it says this is the 'first resurrection' that means there has to be another resurrection***. Otherwise, it would say, ***the*** resurrection.

"…over these the second death has no power…." (v 6). What does this also tell us? ***That the rest of the dead who are raised in what is the second resurrection, the second death can have power over them!*** This tells us two things, which we'll prove from some other Scriptures in just a bit: They are raised back to a physical life, because if they die the second death, that means they have to be physical human beings, subject to death.

Who qualifies for this second resurrection? Let's understand something here very important. Not only is there the Book of Life for the first resurrection, but there are also has to be a record for every human being—doesn't there? If they're all going to be raised and hear the voice of Christ, doesn't there have to be an accounting for everyone? *Most surely there is!* Jesus said that 'even a sparrow does not fall that the Father doesn't know it.' And even the 'hairs of your head are numbered.'

Romans 2:14 tells us something very important. This shows us those people who will be in the second resurrection and come to a second physical life.

Romans 2:14: "For when *the* Gentiles, which do not have *the* law, practice by nature the things contained in the law, these who do not have *the* law are a law unto themselves; who show the work of the law written in their own hearts, their consciences bearing witness, and their reasonings also, as they accuse or defend one another)" (vs 14-15).

There are Gentiles out there. These are people in the world. Let's just say, people in the world that God has not called. They're out there, they're living their lives. Even though they're blinded, even though they are cut off from God, they are sincere people. Many of them in this society are which you would call 'good people.' God hasn't called them! God has not given them repentance! They're living their lives out there trying to do the best they can, and they understand some of the laws

of God, but they don't understand others of the laws of God, but they have not sinned *the unpardonable sin.*

These are the ones who will be in the second resurrection. We need to understand that, and see that there is a fore-type of this. Let's review just a little bit about Lazarus. Lazarus was raised from the dead! He died and was raised back to a second physical life. When he died, was he a decent, honest person, though a sinner? *Yes!* 'All have sinned and come short of the glory of God!' But he died not having an opportunity for salvation—isn't that right? And that's why they were all so worried. The sister said, 'If You had been here, Lord, he wouldn't have died.' And Jesus said, 'I am *the resurrection* and *the life,* and he that believes on Me, though he were dead, yet, *he shall live*.'

Lazarus believed on Him, but he hadn't received the Holy Spirit because the Holy Spirit was not yet given. So, if he died without receiving the Holy Spirit, he couldn't be in the first resurrection, and also he would have lost an opportunity for salvation to be in the first resurrection. That's why he's resurrected. Jesus resurrected him back to life. Let's look at this,—they came up to the grave and everyone was crying, weeping and wailing, and even Jesus wept.

John 11:39 "Jesus said, 'Take away the stone.' Martha, the sister of him who had died, said to Him, 'Lord, he already stinks…'" A lot of people being in the grave they don't even exist anymore as a person, let alone have a corpse that stinks.

"'…for it has been four days.' Jesus said to her, 'Did I not say to you that if you will believe, you shall see the glory of God?' Then they removed the stone *from the tomb* where the dead man had been laid. And Jesus lifted *His* eyes upward and said, 'Father, I thank You that You have heard Me. And I know that You hear Me always; but because of the people who stand around I say *this*, so that they may believe that You did send Me.' And after He had spoken these things, He cried with a loud voice, 'Lazarus, come forth.'" (vs 39-43).

- Was that the voice of the Son of man? *Yes!*
- Did Lazarus hear it? *Yes!*
- Did he come back to life and walk out of the tomb? *Yes!*

This is a type of a person who is going to receive salvation, but in order to receive it he had to live two physical lives, because he died once. There are a lot of people who believed in Jesus, but didn't have an opportunity to receive the Holy Spirit because they died. Here is another type of the second resurrection. They were resurrected back to a physical life, and the second resurrection is going to be a second physical life for a first opportunity for salvation, which is what happened to these people as well as to Lazarus.

Matthew 27:51: "And suddenly the veil of the temple was ripped in two from top to bottom, and the earth shook, and the rocks were split, and the tombs were opened, and many bodies of the saints who had died arose. And after His resurrection… [This didn't take place until the Wave Sheaf Offering Day.] (they were raised and): …they came out of the tombs *and* entered into the Holy city, and appeared to many" (vs 51-53). You talk about a startling event. That was a startling event! S, they came back. That's a type of the second resurrection.

Now, let's come to Ezek. 37 and let's see something very important where it tells us about Israel. Most people believe, erroneously, that God gave the children of Israel salvation through law. That was a dispensation of law. But then they're also stuck with another contradiction, because the New Testament says that 'by law no flesh will be saved.' How could they have received salvation back then by one means, and now we receive it by another means? They had salvation supposedly without Christ, through law.

Even the Jews today don't believe in the resurrection; they believe that all *good* people go to heaven. If you have more good works and you do bad works, you're going to be in heaven. That's not much different than the Catholics—is it? It's just a little different than the Protestants. The Protestants say you have to believe now or you're going to burn in hell forever! Actually, the Protestants are more unmerciful than the Jews and the Catholics and the other religions that have the reincarnation and transmigration of souls.

(go to the next track)

Let's remember a couple of things: Jesus said that 'all that are in the grave shall hear His voice and come forth. Some unto a resurrection of life and some unto a resurrection of condemnation or judgment.' We've seen the resurrection of life:

1. The first resurrection unto eternal life, of which the second death has no power
2. The second resurrection, which is a resurrection to physical life, because they did not have an opportunity for salvation.

God did not *call* them. So God, being not a respecter of persons, now has the second resurrection as pictured by the Last Great Day when they will be resurrected. As we saw in (#36 this series), in Isa. 65, the same thing applies to them that they will live for about 100 years for an opportunity for salvation. Ezek. 37 makes this very clear:

Ezekiel 37:1: "The hand of the LORD was on me, and brought me by the Spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of a valley, and it *was* full of bones. And He made me walk among them all around. And behold, very many *were* in the open valley. And lo, *they were* very dry…. [symbolic of being dead for a long time] …And He said to me, 'Son of man, can these bones live?' And I answered, 'O Lord GOD, You know.' Again He said to me, 'Prophesy to these bones, and say to them, "O dry bones, hear the Word of the LORD"'" (vs 1-4).

So, God can take something which is dead and make it alive. Remember, Jesus said they would 'hear His voice.' Here even the bones hear the Word of the Lord. The bone itself once was a human being, but it's not a person just being a bone.

Verse 5: "Thus says the Lord GOD to these bones, 'Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and you shall live. And I will lay sinews on you, and will bring up flesh on you…'" (vs 5-6). A second physical life! You can't have bones unless they lived once and died. Now He's bringing them back to life and He's putting sinew and flesh on them, a second physical life.

"…and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and you shall live. And you shall know that I *am* the LORD" (vs 6). What does it mean 'to know the Lord'? *It means you're converted!* We know Christ because of the Spirit that He's given us and the commandments that we keep. So, here were these who now are going to know the Lord, which means before they died the first time they didn't know the Lord. Let's understand something: That's very profound!

Verse 7: "So, I prophesied as I was commanded. And as I prophesied, there was a noise. And behold, a shaking! And the bones came together, a bone to its bone. And as I watched, behold the sinews and the flesh came upon them, and the skin covered them above. But *there was* no breath in them…. [here are all these corpses out there] …And He said to me, 'Prophesy to the wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, "Thus says the Lord GOD, 'Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe on these slain that they may live.'"' So I prophesied as He commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived and stood on their feet, an exceedingly great army. And He said to me, 'Son of man, **these bones are the whole house of Israel**…." (vs 7-11).

Under the covenant that God had with them before, they did not have eternal life made available to them. God shut them up to the faith. *God blinded them* so they wouldn't understand. *God hardened their heart* so that they couldn't come unto salvation because they weren't willing to follow God in their first life, though they had not committed the *unpardonable sin*. That's quite merciful! You talk about grace and mercy, the Last Great Day is the greatest day of grace! Think of all the children of Israel have died. This says ***the whole house*** of Israel! When they're raised back to life they have consciousness again and they'll remember their past lives.

Verse 11: "Behold, they say, 'Our bones *are* dried and our hope is lost; we ourselves are completely cut off.'" In other words, what they were doing—the wages of sin is death—and they sinned and they died. But they *sinned in blindness,* and they sinned in deception, and they sinned *not having the Truth of God* or *the Spirit of God*; so therefore, they did not commit the *unpardonable sin*. ***In order to commit the unpardonable sin you must first believe on Christ, you must next receive the Holy Spirit of God, and then you have to have lived and walked in the way of Truth!*** Then if you reject that, *then you have committed the unpardonable sin.* These people had not done that. Yes, they sinned. Yes, they knew of the Law of God in the letter, but God didn't open their mind, God did not call them, they died!

Now, here comes a tremendous and miraculous thing that happens, v 12: "Therefore, prophesy and say to them, 'Thus says the Lord GOD, "Behold, O My people, I will open your graves… [just like Jesus said of Lazarus, 'roll the stone back, I'll open your graves'] …and cause you to come up out of your graves…"'" If you're in the grave you are dead! This is the *second resurrection*. At the end of the thousand years, 'the rest of the dead live again.'

"…and will bring you into the land of Israel. And you shall know that I *am* the LORD when I have opened your graves, O My people, and have brought you up out of your graves" (vs 12-13). It says 'graves' four times. Where do they come from? *Out of their graves!* Sometimes it's so simple!

Verse 14: "'And **I shall put My Spirit in you, and you shall live**…" If they have the Spirit put in them, what is that? When they say that 'we're cut off for our parts' that's repentance. God is going to grant them repentance. Amazing thing—isn't it? The 'whole house of Israel'

"'…and I will place you in your own land. And you shall know that I the LORD have spoken it and have done it,' says the LORD" (v 14). This is how all Israel shall be saved. They are given a second physical life at the end of the thousand years. They are going to be given 100 years to live:

- to grow in grace and knowledge
- to understand the Word of God

- to develop the character of God

You've heard it said many, many times before: *conversion is a process; conversion takes time!* There's going to be one blessing that they're going to have: They already lived in the world where Satan was the 'god of this world' and they lived under his influence and he caused them to sin. Satan is removed and put into the Lake of Fire. When these people are raised, they're not going to come back into a world where Satan the devil is still there. They already lived one life under Satan the devil. I think all of us can say for sure, living one life under the influence of Satan the devil and his world ***is quite sufficient!*** God is going to merciful and have him removed.

Romans 11:26: "And so all Israel shall be saved, according as it is written: 'Out of Sion shall come the Deliverer… [What a deliverance that is going to be! Pouring right out of the grave!] …and He shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob. For this *is* My covenant, which I will make with them when I have taken away their sins'" (vs 26-27). ***God forgives them!*** Then he goes on concerning the Gospel and so forth.

Verse 32: "For God has given them all over to unbelief… [now in this day] …in order that He might show mercy to all"—at the second resurrection. The Apostle Paul understood this somewhat, but it was not clearly defined until we come to what the Apostle John wrote in the book of Revelation. This is why the Apostle Paul writes:

Verse 33: "O *the* depth of *the* riches of both *the* wisdom and *the* knowledge of God! How unfathomable *are* His judgments…" Isn't that a fantastic thing? That He's going to do this—to give life to all these people—not only the house of Israel, but also the Gentiles? They will all be raised up at the same time.

"…and unsearchable *are* His ways! For who did know *the* mind of *the* Lord, or who became His counselor? Or who first gave to Him, and it shall be recompensed to him again? For from Him, and through Him, and unto Him *are* all things; to Him *be* the glory into the ages of eternity. Amen" (vs 33-36).

Now we're going to see that not only does this happen to Israel, but it's going to happen to all the Gentiles. Matt. 12 this is quite a chapter, and this shows what the *unpardonable sin* is. As Jesus said, 'Some shall come forth unto life'—that is either spiritual life or physical life. Some shall come forth 'unto condemnation.' That means they're going to be raised to a second physical life, but they are going to be condemned to the Lake of Fire because they committed the *unpardonable sin*.

The ***unpardonable sin is knowledgeable! willful! determined! forethought*** of the *rejection of the Holy Spirit of God and the work that God is doing, and the work that the Holy Spirit does is the work of God the Father!* It is not some light sin that takes place. Many people have wondered when they have sinned grievously and they're upset and they're really worried and wondering 'have I committed the *unpardonable sin*'?

I tell you one thing you need to understand about the *unpardonable sin*, when those who commit the unpardonable sin have committed it, ***they are incorrigible!*** It's *impossible* to renew them to repentance! They have slain the Son of God anew! If you're upset because you've sinned—though grievously—it is not *the unpardonable sin!* If you sin and sin grievously and have no compunction, and are really very happy that you are doing it—and we can see some of this in some of the attitudes who were in the Church of God who have now gone back into the world. It's just like God has removed the Spirit from them and there is nothing left there and they don't even care about the commandments of God anymore. They don't care about God's way anymore. They have rejected the Sabbath, rejected the Holy Days, rejected the Spirit of God and if they haven't committed the unpardonable sin, they are on the verge of it. If they die in that condition they will have committed the unpardonable sin.

Notice Jesus' warning here, Matthew 12:31: "Because of this, I say to you, every sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven to men except the blasphemy against the *Holy* Spirit; *that* shall not be forgiven to men." ***Because they reject God the Father!*** When you reject God the Father; then you have committed *the unpardonable sin!*

John 12:42: "But even so, many among the rulers believed in Him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess Him… [they were spiritual and political cowards] …so that they would not be put out of the synagogue; for they loved the glory of men more than the glory of God. Then Jesus called out and said, 'The one who believes in Me does not believe in Me, but in Him Who sent Me. And the one who sees Me sees Him Who sent Me. I have come *as* a light into the world so that everyone who believes in Me may not remain in darkness. But if anyone hears My words and does not believe, I do not judge him; for I did not come to judge the world, but to save the world" (vs 42-47).

Of course, the second resurrection—the Great White Throne Judgment—the 100-year period is also the greatest portion of saving the world.

Verse 48: "The one who rejects Me and does not receive My words has one who judges him; the word which I have spoken, that shall judge him in the last day. For I have not spoken from Myself; but the Father, Who sent Me, gave Me commandment Himself, what I should say and what I should speak" (vs 48-49). Now, if they reject that there is no more sacrifice for sin. That is the blasphemy of the Holy Spirit.

There's an awful lot here in the book of Matthew, which tells us even more about the second resurrection. Matthew 12:32: "And whoever speaks a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this age…"—today! There are some today that can commit the unpardonable sin, *yes, indeed!*

"…nor in the coming *age*" (v 32). Then He talks about the world to come. In the 'coming age' when the Kingdom of God is on earth. When they are resurrected in the second resurrection, there are two parts to the second resurrection:

1. unto physical life to receive salvation
2. to be raised to a second physical life to be cast into the Lake of Fire for the second death

—because God has judged and decreed that all who have sinned—the incorrigible, unforgivable unpardonable sin—are going to die the second death.

Verse 41—this is talking about the second resurrection: "*The* men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgment with… [together with] …this generation…" Of course, they're hundreds of years removed; actually over a thousand at this point. They shall rise, resurrected, with in judgment with this generation.

"…and shall condemn it, because they repented at the proclamation of Jonah; and behold, a greater than Jonah *is* here. *The* queen of *the* south shall rise up in the judgment… [the second resurrection] …with this generation…" (vs 41-42). She didn't receive salvation when she went to see Solomon. But she believe God in the things that God did for Solomon. She believed Solomon and she tried to live her life according to the words of God in the letter.

"…and shall condemn it…" (v 42). She did not have the opportunity to see Jesus Christ; *these people in that generation did.* She did not have the opportunity to hear the words of Christ; *those people did.* She did not have an opportunity for salvation; *these people did.* That's why He's saying that she will rise and condemn this generation.

"…because she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here" (v 42).

These verses show that they're all going to be resurrected. Not only the house of Israel, but also the Gentiles. The same thing is going to happen to them that happened unto the house of Israel. They're going to be raised to a second physical life.

Now, put it all together. This is why, as we began, we know and understand that knowledge comes 'precept upon precept; line upon line; here a little, there a little': All have to be put together for the whole understanding.

Revelation 20:10—this begins the Last Great Day; begins with the judgment of Satan and the demons: "And the Devil, who deceived them, was cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *had been cast*; and they, *Satan and the demons,* shall be tormented day and night into the ages of eternity." Human beings that suffer the second death will be ashes under the feet of the saints. They're not going to be tormented forever and ever. That has to refer to Satan and the demons. The next thing to take place is the Great White Throne Judgment—first the judgment against Satan:

Verse 11: "Then I saw a great white throne and the one Who was sitting on it, from Whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and no place was found for them." This is a great, huge multitude.

Verse 12: "And I saw the dead… [the 'rest of the dead live not again until the thousand years were finished'] …small and great, standing before God; and *the* books were opened…" This has to be the books of the Bible, which will be more than what we have now, because I think by the end of a thousand-year rule of Jesus Christ and the saints in the Kingdom of God, we're going to have more than just what we have here.

"…and another book was opened which is *the Book of Life*…. [now they're going to have an opportunity for salvation] …And the dead were judged out of the things written in the books, according to their works" (v 12).

Some people think that this means that however they lived their lives, if it was pretty good on balance, they automatically receive eternal life. *No!* They died the first life, 'the wages of sin is death.' If they were judged according to what did in their first physical life, they'd have to be executed again. Now they have a clean slate. Now things are going to be written in the Book of Life, just like we read in Mal. 3 of what's happening to us today. Then those things will be there, and they will be judged by how they are living their lives during that 100-year

period. Today we know that 'judgment is on the house of God.' It's on each one of us:

- it's on you
- it's on me
- all the brethren
- all the Church of God

and we're going to be saved with great difficulty. Since they did not have that opportunity, they are raised back to life, they have a chance to repent, to receive the Spirit of God (Ezek. 37), and to live their lives and be judged according to how they live their lives during that 100-year period.

Verse 13: "And the sea gave up the dead *that were* in it, and death and *the* grave gave up the dead *that were* in them; and they were judged individually, according to their works."

- What happens if the unpardonable sin is committed?
- What's going to happen to them?

Hebrews 10:26: "For if we willfully go on sinning…" That is with callous, hardened, premeditated sinning with no temptation; but deliberate, calculated evil.

"…after receiving the knowledge of the Truth, there is no longer any sacrifice for sins, but a terrifying expectation of inevitable judgment and of fierce fire, which will devour the adversaries *of God*" (vs 26-27). They're going to be burned up!

Verse 28: "*Consider this*: anyone who rejects *the* law of Moses dies without mercy under *the testimony* of two or three witnesses. How much worse punishment do you think he will deserve who has trampled underfoot the Son of God, and has regarded the blood of the covenant, with which he was sanctified, *as* an unholy thing, and has scorned the Spirit of grace? For we know Him Who has said, '"Vengeance *belongs* to Me. I will recompense!" says *the* Lord.' And again, '*The* Lord will judge His people.' *It is* a fearful thing to fall into *the* hands of *the* living God" (vs 28-31).

Hebrews 12:29: "For our God *is* indeed a consuming fire." They are going to be cast into the Lake of Fire. As Jesus said in Matt. 25, 'was prepared for Satan and his angels. That's why we read in Rev. 22:10 that they would be *tormented*—Satan and his angels—'day and night forever and ever.' Those human beings who have committed the unpardonable sin, they are raised to a second physical life all the sinners together from the beginning of time—Adam and Eve clear on down to the very last human being that is born—all those who have committed the unpardonable sin will be cast in the Lake of Fire which burns with brimstone. That's called the second death. The judgment of God is that all the wicked shall die the second death together. It's going to be an awesome thing that takes place.

Revelation 20:14: "And death and *the* grave were cast into the Lake of Fire. This is the second death. And if anyone was not found written in the Book of Life, he was cast into the Lake of Fire" (vs 14-15). Now, this Lake of Fire is going to be ***all consuming***.

Peter did not know everything that John was going to be inspired later to write in the book of Revelation. It looked like he just went from the Day of the Lord right into the destroying of the earth.

2-Peter 3:10: "However, the Day of *the* Lord shall come as a thief in *the* night in which the heaven itself shall disappear with a mighty roar…" That's going to happen when they are cast into the Lake of Fire.

"…and *the* elements shall pass away, burning with intense heat… [there's no escape] …and *the* earth and the works in it shall be burned up" (v 10). It's going to be the end of the physical earth the way that we know it.

Verse 11: "Since all these things are going to be destroyed, what kind of *persons* ought you to be in Holy conduct and Godliness, looking forward to and striving for the coming of the day of God, during which *the* heavens, being on fire, shall be destroyed, and *the* elements, burning with intense heat, shall melt?" (vs 11-12).

What's going to happen is the whole earth is going to be consumed by the Lake of Fire. Just like a volcanic lava is going to flow out of the whole earth and just cover the whole earth, burn everything up, get rid of all the remnants of sin, get rid of the remnants of all the things that are physical. Now, we have a new heaven and a new earth.

Let's come back to Revelation 21:1: "Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away… [all burned up, consumed] …and there was no more sea."

As spirit beings we will not need the water of the oceans to moderate the temperature. Here's a completely new level of existence. All of those who receive eternal life through the second resurrection will enter into the Kingdom of God. All the saints of God in the first resurrection will then be in New Jerusalem. All of those who have been saved will live on this new earth with a whole new level of existence.

Verse 2: "And I, John, saw the Holy City,

the New Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice from heaven say, 'Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men… [that is men made perfect] …and He shall dwell with them, and they shall be His people; and God Himself shall be with them *and be* their God'" (vs 2-3). That's the whole plan of God to live and dwell with His people. That's what God wanted beginning clear back with Adam and Eve. Now the plan is finished. Now we are ready to step out into eternity.

Verse 4: "'And God shall wipe away every tear from their eyes; and *there* shall not be any more death… [all spirit beings] …or sorrow, or crying; neither shall *there* be any more pain, because the former things have passed away.' And He Who sits on the throne said, 'Behold, I make all things new.'…. [what a beautiful and spectacular new heaven and earth this is going to be] …Then He said to me, 'Write, for these words are true and faithful.' And He said to me, 'It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End. To the one who thirsts, I will give freely of the fountain of the water of life…. [*Eternal life!*] …The one who overcomes shall inherit all things…" (vs 4-7).

- Co-heirs with Christ!
- Co-heirs of the universe!

Now, as spirit beings, we will be able to go into the universe, we will be able to go into the heavens, because now we have an existence to do that. We will live forever so it doesn't matter how long it takes to get wherever we need to go.

"…and I will be his God, and he shall be My son. But *the* cowardly… [those that fear men more than God] …and unbelieving, and abominable, and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake that burns with fire and brimstone; which is *the* second death.'" (vs 7-8).

Then the angel took John and said, 'I want you to watch the Holy City—New Jerusalem—come down from God, adorned as a bride.' That's where the bride is going to live, and that's where all of those in the first resurrection are going to live, in New Jerusalem. It's going to be a fantastic city. It's going to be 1500 miles cubed. Yet, it will be so perfect that the earth will be in balance.

After describing the city with streets of pure gold and all the precious stones and the names of the 12 tribes of Israel and the 12 apostles.

Verse 22 "And I saw no temple in it… [God is not going to dwell in a temple] …for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. And the city has no need of the sun, or of the moon, that they should shine in it; because the glory of God enlightens it, and the light of it *is* the Lamb. And the nations that are saved… [through all time, the first resurrection and the second resurrection] …shall walk in its light; and the kings of the earth shall bring their glory and honor into it" (vs 22-25).

Not only will we live there, but as kings and priests we will also live out on the other parts of the earth. Who knows how far into the universe it's going to go. We don't know. Bring glory and honor to it. This shows that God has some sort of fantastic work for us to do, for all eternity. We're not going to just sit around and strum and play harps. We're going to have something really fantastic to do.

Verse 25: "And its gates shall never be shut by day… [showing complete access to God] …for there shall be no night there. And they shall bring the glory and the honor of the nations into it. And nothing that defiles shall ever enter into it… [They've already been cast into the Lake of Fire] …nor shall *anyone* who practices *an* abomination or *devises* a lie; but *only* those who are written in the Lamb's Book of Life" (vs 25-27).

So, all of those who receive eternal salvation have their names written there. They will have access to God the Father, Jesus Christ and New Jerusalem. I tell you, it's going to be something the way that that city is going to be!

Revelation 22:1: "Then he showed me a pure river of *the* **water of life**… [God's Holy Spirit.] …clear as crystal, flowing out from the throne of God and of the Lamb. *And* in the middle of *the* street, and on this side and that side of the river, *was the* tree of life, producing twelve *manner of* fruits, each month yielding its fruit…" (vs 1-2). This shows a continuous learning of eternal life, because we are going to learn and grow in knowledge and understanding forever!

"…and the leaves of the tree *are* for *the* healing of the nations. And there shall be no more curse; and the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and His servants shall serve Him, and they shall see His face; and His name *is* in their foreheads" (vs 2-4).

Brethren, I want you to just think how great God's plan is that we are going to see the face of God. Just think for a minute what it's going to be when you come up and embrace and hug God the Father and say, 'Father, I love You.' And He embraces you and say, 'I love you. I'm so thrilled that you are My son/daughter for all eternity.' Then God begins to reveal His great and His fantastic plan that He is going to carry out forever and ever. And you have a part in that, because God is working a great and a fantastic thing.

Brethren, I just want to tell you, if you get discouraged during this coming year, you come back here to Eph. 3 and you take these Scriptures and open them up and pray about it, read them on your knees, out loud, and let God's Spirit flow to you, to understand and to really feel the love of God and know the Truth and power of God and understand His purpose.

Ephesians 3:11: "According to *His* eternal purpose, which He has wrought in Christ Jesus our Lord, in Whom we have boldness and *direct* access with confidence through His *very* own faith" (vs 11-12). Do not be afraid to come to God. Always come to Him in boldness and confidence, because Christ is there to help.

Even though he was in prison and suffering tribulation, Paul said, v 14: "For this cause I bow my knees to the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, of Whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named" (vs 14-15). Your name is written in the Book of Life now. You are a part of the Family of God now. You are a son or daughter of God now to be born into the Kingdom of God at the resurrection and return of Christ.

Verse 16: "That He may grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power by His Spirit in the inner man." Let God strengthen you as never before; to fill you with His love, His joy, His zeal, determination and ability to overcome; and to worship and love and serve God and the brethren.

The most important thing, v 17: "That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; *and* that being rooted and grounded in love…" (vs 17-18). Brethren, that's what we need to be: *rooted and grounded in love* because it is the greatest, it will never fail! So this year make sure that you are rooted and grounded in the love of God so that.

"…you may be fully able to comprehend with all the saints what *is* the breadth and length and depth and height… [to know God's plan; to understand His purpose] …and to know the love of Christ, which surpasses *human* knowledge…" (vs 18-19). That there is nothing on this earth to be compared to the love of God and the love of Christ that God the Father and Jesus have for you.

- that you know that
- that you understand that
- that you live with that
- that you make it part of your life as you have never done before

"…so that you may be filled with all the fullness of God. Now to Him Who is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that is working in us, to Him *be* glory in the Church by Christ Jesus throughout all generations, *even* into the ages of eternity. Amen" (vs 19-21).

So, brethren, ***there's the completion of God's plan*** as fulfilled in the Last Great Day!

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) 2 Peter 3:9
2) Romans 2:11
3) 1 Timothy 2:3
4) Matthew 15:12-14
5) John 12:37-40
6) 2 Corinthians 4:3-4
7) Galatians 3:22
8) Romans 11:25-26
9) Ephesians 4:17-19
10) 1 John 5:19
11) Luke 13:1-5
12) Revelation 13:7-8
13) Malachi 3:16-18
14) John 5:24-29
15) 1 Corinthians 15:20-26
16) Revelation 20:4-6
17) Romans 2:14-15
18) John 11:39-43
19) Matthew 27:51-53
20) Ezekiel 37:1-14
21) Romans 11:26-27, 32-36
22) Matthew 12:31
23) John 12:42-49
24) Matthew 12:32, 41-42
25) Revelation 20:10-13
26) Hebrews 10:26-31
27) Hebrews 12:29
28) Revelation 20:14-15
29) 2 Peter 3:10-12
30) Revelation 21:1-8, 22-27
31) Revelation 22:1-4
32) Ephesians 3:11-12, 14-21

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Romans 8
- Isaiah 65
- Matthew 25
- Revelation 22:10

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 8-27-10
Reformatted/Corrected: 9/2014

Fourteen Things to Happen in Prophecy

Fred R. Coulter

This is a follow up to the sermon I brought on *The Coming Economic Tribulation,* I just want to emphasize that even though we brought out all the things that are going to happen with the dollar, please understand that it's not going to happen instantly, it's not going to happen overnight, and the reason I gave it is because there is time to prepare, there is time to avoid some of these things and total disaster. To give us a greater perspective, so we know it's not going to happen right away. I've given this sermon periodically just as a guide so we can focus on what we need to focus on, which is before the end comes. How close are we to the end?

It seems like every time a disaster happens, every time something major happens, some preacher somewhere says, 'Oh, the end is here, the Great Tribulation is ready to start.' There are some people saying that the Tribulation is going to start in five years. Well, let's look and see. We've been wrong! Every human endeavor to say when the end would be has been wrong. Why is that? *It's very simple, Jesus said so!*

Let's start here in Matt. 24; that is the focal chapter for a lot of the events that are going to happen at the end-time. We'll be back and forth between there and other Scriptures. We're going to follow it through because this is one whole section to the end of this chapter, which tells us the things we need to look for, and tells us how we need to do it, and show us that the most important thing that we need to understand is not to understand the prophecies perfectly, but we need to realize how we are in right standing with God at all times. That is the important thing. Whether you know or don't know Scripture, whether you know or don't know prophecy, is not going to be a key as to whether you're going to spared or not, or saved or not. Your standing with God is the important thing! Then you can follow Matt. 24 with Matt. 25 and *he parable of the ten virgins* and the *parable of talents* and so forth. Everything is not as it appears, and the reason that it is not as it appears is because we don't know exactly how far things are going to go before the end comes.

Now, we'll cover some of the other parts of the first part of chapter 24, but I want to pick it up in Matthew 24:32: "Now learn this parable from the fig tree: When its branches have already become tender, and it puts forth its leaves, you know that summer *is* near. In like manner also, when you see all these things, know that it is near, even at *the* doors" (vs 32-33).

So, you have to have ***all*** of these things. It's kind of like a big stage and each one of these things would be an actor in the final scene of the play. You've got to have *all* of these things in place. If you have some of them, then that gives us some indications. But, if you don't have *all* of them, then it's not going to happen. We'll take a look at that because that is a very key thing.

Verse 34: "Truly I say to you, this generation shall in no wise pass away until all these things have taken place." {note sermon: *Two Generations*} These things applied to the time just before $70_{A.D.}$ Many of the things which transpired, which are listed here, but not all of them, were there. That's why we have to understand that there is a type and antitype. The type was a generation which ended in $70_{A.D.}$; the antitype is a generation which ends with the end of this age.

Verse 35: "The heaven and the earth shall pass away, but My words shall never pass away. But concerning that day, and the hour, no one knows, not even the angels of heaven, but My Father only" [Acts 1:7] (vs 35-36). He doesn't leave us clueless. He gives us many clues, many things to watch for, and many things to look at.

Verse 37: "Now as *it was in* the days of Noah, so shall *it* also be *at* the coming of the Son of man. For as in the days that *were* before the Flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark" (vs 37-38). This also implies there was economic activity, there was a lot of things going on which are taking place today. We won't go through a lot of those, but it has to do with science and genetics and technology.

Verse 39: "And they were not aware until the Flood came and took *them* all away; so shall *it* also be *at* the coming of the Son of man."

The *coming of the Son of man* is a broader period than just the particular day in which He returns. The *coming of the Son of man* includes all of these events. Like He said, 'When you see all of these things' know *it's at the door.*

Verse 40: "Then two shall be in the field; one shall be taken, and one shall be left; two *women shall be* grinding at the mill; one shall be taken, and one shall be left. Watch, therefore, because you do not know in what hour your Lord is coming" (vs 40-42).

Let's look at it this way: Rev. 12 does tell there is a place of safety for some of the people of God. This tells us how it's going to happen, but this

is also included in the coming of the Son of man. If you're taken to a place of safety, apparently by the angels of God, has not the coming of Christ come upon you to take you to a place of safety? *Yes, indeed!*

Most Sunday-keeping Protestants believe that this has to do with what they call the 'rapture'—which the word is not in the New Testament at all—in which all Sunday-keeping 'Christians' who have accepted Jesus will be raptured away and spared the Tribulation. Well, they've never asked the question then: If they're all spared the Tribulation, how come Rev. 5 tells us that there will be the martyrdom of the saints. This is going to be an overview. We're not going to get bogged down in details, because this is an overview. This tells us our constant responsibility in watching for these 14 things.

Verse 43: "But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have been watching, and would not have allowed his house to be broken into. Therefore, you also be ready. For the Son of man is coming at a time that you do not think" (vs 43-44).

This is also important to understand going back to their day. They had to be ready, and even though many of these things were transpiring exactly as Jesus had said, it wasn't the time. But what if they weren't ready, then they would not be in the Kingdom of God. This is telling us that regardless of where we are in history; regardless of how close or far away we are from the end and the return of Christ, we always have to be ready! That's a key thing!

Verse 45: "Who then is the faithful and wise servant whom his lord has set over his household, to give them food in due season? Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he comes shall find so doing…. [regardless of what time] …Truly I say to you, he will set him over all his property. But if that evil servant shall say in his heart, 'My lord delays *his* coming'" (vs 45-48). Here's something else, too. This brings us into another aspect of *how Christ comes upon you*. Can He come upon you individually without returning to the earth? *Of course!* That's what it's talking about here.

Verse 49: "And shall begin to beat *his* fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken." Tie that in with the harlot of Rev. 17 and the prophecies of Rev. 13, 18 and so forth]

Verse 50: "The lord of that servant will come in a day that he does not expect, and in an hour that he does not know." In other words, God's judgment is going to come upon him. That's what He's talking about here. If it is not the literal return of Christ that is going to happen, there is a coming of Christ's judgment and Jesus will come upon you for judgment in an hour that you don't know, in a time that you don't think.

Verse 51: "And he shall cut him asunder and shall appoint his portion with the hypocrites. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth." We need to really understand and know these things.

Let's fill in some of the blanks; let's look at some of the events that Jesus told us that would happen. And then we will see on an individual basis, because there's an overall picture that is going to happen to the whole world, and then there are individual causes which are leading to that. We'll see it.

Matthew 24:1: "And after going out, Jesus departed from the temple; and His disciples came to *Him* to point out the buildings of the temple." They were up on the Mt. of Olives looking down into the Kidron Valley and there was a 650-foot wall coming from the bottom of the valley up to the top of the wall of the temple. It was quite an awesome thing they were looking at.

Verse 2: "But Jesus said to them, 'Do you not see all these things? Truly I say to you, there shall not be left here even a stone upon a stone that shall not be thrown down.' And as He was sitting on the Mount of Olives, His disciples came to Him alone, saying, 'Tell us, when shall these things be? And what *shall be* the sign of Your coming, and of the completion of the age?'" (vs 2-3).

Remember, we already read *when you see* ***all*** *these things coming to pass,* ***know*** that it is 'at the door.' It always begins this way, and here is the cause of all the troubles and difficulties we have in the world today.

Verse 4: "Then Jesus answered *and* said to them, 'Be on guard, so that no one deceives you. For many shall come in My name, saying, "I am the Christ"; and they shall deceive many'" (vs 4-5). It says a little later that there will be false prophets that show 'great signs and wonders.' *Many!* We have more 'Christian' denominations—true and false—we have more people preaching in the name of Christ that at any time in history. Are they leading people astray? *Yes, indeed!*

Verse 6: "And you shall hear of wars and rumors of wars…. [That's all we hear—isn't it?] …See *that* you do not let *these things* disturb you. For it is necessary *that* all *these* things take place, but the end is not yet,"

I've got *Langer's Encyclopedia of History*, which is a synopsis of history. It is filled with one war after another war, after another war and leaders

assassinating each other, killing each other, building empires, destroying empires, building kingdoms, destroying kingdoms. This is what He's talking about here:

Verse 7: "For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be famines and pestilences and earthquakes in *different* places." That's exactly what we have today. There's famine in parts of the world. There is pestilence. There are also manmade pestilences. More that more people are dying because of the early approval of medications and drugs to sell on the American market.

I tell you what, you look at some of these ads for drugs on television; just put it on mute and read the words. Going to cause heart disease, mental disorders, liver destruction, all of these things. Then you think: How can there be any benefit from that? That is another pestilence that has not been figured in addition to the ones you have like flu and even tuberculosis and leprosy are beginning to become common in America as well as many, many different diseases. With the lower immune systems that are developing in people today, when some of these things happen it's going to go Slam! Bam! Boom! It's really going to be something!

Earthquakes in different places. Well, let's see: Japan has had at least a half-dozen major earthquakes. The Philippines has suffered from four huge typhoons. I was kind of reminded what happened in Florida—four hurricanes came through there; four through the Philippines and they're almost exactly opposite each other when looking on a globe. It made me ask: I wonder what the connection is between them? *I don't know!*

Verse 8: "Now all these *things are* the beginning of sorrows." This doesn't tell us how long the sorrows are or how intense they are, but it's going to end up in this:

Verse 9: "Then shall they deliver you up to affliction… [today we are edging closer and closer to that point] …and shall kill you; and **you shall be hated by all nations for My name's sake**." We're getting to the point that anyone who professes any Christianity is hated, despised, ridiculed, persecuted, and even arrested.

Verse 10: "And then shall many be led into sin and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another; and many false prophets shall arise, and shall deceive many; and because lawlessness shall be multiplied, the love of many shall grow cold" (vs 10-12). The next verse tells us something very profound. It tells us this is going to be a much more protracted period of time than we have imagined.

Verse 13: "**But the one who endures to *the* end, that one shall be saved.**" That's a key, important thing! ***It's not how you start; it's how you finish!*** There are two ways of enduring to the end:

1. to the end of your life; faithful unto the end
2. if you survive everything that goes on, and are actually alive when Jesus returns, and are faithful to the end, then you will be saved

Let's look at it on an individual basis. As we look around and we see people out there doing their own thing, going their own way, doing the things that they desire, this tells us how it happens on an individual as well as collective basis. Here it's more individual. In Matt. 24 it gives us an overview. Here in 2-Tim. 3 it gets down to a personal basis. Everything that people do on a personal basis can be multiplied over and over and over again. This is how God makes judgments on the nations, as we've seen in the past.

2-Timothy 3:1: "Know this also, that in *the* last days perilous times shall come; for men will be lovers of self, lovers of money, braggarts, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, implacable, slanderers, without self-control, savage, despisers of those who are good, betrayers, reckless, egotistical, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God" (vs 1-4).

When you add all of that up and see how this is in the society, this is portrayed not only in society but also in entertainment and movies and television. In spite of all this now, here's what happens:

Verse 5: "Having an outward appearance of Godliness…" You look at the things that are happening in this nation, and yet, what do we keep saying? *We are Christian nation!* Oh, really? With all the heinous things that are going on?\

"…but denying the power of *true* Godliness. But *as for you*, turn away from *all* these. For from *men such as* these come those who are worming their way into houses, and are gaining control over empty-headed *gullible* women given over to *various* sins*, being* driven by all kinds of lust. ***They are* always learning but *are* never able to come to *the* knowledge of *the* Truth**" (vs 5-7). That's exactly where we are in society!

Let's see another thing that is causing this. Hos. 4 is the collective evil behavior of this society. In 2-Tim. 3 it emphasizes the individual, but here it shows the collective result of these things all put together. It's quite interesting!

Hosea 4:1: "Hear the Word of the LORD, children of Israel, for the LORD *has* a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, 'There is no

Truth…'" Where can you find Truth? If you have been following the trying to take Christ out of Christmas, they never ask: Was He ever in it? There is now a radical secularism that is sweeping the country in league with the radical homosexual movement, which is seeking to destroy everything of God and everything of religion and it is trying to abolish the Truth! That fulfills this.

"'…nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land. By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and the committing of adultery they break out; and blood touches blood'" (vs 1-2). There you have this society we're living in.

Let's look at the things, in the backdrop of all of this, that have to take place before the end comes. Let's look at it this way, let's run a scale of 1-10 and let's see the fulfillment that we have in some of these things. We will see there's a partial fulfillment before our eyes today; other things they have to develop much more.

I. The King of the North/Beast/UN

There must be a King of the North which is also the *beast power*. Let's come to the book of Daniel 11. We see two things:

1. King of the North
2. King of the South

Daniel 11:40: "And at the time of the end, the King of the South shall push at him. And the King of the North shall come against him like a whirlwind with chariots and with horsemen and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries and shall overflow and sweep through. He shall also enter into the glorious land…" (vs 40-41)—Palestine today.

In order for there to be a *King of the North*, there has to be a setup, a government, for him. There has to be a people, countries and nations under him. It does look like this is going to be the EU, United States of Europe. But the central leader is not even apparent, yet. At the present time, they have two years to ratify the EU constitution. There is time before the King of the North comes. But let's understand that if there's a King of the North on the scene there's very little time left. On scale of ten, let's put this at about two-and-a-half. Of course, more and more they're saying to get the UN out of America—which is a very interesting thing. They probably will; probably go to Europe and that makes it right in their home country.

Looking at this again, it shows that he has to have an army. Right now, Europe—even though they are looking to come together in the European Union—is having a lot of trouble with the military. The reason being is that there are very few young people eligible to go into the service and few even want to go into the service. That's a big problem. How is their army going develop? That means it's going to take time. Go back and look at how Hitler developed his army. It took quite a period of time in order for that to happen. That will have to be.

Another thing in Europe: There was a special report put out on Eurabia, showing all the Muslims that are in Europe. They don't know what to do with them; they don't know how to handle them. They are sitting on ticking time-bombs, worse than America as far a potential terrorist activities. Somehow they've got to solve that.

II. King of the South

There is no amalgamation of the Arab nations so there could be a King of the South. They are planning to have a Pan-Arab Common Market. That's going to take time to get together. It's going to take time to get the Muslim nations to where they will work together. I mean, we're dealing with the nature of people who are wild, who are savage, that have everyone against his neighbor and a sword in his hand to do it. So, it's going to take quite a while for the King of the South to come on the scene and to get organized so that he presents any threat to the King of the North. On a 1-10 scale of fulfillment, we could put there zero, at the present time.

How quickly will it come to pass? *We don't know!* Is the war in Iraq going to be key to that? *Probably!* So, let's see how those things come. All of these things take time.

III. World Trade

I covered that on *The Coming Economic Tribulation*. But there is world trade. If you don't believe it, go into the famous/infamous—depending on your perspective—Wal-Mart and read where these things are made: China (probably 10-1); Taiwan, Thailand, Vietnam, Mexico, Peru, Costa Rica; all of those things. We have world trade coming and going. It's amazing! If you have an opportunity to watch anything on the History Channel, watch about how they ship goods and supplies into America in these containers, and they now have it where they can pretty well detect everything that is in there.

This tells us there is great economic activity at the end. This economic activity is fostered by the religion of the world, and it is fostered by the economics we have in the world. This is the angel that came from heaven:

Revelation 18:2: "And he cried out mightily with a loud voice, saying, 'Babylon the Great is

fallen, is fallen, and has become a habitation of demons, and a prison of every unclean spirit, and a prison of every unclean and hated bird; because all nations have drunk of the wine of the fury of her fornication…" (vs 2-3). So, all nations are deceived and the instrumentality behind that, the personality, is Satan and his demons—deceiving the whole world.

"…and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her…" (v 3). This has got to be referring to Rome, because all nations have ambassadorships to Rome. She has to modify a little more. She'll do it as long as it's to advantage in gaining power; she will do it!

"…and the merchants of the earth have become rich through the power of her luxury" (v 3). These merchants of the earth are these great transnational or international corporations that we have in the world. Some of the great brand names that you buy things from. You can name them in electronics, clothing, sportswear, machinery, goods—absolutely amazing!

That's all part of the world trade. On a scale of 1-10, what could we say of world trade? 6 ½-7, maybe 8! Pretty close to that. It's going all the time. That's why they can't come against the dollar yet, because we are the great consumer in the world. If they come against the dollar too quickly then they'll have no place to sell their goods; they will have no money to make their products. So, they're going to back off and be cautious, and they will do what they're going to do when they can cause the least amount of harm to their economies.

Another thing they want out of America is *United States technology*. The technology that we are giving them is old technology, which they think is new technology. There are technologies that are being developed now, which are going to stand our hair on end! Absolutely amazing things, which will boost world trade.

IV. Mark of the Beast

{note sermons in this series for the mark of the beast} The *mark of the beast* is not only coming, it is here! What we are going to see is not only is it going to be governments, because governments are now telling corporations: You must have ways of ensuring that there cannot be terrorist sabotage in products and in food. They have mandated that every food product will have RFID—Radio Frequency Identification—chips in everything that is sold: vegetables, groceries, clothes, goods, things, apparatuses. They will all have a RFID. Little did we know that the *mark of the beast* would also be including all of those things.

All of these things are leading up to the *mark of the beast* more and more and more. We already have it where people can get *chipped*. Of course, for identification purposes, but we have also seen how the *mark of the beast* ***is for control***. The ultimate thing is to have every human being on earth with a mark in the right hand, a chip in the right hand or in the forehead, for control and identification and also they will invent police enforcement things, which then by radio frequency they can disable anyone who has the chip—if they're a criminal they can disable them.

It'll be *total control!* That's why God is so against the *mark of the beast*, because you give up your free will to have it! This is what is happening with all this terrorist thing. Laws are being created and enacted and who knows what's in that 600-page thing that Pres. Bush signed on the 9/11 Commission terrorist recommendations. We don't know what's in there. Most of the Senators and Congressmen don't know what is in there. How many read the 600-pages? Well, there are a lot of things buried in there. Could it be that it's going to be giving authorization to tag criminals first. We need to know where criminals are, so we will tag them first.

This is how Satan wants total control. It says, Revelation 13:14 "And he deceives those who dwell on the earth by means of the wonders that were given to him to perform in the sight of the beast, saying to those who dwell on the earth that they should make an image for the beast, which had the wound by the sword, yet was alive. And he was given *power* to give life to the image of the beast, so that the image of the beast also could speak; and he causes everyone who will not worship the image of the beast to be killed" (vs 14-15).

There's going to be absolute world-control over every human being! We're getting closer to that. We'll give this an evaluation here in just a minute. So, it's going to be you're either going to worship *the beast* or you're going to be killed.

Verse 16: "And he causes all, the small and the great, and the rich and the poor, and the free and the bond, to receive a mark in their right hands, or in their foreheads; so that no one may have the ability to buy and sell unless he has the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name" (vs 16-17).

Everything is getting numbered. All these numbering systems are leading up to the implantation of the chip in the right hand or in the forehead. When it comes to the implantation of the chip, that is the last step. Many of these things leading up to it are not the *mark of the beast*, but are precursors to it. Yes, there are three options:

- you take the mark of the beast
- you get killed

- God takes you to a place of safety

Those are the only three options, nothing else will work.

Now, with everything that we've covered on the *mark of the beast*, on a scale of 1-10 where are we? When we consider the whole world and everything that there is, we consider the products that are coming, we are probably at 5-1/2 or 4, 4-1/2 to 5, say between 2 and 5 depending on what you're looking at. With RFID they're going to be able to track from production to packaging to wholesale distribution, sub-wholesale distribution, to retail distribution, to purchase and who purchased it. And they will be able to track it all within just seconds.

So, there won't be anything that you can buy which will not be traceable. They even have it on these 'purchase cards' that you have. It records the date you purchase it. It can tell the date you purchase bread, what kind of bread, how old it was. When they have RFID on it, everything is going to be traceable! The government is now pushing all industries to do this. All things that comes in packages, everything that is produced.

Comment from someone who works in a fresh vegetable production plant where they have things like fresh lettuce packages, fresh frozen things—beans, corn, mixed vegetables, cauliflower, and so forth: They are working on these controls right now to do it where they can track it. They point out the benefits: if something happens on the production line—a piece of wood gets into some of the product—they can track exactly which packages it went to and take those off for they'll save themselves from lawsuits and from hurting individuals who buy it. It will track everything. It's going to be absolutely amazing what they're going to be able to do with this. So, we have to say with the *mark of the beast* we're between 2 & 5.

But understand this: There are billions and billions of things that this needs to go into. This is going to take time. This is going to take planning and implementation in making these little chips by the trillions! But it's going to come! That's why all these satellites have gone up through the years, all planning for this. This has been in the planning works for a long, long time. Now it's coming to fruition.

(go to the next track)

Let's understand this: The whole commercial setup in the world is going to be radically changed in the next few years. One of the great benefits that these new RFIDs and all of the global positioning will have—and it will be touted as wonderful thing—is that it will reduce theft. If someone steals something, they can just put the RFID code of what was stolen into the computer, send it to a global positioning satellite and find exactly where it is, just like that! If you don't want to be arrested, they can send a receipt directly to you, thank you, your account has been billed. All of this is going to lead to the totally cashless society. We're getting there very rapidly now.

You stop and think about your paycheck and checks that you write. You have no money. You have credits and debits and it's all figures. Cash that you have is only *psychologically* worth what people accept it to be. There is no real money out there. So, the *mark of the beast* and the way for it has already been paved for years and years. It's going to have to develop to where it's going to encompass the whole world. So, this is going to take some time to do it, but it will come quite rapidly.

Think about how many computers there are in the world since they first had the personal computer. Hundreds of millions if not billions of them! How many people are on the Internet? Of course, with billions of people on the Internet, going to and fro in the world in seconds. This just shows you some of the potential that is there and how it's going to happen. That's how they traced down this woman who killed a woman and cut out her 8-month baby and took it home. They had her within a few hours. They would have had her sooner had the baby been counted a baby in the womb rather than a fetus. Technically, you cannot put out an 'Amber Alert' on a fetus, because it's technically not considered a person, yet.

So this just shows you how this thing is going to be. Even without the *mark of the beast,* ***there is no place you are going to hide***—period! We're going to have to stand up for our faith one way or the other.

V. <u>Kings of the North and East</u>

Watch this carefully. Let's come to Daniel, the eleventh chapter; here's something that we haven't put into the equation before. We're going to put it into the equation. This is after the King of the North settles into Jerusalem.

Daniel 11:44: "But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall alarm him. Then he will go forth with great fury to destroy and to utterly annihilate many."

We need to understand that there is a lot of development yet to go on. These nations don't rise in power instantly. It takes place over a period of time. China is rising. Japan has already risen. Vietnam, Cambodia, Laos, India, Pakistan and all of the countries from Iraq, Iran, Pakistan, Kazakhstan,

Uzbekistan, and all of the Soviet powers now called Russia. So when we get to the end, there will be two of these armed camps. The King of the South will not have a lot of military so it will be easy for the King of the North to come down there and take care of the 'King of the South.' But then, they're going to be confronted with the 'kings of north and the east.'

When we come to Rev. 9:2, here's where it is where it talks about where he will go and take a way many. This is going to be the King of the North who will then have supernatural power of demons come out and assist him.

Revelation 9:2: "And he opened the bottomless abyss; and there went up smoke from the pit, like *the* smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by the smoke from the pit. Then locusts came onto the earth from the smoke; and power was given to them…" (vs 2-3). Here is this super-secret demonic retaliation weapon that he is going to have.

If you've seen anything concerning the rise of the Third Reich and the occult power, you will know those things exist and you will know that this is a reality. So the King of the North is going to have all of these demonic powers and he's going to come against the *other kings of the north* and the *kings of the east*. It's going to stymie their military movements, because they're going to have power that's given to them "…as the scorpions of the earth have power. And it was said to them that they should not damage the grass of the earth, grass of the earth, or any green thing, or any tree, but only the men who did not have the seal of God in their foreheads. And it was given to them that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months…" (vs 3-5). He's going to buy five months of time by having them tormented or incapacitated.

"…and their torment *was* like *the* torment of a scorpion when it stings a man. And in those days men will seek death but will not find it; and they will desire to die, but death will flee from them. And the appearance of the locusts *was* like horses prepared for war; and on their heads *were* crowns like *those* of gold; and their faces *were* like *the* faces of men; and they had hair like women's hair; and their teeth were like *those* of lions. And they had breastplates like iron breastplates; and the sound of their wings *was* like *the* sound of chariots *drawn* by many horses running to war" (vs 5-9). This is quite a powerful thing that is going to happen.

We need to understand that these are mammoth things that are going to occur. You don't want to be around when this takes place. Right now, we don't know exactly the development of this as it's coming on a scale of 1-10, but we do know that Europe is going to develop, the *kings of the north and the east* are going to develop, which then will be simultaneous with fall of Israel. The further that Israel falls, the greater that these nations are going to rise. They don't want to take away from Israel—that is modern America, England, Australia, New Zealand and Canada—at the present time. But they will later on. This is going to be quite an awesome thing!

Verse 11: "And they have over them a king, the angel of the abyss; his name in Hebrew *is* Abaddon, but *the* name he has in Greek *is* Apollyon [Satan the devil]." There's going to be a retaliation, and here are *kings of the east*:

Verse 13: "And the sixth angel sounded *his* trumpet; and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar that *is* before God; *and* it said to the sixth angel, who had the trumpet, 'Loose the four angels who are bound in the great river Euphrates.' Then the four angels, who had been prepared for the hour and day and month and year, were loosed, so that they might kill a third of men; and the number of *the* armies of the horsemen *was* two hundred thousand-thousand; and I heard the number of them" (vs 13-16)—200-million! That can only come out of the *kings of the east*. Then it talks about their fierce war-making capacities and everything.

What we need to do is watch and see how this is developing. Right now at this present time, Russia and China are working together more than ever before. China and Iran are working together. Iran figures in the 'kings of the east.' Look what's happening in North Korea. China is not going to expose itself or waste its power on an invasion until they are sure that they have the upper hand. This is why if China is involved in an invasion against Israel—America, Australia, New Zealand, Canada and Britain—it will be a small contingency of the armies that are listed here. Of course, we don't know exactly how all of that is going to take place. But sooner or later the U.S. will come down, England will come down, and all of the modern ten-tribe nations of Israel will come down.

VI. Israel Will Lose Power

That's not talking about the Jews alone, but isn't it interesting, out of all this terrorist activity—what nations are united together? *England, America, Canada will be*—they'll probably have a terrorist attack and they'll be fully encamped with us—*Australia and New Zealand.* And all the rest of the nations of the world hate us. We can't understand why the nations of the world hate us. Something has happened, because of the fulfilling of the prophecies. We'll just have to see how this comes about. The power of Israel is going to gradually come down and it will be hit economically, first, as we covered in *The Coming Economic Tribulation.*

VII. The False Prophet/the Pope

If you've read anything about the Roman Catholic Church, if you've read anything about the Vatican, the power of the pope and things like this, you'll understand that there is a revival of Catholicism that is coming about very slowly. But this Pope John Paul; I remember seeing him when he was inaugurated and that was back in 1977, and I thought to myself when I saw him give his greetings in 45 different languages, one right after the other. I said, 'This has got to be it.' This has got to be the last pope. Well, he's not! More things have got to happen, and its going to enhance the power of the Catholic Church. They're going to ecumenize with the Protestants. They're going to ecumenize with the other religions of the world and develop what will look like a world religion. But the ecumenizing of Protestantism right now at the present time is their main goal. Let's see what's going to solidify the power of the pope and the Vatican. There are only three places in the New Testament that talks about the false prophet—Rev. 13, 16 & 19. But notice this, he's going to work in tandem with *the beast* who will be the King of the North. We'll tie this together in just a little bit.

Revelation 13:11: "And I saw another beast rising out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, but spoke like a dragon; and he exercises all the authority of the first beast before him… [which is worldwide, over 'all nations and kindreds' and so forth.] …and he causes the earth and those who dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. And he performs great wonders, so that he even causes fire to come down to the earth from heaven in the sight of men" (vs 11-13). You're going to have great revival of this *great religious system*. There is going to be the *false prophet* and *the beast* working together.

Let's see how this comes together in 2-Thess., because this is going to be awesome. Remember, if we're living in the days when this is happening, please understand there is hardly any time left. *The beast* and the *false prophet* working together will be this. As it says there in Dan. 11, the King of the North—who is *the beast*—comes down into the Holy Land and he goes into the temple. Let's talk about this 'mystery of lawlessness' or the 'mystery of iniquity.'

2-Thessalonians 2:1: "Now we beseech you, brethren, concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our gathering together to Him, that you not be quickly shaken in mind, nor be troubled—neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by epistle, as if from us, *saying* that the day of Christ is present. Do not let anyone deceive you by any means because *that day will not* come unless **the apostasy shall come first**…" (vs 1-3). That apostasy is going to make an absolute division between the worshippers of Satan and the worshippers of God.

"…and the man of sin shall be revealed—the son of perdition" (v 3). So, there is a particular man that comes out of this system, and it is a system that has existed from the days of the Apostle Paul writing this in $52_{A.D.}$ He says it's already working. There is only one counterfeit 'Christian' religious system, which traces itself back this far, and that is Roman Catholicism and the split off with the Orthodox.

Here's what's going to happen when *the beast* comes into his full power and marches into the temple, v 4: "The one who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God, or that is an object of worship; so that he comes into the temple of God and sits down as God, proclaiming that he himself is God"—and is designated so by the *false prophet.* That's why they work together. Put in your notes: Dan. 8:23-27 where it talks about the beast power.

Verse 5: "Do you not remember that when I was still with you, I told you these things? And now you understand what is holding *him* back in order for him to be revealed in his own set time" (vs 5-6).

There is going to be a set time when he is revealed and he will first come on, approximately seven years before the end. And the first part of his reign is going to be miraculous, doing wondrous things, bringing peace to the world, being worshiped as God. He will have all the satanic power that he needs. This is going to be awesome. When we see, if we live to see, this man come on the scene, you know that the end is almost here. What we can say with this is this: As far as the 'mystery of lawlessness' it's about 9-1/2 out of 10. All they need is the last pope.

The one who is going to be *the beast* we don't know where he is. If it comes in our generation, he's alive somewhere. He's got to be born of some woman. We don't know where he is, but when he comes on the scene you're going to know. It's going to be instant, 100% fulfillment at that time. The system is ready.

Verse 7: "For the mystery of lawlessness is already working; only *there is* one Who is restraining at the present *time* until it arises out of *the* midst." God is holding it back for all the other prophecies to be coming on the scene. Remember where we started. 'When you shall see ALL these things, know that the end is at the door.'

Verse 8: "And then the lawless one will be revealed (whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth, and will destroy with the

brightness of His coming)"—Rev. 19—that's when it's going to happen. He and the false prophet are going to be cast into the Lake of Fire

Verse 9: "*Even* the one whose coming is according to *the* inner working of Satan, with all power and signs and lying wonders. This is going to be amazing! The people of the world are going to flock and follow after this as the false messiah, the great savior of the world, the one who can bring peace on earth.

Verse 11: "And for this cause, God will send upon them a powerful deception that will cause them to believe *the* lie." Why is He going to do that?

Verse 10: "And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in those who are perishing because they did not receive **the love of the Truth,** so that they might be saved." We'll talk about this in a little bit because the ***love of the Truth*** is very profound and important for us. Today, everyone seeks a position. They don't seek Truth. And because they're not seeking Truth they don't know what is happening to the Word of God. They don't know what is happening in the world.

For example, a lot of people say, 'Let's not take God out of the public.' ***Listen, He's already gone!*** They don't believe the Truth, and have pleasure in unrighteousness. So, that's going to come. Along with it, there will be many false prophets and so forth that will go with it, as we have read.

VIII. Temple of God in Jerusalem

We just read here that he goes into the temple of God. So there must be a temple of God that is going to be built in Jerusalem, and the temple must be built before the two witnesses.

Revelation 11:1: "Then *the angel* gave me a measuring rod like a staff, saying, 'Arise and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and those who worship in it. But leave out the court that *is* within the temple *area*, and do not measure it because it has been given *up* to the Gentiles; and they shall trample upon the Holy City *for* forty-two months'" (vs 1-2).

There will be a rebuilding of a temple. When that happens, please understand this: With the way they are able to build things today, they can build the temple in a short period of time—within one year to 18 months, because the temple was really very small.

On a scale of 1-10, where are they on the temple? *I would say, 3!* They have the gowns. They have a lot of the ritual tools already made. They have the high priest implements all ready to go. They now have a new Sanhedrin. And there will have to be peace in Jerusalem with the agreement that the Jews will be allowed to build their temple. I also think at that time that the Spring of Gihon will start flowing and they will know exactly where to build it in the right place, because the western wailing wall has nothing to do with the temple. As you know that is part of Roman property.

When *the beast* goes into the temple of God, this is a key. If you live to see this, then you know you're right smack in the middle of it. There was no rapture and you didn't go. You didn't make it to a place of safety. Now what are you going to do?

This tells us when the Tribulation will begin. It's an absolute key. In order for the Tribulation to begin, this event must happen. A lot of people want to try and say the Tribulation is here, it's upon us now. They have missed the whole point.

Matthew 24:15: "Therefore, when you see the abomination of desolation, which was spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the Holy Place'…" That can only mean the temple. Jesus was talking to the disciples and telling them that these things would be destroyed. The Holy Place is in the temple. It won't be a tabernacle. You can rest assured that the Jews will not settle for just a tabernacle. It will be a temple.

"…(the one who reads, let him understand)" (v 15). In other words, when John canonized the New Testament, they did not understand this. He only understood from Rev. 11 that there will be a temple built, but he didn't understand it because when it fell in $70_{A.D.}$ there was no man who came in who fulfilled Rev. 13. As a matter of fact, that was before Rev. 13 was even given. That's why it says "…the one who reads, let him understand."

Then He says, v 16: "Then let those who are in Judea flee into the mountains. Let the one *who is* on the housetop not come down to take anything out of his house" (vs 16-17).

Verse 21: "For then shall there be great tribulation… [that's when *the* Great Tribulation is going to start] …such as has not been from *the* beginning of *the* world until this time, nor ever shall be *again.* And if those days were not **limited**…" (vs 21-22). The *KJV* says 'cut short' so a lot of ministers say 'God could cut this short at any time.' *Not so!* Then the words of Jesus would not be fulfilled. This means *limited.* He has limited the Tribulation to 3-1/2 years.

"…if those days were not limited there would no flesh be saved; but for the elect's sake those days shall be limited" (v 22).

IX. Two Witnesses

Two witnesses come on the scene after the temple is built. {see this series for sermons on the two witnesses} If you see the two witnesses come on the scene, and you see the miracles that they do from Jerusalem, you know that all hell is going to break loose in a matter of months.

X. Laodicean Church

We've talked a lot about the Laodiceans—haven't we? Where are the Laodiceans? *Everywhere!* The whole society is Laodicean. All of Protestantism is Laodicean. Most of the Churches of God are Laodicean. So they're going to have to repent and start doing the work of God. That's why the Church has been scattered: to try and test everyone! Are you going to do what God wants?

- we worshiped the leader
- we worshiped the buildings and land
- we worshiped money

—so God took it all away! We all better be about repenting because if we're not Laodiceans I don't know how to understand the Bible very well. We all have to admit that and be about repenting.

XI. Where are the Philadelphians?

Very rare, very hard to find! You can do a study and compare the two of them yourself.

XII. Hating of Christians

I've got an article here where a man in Philadelphia and four others were arrested for preaching the Gospel on the curbside where they were having a 'Gay Fest.' We're going to be hated. Anyone who names the name of Christ is going to be hated. Anyone who stands for God is going to be hated. This means that those Protestants who are neither/nor—kind of sitting on the fence—they're going to have to make some decisions. But we are being hated more and more and more and the fact that we are hated in America more than any other nation is because we're the only nation that believes in Christ—whether in sincerity or whether in error.

You think about it! Europe is secularized. It's going to have to have a great Catholic revision in order to come to the fore. But America, they profess Christ. Even the President does. That's why we're hated. It says there in Matt. 24 that you're going to 'hated by all nations.' We're seeing it happen right now.

XIII. The Preaching of the Gospel

Matthew 24:14: "And this Gospel of the Kingdom shall be proclaimed in all the world for a witness to all nations; and then shall the end come." What we thought as ***proclaiming to all the world*** really was not to all the world. Has not that generation passed? I mean, some of us straddle it a little bit, but when there were the radio programs and the television programs booming out all over the world, that generation has passed. That leader is gone! Many of those who were a part of it are getting old and heading to the finish line. Where is the Gospel being preached?

- How is going to be preached?

Christ is going to have to open the door because He promised the Gospel shall be preached and then the end shall come!

- How is that going to be? How long will it endure?
- In what form is it going to take place?
- How involved will the Churches of God be?

As I've mentioned before, if all 300 Churches of God repented and started doing the work of God the way that God wants them to, being empowered with His Holy Spirit, it could really make a great difference in the world. It would be hard to track down, because there's not one organization, not one man, not one church—but 300 of them. Maybe that's how it will come about; I do not know.

A lot of people say the two witnesses are going to preach the Gospel from Jerusalem. That's true! But do you want to give up your responsibility? Then God says, 'Why didn't you preach the Gospel.' *Well, I was just waiting for the two witnesses.* He'd say, 'You go preach the Gospel to every creature. You go into all nations.' That's a continuous thing to do. How this is going to come about? How big it will get? how great it will get? *We don't know!*

XIV. No Truth and No Faith

We said in Hosea 4 there is 'no truth and no faith.' That's why Jesus said in Luke 18, 'When the Son of man comes shall he find faith in the earth.' That tells you something very profound—doesn't it? It tells you there will be FEW *true, faithful believers!* It also tells us: Will there be the true teachings of the faithful doctrines of the Word of God? As we've seen, what they're doing to the Bible. It is absolutely incredible! They're still trying to keep God in the Constitution; they are forgetting that God is being taken out of the Bible. Of all things, the very Word of God, which is to tell us the Truth is being taken right out of the Bible by all of these terrible and absolutely satanic and awful translations that we see in the world today.

These fourteen things have been a little different than we've had in the past. We have to

watch for the King of the North; the King of the South; world trade. Let's go back before we finish that and we'll take

- #12 on a scale of one to ten of **hating Christians**—about 4-1/2 or 5
- #13 **preaching the Gospel** to the whole world, preaching from the Churches of God—2 or 3
- #14 **no Truth, no faith**: Probably 5, because there are a lot of Protestants out there who think they have faith, but they have a false faith.

What does the term 'shall He find faith on the earth' mean? Knowledge of Christ only? Understanding of the doctrines? In a strict looking at it, it means the true doctrines then we're probably down to .5. I we say that it includes everybody that believes that Jesus is the Messiah, and Christ is returning you can probably bring that up to about a 5.

Let's go ahead and review these fourteen points—how long will it go, we don't know.

1. King of the North
2. King of the South
3. world trade
4. mark of the beast
5. kings of the east and north
6. Israel isolated
7. false prophet and false prophets
8. temple
9. two witnesses
10. Laodiceans
11. Philadelphians
12. hating Christians
13. preaching the Gospel
14. no Truth, no faith in the earth

There's a lot that has to happen. This is only an overview and many other smaller things, which fit into the overall picture, will be coming along and will be fitting into it and leading up to it. We need to keep on being prepared, keep on watching and these are the things to watch for, the 14 things that are coming in prophecy. Each one of these things is worth a sermon in itself—maybe two or three—but the overview of what we have will be filled in with the details as it comes down in the future. But this gives us an overview and guideline to see how prophecy will be fulfilled.

The main reason for this is so that we will not be led astray or be deceived by the events that are taking place.

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) Matthew 24:32-51, 3-13
2) 2 Timothy 3:1-7
3) Hosea 4:1-2
4) Daniel 11:40-41
5) Revelation 18:2-3
6) Revelation 13:14-17
7) Daniel 11:44
8) Revelation 9:2-9, 11, 13-16
9) Revelation 13:11-13
10) 2 Thessalonians 2:1-9, 11, 10
11) Revelation 11:1-2
12) Matthew 24:15-17, 21-22, 14

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Acts 1:7
- Revelation 12, 5, 17, 16, 19
- Daniel 8:23-27
- Luke 18

Also referenced:

Sermons:
- *The Coming Economic Tribulation*
- *Two Generations*

Book: *Langer's Encyclopedia of History*

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 8-27-10
Reformatted/Corrected: 9/2014

Why the World Will Fight Christ I

Fred R. Coulter

I received a very interesting e-mail from a man—I guess he listened to a sermon on Feast of Trumpets and I talked about the 'alien invasion.' He asked, 'What if they know that it is Christ?' We'll see in the book of Revelation that *they will know*. Let's begin and see why the world will be so deceived and why they're going to end up fighting against Christ even though they may know it is Jesus Christ. He also asked about the two witnesses and so forth.

Let's begin by going back to the book of Exodus and let's talk about Moses, Aaron and Pharaoh for just a minute. What do we have with Moses and Aaron against Pharaoh? What are they a type of when compared to the end-times? *The two witnesses!* Even Peter talks about that, how that the leading priests—Jannes and Jambres—withstood Moses and Aaron.

Moses started out and, of course, Pharaoh didn't believe him. Let's understand something about Pharaoh: What did people believe concerning the Pharaoh of Egypt? *He was God! God manifested in the flesh* is what they would say. Even during WWII did not the Japanese believe that of their emperor? *Yes!*

That's why Douglas MacArthur was so shrewd in not executing him, but making him go around all of Japan and saying that he was *not* God, and saying that he was only a human being and telling them that they could now look at him in the eyes. Before, no one could look at the emperor in the eyes, they always had to bow their head down and look away. That was very shrewd of MacArthur doing that rather than executing him, though I think the tribunal that tried all the war criminals in Japan after the war thought that they should eliminate the emperor.

This is how people viewed Pharaoh. When you read this it will tell you why God said this to Moses: Exodus 7:1: "And the LORD said to Moses, 'See, I have made you a god to Pharaoh. And Aaron your brother shall be your prophet." What do we have with the *beast* and the *false prophet*? *A counterfeit of that!* Let's see what happened to Pharaoh and then we will understand that even though the world and the world leaders might know that the One returning is Christ, they're still going to fight Him.

Verse 2"You shall speak all that I command you. And Aaron your brother shall speak to Pharaoh that he send the children of Israel out of his land. And I will harden Pharaoh's heart and multiply My signs and My wonders in the land of Egypt" (vs 2-3).

This is exactly what God is going to do to the world. You can read all the rest of the way through, all the plagues, all the things that took place. Right at first, all the false religious figures who use the powers of Satan were able to duplicate the beginning of the plagues and signs that God gave. The first one was that Aaron's rod would become a serpent.

Verse 11: "Then Pharaoh also called the wise men and the sorcerers. And they, the priests of Egypt, did the same with their secret arts, for each man threw down his rod…" (vs 11-12). The rod was a symbol of authority. I guess the last one you could think of doing that was General Patton in WWII; he always carried around his rod of authority.

"…for each man threw down his rod and they became snakes, but Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods. And He hardened Pharaoh's heart so that he did not hearken to them, as the LORD had said" (vs 12-13).

Let's jump forward to the end-time, because we know the Feast of Trumpets pictures the end-time as we will see in the book of Revelation a little later, all of the events that are going to happen leading up to the actual return of Jesus Christ. Before that happens, what we're going to do is take an overview of all the events that are going to lead up to it. We know that if you read Matt. 24, Mark 13, Luke 21 and so forth, that you see wars, rumors of wars, false prophets, false Christs and all of that sort of thing will be coming along.

But why will the world be willing to fight Christ? *We'll be able to see clearly*—and I think they will label it as an invasion from outer-space. Why will they not repent? In spite of all that's happening right now, there's going to come a time where it will look like human beings will finally be able to bring about some kind of world peace. That even in Muslim nations, for a short time, will acquiesce to this. Everyone will think, oh hooray, this is great, we finally have a world government that everyone is going to agree with.

Here is what has to happen, 2-Thessalonians 2:2: "That you not be quickly shaken in mind, nor be troubled—neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by epistle, as if from us, *saying* that the day of Christ is present." There's coming a false Christ and a false prophet first before the two prophets of God come on the scene.

Verse 3: "**Do not let anyone deceive you by**

any means…"—which tells us there are going to be *many* means. A lot of things that look good to human beings, that seems right to human beings—and actually, for a while will really work, even though a lot of people agree with it—generally ends up being totally wrong. So we have keep all of that in mind.

"…because *that day will not* come unless **the apostasy shall come first**…" (v 3). There have been many interpretations of the "…the apostasy shall come first..." Some have said it's the falling away from the Church, that is true, that is an apostasy, the *falling away of beliefs,* that is true.

This apostasy is a total falling away from everything that is of the true God and to follow the man that is described here. There is a reason why people will believe it, because there will be an absolute dividing line at that time. There will be those who know God and have the Spirit of God, and then you have all of those who really didn't take it as seriously as they ought to and now they've got to catch up. You have all of those who have taken God seriously all along and how many of those who will be taken to a place of safety *will be taken to a place of safety,* but please understand it's just a few.

Here's what's going to happen: This apostasy is going to be a worldwide rebellion against God—totally—just as it was at the Tower of Babel. Something that is not understandable until we come to the last time, in which we're living, when we can see these things are possible. This is why God warned Daniel that only at the end will these things be understood. Without being able to look out on the world's scene at any time in history up to our time now, and to see all the technological advances and things that we have now, they could not comprehend how these things could be. So, it's all going to culminate—just like the return of Christ is going to culminate in one man—Christ—and the saints, likewise the world's system is going to culminate in *one man—the beast,* and a false prophet—and all those who are going to fight against Christ. So this really becomes a drama par excellence that no movie has ever been able to portray.

"…and **the man of sin** shall be revealed—… [How's he going to be revealed? We'll see it in Rev. 13 in just a minute.] …the son of perdition… [notice what this man is going to do]: …the one who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God…" (vs 3-4).

That's everything in the world everywhere—every god, every religion—so there is a great religious revolution coming, a great governmental revolution coming with a one world government. What we need to understand is that this is going to be the ***civil leader***, not the pope. The Seventh Day Adventists have it wrong. They always say this is the pope. As you find in the book of Exodus, and as you find it in all the ancient societies, the king or the emperor was god! The priests were the ones who said 'yes he is god.' As we'll see in a little bit, you have *the beast*—which this describes—who is the *civil ruler* being declared as God and saying he is God, and the *false prophet* verifying that he is God.

So, you've got the same old system that Satan has always used; now resurrected and magnified on a worldwide scene. As we're reading some of these things, let's keep it in view that this is going to be a worldwide event. When you go back in history and look at all of those who were anticipating the return of Christ at any time during the past history, and you can see that the events and times and things were not ready for it—that's why they all failed. They all failed because they were looking to a set time rather than accomplished events. We know that no man knows the hour or time, but we can understand the sequence of things by events. So here's the event:

This man who will be revealed is, v 4: "The one who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God, or that is an object of worship; so that he comes into the temple of God and sits down as God, proclaiming that he himself is God. Do you not remember that when I was still with you, I told you these things? And now you understand what is holding *him* back… [that is for this one to come on the scene] …**in order for him to be revealed in his own set time**…. [we'll see how he will be revealed] …For the mystery of lawlessness is already working; only *there is* one Who is restraining at the present *time* until it arises out of *the* midst…. [that's out of the midst of the system] …And then the lawless one will be revealed… [it tells us three times he's *going to be revealed*] …(whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth, and will destroy with the brightness of His coming)" (vs 4-8). What chapter in the Bible fulfills this? *Rev. 19!*

Verse 9: "*Even* the one whose coming is according to *the* inner working of Satan…" Let's understand there have been many who have had the inner workings of Satan with them, but this is going to be a particular man with particular power, greater than any of the other ones who have been in the past.

"…with all power and signs and lying wonders" (v 9). Note Matt. 24—there shall arise false Christs and false prophets shall give great signs and wonders, even so much that the very elect could be deceived. This is going to be powerful! The saying is: 'seeing is believing'—but don't do that anymore!

I just read a report that now they can take a five minute bite of your speech pattern and they can

create any speech that they want to, to make it appear that you're saying anything they want you to say. Unless you see the person, you may want to have a lot of skepticism seeing on television, ***unless you know*** that it is authenticated, don't believe it!

They ran a short experiment showing a picture of Colin Powell, whom everyone represents as ex-Secretary of State and ex General, saying to the American people that now it's necessary for a military coup to take over the government of the United States. It was completely faked out by taking portions of his voice pattern and putting it together and making any words—digitally and computerized—to saying anything they want them to say—viewed on television! Amazing! *Lying wonders!*

Verse 10: "And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in those who are perishing… [they're all destined to perish at the end physically, in their first life] (here's the reason): …because **they did not receive the <u>love of the Truth</u>,** so that they might be saved." This is the key for us:

- How do you stay zealous?
- How do you stay on top of things?

Always:

- love God
- love Christ
- love the Truth?

That's the guide, right there!

Here's what happens if you don't, and this is what happens when people get lukewarm or get turned off for some reason… Just remember this: ***If you get turned off from God because of the carnality of any man, you have just been victimized by Satan the devil!*** Know this: All men are subject to faults and flaws and problems and difficulties. So, ***never base your faith on God in any man!***

We are to have teachers who will teach the Truth. We are to have to those who will be honest and filled with the Spirit of God. That is true, but that will be manifested by their lives by their actions, in spite of their mistakes. If you don't, here's what happens:

Verse 11: "And for this cause…" Where people cause God to do things to them, just like what happened to Pharaoh. God says, 'I'm going to harden his heart.' First time people read that, they say, 'Why would God harden his heart?' *Because he never believed in the first place!*

"…God will send upon them a **<u>powerful deception</u>** that will **cause them to believe *the* lie**." This is going to be phenomenal for a short time for the whole world. Imagine the euphoria when the whole world is united behind this man! They all believe the same thing! Going to be something!

Verse 12: "So that all may be judged who did not believe the Truth…" God already has present His Truth in writing, articles and the whole history of everything concerning the Word of God; that's already been there. But He's going to send the Truth in the person of the two witnesses. They [the world] won't want to believe them right at first, but it will be just like with Moses and Aaron. Because of the plagues that they will call down, it will be increasingly more difficult for the world to disbelieve them.

"…did not believe the Truth, but who took pleasure in unrighteousness…. [the best description of this world's system today] …Now we are duty-bound to give thanks to God always concerning you, brethren, who are beloved by *the* Lord, because God from *the* beginning has called you unto salvation through sanctification of *the* Spirit and belief of *the Truth*" (vs 10-13).

After this man comes on the scene, is given the reins of world government, let's see what happens. Rev. 12 this talks about Satan, his fall and then all of a sudden it interjects the beginning of the last episode and the last power move by Satan the devil. Satan is so deluded he still thinks he can defeat God. He still thinks he can take over God.

Revelation 12:7: "And there was war in heaven…" Back in 1979-80 I wrote an article: *Space Wars and Prophecy* and when the space shuttle blew up I thought I would have time to redo it, but I didn't. I said: What if there's a great space station up there and this is where the war starts? What do we have up there now? *They're building a great space station!* Of course, you can envision that if you've seen anything of the *Star Wars*. How big can they make it? *Well, almost as big as they want!*

Verse 7: "And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels warred against the dragon…" What if the man who becomes the 'man of sin, the son of perdition' known as the *beast power* (Rev. 13) actually gets into a spacecraft and goes up to the space station and declares war against God? Just a thought!

"…and the dragon and his angels warred" (v 7). Here we have a fight between Satan and his demons and God and his angels. Just like Pharaoh and everything they did weren't able to prevail.

Verse 8: "But they did not prevail, neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, the ancient serpent who is called the Devil and Satan, who is deceiving the whole world…" (vs 8-9). They have the whole world deceived at that time. And that verifies what

we read in 2-Thess.

"…he was cast down to the earth, and his angels were cast down with him" (v 9). This is going to be ignominious! This is going to be quite a thing to happen.

I don't know exactly when he is cast down, but we do know this: He's going to be cast down a little before a three and one-half year period. This does not tell us how long he's going to be in power before then, except that—if we understand Dan. 9 correctly—there is going to be a covenant made 'for one week'; that would be seven years. Maybe he's going to be in power for a considerable length of time—three years or better—before this event happens. Some of this we have to put in the realm of questions because we can't pinpoint it exactly.

Verse 10: "And I heard a great voice in heaven say, 'Now has come the salvation and the power and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of His Christ because the accuser of our brethren has been cast down, who accuses them day and night before our God. But they overcame him through the blood of the Lamb, and through the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto death. Therefore, rejoice you heavens and those who dwell in them…." (vs 10-12).

Who are in heaven? *God the Father, Jesus Christ and all the Holy angels, at this time!* Let's understand: God the Father and Jesus Christ and the angels in heaven are aliens to this earth as far as people under the sway of Satan the devil are concerned. Wouldn't you say so?

"…Woe to those who inhabit the earth and the sea! For the Devil has come down to you, having great wrath *because* he knows that he has *only* **a short time**" (v 12). The next event to occur follows this, which will define *a short time*.

Verse 13: "And when the dragon saw that he was cast down to the earth, he persecuted the woman… [the Church] …who had brought forth the man-*Child* [Christ]." [It starts out with a prophecy of the bride of Christ; blends into Mary, who brought forth Jesus; blends back into the Church.

Verse 14: "**And two wings of a great eagle were given to the woman, so that she might fly to her place in the wilderness**…" This doesn't tell us where; there are many wildernesses in the world. We've always thought for years and years that it might be Petra. But always remember this: ***If you know where the place of safety is and you don't get there, the knowledge doesn't do you any good. But, if you're faithful to God and you don't know where it is, and you end up there, when you arrive you will know where it is!***

"…**where she is nourished**…" (v 14)—taken care of by God. How did God nourish the children of Israel in the wilderness? *Manna and water out of a rock!* So, you don't have to worry about taking a whole big pack of beef jerky with you if you go! That means *physically* and *spiritually!* If they are physical people—which they are—they're going to have to have something to eat and to drink.

"…***for* a time** [one year], **and times** [two years], **and half a time** [half a year]…" (v 14)—or a dividing of times (Daniel). So, we have three and a half years in the wilderness.

Now then, Satan knows he only has a short time, so from the beginning of the *short time,* until the end of the three and a half years, what period of time do you have which adds onto the three and a half years? *Whatever the length of time the persecution is!* Satan saw that he had a short time!

Verse 13: "And when the dragon saw that he was cast down to the earth, he persecuted the woman who had brought forth the man-*Child.*" How long will the persecution be? *It doesn't tell us!* From that time we have three and a half years plus how long the persecution will be. It won't take long to bring a worldwide persecution—will it? All the government officials, they're going to know everybody everywhere. If you don't have the *mark of the beast,* they're going to know who you are exactly! It won't take long—so we'll say 30-days, 60-days—don't know!

After God intervened to help them—because Satan didn't want them to get to a place of safety—***the earth helped them,*** protected them; v 17: "Then the dragon was furious with the woman and went to make war with the rest of her seed, who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ." That's when the martyrdom will pick up.

Let's see if we can add a few other things to this. When you read all of this, you stop and think:

- How did this come about?
- What were the events that led up to it?

Revelation 13:1: "And I stood on the sand of the sea; and I saw a beast rising up out of the sea…" You have to have a lot of background going back to understanding about Daniel and other things in order to understand what this is, but this is the last *beast power* on earth. The sea pictures what? *Peoples, languages, nations and so forth!* This looks like a grassroots movement, but it's not!

"…having seven heads and ten horns… [symbol of Satan] …and on his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads *the* name of blasphemy" (v 1).

So, they're all taking high, eminent positions. And the one man says he's God.

Verse 2: "And the beast that I saw was like a leopard…" [what we're reading is very interesting, because if you go back and read Dan. 7 you will see that this is an amalgamation of all the great empires of the past together. The best of all of them! If you want to know what the U.N. is trying to do, that's what the U.N. is trying to do—get the best of all civilizations of the world molded into one world government. Hasn't gotten there yet—boy! aren't we glad?

"…and his feet like *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth like *the* mouth of a lion; and the dragon gave him his power, and his throne and great authority" (v 2)—gets it from Satan (Matt. 4 and Luke 4) What did Satan tell Jesus if He would bow down and worship him as God? *He'd given Him all the power of all the nations, because it was given to him!* So, *the beast* receives his power, his throne and his great authority directly from Satan! Obviously, there's going to be some resistance.

Since *the beast* is going into the temple of God, this tells us that there's a temple to be built. So does Rev. 11, because John was instructed to measure the temple, and that was after the temple in Jerusalem had already been destroyed, not quite 30 years before. I want you to understand the reaction that the Jews are going to have. After all this time

- they finally build a temple
- they finally get the sacrifices up and going
- they finally get things going
- we have this downfall from outer space
- we have the persecution beginning
- we have this man coming into the temple of God saying he is God

If the chronology is somewhat accurate, that occurs right around Passover time. What do you think the Jews are going to do? *I think they're going to try and get an assassination team to kill this man,* because when he goes into the temple that is *the abomination of desolation* spoken of by Daniel the prophet, saying he 'is God.' You've often wondered: Why does he get this deadly wound? Who is after him to do this?

Verse 3: "And I saw one of his heads as *if it were* slain to death, but his deadly wound was healed; and the whole earth was amazed *and* followed the beast." This is going to be astonishing! This is why they are going to believe Satan and *the beast*. After all, here is a man who was wounded to death but was raised back to life, and that could only be from God. That's how it will be presented. So, he's got to be God in the flesh.

Verse 4: "And they worshiped the dragon who gave *his* authority to the beast. And they worshiped the beast, saying, 'Who *is* like the beast? Who has the power to make war against him?' We've covered some of those things. All power on earth is going to be given to him, and here is part of what is reflected in 2-Thess. 2 that ties this in with the man of sin, the son of perdition.

Verse 5: "And a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies was given to him; and authority was given to him to continue *for* forty-two months." That is near 3-1/2 years—not exactly but *near*. Whenever it talks about 42 months, that is referring to a reign of evil.

Verse 6: "And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme His name, and His tabernacle, and those who dwell in heaven." That includes Jesus Christ, all the angels and later then it's going to include all the resurrected saints.

Revelation 12:13: "And when the dragon saw that he was cast down to the earth, he persecuted the woman who had brought forth the man-*Child*."

Verse 17: "Then the dragon was furious with the woman and went to make war with the rest of her seed…"

A thought just occurred to me—what about this: 'The man of sin, the son of perdition,' possessed of Satan the devil—and the demons going up with Satan, too—goes up to what we call a spacecraft and then there's fighting between Satan's demons and the angels of God. He's cast back down to the earth. Then he goes into the temple of God saying that he is God to prove his authority. Then the Jews come after him, attempt an assassination, almost kills him. He comes back to life and he is now possessed of Satan in the most evil, heinous way that has ever been in the history of the world of Satan possession. What does he do?

Revelation 13:7: "And he was given *power* to make war against the saints, and to overcome them… [that's when the martyrdom of the saints occurs] …and he was given authority over every tribe and language and nation." Never has there been such a thing in the history of the world. That's why it has to only be at the end-time.

Verse 8: "And all who dwell on the earth will worship him, whose names have not been written in the book of Life of the Lamb slain from *the* foundation of *the* world. **If anyone has an ear, let him hear**" (vs 8-9).

The next beast with two horns, that sounds like a lamb but speaks like a dragon, is the great *false prophet*. He has great signs and wonders that

he does and calls fire down from heaven. He's got to come on the scene at about the same time *the beast* comes on the scene. He's the one to help enforce the *mark of the beast.*

(go to the next track)

Now, let's see if we can get a little timeframe to hang all of these things on, concerning the Day of the Lord. The Day of the Lord referred to in the Bible continuously is not a single day alone, but there is a place where it refers to a single day alone. It is not a single year alone, though there are times when it refers to a single year. It can also include the whole three and a half year period that we talked about just before now.

Luke 17:26: "Now as it was in the days of Noah…" Let's just stop here. The only other time in the history of man when the whole world came to a point of collapse because of sin was in the days of Noah when God destroyed it with the Flood. It had to be a worldwide thing that was taking place.

We were watching the History Channel the other night and there was a little blurb on Noah and they said it wasn't a worldwide flood and Noah lived in Samaria, which is hundreds of years after the Flood. Noah wore makeup and all of this sort of thing—eye shadow and things like that. ***Nonsense!***

The key is this: the only other time that the world is going to come to a point of total worldwide collapse is at the end! Then all the events building up to it. Someone sent me something showing they were also doing genetics back there and trying to mix animal and plant and different genes into human beings and so forth. That's a whole other subject.

Verse 26: "Now, as it was in the days of Noah, so also shall it be **in the <u>days</u>** of the Son of man…." Showing that the time of the end is not restricted a day to a day, or a day to a year.

"…**in the <u>days</u>** of the Son of man. They were eating, they were drinking, they were marrying, they were being given in marriage, until the day *that* Noah went into the ark, **and the Flood came and destroyed *them* all.** And it was the same way in the days of Lot: And it was the same way in the days of Lot: they were eating, they were drinking, they were buying, they were selling, they were planting, they were building" (vs 26-28)—showing economic progress!

Interesting comment, very observant: You have *days* twice (v 26). Let's analyze this: v 21, concerning the Kingdom of God: "…'Behold, *it is* here!' or, 'Behold, *it is* there!' For behold, the Kingdom of God is *standing* in the midst of you.'" Wherever Christ was that was literally the Kingdom of God.

Verse 22: "Then He said to the disciples, '*The* **<u>days</u>** will come when you shall desire to see **<u>one of the days</u>** of the Son of man, and shall not see *it.* And they shall say to you, 'Look here,' or, 'Look there.' Do not go, neither follow *them*. For as the light of day whose light shines from *one end* under heaven to the *other end* under heaven, so also shall the Son of man be **in His <u>day</u>**" (vs 21-24). We have a broad use of the term. Verse 24 refers to the day that the Son of man is revealed, and that's different from the day that He stands on earth with the saints. We have:

- v 24—**day**; **days,** referring to Noah's day; **in the days** of the Son of man
- v 27—**in the day**
- v 28—**days of Lot**, leading up to it
- v 29—on **the day**—a single day; we will see how that fits in when we come to the fulfillment of *this day*, the Feast of Trumpets

Verse 29: "But on the day *that* Lot went out from Sodom, it rained fire and sulfur from heaven and destroyed *them* all. This *is* how it shall be in **<u>the day</u>** *that* the Son of man is revealed" (vs 29-30). Quite an interesting play on words. It shows that there are many things that gives a greater flexibility in understanding some of these Scriptures.

Come to Rev. 6 so we can get some sort of timeframe. We already know a timeframe of three and a half years plus whatever the time of persecution will be—say 30-60 days of persecution—we don't know. That will give us three and a half years plus three months will be three years and nine month.

When you look at the Revelation Chart concerning Revelation and Daniel it comes out to about that. This is the opening of the seven seals, the beginning of them. Down through the sixth seal runs through Rev. 6. We're going to read it from that point of view, but we're going to look at the second seal. Remember, the only One Who can open them was Christ—which means what? *God the Father and Jesus Christ are going to determine exactly when every one of these events occur!* That verifies what Jesus said, 'no man knows the day or the hour' and so forth.

Revelation 6:2: "And I looked, and behold, *there was* a white horse; and the one who was sitting on it had a bow, and a crown was given to him; and he went out conquering and to conquer." White horse: we've always said that pictures the *false prophet.* That could also picture false religion leading up to it. We can see various amalgamations of religions coming together, but we've never seen all of them come together all at once, and the only

one that is going to make that happen will be the *false prophet* with the power of *the beast*, together. There has to be this unanimity of accepting each other religiously, which then the civil governments will see that is a key to help bring peace on earth. As a matter of fact, that's what they're trying to do with religious leaders today. 'Go teach your people peace.'

Verse 3: "And when He opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature say, 'Come and see.' And another horse went out *that was* red; and *power* was given to the one sitting on it to take peace from the earth…" (vs 3-4). There is a time of peace. 1-Thess. 5:1-2: There will come a time when they will say 'peace and safety' or 'peace and security' then sudden destruction comes.

The *beast* will have the power to make war. We saw that. But does he make war right at first, or does he come in with a peace alliance—actually be the leader with the false prophet and help assist in bringing peace to the world—man's peace—before the end. So there we have peace.

"…and *to cause* them to kill one another; and a great sword was given to him" (v 4). The great sword ties right in with what we read in Rev. 13 that 'who was able to make war against the beast?' What do we have?

Verse 4, I believe, ties in with the casting down of Satan from heaven, the deadly wound that was healed with *the beast*, then he rises back to power, all authority over all nations was given to him this time and he goes out to make war. Tie this together with Dan. 11—king of the north comes against the king of the south and that's how it starts. It starts out with human war—humans fighting human beings. Then we have what follows in the aftermath of war, very quickly, the third seal—black horse, famine. The fourth seal: death!

"…*was* Death, and the grave followed him; and authority was given to them over *one* fourth of the earth…" (v 8).

I've always wanted to have a huge map of the world and try and figure out what one-fourth of the world that it's going to affect first. It's just like with us right now. If this affects one-fourth of the world, what fourth is it going to affect. What is the other three-quarters of the earth, that are not affected by direct invasion, yet—there could be various parts of the earth to make one-fourth. Could it be that this is the fall, not only precipitated going to the Middle East by the King of the North and the King of the South, but could this also be a simultaneous demise of the modern nations of the ten tribes of Israel?

So, we have part of the Middle East involved. We have Canada and America falling into economic collapse. We don't know if there's going to be a real serious economic collapse. The enemy is already within us, because the army is already invaded without arms, so they could take over very easily. We have Canada, U.S., Australia, New Zealand—those nations primarily—and would that make up one-fourth of the world? What kind of slaughter would take place? Ezek. 3—what God said is going to happen to all of Israel. A third will be killed by the sword; a third by famine and a third by disease—and a small remnant will come out of that. If you add up all the things in the book of Revelation about how many are going to die. It leaves you a question when you get to Micah 5, that one-tenth of Israel is going to be saved. Will it be one-tenth of the population of the world that will remain, too? *I don't know!* This is what starts it.

You always have to blame someone, so who's going to be blamed? *All those people out there that didn't want to receive the mark of the beast!* That's how the martyrdom is going to start. Then you have to have a vision to depict that.

Verse 9: "And when He opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been slain for the Word of God, and for the testimony that they held; and they cried out with a loud voice, saying, 'How long, O Lord, Holy and true, do You not judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth?' And white robes were given to each of them; and they were told that they should rest a short time, yet…" (vs 9-11). Isn't that interesting? The Greek is very similar to what we read in Rev. 12—Satan knows he has but a short time. The persecution starts, then the martyrdom.

"…until *it* be fulfilled *that* both their fellow servants and their brethren also would be killed, just as they had been." (v 11).

Verse 12 is God's intervention into the world from heaven, which is going to be dramatic. Remember, we just read that in 'the day when the Son of man is revealed.' It's going to be quite a revelation! I have depicted this based upon the demise of Israel and the Tribulation against Israel and the timeframe depicted in Hosea 5, so we can get a short timeframe here. These are quite relative

Hosea 5:15—God says: "I will go; I will return to My place until they confess their guilt and seek My face; in their affliction they will seek Me earnestly."

Hosea 6:1—here's what they're going to say: "Come and let us return to the LORD, for He has torn, and He will heal us; He has smitten, and He will bind us up." The only people on earth that will do that are the modern descendants of Israel. You're

not going to have that from the Chinese, or the Japanese, or the Russians—*no, you're not!*

Verse 2 gives us another timeframe: "After two days… [if this refers to a day as a year, then we're dealing with two years] …He will revive us; in the third day He will raise us up, and we shall live in His sight."

We have something very similar to this in the book of Revelation. We also have something in the book of Exodus, which is akin to it. The circumstances were a little bit different, but the plagues that came upon the Egyptians at first came upon the Israelites as well as the Egyptians. Then later God said 'no more' beginning with the flies. There were no flies. When it was dark over Egypt, it was light over where the children of Israel were.

That shows God's mercy and intervening with Israel. We're going to see the same thing here in Rev. 6 & 7, because it says that 'after two days' which then is two years. If we're dealing with three and a half years at the end, then that means there will be how much time left? *A year and a half!* Let's first of all see the revealing of the Son of man, which will be a key thing to really, really make the children of Israel repent. They will know for sure that this is God! Other nations of the world may not be so convinced, but if they are their hearts will be hardened so that they will still fight, just like it was with Pharaoh and the Egyptians in the book of Exodus.

Revelation 6:12: "And when He opened the sixth seal, I looked, and behold, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as *the* hair *of* sackcloth, and the moon became as blood; and the stars of heaven fell to the earth, as a fig tree casts its untimely figs when it is shaken by a mighty wind. Then *the* heaven departed like a scroll that is being rolled up…" (vs 12-14). That has never happened before. A view of the heavens that has never been seen by men until this time.

"…and every mountain and island was moved out of its place" (v 14). You can tie in Isa. 13—where the earth is going to rock to and fro like a drunken man; Isa. 24, and here's going to be the reason: **"…the heavens departed like a scroll that is being rolled up."**

Notice their reaction. Will they know Who it is that is coming from outer space, because *the heavens will be rolled back.* It's not the sea rolling back! It's not the earth opening up! ***It's the heavens rolling back!***

Verse 15: "And the kings of the earth…" [who are all in league with *the beast*] …and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the powerful men, and every bondman, and every free *man* hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains… [everything's going to be shaken up] …and they said to the mountains and to the rocks, 'Fall on us, and hide us from *the* face of Him Who sits on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb because the great day of His wrath has come, and who has the power to stand?'" (vs 15-17).

We're going to the two witnesses in Revelation to answer the question: Why would they say, 'Hide us from the face of the Lamb, of Him who sits on the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb'? That's both God the Father and Jesus Christ. This is going to quite an amazing thing that's going to happen.

Go through the rest of this series on Daniel and Revelation and using the charts remember this: *all charts are only an approximation.* They can give us a relative configuration of how things will fall if we put it together properly, but remember a chart is not the Word of God, a chart is not dogmatic, but it can give us some understanding so we can try and put these things in mind.

Now, let's look at the two witnesses (see messages in this series). It has to be the governor of Judea and the high priest of the coming temple in Jerusalem—it can't be any other because the Jews will never listen to anyone who is not a Jew—period! That's it! So, out of the Jewish community today, out of which the two witnesses will come. There are Levites; there are descendants of the Aaronic priesthood and also descendants of the house of David as well as a mixture of other people in what is commonly called the Jews today. They will build a temple there and that's where *the beast* is going to go and claim that he is God, and that is the desolation that is the 'abomination of desolation' (Daniel).

Revelation 11:1: "Then *the angel* gave me a measuring rod like a staff, saying, 'Arise and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and those who worship in it. But leave out the court that *is* within the temple *area*… [it's going to be a very small location this time] …and do not measure it because it has been given *up* to the Gentiles; and they shall trample upon the Holy City *for* forty-two months…. [won't get into the full meaning of that because there's a dual, prophetic fulfillment of that] …And I will give *power* to My two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred *and* sixty days, clothed in sackcloth'" (vs 1-3). That timing is not the same as the 42 months of Rev. 13.

Verse 4: "These are the two olive trees, and *the* two lampstands that stand before the God of the earth." That's what refers it back to Zech. 4 at to

who the two witnesses are. These are going to be the two most powerful servants and witnesses of God that has ever been from the history of the world.

Verse 5: "And if anyone attempts to harm them, fire will go out of their mouths and devour their enemies. For if anyone attempts to harm them, he must be killed in this manner." So, you can imagine how this is going to frustrate the whole world, frustrate *the beast* and *the false prophet*.

Verse 6: "These have authority to shut heaven so that no rain may fall in *the* days of their prophecy; and they have authority over the waters, to turn them into blood, and to smite the earth with every plague, as often as they will."

What plagues does God use? *The same ones that He used in the book of Exodus!* He always uses the same ones, because those are the most effective. He doesn't need to devise weapons like men. He can just send a little lice in hordes and that will take care of an awful lot of men! They can smite the earth as often as they will. No two men in the history of the world have ever had the power to do it whenever they determine to do it. Even Moses only did it when God said to 'raise your rod.'

Verse 7: "And when they have completed their testimony, the beast who ascends out of the abyss will make war against them, and will overcome them, and will kill them." This is going to look like, finally, at the last minute mankind is going to succeed. Satan is going to succeed. They're going to rejoice.

Verse 8: "And their bodies *will lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified." That's Jerusalem today. Now you know what thinks of that. Jerusalem is not a Holy city today and will not be until Christ comes and cleanses it and rebuilds the way He wants it done.

Verse 9: "Then those of the peoples and tribes and languages and nations shall see their bodies three and a half days, for they will not allow their bodies to be put into tombs. And those who dwell on the earth will rejoice over them…" (vs 9-10). Finally a little relief from all of these plagues and things

"…and will make merry, and will send gifts to one another, because these two prophets had tormented those who dwell on the earth" (v 10). For how long? *1,260 days!* Then God has a little surprise for them all.

Verse 11: "Then after the three and a half days, *the* spirit of life from God entered into them and they stood on their feet; and great fear fell upon those who were watching them. And they heard a great voice from heaven, say, 'Come up here!' And they ascended into heaven in a cloud; and their enemies saw them *rise*" (vs 11-12)—and astonish everyone! This is closer to Pentecost, probably even on the Day of Pentecost. We don't know what time of day they are raised from the dead, but they are the first raised from the dead.

Rev. 12:16-17 is the beginning of the last year and a half. And the reason that they say 'hide us from His wrath' is because you've got two witnesses over here for two full years who have been telling them that it's going to happen. Then we have the sealing of the 144,000 from the 12 tribes of the children of Israel, and that fits right in with what we read in Hos. 5:15 and 6:1-3—*they repent!*

Now then, here is where God begins to really deal directly with the whole earth, beginning with the seven trumpet plagues. We find that all in Rev. 8 & 9 angels now fighting against demons and men. Let's see what happens when the seventh trump is blown. Notice, it's one trumpet that is blown.

Revelation 11:15: "Then the seventh angel sounded *his* trumpet; and *there* were great voices in heaven, saying, 'The kingdoms of this world have become *the kingdoms* of our Lord and His Christ, and He shall reign into the ages of eternity.'" The seventh trump is the last of the seven trumpets. The resurrection occurs *at the last trumpet!* This does not occur on the Feast of Trumpets because every Holy Day had to have trumpets blown on those days. For all the information concerning why the first resurrection has to be on Pentecost, you can also write in for that.

Verse 16: "And the twenty-four elders, who sit before God on their thrones, fell on their faces and worshiped God, saying, 'We give You thanks, O Lord God almighty, Who is, and Who was, and Who *is* to come; for You have taken *to Yourself* Your great power, and have reigned'" (vs 16-17). That's the starting of the reign of the Kingdom of God, right there. It begins the first act that is to happen with the reign of the Kingdom of God: ***the resurrection of the saints.***

Verse 18: "For the nations were angry, and Your wrath has come, and the time for the dead to be judged, and to give reward to Your servants the prophets, and to the saints, and to *all* those who fear Your name, the small and the great; and to destroy those who destroy the earth." This is where the return of Christ occurs, because the return of Christ comes by revealing; with the rolling back and the sign of the Son of man appears in the heavens. It does not finish until the saints are resurrected, meet Christ in the air on the Sea of Glass and the seven last plagues are poured out and we return to the earth.

If this the first sermon you ever have heard from me, you're going to wonder: Where does he get all these things? (see the rest of this series on Daniel and Revelation and you'll get the rest of the story)

Revelation 15—this is when the seven last plagues are poured out. They see the sign of the Son of man in heaven and He is probably all during that last year and a half coming closer and closer to the earth. Comes down to the time of Pentecost and then all of a sudden, over Jerusalem, there appears this great sea of glass. All the saints are resurrected and meet Christ in the air on the Sea of Glass, and we are all there to see the seven last plagues poured out. So, we find that before they're poured out the resurrection has been accomplished.

Revelation 15:1: "Then I saw another sign in heaven, great and awesome: seven angels having the seven last plagues, for in them the wrath of God is filled up. And I saw a sea of glass mingled with fire, and those who had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, *and* over the number of his name, **standing on the Sea of Glass**, having *the* lyres of God" (vs 1-2).

- Where are you when you're resurrected? *Standing on the Sea of Glass!*
- Which then, if we're going to meet Christ in the air, is where? *In the clouds!*
- Where will that be? *Over Jerusalem!*
- What's going to happen when we come back to the earth? *We're going to put our feet, with Christ, on the Mt. of Olives!*

Verse 3: "And they were singing the song of Moses…"—which then typifies all of those who have received eternal life before the coming of Christ the first time.

"…*the* servant of God, and the song of the Lamb… [those who are saved after Christ has come] …saying, 'Great and awesome *are* Your works, Lord God Almighty; righteous and true *are* Your ways, King of the saints. Who shall not fear You, O Lord, and glorify Your name? For *You* only *are* Holy; and all the nations shall come and worship before You, for Your judgments have been revealed'" (vs 3-4).

Now then, the seven last plagues. Here are seven angels receiving the seven last plagues. After they receive it, they are told to 'Go!'

Revelation 16:1: "Then I heard a loud voice from the temple say to the seven angels, 'Go and pour out the vials of the wrath of God onto the earth.'" People say, 'Why would God do this; be so mean; be so horrible; be so absolutely cruel?' *Because, when God called when it was peaceful, when God made His will known*:

- Did you receive it?
- Did you accept it?
- Did you worship God?
- Were you willing to repent?
- *NO!*

These people weren't willing to repent at all of the things that they did, and they had been warned! ***The two witnesses told them it was coming!*** Then He uses the same ammunition that He uses back in the book of Exodus:

Verse 2: "And the first *angel* went and poured out his vial onto the earth; and an evil and grievous sore fell upon the men who had the mark of the beast, and upon those who were worshiping his image. And the second angel *went and* poured out his vial into the sea; and it became blood, like *that* of a dead *man*; and every living soul in the sea died. And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers, and into the fountains of waters; and they became blood" (vs 2-4). You just take all the plagues that were poured out on Egypt and just magnify them to fill the whole earth at the end-time with the wrath of God.

Verse 8: "And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and *power* was given to it to scorch men with fire." They still didn't repent!

Verse 10: "And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the throne of the beast; and his kingdom became full of darkness…" They still didn't repent!

The last gasp of Satan and armies of men, v 12: "And the sixth angel poured out his vial into the great river Euphrates; and its waters were dried up, so that the way of the kings from the rising of *the* sun might be prepared. Then I saw three unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet; for they are spirits of demons working miracles, going forth to the kings of the earth, even of **the whole world**, to gather them together to *the* battle of that great day of the Almighty God" (vs 12-14).

Their armies finally arrive, they're ready to shoot up at the great sea of glass, the alien invaders have already shown themselves, the resurrection has occurred—which is massive body snatching by the aliens from outer space. Now they're here to fight. They have weapons that are going to be so good that they think that they can overcome God. They're going to be deceived, deluded, and fight against God. When it happens, here comes all the hail—BOOM!—weighing 180 lbs. a piece. Whoever survives that then the army of Christ and the saints returning (Rev. 19), descend back to the earth.

- Christ makes war in righteousness

- He's called the Word of God
- His garments are dipped in blood

Revelation 19:14: "And the armies in heaven…" This is when we take full political action—physical and spiritual action—in the world when God gives us the authority to do so.

"…were following Him on white horses…" (v 14). Here we go! Can you imagine that? You're on the Sea of Glass:

- everything's ready to go
- the marriage of the Lamb has taken place
- the wedding supper has already taken place
- you've been given your new name
- you have your weapons
- you have your horse

and the angel says 'here's how to ride it' and you say okay and you get on your horse, Christ is on His horse, and says, 'All right, everyone, here we go!' We're coming back down to earth. You wonder how that's going to work, but now you're a spirit being and you're on a spirit horse and here you go, Christ is leading the way.

Verse 15: "And out of His mouth goes a sharp sword, that with it He might smite the nations; and He shall shepherd them with an iron rod; and He treads the winepress of the fury and the wrath of the Almighty God. And on *His* garment and on His thigh He has a name written…" (vs 15-16). God doesn't do it without the name; that's why we have to have the *new name,* so that we can go fight with Christ.

"…King of kings and Lord of lords. Then I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried out with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in *the* midst of heaven…" (v 16).

And I'm always amazed; I think about this whenever I see these specials on vultures and herons and all of these flesh-eating birds, and here God has called all of them from all over the world to come and clean up this bloody mess, because of the secret weapon that Christ has. They'll be standing there ready to fight Christ looking up at Him and their flesh falls off of them and their eyes fall out of their eye-sockets and their skeletons just collapse in a heap, and they're in a big pool of blood, guts and gore. You need lots of birds to clean up that mess.

"…'Come and gather yourselves together to the supper of the great God so that you may eat *the* flesh of kings, and *the* flesh of chief captains, and *the* flesh of mighty *men*, and *the* flesh of horses, and of those who sit on them, and *the* flesh of all, free and bond, and small and great.'" (vs 17-18).

God's special surprise and judgment for the beast, the kings of the earth that come against Him: *the beast* is taken, the armies are dissolved on their feet, *the false prophet* is taken and they are cast into the Lake of Fire and now the reign of the Kingdom of God begins and we will reign with Christ.

The first order of business is the next Holy Day—Atonement. ***You must get rid of Satan the devil in order to have peace!***

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible In Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) Exodus 7:1-3, 11-13
2) 2 Thessalonians 2:2-13
3) Revelation 12:7-14, 13, 17
4) Revelation 13:1-6
5) Revelation 12:13, 17
6) Revelation 13:7-9
7) Luke 17:26-28, 21-24, 29-30
8) Revelation 6:2-4, 8-11
9) Hosea 5:15
10) Hosea 6:1-2
11) Revelation 6:12-17
12) Revelation 11:1-12, 15-18
13) Revelation 15:1-4
14) Revelation 16:1-4, 8, 10, 12-14
15) Revelation 19:14-18

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Daniel 9
- Matthew 24
- Mark 13
- Luke 21
- Daniel 9; 7
- Matthew 4
- Luke 4
- 1 Thessalonians 5:1-2
- Daniel 11
- Ezekiel 3
- Micah 5
- Isaiah 13; 24
- Zechariah 4
- Revelation 12:16-17; 8; 9

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 12-5-10
Reformatted: 5/2014

Why the World Will Fight Christ II

Fred R. Coulter

Most people don't understand it, but they're fighting Christ right now, *even those who think they are with Him.* Before we get into this—and we'll draw some comparables in the book of Exodus, just a little review on that—let's look at 14 major things that are outlined in the Bible, which are epic, earth-shaking occurrences:

1. creation

It would be nice if someone somewhere would stop all scientists who begin with the *big bang* and say, ***'No! Begin with nothing!*** Tell us where it came from before the big bang!'

2. Satan's fall
3. re-creation of the earth and man
4. the Flood

Little notice, but nevertheless, all the plan of God flows from this one point:

5. God's covenant with Abraham
6. the Exodus—all the events leading up to it
7. Jesus first coming—the birth, life, death and resurrection of Jesus Christ
8. Jesus' second coming
9. the first resurrection
10. the Millennium
11. Satan's final judgment
12. the second resurrection
13. second death and Lake of Fire
14. New Jerusalem and eternity

There are major things that take place. In the meantime, in-between that, you have history with it's rises and falls, wars, rumors of wars and all of these things. But, these are *major events* that are outlined by the Bible—either historical or prophetic.

Let's add a little bit more onto the question: **Why will the world fight against Christ?** That's His second return. Let's expand upon this a little bit more here. Let's talk about the *mark of the beast.* That has an awful lot to do with why the whole world will fight against Christ. Remember, we already covered about *the beast* and the *false prophet* to a certain extent.

There's a lot of information out there about what we've said for years and years, which is this: The *mark of the beast* is not just a buying and selling thing; ***it is a control!*** Such control that they've never been able to have in the history of the human race. All of this scientific research that they do: chip implantations into the brain, cloning of human beings, genetic manipulation, adding in animal genes into human beings, which we have discussed in the past.

All of these things are Satan's inspired efforts to make men more God-like from Satan's point of view, so that they will feel empowered to fight against Christ when He returns, and for Satan's control. ***All for control!*** And those who receive the *mark of the beast* give up free choice. It will get down to this, as far as true Christians are concerned: ***You choose God above anything else regardless of staring death in the face!***

Let's see an example that is here in Dan. 3. This is given so we will understand. This is sort of a prophetic event that took place because Nebuchadnezzar was the head of gold of this whole system. Nebuchadnezzar is a type of the coming *final beast*. Here we will see some similarities between Dan. 3 and Rev. 13. Granted, they didn't have the *mark of the beast* here.

Daniel 3:1: "Nebuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height *was* sixty cubits… [90-feet high] …and its breadth six cubits. He set it up in the plain of Dura in the province of Babylon…. [and everyone was to bow down to it] …Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the satraps, the prefects, the governors, the counselors, the treasurers, the judges, the magistrates, and all the officials of the provinces to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up" (vs 1-2)—and all of the little men.

There's a parallel in Rev. 13 where everyone receives the *mark of the beast*—the small and the great, the rich and the poor, the free and the bond. That's another way of saying what I just read in Dan. 3.

Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego did not bow down to worship, so they were given a chance, hauled up before Nebuchadnezzar (v 13) and he said, 'We'll give you a chance. When you hear the music if you bow down and worship, you will live.' (v 15). In the future all Christians are going to be confronted with that very same thing concerning the *mark of the beast.* We have to prepare and ask ahead of time:

- Do I give up on all eternity and God to live a little longer in the flesh?

or

- Do I follow God under all circumstances regardless of the consequence?

I dare say, none of us have been confronted with that, yet, but we could very well be confronted with it down the road. As a matter of fact, the prophecies

which we know are true, we're going to be confronted with it; no doubt about it.

When they were confronted with this, and they were told, 'When you are ready, you bow down and worship, and Nebuchadnezzar affronted God by saying this, v 15: "…And who is that god who shall deliver you out of my hand?" Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego answered and said to the king, 'O Nebuchadnezzar, we *have* no need to answer a word to you on this matter…. [we're not going to sit here and think this over to answer you] …If that *is the case*, our God Whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and He will deliver us out of your hand, O king'" (vs 15-17).

Let's stop and think about this fiery furnace for just a minute. Where was Babylon? *In Iraq!* They had oil gushing up out of the ground in certain places. They also probably had natural gas vents. There's even indication of it in the book *The Two Babylons* because of the fiery serpent—the god—who had fire coming out of his mouth continually. They made a fiery serpent and put it over a gas hole and let the gas come out of its mouth and the light it. If you were just uneducated and knew nothing, you would think 'Ooooo, look at that god!' This is probably what it was. It says they made it hotter. How could you make a gas fire even hotter? *By throwing on some of your hard petroleum tar and heat that thing up!* They knew what they were facing!

Verse 18: "**But if not**…" You see the resolve. I've given sermons on *spiritual resolve*. What is *your* spiritual resolve? Here's *their* spiritual resolve. Also know this: In time of trouble we're promised that God will help us in time of need.

"…**let it be known to you, O king, that we will not serve your gods**… [keeping the first commandment] …nor worship the golden image which you have set up" (v 18)—the second commandment. We are going to see in Rev. 13 that the whole world is going to be confronted with the same proposition.

- Will they worship Satan the devil and his gods and his images?

or

- Will they worship the true God and so give their life for it?

Verse 19: "Then Nebuchadnezzar was filled with wrath, and the expression of his face was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego. He spoke and commanded that they should heat the furnace seven times more than it was usually heated." They finally got it up to the 'exceedingly hot' temperature.

Verse 20: "And he commanded mighty men in his army to tie up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego, and to throw *them* [down] into the burning fiery furnace" (vs 19-21). That's probably one of those pits with natural gas coming out and petroleum in it and they threw the hard tar down in it and made it hotter and hotter. They cast them into it, and the men who cast them in were killed because it was so hot (v 22).

Another visual picture that you can have concerning that is this—so you can have mental picture of what it's like: Have you ever seen a furnace that is melting iron and how hot it is. Another mental picture is—not quite a severe as this mental picture—the Lake of Fire; a volcanic lake of lava! They weren't thrown into that. It wasn't quite that hot!

Verse 24: "Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was amazed. And he rose up in haste and spoke and said to his advisers, 'Did we not throw three men bound into the middle of the fire?' They answered and said to the king, 'True, O king.' He answered and said, 'Behold! I see four men loose, walking in the middle of the fire, and there is no harm done to them. And the form of the fourth is like a son of *the* gods'" (vs 24-25). That must have been an astonishing thing for Nebuchadnezzar!

Verse 26: "Then Nebuchadnezzar came near the opening of the burning fiery furnace. He answered and said, 'Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego, servants of the Most High God… [quick change of mind] …come out and come here.' Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego came out of the middle of the fire…. [They were astonished!] …And the satraps, the prefects, the governors, and the king's advisers gathered together and saw these men on whose bodies the fire had no power—and the hair of their head was not singed, nor were their cloaks changed, nor had the smell of fire clung to them" (vs 26-27). That was quite a thing!

Verse 28: "Nebuchadnezzar spoke and said, 'Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego Who has sent His angel and has delivered His servants who trusted in Him…" Then they got a big promotion. Nebuchadnezzar probably said to himself, 'Boy! let's put these guys in charge.' So, they were promoted. Later, Daniel was thrown into the lion's den—when he was an old man—and the lion's didn't eat him up.

But nevertheless, let's look at some of the similarities in Rev. 13. These days are going to come. Almost all commentaries, trying to explain what the *mark of the beast* would be, are wrong. Why are they wrong? Did they intend to be wrong? *No!* They intended to figure it out the best way that

they could. But the reason that they are wrong is very simple: 100 years ago, 200 years ago, 500 years ago, or even 50 years ago, no one could possibly imagine the technology that we have today that would make the *mark of the beast* work like it says here. We're able to understand it—not because we're smarter than those back then—but simply because we're living in a time when we can observe how it's going to be done. All of the economic numbering systems, leading up to the actual *mark of the beast*—being in your right hand or in your forehead—are not the *mark of the beast* but they are all steps leading up to it.

When they start to implement it, that's when we say *'NO!'* It's going to cause dire consequences to us and to our families and our loved ones. That's why we have to count the cost now.

Revelation 13:11: "And I saw another beast rising out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, but spoke like a dragon." Easiest way to understand that is to listen to any message of the pope. He sounds 'Christian' in some ways; in other ways he doesn't. But *the message is not from God,* but Satan the devil. We know the dragon is Satan.

Verse 12: And he exercises all the authority of the first beast before him…" What did the first beast have?

Verse 7: "And he was given *power* to make war against the saints, and to overcome them; and he was given authority over every tribe and language and nation." So, here's going to come a great *false prophet,* a great religion leader, who's going to have authority over all religions. There are a lot of things yet to happen on a mammoth scale for these things to take place.

"…and he causes the earth and those who dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed" (v 12). The man is proclaimed to be 'God in the flesh.' That's why Christ is going to be the invader from outer-space, Who is the alien, because they're given over to the delusion to believe that the first beast of Rev. 13 is God, and proclaims himself to be God.

Verse 13: "And he performs great wonders, so that he even causes fire to come down to the earth from heaven in the sight of men." Jesus said that there will be 'signs and wonders and false prophets and false Christs.' So, Satan is going to come with every diversionary tactic to come against all mankind and to come against true Christians, as well, to divert them from serving and loving God. When this happens it's going to be like a literal mass conversion of the world; *unheard of!*

Verse 14: "And he deceives those who dwell on the earth by means of the wonders that were given to him to perform in the sight of the beast…" They have to go around together. That's why when we covered about the two witnesses, it's going to be the two witnesses and a head-to-head confrontation with *the beast* and the *false prophet*. Just like Aaron and Moses against Pharaoh and the magicians in Egypt.

Here's what they are to do: "…saying to those who dwell on the earth **that they should make an image for the beast**…" (v 14). If it were the true Christ, you would not make any image—correct? The second commandment starts out: 'You shall not make unto yourselves…' If you happen to get in a conversation with a Catholic or a Buddhist or someone who says, 'We don't worship them, we just venerate them.' Just remind them that God says ***'don't make...'*** What are they doing there? "…make an image for the beast…"

It's not *of* the beast, but ***for*** the beast. And the image that always goes with Satan the devil is *the image of the goddess!* Be it Semele, Diana, Athena or the Catholic Mary.

"…which had the wound by the sword, yet, was alive. And he was given *power* to give life to the image of the beast, so that the image of the beast also could speak…" (vs 14-15).

In this modern, technological age, this is going to prove to be absolutely supernatural. Why? *Everyone is going to be looking for technological things,* which can counterfeit this! There's a new doll coming out of Japan. It's a robot, conversational doll that you program to talk with you. If you live alone, you no longer have to be alone. You can converse with a robot! Everyone with this kind of technology that we have today, is going to say, 'We've got to find out if this is technologically done, or not.' They will know it's not.

"…and he causes everyone who will not worship the image of the beast to be killed" (v 15). Sounds like Dan. 3—doesn't it? That's how the martyrdom is going to be. They'll come along and say:

- Think of your family!
- Think of your children!
- Don't you love them?
- Don't you want them to have food?
- Don't you want them to have clothes?
- Why would God be against you showing a little veneration to this image here?'

It's not to the image, you're worshipping Satan! That's what it is!

Verse 16 refers back to the first beast and it also can refer to the second beast, but since they do

the things together jointly, it's easy to understand why it will be the governmental people to do this, not the 'religious' people. The 'religious' people will say it's 'good, it's all right, it's just a matter of identification. After all, living in this lawless world and we're needing control'; this is how we're going:

- to have peace
- we're going to have control
- we're going to be able to run the economy
- we're going to make sure that no cheats the government of taxes
- we're going to make sure that everyone gets what is due to them
- we will no longer have any illegal aliens

Everyone in the world is going to be identified and we will know who and where everyone is, because we can track them! How many people will say, 'Oh, that's great!'

I remember one time we went into what is now Costco and they had this guy standing there checking all the cards as you go in. So, I just said to him, 'Don't you think it would make your job a whole lot easier if you just had a little scanner here and everyone had something in their right hand in order to get in.' He said, 'Boy, that would really be good!' I about fell over! You see how people today are so 'psychologized' to do that. After all, they want to become greater and smarter and better and this is what all of these things are going to offer to the people, as well as buying and selling and making peace and making everyone lawful, and making everyone obedient. What a perfect world we can form with this. Why would you be against this! The ads on television are programming people for this.

Verse 16: "And he causes all, the small and the great [Dan. 3], and the rich and the poor, and the free and the bond, to receive a mark in their right hands, or in their foreheads."

What's the difference in the right hand or the forehead? Let's think on this; this is what I think [speculation] the difference is: In the forehead are all the governmental officials, from the lowest to the highest. In the right hand is everybody else. The reason that the governmental officials will need it is so they can be controlled first, to make sure all the policies of this coming world government are implemented and everybody is doing the will of Satan the devil.

You also have this: The forehead is your mind and your thoughts and in your right hand are your actions. If you don't believe what they're going to do, do a lot of study, go online, there are a lot things they're showing. They're also talking about chip implants into the brain. With that they can give super-comprehension. They can take soldiers—like the movie *Universal Soldier*—where all they have to do is just flashback and they have instant recall on all of their training and weaponry, and they can see better, hear better, run better and so forth.

Also, they are now making military equipment with nanotechnology where they can have bulletproof clothing that they can wear that is no thicker than a T-shirt. They have shoes that have super-rubber on them that they can run up on the walls. Sound a little like Joel 2: 'run up the walls, leap thru the window, go straight on their way. They don't hurt and they don't die' and they keep going.

We're going to see that demons are also going to come and possess them, and give them great superhuman strength. That is also going to add to their conviction that they can fight against God and win! Satan and demons still think they can win against God. Another thing brought up, which everyone will be ecstatic over: control criminals, sex perverts, predators and things like this. It's going to be the perfect solution to human problems—all of them! ***It isn't! <u>Christ</u> is the perfect solution!***

They've been using the chip for a long time to implant in animals. All cattle in America are mandated to have them—*mandated!* Other commercial animals will, too. More and more people are having them put in their dogs and cats, because after all, you don't want to lose your dog, don't want to lose your cat—do you? Let's put it into Alzheimer's patients, so if they get lost we'll know where they are and you won't have to worry. ***All of the problems that Satan has created because of sin now he adds a greater sin to it as a solution to all the sins that he has previously caused!***

Verse 17: "So that no one may have the ability to buy and sell unless he has the mark or… [the Greek here can mean *added onto*] …the name of the beast, or the number of his name." You've got to have an official mark. It's not one of the three, but all three combined into one. It's kind of like a telephone number: you have country code, area code, city code, your phone code. You can't have just one or the other, but you must have all of them in order to call the person that you want to call.

Verse 18: "Here is wisdom. Let the one who has understanding count the number of the beast; for it is a man's number, and his number *is* 666." They've been able to apply this to many despots and dictators in the past. It does fit, but you can't make it stretch. For example: They took Reagan's name and said it's 666 and that Ronald Reagan was *the beast*. *No!* He was not *the beast*! It has to add up in Greek to 666. Someone sent me a paper on the number 666. It was put together by the Seventh Day Adventists, and they've done a lot on the *mark of the beast.* It's really good information. One of the

problems with Seventh Day Adventists interpretations of Rev. 13 is they count the first beast and the second beast as one—the Catholic Church—which is a mistake. It's the religious system and the emperor. The Catholic Church could not be what it is today without all the emperors that they controlled down through time. The *mark of the beast* will be the *perfect* 'thought-police' control!

There's even a movie out: *Minority Report* which showed—and Delores says, 'Satan telegraphs what he's going to do through movies and television before he does it—they were able to chip this man who was a pedophile, and they were able, by computer control, to send signals to that man to keep him from molesting and/or murdering a young child—something similar to that. They were able to read his thoughts, somehow, electronically. They are programming human thoughts now to get thought-patterns and from where in the brain different thoughts come from for the very purpose of control. If you don't believe me, go online and do a Google search: mind control. I think you'll find that what I'm saying here is right on, but it's very mild compared to what they are planning and they are doing.

Let's come to Revelation 14—here is the three angels' message. These messages have to come just before the *mark of the beast* is implemented, even though it's after Rev. 13. The reason is because you can't put everything together in one place. The movie *How the West was Won* is a good example of showing different narrations—which actually took place simultaneously—but you couldn't show all of them occurring simultaneously. So you showed one up to a certain point, then you went back in time and picked up another situation and brought that forward to the same point. There was another one, other characters, and you would go back to where they began and come up to a certain point in time, and the certain point in time was where they all got together to go westward when they met in this certain place. Anyway wherever the launch off spot was to go westward in the early part of conquering the West.

Likewise we have it here. In Rev. 13, the first part, we have the governmental system. The second part we have the religious system. First part of Rev. 14 we have the second 144,000, which shows the blessing for being faithful to God continually, because that's what a virgin is depicted as.

Then we come down to Revelation. 14:6[transcriber's correction], going back in time to just before the *mark of the beast* is implemented: "And I saw another angel flying in *the* midst of heaven…" Why have angels do this? *God is going to begin revealing Himself in supernatural ways!* If you have a false prophet able to call fire down from heaven and you have *a beast* who proclaims himself to be God, are they going to listen to any man, to stand up and say 'this is from the devil'? ***No!*** What would be a greater witness to men than an angel flying around in heaven proclaiming these things! It's not going to be that you're going to hear it on the radio because you could never get it on the radio, because it's totally controlled—or on television or cell phone or Internet.

Verse 6: "And I saw another angel flying in *the* midst of heaven, having *the* everlasting Gospel to proclaim *to* those who dwell on the earth, and *to* every nation and tribe and language and people." When they're going to fight against Christ they're going to have many, many warnings in addition to the two witnesses.

Verse 7: "Saying with a loud voice, 'Fear God… [instead of the beast] …and give glory to Him… [instead of the image] …because the hour of His judgment has come… [Your last chance to repent!] …and worship Him Who made the heaven, and the earth, and *the* sea, and *the* fountains of waters.' Then another angel followed, saying, 'The great city Babylon is fallen, is fallen…'" (vs 7-8). This is a prophetic perfect. When this is said, it hasn't yet fallen, but because God has decreed it, it is as good as already done.

"…because of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, *which* she has given all nations to drink.' And a third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, 'If anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives *the* mark in his forehead or in his hand, he shall also drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is mixed undiluted in the cup of His wrath; and he shall be tormented in fire and brimstone in the sight of the Holy angels, and of the Lamb. And the smoke of their torment ascends into the ages of eternity…'" (vs 8-11).

How do we understand this? *When anything gets up out of the atmosphere of the earth it just keeps going out into outer-space!* That's why the earth is unique. Things can be recycled here. Even if it gets out of the atmosphere, even smoke, what does it do? *It keeps going and going and going!* There's something greater than the Eveready bunny battery, which are the satellites the Americans have sent out to explore the solar system and have gone way, way out there into the universe. They still get radio signals back from it. When you look at that you think, ohhh! *No!*

It's their smoke that goes up. They're not tormented forever. If you're thrown into fire and brimstone you're burnt up and you become smoke. Smoke rises and it will rise out of the atmosphere into the universe, until such time that God cleans up the universe, which when He makes the new heaven

and the new earth He will.

(go to the next track)

Let's analyze these verses here little bit more so that we understand what it's telling us.

Revelation 14:9 "And a third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, 'If anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives *the* mark in his forehead or in his hand… [he has to be alive to do that] …he shall also drink of the wine of the wrath of God…" (vs 9-10)—which then carries clear out to *the seven last plagues!* But the wrath of God also begins with the revelation of Christ (Rev. 6:12: hide us from the Lamb and day of His wrath).

"…which is mixed undiluted in the cup of His wrath; and he shall be tormented in fire and brimstone in the sight of the Holy angels, and of the Lamb" (v 10). If you are thrown into fire and brimstone, you burn up; you are dead, unless you're Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego—they are the only three in the history of the world that did that.

Verse 11: "And the smoke of their torment ascends into the ages of eternity…"—because they died. We have a man here who works in a cemetery operation and on the cemetery grounds they have a crematorium. When they put the body in there and the smoke goes up, they're gone!

Here is another statement, which reflects back to a time when those who received the mark were still living. "…and those who worship the beast and his image… [showing they have to be alive] …and all who receive the mark of his name, have no rest day and night" (v 11).

This doesn't mean after they are dead, because there's no such thing as the immortality of the soul. It means that if you worship *the beast* and you receive the mark in your right and or in your forehead, he is going to control your life and you have no rest day or night because he has taken over your thought process and controls your thinking. We also need to understand how that fits in to why people will fight Christ when He returns, even though they are told it is Christ returning.

Contrary to that, v 12: "Here is *the* patience of the saints; here *are* the ones who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus…. [***in the face of all odds and the threat of death***] …And I heard a voice from heaven say to me, 'Write: Blessed *are* the dead who die in *the* Lord from this time forward…." (vs 12-13). This has to be at the time of the implementation of the *mark of the beast;* for those who don't receive it are killed. They'll be blessed! That also ties in with the fifth seal (Rev. 6).

"…Yes, says the Spirit, so that they may rest from their labors; and their works follow them" (v 13). What were their works?

- they loved God more than any human being
- loved God more than anything else
- they *gave their lives to prove it*

just exactly like Christ gave His life to prove that He loved the world!

One of the epic things that is going to take place is the second return of Jesus Christ. This is going to be a mammoth thing that is going to take place. Let's understand: When we read these things without the knowledge of what we have today—if you would have read them 100 years ago, 200 years ago, 50 years ago—you would read this and say that this has got to be symbolic language. But today, knowing what we know, we can say that this is not symbolic language entirely. A lot of this is a literal description of what is going to happen. That's what we need to understand.

Revelation 6:12: "And when He opened the sixth seal…" We know that Jesus is the only One qualified to open them. Opening the seals then is opening up the prophecies which have been written so they will come in their literal fulfillment. That's what we need to understand.

"…I looked, and behold, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as *the* hair *of* sackcloth, and the moon became as blood; and the stars of heaven fell to the earth, as a fig tree casts its untimely figs when it is shaken by a mighty wind" (vs 12-13).

Let's see some other descriptions of this, too. There is a time when this is literally going to happen on the earth. The Day of the Lord covers a greater period of time than we have thought, as we demonstrated on the Feast of Trumpets.

Isaiah 13:6[transcriber's correction]: "Howl! For the Day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty." I want you to see how closely this parallels Rev. 6 when we get back there.

Verse 7: "Therefore, all hands shall be faint, and every man's heart shall melt; and they shall be afraid. Pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them. They shall be in pain like a woman who travails. They shall be amazed at one another, their faces are *like* blazing fire. Behold, the Day of the LORD comes…" (vs 7-9). ***It is coming!*** That's what we read in Rev. 6.

"…cruel both *with* wrath and fierce anger, to make the earth a desolation; and He shall destroy the sinners out of it, for the stars of the heavens and their constellations shall not give light; the sun shall be darkened in its going forth, and the moon shall not

reflect its light. 'And I will punish **the world** for *their* evil… [the whole world] …and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the tyrants…. [the beast] …I will make man more scarce than gold; even man more than the fine gold of Ophir'" (vs 9-12).

It says in Jer. 25 that the 'dead corpses of men'—because of all of this—are going to be from one end of the horizon to the other end of the horizon. An epic time in history that has never been. This is why the warning has to come from God. That's what Rev. 6 is all about, the beginning of that warning in a visible, moving way on this earth!

Verse 13: "Therefore, I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall move out of its place… [it's going to wobble back and forth] …in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of His fierce anger."

Isaiah 24:1 "Behold, the LORD makes the earth empty and makes it waste…" That's in a process of time with all the things will take place.

"…and turns it upside down…" (v 1). How? *Not literally flipping it in orbit,* but all the valleys that are low will be raised, all the mountains will be brought down! That's upside down!

"…and scatters its inhabitants…. [it's going to be with everyone] …And as *it is* with the people, so it shall be with the priest; as with the slave, so with the master; as with the handmaid, so it is with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the creditor, so with the debtor. The earth shall be completely laid waste, and utterly stripped; for the LORD has spoken this word. The earth mourns *and* languishes; the world withers *and* languishes; the proud people of the earth wither. And the earth is defiled under its people; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, and have broken the everlasting covenant. Therefore the curse has devoured the earth, and they who dwell in it are desolate; therefore the people of the earth are burned, and **few men are left**" (vs 1-6).

Verse 18: "And it shall be, he who flees from the sound of dread shall fall into the pit. And he who comes up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare, for the windows from on high are opened… [Rev. 6—an event that hasn't happened!] …and the foundations of the earth quake. The earth is broken, yea broken down! The earth is crumbling, yea crumbling to pieces! The earth is tottering, yea tottering! Like a drunkard the earth is staggering, yea staggering! And it rocks to and fro like a tree hut! And its transgressions are heavy upon it; and it shall fall and not rise again. And it shall come to pass in that day, the LORD shall punish the host of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth" (vs 18-21). That's what's going to happen with all of that. That's another description of it.

Let's see that God is going to make it known. When Christ returns it's not going to be some secret thing with a 'rapture.' It's not going to be with a voice that's going to call you and you will all of a sudden ascend into the air. It is going to be an earth-shaking and absolutely momentous event beyond description. What we're reading here is the best that words can do to describe what's going to happen. This is going to with all nations of the world which are upon the face of the earth. Let's grasp the magnitude of this!

- This is going to make Satan angry!
- This is going to make men angry!

It's is going to be a time of:

- utter war
- utter confusion
- utter destruction

—the final, grasping, last minute for power and fighting the invasion from outer-space, all combined together.

Jeremiah 25:30: "And prophesy against them all these words, and say to them, 'The LORD shall roar from on high… [the whole world is going to hear this] …and utter His voice from His Holy habitation. He shall mightily roar over His dwelling place. He shall give a shout, like those who tread out *grapes*, against all the people of the earth.'" What we need to realize is this: When God says, 'all the inhabitants of the earth—the whole earth, all nations—we are talking about what we see today, *the whole world together!*

I know when I get on the airlines to travel, right alongside the door where you enter, it says: 'One world'—everywhere you go it is *one world, globalization, etc. etc., etc.!* Who are the people and what is the nation that is the hardest to make them conform to the satanic, pagan, world system? *None other than the United States of America!* ***The remnant of the modern day ten tribes of Israel!*** They are struggling mightily

- To harness us!
- To enslave us!
- To get rid of our Constitution!
- To get rid of our dollar!

And it will come because of our sins. But remember this: *In spite of everything, regardless of how bad it is or going to get, the only place in the whole world where the Gospel can be freely preached and reached out to the world is from the United States of*

America!

So, a lot of the timing of these events are geared on what the Churches of God and the people of God are doing. A lot of it is also geared upon what some of the Protestants are doing—not that they're necessarily going to receive salvation—remember, anyone that names the name of Jesus Christ is totally different from anyone who is an out and out pagan, like the Muslims, Buddhists or Hindu. Though it's not in Truth entirely; though it's not in sincerity entirely; it is still there!

Verse 31: "A noise shall come to the ends of the earth; for the LORD has a controversy with the nations; **He will plead with all flesh**…." No one's going to escape! I wonder how the atheists are going to do at that time? I wonder how strongly, if you're an atheist, you're going to believe that God doesn't exist? When you're sitting there in your little crack in the ground, which is your only temporary shelter, and you're contemplating what you're going to do—and because you're so scared your whole body is shaking and quivering, and your garments and your clothes reflect your inner digestive system because it has been literally scared right out of the midst of you—**will you still reject God?**

"…He will give those *who are* wicked to the sword,' says the LORD. Thus says the LORD of hosts…" (vs 31-32). Let's understand this: The best way to begin to believe in God is right here. Very simple: When God says, 'Thus says the LORD' you know it's going to happen! When you begin to believe that, your atheism will begin to disappear very rapidly!

"…'Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be stirred up from the farthest corners of the earth. And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day **from *one* end of the earth even to the *other* end of the earth**…'" (vs 32-33).

How many people are on the earth today? Pretty close to 7-billion? How many more will there be if it takes another 10-15 years? Will there be 10-billion? 12-billion? Are there going to be 90% of the people die because of plagues, famine, earthquakes, war, insanity, murder, revenge? If that's the case, there will be—round it off to 10-billion—90% gone, 1-billion left. That means what? *Around the world, everywhere you look there will be the dead! The dead*—from one end of the earth to the other! It isn't going to happen all at once, but it will come in waves.

There are going to be so many "…they shall not be mourned, nor gathered, nor buried. They shall be *as* dung on the ground" (v 33). Let's see how this is going to start. Christ is going to make Himself known. I know we've covered this before, but I really think we need to grasp even greater, and see if we can visualize in our minds something that has never occurred in the history of mankind in this manner.

Revelation 6:14: "Then *the* heaven departed like a scroll that is being rolled up…" That is describing a mammoth event of gigantic proportions that has never happened before. There's going to be a change in the heavens around the earth that has never occurred before.

Think on this: What are the scientists doing today? If you watch the History channel or the National Geographic channel—which is the only one I watch besides a little bit of what may be honest sports; most of them are not anymore—what are the scientists and the astronomers doing? There are so many meteorites out there circling the earth that when they fall into the atmosphere they look like falling stars, because they're burning up. You've seen the pictures and they ask, 'How did these fall to the earth?' There's supposed to be one huge one that fell in what is called in Mexico, the Yucatan Peninsula, which goes out 230 miles. They suspect that when this one fell this caused a change in the earth's atmosphere and to why all the dinosaurs died. That may be; we don't know. But nevertheless, two things happened: The meteorite hit and the dinosaurs did die. They're asking if this is going to happen again.

Now they actually have it where the governments of the world are tracking every floating meteor out there that is coming within the proximity of the earth. They've got them down to the smaller-sized ones, because they now have technology to do that. They're watching, watching, watching, they're looking into the heavens. So, think of what an astonishing thing this is going to be.

Verse 14: "Then *the* heaven departed like a scroll that is being rolled up…" How is that going to be? Why will the stars fall to the earth? or these meteorites fall to the earth when they didn't before?

Let me tell you a little something about the protection that God has given to the earth. It has to do with the magnetic field around the earth. From the North Pole to the South Pole, going out thousands of miles around the earth—because of the magnetism that comes from the sun to the earth, which is evidenced in the Northern Lights and the Southern Lights—there is a huge magnetic field called the Van Allen Belt. This Van Allen Belt protects the earth from radiation from outer-space and repels 99% of all of the meteorites that would come into the earth. What's going to happen when the 'heavens are departed as a scroll'? Is God going to reduce that magnetic belt to where the heavens

actually, as we view them, would change? God is then going to reveal something that He hasn't revealed to human beings except just in a couple of cases, that there is an angelic and spiritual realm out there that is invisible to the human eye unless God reveals it.

I think this is what's going to happen at that particular time. It has to be something like that, because notice what happens after it's rolled up like a scroll:

"…and every mountain and island was moved out of its place…." (v 14). Everything is going to shift! You talk about tectonic plate movement!

Verse 15: "And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the powerful men, and every bondman, and every free *man* hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains." Everyone on earth—regardless of who you are, where you are, how rich you are, how poor you are, where you work, what you do—will be affected when this happens! God is not going to leave a witness that is not going to be absolutely powerful. So much for the 'secret rapture!'

Verse 16: "And they said to the mountains and to the rocks, 'Fall on us, and hide us from *the* face of Him Who sits on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb.'"

How are they going to know this? Even though it's an invasion from outer-space? *Because the two witnesses will be telling them that!* All of those that they martyr will be a witness to them before they die! ***Christ is returning and you are going to be judged!*** You may kill me; you may tear me from limb to limb, but ***I will be resurrected when Christ returns!*** That's what they're going to hear. After the saints have been martyred and this event happens, this is God's answer to the horrendous martyrdom of the saints. He is going to personally intervene and answer them!

Verse 17: "Because the great day of His wrath has come, and who has the power to stand?"

- they're going to be deceived
- they're going to be deluded
- they will know it is Christ

But, just like Pharaoh—just a little review of Pharaoh: There were seven signs and four plagues. You had the signs of:

1. the rod
2. blood
3. frogs
4. lice
5. flies
6. grievous murrain
7. boils & blains

Then the four plagues:

1. hail
2. locust
3. thick darkness
4. death of the firstborn

Did the death of the firstborn stop Pharaoh? *NO!* He sat there and his advisers sat there and said, 'What have we done? *We've let them go!* How are we going to operate without slaves? We can't be slaves. Let's all get on our horses and on our chariots. We've already got the message.' The Israelites hadn't yet quite gotten out of the land of Egypt. They were down there near Pihahiroth and they were caught between the sea and the mountains. They said, 'We'll get 'em, they're trapped!' So, they went after them.

Very interesting—isn't it? I counted all the times that Pharaoh's heart was hardened—guess how many there were, including the last one? *Thirteen!* And what was the last fatal mistake of Pharaoh and his armies? God lifted His protection against Israel after they got to the other side and were safe, and Pharaoh said, 'Whoa! They want to cross the Red Sea, we will!' Hardened his heart and they went in—POOM!

One little sidebar here for all who have seen a video purporting to show chariots under the Gulf of Aqaba, which are probably there—I believe they are there—but they're wheels are on their chariots, so those cannot be the ones that God destroyed when the Red Sea came upon them. Why? *It says in Exo. 14 that God took off the chariot wheels!* If you look down there and see chariots with wheels on them, those aren't the ones! And it's not in the right place.

Was it insane to go into the Red Sea? He didn't learn anything from all these others—did he? *No!* Do you think *the beast* and the *false prophet* and the armies of the world are going to learn anything after what they have gone through and Satan is leading them? They're going to need a little encouragement at the end very similar to Pharaoh and his advisers sitting around saying, 'What shall we do? Let's go get them as slaves.'

After the seven last plagues start, out the mouth of the beast and false prophet are going to come *spirits of demons working wonders! They're going to convince people!* In spite of all of this, in spite of everything that has happened, ***'we can still win!'***

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible In Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) Daniel 3:1-2, 15-21, 24-28
2) Revelation 13:11-12, 7-18
3) Revelation 14:6-11, 9-13
4) Revelation 6:12-13
5) Isaiah 13:6-13
6) Isaiah 24:1-6, 18-21
7) Jeremiah 25:30-33
8) Revelation 6:14-17

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Daniel 3:13, 22
- Joel 2
- Exodus 14

Also referenced: Book: *The Two Babylons*
by Alexander Hislop

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 12-5-10
Reformatted: 5/2014

Christian Biblical Church of God Offices:

United States
Post Office Box 1442
Hollister, California 95024-1442

Canada
Post Office Box 125
Brockville, Ontario
K6V 5V2 Canada

Australia
GPO 1574
Sydney 2001
Australia

New Zealand
Post Office Box 8217
Cherrywood
Tauranga 3145
New Zealand

Republic of South Africa
Post Office Box 494
Frankfort 9830
Rep. of South Africa

Malaysia
WDT 00009
Semenyih,
43507 Selangor, Malaysia

La Verdad de Dios
www.laverdaddedios.org
Post Office Box 831241
San Antonio, Texas 78283

www.truthofgod.org
www.cbcg.org
www.churchathome.org
www.afaithfulversion.org